

Inconvenient History

A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry

VOLUME 11 · 2019

INCONVENIENT HISTORY

VOLUME ELEVEN · 2019

Inconvenient History

A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry

VOLUME 11 · 2019



ARMREG

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

May 2024

Inconvenient History: A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry

Volume 11, 2019, Numbers 1 through 4

Volumes 1 through 6, 2009 to 2014, were originally published by *History Behind Bars Press*. Since Volume 7 (2015), the Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust (CODOH) has been responsible for the journal's online publication at www.codoh.com, www.inconvenienthistory.com (until 2023), and www.inconvenienthistory.org (since 2024).

Lead editor for Volumes 1 through 9: Richard A. Widmann.

Lead editor since Volume 10: Germar Rudolf

Editorial Contact:

CODOH, PO Box 2355, Healdsburg, CA 95448, USA

www.codoh.com

Current print editions are distributed by:

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, UK

<https://armreg.co.uk>

This present print edition was issued in May 2024

ISBN: 978-1-83640-011-0

ISSN: 2324-7231

© of each contribution is with the respective author(s)

Set in Times New Roman

Table of Contents

VOLUME 11 · Number 1 · 2019

EDITORIAL

- Hyper-Productivity 13
Germar Rudolf

PAPERS

- How Many Germans Died under RAF Bombs at Dresden in 1945?..... 15
John Wear
- How Danuta Czech Invented 100,000 Gassing Victims 27
Germar Rudolf
- All the Justice *Gelt* Can Buy 46
John Wear
- Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers..... 53
Germar Rudolf
- Roosevelt Conspired to Start World War II in Europe..... 79
John Wear
- The Second Babylonian Captivity 95
Steffen Werner
- The Genocide of the German People..... 119
John Wear
- Why Germany Invaded Poland 129
John Wear
- Medical Experimentation at Dachau 146
John Wear

COMMENT

- Building Monuments – and Tearing Them Down 155
Norbert Joseph Potts

REVIEWS

- Auschwitz – Forensically Examined 159
reviewed by John Wear

BOOK ANNOUNCEMENTS

- Auschwitz – Forensically Examined 167
Authored by Cyrus Cox
- Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers..... 168
Authored by Germar Rudolf
- The Second Babylonian Captivity 169
Authored by Steffen Werner
- Lie\$ & Gravy: Landmarks in Human Decay..... 170
Authored by Gerard Menuhin

VOLUME 11 · Number 2 · 2019**EDITORIAL**

- Vimeo and YouTube Ban Revisionism 173
Germar Rudolf

PAPERS

- Mortality of Soviet Prisoners of War in German Captivity during
 World War II 176
John Wear
- Hitler on the Jews · An Excerpt..... 184
Thomas Dalton

(Many?) Jews Transited through Treblinka.....	219
<i>Panagiotis Heliotis</i>	
Starvation of Germany after World War II	225
<i>John Wear</i>	
An Awful Revenge: The Eastern Victors' Concentration Camps after World War II	242
<i>John Wear</i>	
Dachau's 800-Pound Kangaroo (Court).....	251
<i>John Wear</i>	
The Second Zündel Trial	259
<i>Germer Rudolf</i>	
Israel's Discriminatory History	263
<i>John Wear</i>	
Albert Einstein: Time Magazine's Undeserving Person of the Century	272
<i>John Wear</i>	
Laurel Canyon: Haven of Peace, Love and Military Intelligence	281
<i>John Wear</i>	
PROFILE IN HISTORY	
Bobby Fischer, Grand Master of Revisionism	289
<i>John Wear</i>	
REVIEWS	
Half-Way Revisionism: David Cesarani's Last Stand.....	297
<i>Panagiotis Heliotis</i>	
BOOK ANNOUNCEMENTS	
Hitler on the Jews	307
<i>Authored by Thomas Dalton</i>	
The Second Zündel Trial	308
<i>Edited by Barbara Kulaszka</i>	
The Jewish Hand in the World Wars.....	309
<i>Authored by Thomas Dalton</i>	

VOLUME 11 · Number 3 · 2019**EDITORIAL**

- The War that Never Stops 313
Germar Rudolf

PAPERS

- The Soviet Union Conspired to Foment World War II and Infiltrate
the U.S. Government 314
John Wear
- Germany's Invasion of Norway and Denmark 325
John Wear
- Great Britain Perpetuated World War II to Destroy Germany 333
John Wear
- Neither Germany nor Japan "Almost Built" an Atomic Bomb 342
John Wear
- Expulsions of Germans after World War II..... 350
John Wear
- Clergy Imprisoned in Dachau during and after World War II..... 385
John Wear
- Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions of the
Holocaust..... 394
Jürgen Graf

COMMENT

- Jewish Men Dying in Jail for Ravaging Young Girls 431
Norbert Joseph Potts

BOOK ANNOUNCEMENTS

- Goebbels on the Jews 436
Authored by Thomas Dalton
- Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions of the
Holocaust..... 438
Authored by Jürgen Graf

VOLUME 11 · Number 4 · 2019**EDITORIAL**

The Path to Enlightenment	443
<i>Germar Rudolf</i>	

PAPERS

American Pravda: Holocaust Denial	445
<i>Ron Unz</i>	
The Genocide of Captive German Soldiers	497
<i>John Wear</i>	
Martin Niemöller, Scourge of Tyranny	508
<i>John Wear</i>	
The Mauthausen Trial.....	517
<i>John Wear</i>	
Germany, Bastion of Europe	525
<i>John Wear</i>	
The Reluctant Conqueror	538
<i>John Wear</i>	
All That for ... This?	546
<i>John Wear</i>	

PROFILE IN HISTORY

Herald of the Victors' Shame	559
<i>John Wear</i>	

BOOK ANNOUNCEMENTS

Dissecting the Holocaust	563
<i>Edited by Germar Rudolf</i>	

Inconvenient History

The title 'Inconvenient History' is rendered in a brown, serif font. The word 'Inconvenient' is on the top line and 'History' is on the bottom line. A network diagram is overlaid on the text, consisting of small grey nodes connected by thin grey lines, forming a path that weaves through the letters.

A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry · Published by CODOH

VOLUME 11 · NUMBER 1 · 2019

EDITORIAL

Hyper-Productivity

Germar Rudolf

This issue contains five papers and one review by John Wear, who has been one of the major contributors to both THE BARNES REVIEW and increasingly also to INCONVENIENT HISTORY. If you subscribe to the former, you may notice that some articles are featured in both periodicals. While THE BARNES REVIEW is a subscription-based print magazine, INCONVENIENT HISTORY is an open-access resource not requiring anyone to subscribe to it, let alone pay anything.

We are grateful to both John Wear and team at THE BARNES REVIEW that we are allowed to carry John's articles free of charge, and making them accessible to the entire world, not just the small community of BARNES REVIEW subscribers.

As much and fast as Castle Hill is trying to churn out new books as well as new editions of vintage titles, John Wear beats us with his prolific rhythm of writing a sheer avalanche of historical papers, spanning an ever-increasing range of contemporary historical topics. Such commitment is nice to see. I'm sure we will see many more riveting articles from him in the future.

For the rest of us, John's hyper-productivity cannot and should not be an excuse to grab a pen on occasion (or rather a keyboard these days) and jot down our thoughts on issues of history, free speech, censorship and the societal and political forces behind it all.

If you have something worthwhile to convey, please feel encouraged to submit it to us.

PAPERS

How Many Germans Died under RAF Bombs at Dresden in 1945?

John Wear

Introduction

The bombing of Dresden remains one of the deadliest and morally most-problematic raids of World War II. Three factors make the bombing of Dresden unique: 1) a huge firestorm developed that engulfed much of the city; 2) the firestorm engulfed a population swollen by refugees; and 3) defenses and shelters even for the original Dresden population were minimal.¹ The result was a high death toll and the destruction of one of Europe's most beautiful and cultural cities.

Many conflicting estimates have been made concerning the number of deaths during the raids of Dresden on February 13-14, 1945. Historian Richard J. Evans estimates that approximately 25,000 people died during these bombings.² Frederick Taylor estimates that from 25,000 to 40,000 people died as a result of the Dresden bombings.³ A distinguished commission of German historians titled "Dresden Commission of Historians for the Ascertainment of the Number of Victims of the Air Raids on the City of Dresden on 13/14 February 1945" estimates the likely death toll in Dresden at around 18,000 and definitely not more than 25,000.⁴ This later estimate is considered authoritative by many sources.

While exact figures of deaths in the Dresden bombings can never be obtained, some Revisionist historians estimate a death toll at Dresden as high as 250,000 people. Most establishment historians state that a death toll at Dresden of 250,000 is an absolute impossibility. For example, Richard Evans states:⁵

¹ McKee, Alexander, *Dresden 1945: The Devil's Tinderbox*, New York: E.P. Dutton, Inc., 1984, p. 275.

² Evans, Richard J., *Lying about Hitler: History, Holocaust, and the David Irving Trial*, New York: Basic Books, 2001, p. 177.

³ Taylor, Frederick, *Dresden: Tuesday, February 13, 1945*, New York: HarperCollins, 2004, p. 354.

⁴ <http://www.spiegel.de/international/germany/death-toll-debate-how-many-died-in-the-bombing-of-dresden-a-581992.html>.

⁵ Evans, Richard J., *op. cit.*, p. 158.



View over the ruins of downtown Dresden from the ruin of the Dresden City Hall, after the Allied air raid of 13/14 February 1945

“Even allowing for the unique circumstances of Dresden, a figure of 250,000 dead would have meant that 20% to 30% of the population was killed, a figure so grossly out of proportion to other comparable attacks as to have raised the eyebrows of anyone familiar with the statistics of bombing raids [...] even if the population had been inflated by an influx of refugees fleeing the advance of the Red Army.”

Population of Dresden

Historians generally agree that a large number of German refugees were in Dresden during the night of February 13-14, 1945. However, the estimate of refugees in Dresden that night varies widely. This is a major reason for the discrepancies in the death toll estimates in the Dresden bombings.

Marshall De Bruhl states in his book *Firestorm: Allied Airpower and the Destruction of Dresden*.⁶

“Nearly every apartment and house [in Dresden] was crammed with relatives or friends from the east; many other residents had been or-

⁶ DeBruhl, Marshall, *Firestorm: Allied Airpower and the Destruction of Dresden*, New York: Random House, Inc., 2006, p. 200.

dered to take in strangers. There were makeshift campsites everywhere. Some 200,000 Silesians and East Prussians were living in tents or shacks in the Grosser Garten. The city's population was more than double its prewar size. Some estimates have put the number as high as 1.4 million.

Unlike other major German cities, Dresden had an exceptionally low population density, due to the large proportion of single houses surrounded by gardens. Even the built-up areas did not have the congestion of Berlin and Munich. However, in February 1945, the open spaces, gardens, and parks were filled with people.

The Reich provided rail transport from the east for hundreds of thousands of the fleeing easterners, but the last train out of the city had run on February 12. Transport further west was scheduled to resume in a few days; until then, the refugees were stranded in the Saxon capital."

David Irving states in *The Destruction of Dresden*:⁷

"Silesians represented probably 80% of the displaced people crowding into Dresden on the night of the triple blow; the city which in peacetime had a population of 630,000 citizens was by the eve of the air attack so crowded with Silesians, East Prussians and Pomeranians from the Eastern Front, with Berliners and Rhinelanders from the west, with Allied and Russian prisoners of war, with evacuated children's settlement, with forced laborers of many nationalities, that the increased population was now between 1,200,000 and 1,400,000 citizens, of whom, not surprisingly, several hundred thousand had no proper home and of whom none could seek the protection of an air-raid shelter."

A woman living on the outskirts of Dresden at the time of the bombings stated:⁸

"At the time my mother and I had train-station duty here in the city. The refugees! They all came from everywhere! The city was stuffed full!"

Frederick Taylor states in his book *Dresden: Tuesday, February 13, 1945* that Dresden had been accepting refugees from the devastated cities of the Ruhr, and from Hamburg and Berlin, ever since the British bombing campaign began in earnest. By late 1943, Dresden was already overstretched and finding it hard to accept more outsiders. By the winter of 1944-1945,

⁷ Irving, David, *The Destruction of Dresden*, New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1964, p. 98.

⁸ Ten Dyke, Elizabeth A., *Dresden: Paradoxes of Memory in History*, London and New York: Routledge, 2001, p. 82.

hundreds of thousands of German refugees were traveling from the east in an attempt to escape the Russian army.⁹

The German government regarded the acceptance of Germans from the east as an essential duty. *Der Freiheitskampf*, the official German organ for Saxony, urged citizens to offer temporary accommodation:¹⁰

“There is still room everywhere. No family should remain without guests! Whether or not your habits of life are compatible, whether the coziness of your domestic situation is disturbed, none of these things should matter! At our doors stand people who for the moment have no home – not even to mention the loss of their possessions.”

However, Taylor states that it was general policy in Dresden to have refugees on their way to the west to continue onwards within 24 hours. Fleeing the Russians was not a valid justification for seeking and maintaining residence in Dresden. Taylor states that the best estimate by Götz Bergander, who spent time on fire-watching duties and on refugee-relief work in Dresden, was that approximately 200,000 nonresidents were in Dresden on the night of February 13-14, 1945. Many of these refugees would have been living in quarters away from the targeted center of Dresden.¹¹

The Dresden historian Friedrich Reichert estimates that only 567,000 residents and 100,000 refugees were in Dresden on the night of the bombings. Reichert quotes witnesses who state that no refugees were billeted in Dresden houses, and that no billeting took place in Dresden’s parks or squares. Thus, Reichert estimates that the number of people in Dresden on the night of the bombings was not much greater than the official figure of Dresden’s population before the war.¹²

Reichert’s estimate of Dresden’s population during the bombings is almost certainly too low. As a RAF memo analyzed it before the attack:¹³

“Dresden, the seventh largest city in Germany and not much smaller than Manchester is also [by] far the largest unbombed built-up area the enemy has got. In the midst of winter, with refugees pouring westwards and troops to be rested, roofs are at a premium, not only to give shelter to workers, refugees and troops alike, but also to house the administrative services displaced from other areas [...]”

⁹ Taylor, Frederick, *op. cit.*, pp. 134, 227-228.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 227.

¹¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 229, 232.

¹² Evans, Richard J., *op. cit.*, p. 174.

¹³ Taylor, Frederick, *op. cit.*, pp. 3, 406. See also River, Charles (ed.), *The Firebombing of Dresden: The History and Legacy of the Allies’ Most Controversial Attack on Germany*, Introduction, p. 2.

Alexander McKee states in regard to Dresden:¹⁴

“Every household had its large quota of refugees, and many more had arrived in Dresden that day, so that the pavements were blocked by them, as they struggled onwards or simply sat exhausted on their suitcases and rucksacks. For these reasons, no one has been able to put a positive figure to the numbers of the dead, and no doubt no one ever will.”

The report prepared by the USAF Historical Division Research Studies Institute Air University states that “there may probably have been about 1,000,000 people in Dresden on the night of the 13/14 February RAF attack.”¹⁵ I think the 1 million population figure cited in this report constitutes a realistic and conservative minimum estimate of Dresden’s population during the Allied bombings of February 13-14, 1945.

Did Only 25,000 People Die?

If the 25,000 death-toll estimate in Dresden is accurate, we are left with the odd result that Allied air power, employed for textbook purposes to its full measure and with no restrictions, over an especially vulnerable large city near the end of the war, when Allied air superiority was absolute and German defenses nearly nonexistent, was less effective than Allied air power had been in previous more-difficult operations such as Hamburg or Berlin. I think the extensive ruins left in Dresden suggest a degree of complete destruction not seen before in Germany.

The Dresden bombings created a massive firestorm of epic proportions, and were in no way a failed mission with only a fraction of the intended results. The fires from the first raid alone had been visible more than 100 miles from Dresden.¹⁶ The Dresden raid was the perfect execution of the Bomber Command theory of the double blow: two waves of bombers, three hours apart, followed the next day by a massive daylight raid by more bombers and escort fighters. Only a handful of raids ever actually conformed to this double-strike theory, and those that did were cataclysmic.¹⁷

Dresden also lacked an effective network of air-raid shelters to protect its inhabitants. Hitler had ordered that over 3,000 air-raid bunkers be built

¹⁴ McKee, Alexander, *op. cit.*, p. 177.

¹⁵ <http://glossaryhesperado.blogspot.com/2008/04/facts-about-dresden-bombings.html>.

¹⁶ Cox, Sebastian, “The Dresden Raids: Why and How,” in Addison, Paul and Crang, Jeremy A., (eds.), *Firestorm: The Bombing of Dresden, 1945*, Chicago: Ivan R. Dee, 2006, pp. 44, 46.

¹⁷ DeBruhl, Marshall, *op. cit.*, pp. 204-205.



Hamburg after Anglo-American bombing raid nick-named “Operation Gomorrah” in 1943

in 80 German towns and cities. However, not one was built in Dresden because the city was not regarded as being in danger of air attack. Instead, the civil air defense in Dresden devoted most of its efforts to creating tunnels between the cellars of the housing blocks so that people could escape from one building to another. These tunnels exacerbated the effects of the Dresden firestorm by channeling smoke and fumes from one basement to the next and sucking out the oxygen from a network of interconnected cellars.¹⁸

The vast majority of the population of Dresden did not have access to proper air-raid shelters. When the British RAF attacked Dresden that night, all the residents and refugees in Dresden could do was take refuge in their cellars. These cellars proved to be death traps in many cases. People who managed to escape from their cellars were often sucked into the firestorm as they struggled to flee the city.¹⁹

Dresden was all but defenseless against air attack, and the people on the ground in Dresden suffered the consequences. The bombers in the Dresden

¹⁸ Neitzel, Sönke, “The City under Attack,” in Addison, Paul and Crang, Jeremy A., (eds.), *Firestorm: The Bombing of Dresden, 1945*, Chicago: Ivan R. Dee, 2006, pp. 68-69.

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 69, 72, 76.

raids were able to conduct their attacks relatively free from fear of harassment by German defenses. The master bombers ordered the bombers to descend to lower altitudes, and the crews felt confident in doing so and in maintaining a steady altitude and heading during the bombing runs. This ensured that the Dresden raids were particularly concentrated and thus particularly effective.²⁰ The RAF conducted a technically perfect fire-raising attack on Dresden.²¹

The British were fully aware that mass death and destruction could result from the bombing of Germany's cities. The Directorate of Bombing Operations predicted the following consequences from Operation Thunderclap:²²

"If we assume that the daytime population of the area attacked is 300,000, we may expect 220,000 casualties. Fifty per cent of these or 110,000 may expect to be killed. It is suggested that such an attack resulting in so many deaths, the great proportion of which will be key personnel, cannot help but have a shattering effect on political and civilian morale all over Germany."

The destruction of Dresden was so complete that major companies were reporting fewer than 50% of their workforce present two weeks after the raids.²³ By the end of February 1945, only 369,000 inhabitants remained in the city. Dresden was subject to further American attacks by 406 B-17s on March 2 and 580 B-17s on April 17, leaving an additional 453 dead.²⁴

Comparison to Pforzheim Bombing

A raid that closely resembles that on Dresden was carried out 10 days later on February 23, 1945 at Pforzheim. Since neither Dresden nor Pforzheim had suffered much damage earlier in the war, the flammability of both cities had been preserved.²⁵ A perfect firestorm was created in both of these defenseless cities. These cities also lacked sufficient air-raid shelters for their citizens.

²⁰ Cox, Sebastian, *op. cit.*, pp. 52-53.

²¹ Davis, Richard G., *Carl A. Spaatz and the Air War in Europe*, Washington, D.C.: Center for Air Force History, 1993, p. 557.

²² Hastings, Max, *Bomber Command*, New York: The Dial Press, 1979, pp. 347-348.

²³ Cox, Sebastian, *op. cit.*, p. 57.

²⁴ Overy, Richard, *The Bombers and the Bombed: Allied Air War over Europe, 1940-1945*, New York: Viking Penguin, 2014, p. 314.

²⁵ Friedrich, Jörg, *The Fire: The Bombing of Germany*, New York, Columbia University Press, 2006, p. 94.

The area of destruction at Pforzheim comprised approximately 83% of the city, and 20,277 out of 65,000 people died according to official estimates.²⁶ Sönke Neitzel also estimates that approximately 20,000 out of a total population of 65,000 died in the raid at Pforzheim.²⁷ This means that over 30% of the residents of Pforzheim died in one bombing attack.

The question is: If more than 30% of the residents of Pforzheim died in one bombing attack, why would only approximately 2.5% of Dresdeners die in similar raids 10 days earlier? The second wave of bombers in the Dresden raid appeared over Dresden at the very time that the maximum number of fire brigades and rescue teams were in the streets of the burning city. This second wave of bombers compounded the earlier destruction many times, and by design killed the firemen and rescue workers so that the destruction in Dresden could rage on unchecked.²⁸ The raid on Pforzheim, by contrast, consisted of only one bombing attack. Also, Pforzheim was a much smaller target, so that it would have been easier for the people on the ground to escape from the blaze.

The only reason why the death-rate percentage would be higher at Pforzheim versus Dresden is that a higher percentage of Pforzheim was destroyed in the bombings. Alan Russell estimates that 83% of Pforzheim's city center was destroyed versus only 59% of Dresden's.²⁹ This would, however, account for only a portion of the percentage difference in the death tolls. Based on the death toll in the Pforzheim raid, it is reasonable to assume that a minimum of 20% of Dresdeners died in the British and American attacks on the city. The 2.5% death rate figure of Dresdeners estimated by establishment historians is an unrealistically low figure.

If a 20% death rate figure times an estimated population in Dresden of 1 million is used, the death-toll figure in Dresden would be 200,000. If a 25% death-rate figure times an estimated population of 1.2 million is used, the death toll figure in Dresden would be 300,000. Thus, death-toll estimates in Dresden of 250,000 people are quite plausible when compared to the Pforzheim bombing.

²⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 91. See also DeBruhl, Marshall, *op. cit.*, p. 255.

²⁷ Neitzel, Sönke, *op. cit.*, p. 77.

²⁸ DeBruhl, Marshall, *op. cit.*, p. 210. See also McKee, Alexander, *op. cit.*, p. 112.

²⁹ Russell, Alan, "Why Dresden Matters," in Addison, Paul and Crang, Jeremy A., (eds.), *Firestorm: The Bombing of Dresden, 1945*, Chicago: Ivan R. Dee, 2006, p. 162.

How Were the Dead Disposed Of?

Historian Richard Evans asks:³⁰

“And how was it imaginable that 200,000 bodies could have been recovered from out of the ruins in less than a month? It would have required a veritable army of people to undertake such work, and hundreds of sorely needed vehicles to transport the bodies. The effort actually undertaken to recover bodies was considerable, but there was no evidence that it reached the levels required to remove this number.”

Richard Evans does not recognize that the incineration of corpses on the Dresden market square, the Altmarkt, was not the only means of disposing of bodies at Dresden. A British sergeant reported on the disposal of bodies at Dresden:³¹

“They had to pitchfork shriveled bodies onto trucks and wagons and cart them to shallow graves on the outskirts of the city. But after two weeks of work the job became too much to cope with and they found other means to gather up the dead. They burned bodies in a great heap in the center of the city, but the most effective way, for sanitary reasons, was to take flamethrowers and burn the dead as they lay in the ruins. They would just turn the flamethrowers into the houses, burn the dead and then close off the entire area. The whole city is flattened. They were unable to clean up the dead lying beside roads for several weeks.”

Historians also differ on whether or not large numbers of bodies in Dresden were so incinerated in the bombing that they could no longer be recognized as bodies. Frederick Taylor mentions Walter Weidauer, the high burgomaster of Dresden in the postwar period, as stating:³²

“[T]here is no substance to the reports that tens of thousands of victims were so thoroughly incinerated that no individual traces could be found. Not all were identified, but – especially as most victims died of asphyxiation or physical injuries – the overwhelming majority of individuals’ bodies could at least be distinguished as such.”

Other historians cite evidence that bodies were incinerated beyond recognition. Alexander McKee quotes Hildegard Prasse on what she saw at the Altmarkt after the Dresden bombings:³³

³⁰ Evans, Richard J., *op. cit.*, p. 158.

³¹ Regan, Dan, *Stars and Stripes* London edition, Saturday, May 5, 1945, Vol. 5, No. 156.

³² Taylor, Frederick, *op. cit.*, p. 448.

³³ McKee, Alexander, *op. cit.*, p. 248.



Dresden Altmarkt: Smoldering pile of corpses of German civilians killed during the Anglo-Saxon bombing raid on Dresden.

“What I saw at the Altmarkt was cruel. I could not believe my eyes. A few of the men who had been left over [from the Front] were busy shoveling corpse after corpse on top of the other. Some were completely carbonized and buried in this pyre, but nevertheless they were all burnt here because of the danger of an epidemic. In any case, what was left of them was hardly recognizable. They were buried later in a mass grave on the Dresdner Heide.”

Marshall De Bruhl cites a report found in an urn by a gravedigger in 1975 written on March 12, 1945, by a young soldier identified only as Gottfried. This report states:³⁴

“I saw the most painful scene ever. [...] Several persons were near the entrance, others at the flight of steps and many others further back in the cellar. The shapes suggested human corpses. The body structure was recognizable and the shape of the skulls, but they had no clothes. Eyes and hair carbonized but not shrunk. When touched, they disintegrated into ashes, totally, no skeleton or separate bones. I recognized a male corpse as that of my father. His arm had been jammed between two stones, where shreds of his grey suit remained.

³⁴ DeBruhl, Marshall, *op. cit.*, pp. 253-254.

What sat not far from him was no doubt mother. The slim build and shape of the head left no doubt. I found a tin and put their ashes in it. Never had I been so sad, so alone and full of despair. Carrying my treasure and crying I left the gruesome scene. I was trembling all over and my heart threatened to burst. My helpers stood there, mute under the impact.”

The incineration of large numbers of people in Dresden is also indicated by estimates of the extreme temperature reached in Dresden during the firestorm. While no survivor has ever reported the actual temperature reached during the Dresden firestorm, many historians estimate that temperatures reached 1,500° Centigrade (2,732° Fahrenheit).³⁵ Since temperatures in a cremation chamber normally reach only 1,400 degrees to 1,800 degrees Fahrenheit,³⁶ large numbers of people in Dresden would have been incinerated from the extreme heat generated in the firestorm.

Historians also differ on whether or not bodies are still being recovered in Dresden. For example, Frederick Taylor states:³⁷

“Since 1989 – even with the extensive excavation and rebuilding that followed the fall of communism in Dresden – no bodies have been recovered at all, even though careful archaeological investigations have accompanied the redevelopment.”

Marshall De Bruhl does not agree with Taylor’s statement. De Bruhl notes that numerous other skeletons of victims were discovered in the ruins of Dresden as rubble was removed or foundations for new buildings were dug. De Bruhl states:³⁸

“One particularly poignant discovery was made when the ruins adjacent to the Altmarkt were being excavated in the 1990s. The workmen found the skeletons of a dozen young women who had been recruited from the countryside to come into Dresden and help run the trams during the war. They had taken shelter from the rain of bombs in an ancient vaulted subbasement, where their remains lay undisturbed for almost 50 years.”

³⁵ Alexander McKee cites estimates of 3,000 degrees Fahrenheit (McKee, Alexander, *op. cit.*, p. 176).

³⁶ <http://nfda.org/planning-a-funeral/cremation/160.html#hot>.

³⁷ Taylor, Frederick, *op. cit.*, p. 448.

³⁸ DeBruhl, Marshall, *op. cit.*, p. 254.

Conclusion

The destruction from the Dresden bombings was so massive that exact figures of deaths will never be obtainable. However, the statement from the Dresden Commission of Historians that “definitely no more than 25,000” died in the Dresden bombings is probably inaccurate. An objective analysis of the evidence indicates that almost certainly far more than 25,000 people died from the bombings of Dresden. Based on a comparison to the Pforzheim bombing and the other similar bombing attacks, a death toll in Dresden of 250,000 people is easily possible.

How Danuta Czech Invented 100,000 Gassing Victims

An Analysis of the Auschwitz Chronicle – Part 1: 1942

Germar Rudolf

Abstract

Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* are one of the most important secondary sources on the history of the Auschwitz Camp.¹ The information found in it is a major basis for a large body of literature dealing with the Auschwitz Camp. All the more important it is, then, to verify whether the data contained in it is accurate. The following paper looks into the reliability of data contained in the *Chronicle* dealing with mass deportations mainly of Jews² from all over Europe to Auschwitz in 1942. It compares the data contained in the primary sources quoted by Czech with what Czech herself claims about them.

Previous Research

Already in 1994, the Spanish revisionist Enrique Aynat published a booklet that contains a critical article on the way Danuta Czech determined the fate of the Jews deported from France and Belgium to Auschwitz in 1942.³ He pointed out that the only source Czech relied upon regarding arrivals at Auschwitz were handwritten lists of registration numbers assigned to the deportees which were clandestinely compiled by inmates and smuggled out of the camp in 1944. These lists contain the date of an arriving transport, the registration numbers assigned to male and female deportees, and in many but not all cases the location whence these transports had come. It is

¹ Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle 1938-1945*, Tauris, London 1990; German original: *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek 1989; I have posted OCR-processed scans of Czech's 172 pages devoted to the year 1942 here: <https://codoh.com/wp-content/uploads/CzechChronicle1942-OCR.pdf>.

² Czech mentions only one deportation train that contained political prisoners rather than Jews: on July 8, 1942, 1170 deportees from France arrived at Auschwitz which consisted of Jews and Gentiles alike. All of them were admitted to the camp and assigned registration numbers.

³ Enrique Aynat, *Estudios sobre el "Holocausto," La deportación de judíos de Francia y Bélgica en 1942*, Graficas Hurtado, Valencia 1994, pp. 3-88; <https://codoh.com/media/files/downloads/livres6/EAestu.pdf>.

not known how reliable these lists are. After all, they were compiled by individuals naturally hostile to their captors. It is important to emphasize, however, that these lists do *not* contain any information about inmates arriving at the camp who were *not* registered, and if such deportees existed, what their fates were.

Extant documents from the German wartime authorities in France, Belgium and the Netherlands are more detailed about the persons deported to Auschwitz, since among them are lists containing not only the exact number of deportees sent to Auschwitz with every transport, but also the deportees' names, among other things. Hence it is known that not every person deported on a certain train to Auschwitz was admitted to that camp on the train's arrival (the journey usually took two days). The central question is: what happened to the persons put on a train at the point of origin who were not registered at the Auschwitz Camp? The (obligatory) mainstream hypothesis is that, by and large, these persons simply perished "in the gas chambers" at Auschwitz.

In his 1994 paper, Aynat put forward a number of arguments disputing that claim, among them German wartime documents indicating that Jews fit for labor were sent to Auschwitz for the purpose of labor deployment, whereas those unfit for work were meant to be deported not to Auschwitz but to the "Government General", *i.e.*, occupied Poland. Since during the war Germany had incorporated the area around Auschwitz into its province of Upper Silesia, in their eyes Auschwitz was a part of Germany, not of occupied Poland.

Aynat discusses in some detail the fact that, for the various resistance movements highly active inside and outside the camp, Auschwitz was virtually transparent, as information about what was going on inside the camp was frequently and easily reported to the various headquarters of the resistance. In other words: nothing could be kept a secret at Auschwitz. However, when analyzing the documents produced by the Polish government in exile regarding Auschwitz, it becomes clear that the sensational news of conveyor-belt mass murder in chemical slaughterhouses does not play a major role, and that the claims (not) made in these documents to a large degree undercut today's mainstream narrative.⁴ Aynat also discusses

⁴ Aynat devoted the second part of the above-mentioned book to a detailed translation and discussion of these reports, *ibid.*, pp. 89-181. It will appear shortly in English translation in a modified form as part of Jürgen Graf's *Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions of the Holocaust. 30 Gas-Chamber Witnesses Scrutinized*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019 (in preparation); <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/auschwitz-eyewitness-reports-and-perpetrator-confessions/>.

several wartime sources and documents pointing to the fact that Jews sent to Auschwitz were in some cases shipped further east.

A year after Aynat's initial book on the topic was published, the Auschwitz Museum published a five-volume work on the so-called Death Books (*Sterbebücher*) of Auschwitz containing detailed information on almost 69,000 inmates incarcerated at Auschwitz – meaning officially registered there – who had died there. Aynat subsequently did the Herculean work of matching, one by one, the names listed on the deportation lists of transports originating in France with those listed in the Death Books in order to match them, so the fate of these deportees could be determined. His results show that many if not most of the French Jews deported to and registered at Auschwitz tragically died there, probably mainly due to the catastrophic typhus epidemic which raged in this camp starting in early 1942.⁵

The present paper will look in a more-detailed fashion into how Danuta Czech handled the sources she had at her disposal to come to the claims she made in her *Chronicle* about the number of Auschwitz deportees allegedly killed in gas chambers. I will focus here exclusively on deportees sent to the camp with major deportation transports organized by Germany's *Reichssicherheitshauptamt* (RSHA, Reich Security Main Office), the National-Socialist equivalent to the current U.S. Department of Homeland Security, so to speak. A considerable number of deportees from these transports are said to have been sent, without registration, straight from the railway ramp to the gas chambers. I will establish in this paper how Czech makes that determination based on the evidence adduced. I will not discuss the many claimed gassings of usually smaller batches of inmates which had been properly admitted to and registered in the camp but which are said to have met their gruesome end in the gas chambers later due to some more-or-less-arbitrary decision by the SS administration or some SS physician. The gassings resulting from these so-called "selections" among regular prisoners have been thoroughly discussed elsewhere by Carlo Mattogno,

⁵ Enrique Aynat, "Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz: Statistische Daten über die Sterblichkeit der 1942 aus Frankreich nach Auschwitz deportierten Juden," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 2, No. 3 (1998), pp. 188-198; English: "The Death Books of Auschwitz: Statistical Data on the Mortality of Jews Deported from France to Auschwitz in 1942," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 15, No. 2, 2023; <https://codoh.com/library/document/death-books-auschwitz/>; The Spanish original appeared as a chapter in: Enrique Aynat, Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *Estudios sobre Auschwitz*, self-published, Valencia 1997.

where he shows how the extant documentation in many cases clashes with claims of mass murder.⁶

The Data

The following table contains data about all the entries in Czech's *Chronicle* referring to arrivals of deportation transports at Auschwitz which are mentioned either in extant documents by the German authorities responsible for these deportation trains, and/or in the clandestinely compiled list of registered arrivals mentioned earlier.⁷ The meaning of each column is as follows:

Column 1: The train's date of arrival at Auschwitz (date format m/d of 1942); also the respective entry in Czech's *Chronicle*.

Column 2: Number of arriving inmates according to D. Czech. In some case, Czech either gives no number or indicates by the way she expresses herself that she does not know how many inmates were on that transport ("etwa" in the German edition; "approximately" in the English edition). In these cases, I entered three question marks for cases where Czech makes no assumptions, followed with a number in parentheses in cases where she speculates about the total number of deportees.

Column 3: point of origin; this derives either from the clandestine list of assigned registration numbers or from other extant wartime documentation. In some cases, this is based merely on temporal correlation with an event claimed elsewhere (Norway, Luxemburg). In that case, I have entered a question mark with Czech's speculation given in parentheses.

Column 4: number of registered females according to the clandestinely compiled lists of registration numbers.

Column 5: number of registered males, as above.

Column 6: sum of previous two columns.

Column 7: percentage of deported inmates registered at Auschwitz.

Column 8: Number of deportees not registered at Auschwitz with unknown fate.

Column 9: fate of claimed unregistered deportees according to Czech.

Column 10: proof adduced by Czech to support here claim about the fate of unregistered deportees. In case the total number of deportees is un-

⁶ Carlo Mattogno, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 87-216; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/healthcare-in-auschwitz/>.

⁷ Czech refers to these lists once only in her entry for June 14, 1940 (for males), indicating that henceforth all those deportation data without any further source given originate from these lists (for females here reference can be found in her entry for March 26, 1942).

known/uncertain but she makes a claim in this regard anyhow, her source for that number is given, if she has any.

Date	arrivals	from	reg. m	reg. f	reg. total	reg. %	unreg.	unreg. fate	proof
3/26	999	Slovakia		999	999	100%	0		
3/28	798	Slovakia		798	798	100%	0		
3/30	1112	France	1112		1112	100%	0		
4/2	965	Slovakia		965	965	100%	0		
4/3	997	Slovakia		997	997	100%	0		
4/19	1000	Slovakia	464	536	1000	100%	0		
4/23	1000	Slovakia	543	457	1000	100%	0		
4/24	1000	Slovakia	442	558	1000	100%	0		
4/29	723	Slovakia	423	300	723	100%	0		
5/22	1000	Slovakia			1000	100%	0		
6/7	1000	France			1000	100%	0		
20/6	659	Slovakia	404	255	659	100%	0		
6/24	999	France	933	66	999	100%	0		
6/27	1000	France	1000		1000	100%	0		
6/30	1038	France	1004	34	1038	100%	0		
7/4	???	Slovakia	264	108	372	-	"rest"	gassed	none
7/8	1170*	France			1170	100%	0		
7/11	???	Slovakia	182	148	330	-	"rest"	gassed	none
7/17	2000	Netherlands	1251	300	1551	78%	449	gassed	Höss
7/18	???	Slovakia	327	178	505	-	"rest"	gassed	none
7/19	928	France	809	119	928	100%	0		
7/21	1000	France	504	121	625	63%	375	gassed	none
7/22	931	Netherlands	479	297	776	83%	155	gassed	none
7/23	827	France	411	390	801	97%	26	gassed	none
7/24	1000	France	615	385	1000	100%	0		
7/25	???	Slovakia	192	93	285	-	"rest"	gassed	none
7/25	1000	Netherlands	516	293	809	81%	191	gassed	none
7/26	1000	France	370	630	1000	100%	0		
7/28	1010	Netherlands	473	315	788	78%	222	gassed	none
7/29	990	France	248	742	990	100%	0		
7/30	1000	France	270	514	784	78%	216		
8/1	???	Slovakia	165	75	240	-	"rest"	gassed	none
8/2	1052	France	693	359	1052	100%	0		
8/4	1013	Netherlands	429	268	697	69%	316	gassed	none
8/5	1034	France	22	542	564	55%	470	gassed	none
8/5	998	Belgium	426	318	744	75%	254	-	
8/7	1014	France	214	96	310	31%	704	gassed	none
8/7	987	Netherlands	315	149	464	47%	523	gassed	none
8/9	1069	France	63	211	274	26%	795	gassed	none
8/11	559	Netherlands	164	131	295	53%	264	gassed	none
8/12	1006	France	140	100	240	24%	766	gassed	none
8/13	999	Belgium	290	228	518	52%	481	gassed	none
8/14	1007	France	233	62	295	29%	712	gassed	none
8/15	505	Netherlands	98	79	177	35%	328	gassed	none
8/16	991	France	115	0	115	12%	876	gassed	none
8/17	1000	Belgium	157	205	362	36%	638	gassed	none
8/18	???	Yugoslavia	87	69	156	-	0	-	
8/18	506	Netherlands	319	40	359	71%	147	gassed	none

Date	arrivals	from	reg. m	reg. f	reg. total	reg. %	unreg.	unreg. fate	proof
8/19	997	France	65	35	100	10%	897	gassed	none
8/20	998	Belgium	104	71	175	18%	823	gassed	none
8/21	1000	France	138	45	183	18%	817	gassed	none
8/22	???	Yugoslavia	110	86	196	-	0	-	
8/22	1008	Netherlands	411	217	628	62%	380	gassed	none
8/23	1000	France	90	18	108	11%	892	gassed	none
8/25	519	Netherlands	231	38	269	52%	250	gassed	none
8/26	???	Yugoslavia	71	88	159	-	0	-	
8/26	1000	France	92		92	9%	908	gassed	none
8/27	???	? (Luxemburg)	82		82	-	0	-	
8/27	995	Belgium	101	114	215	22%	780	gassed	none
8/28	1000	France	227	36	263	26%	737	gassed	none
8/30	608	Netherlands	0	0	0	0%	608	-	
8/30	???	Yugoslavia	45	31	76	-	unknown	gassed?	none
8/31	1000	France	253	71	324	32%	676	gassed	none
8/31	1000	Belgium	200		200	20%	800	gassed	none
9/1	608	Netherlands	0	0	0	0%	608	-	
9/2	1000	France	212	27	239	24%	761	gassed	none
9/3	1000	Belgium	210	86	296	30%	704	gassed	none
9/4	1000	France	210	113	323	32%	677	gassed	none
9/5	714	Netherlands	53	0	53	7%	661	gassed	none
9/6	1013	France	216	38	254	25%	759	gassed	none
9/8	930	Netherlands	206	26	232	25%	698	gassed	none
9/9	1000	France	259	52	311	31%	689	gassed	none
9/10	1000	Belgium	221	64	285	29%	715	gassed	none
9/11	1000	France	223	68	291	29%	709	gassed	none
9/12	874	Netherlands	226	34	260	30%	614	gassed	none
9/12	1000	France	302	78	380	38%	620	gassed	none
9/14	1000	Belgium	295	105	400	40%	600	gassed	none
9/16	902	Netherlands	247	29	276	31%	626	gassed	none
9/16	1000	France	306	49	355	36%	645	gassed	none
9/17	1048	Belgium	230	101	331	32%	717	gassed	none
9/18	1003	France	300	147	447	45%	556	gassed	none
9/19	???	Slovakia	206	71	277	-	"rest"	gassed	none
9/20	1002	Netherlands	301	111	412	41%	590	gassed	none
9/20	1000	France	231	110	341	34%	659	gassed	none
9/22	713	Netherlands	133	50	183	26%	530	gassed	none
9/23	???	Slovakia	294	67	361	-	"rest"	gassed	none
9/24	1000	France	215	144	359	36%	641	gassed	none
9/25	1000	France	399	126	525	53%	475	gassed	none
9/26	928	Netherlands	129	50	179	19%	749	gassed	none
9/27	1004	France	215	91	306	30%	698	gassed	none
9/28	1742	Belgium	286	58	344	20%	1398	gassed	none
9/29	904	France	223	48	271	30%	633	gassed	none
9/30	610	Netherlands	37	119	156	26%	454	gassed	none
10/2	210	France	34	22	56	27%	154	gassed	none
10/3	1014	Netherlands	329	33	362	36%	652	gassed	none
10/7	2012	Netherlands	540	58	598	30%	1414	gassed	none
10/11	1703	Netherlands	344	108	452	27%	1251	gassed	none
10/12	1674	Belgium	28	88	116	7%	1558	gassed	none
10/14	1711	Netherlands	351	69	420	25%	1291	gassed	none

Date	arrivals	from	reg. m	reg. f	reg. total	reg. %	unreg.	unreg. fate	proof
10/18	1710	Netherlands	0	116	116	7%	1594	gassed	none
10/21	???	Slovakia	121	78	199	-	"rest"	gassed	none
10/21	1327	Netherlands	497	0	497	37%	830	gassed	none
10/25	988	Netherlands	21	32	53	5%	935	gassed	none
10/26	1471	Belgium	460	116	576	39%	895	gassed	none
10/27	841	Netherlands	224	205	429	51%	412	gassed	none
10/28	1866	Theresienstadt	215	32	247	13%	1619	gassed	none
11/1	659	Netherlands	0	0	0	0%	659	gassed	none
11/1	1014	Germany	0	37	37	4%	977	gassed	none
11/3	1696	Belgium	702	75	777	46%	919	gassed	none
11/4	954	Netherlands	0	50	50	5%	904	gassed	none
11/6	1000	France	269	92	361	36%	639	gassed	none
11/7	?? (2000)	Zichenau	465	229	694	35%	1306	gassed	none
11/7	465	Netherlands	0	0	0	0%	465	gassed	none
11/8	?? (1000)	Zichenau	0	0	0	0%	1000	gassed	none
11/8	1000	France	145	82	227	23%	773	gassed	none
11/9	?? (1000)	Bialystok	190	104	294	29%	706	gassed	none
11/11	1000	France	150	100	250	25%	750	gassed	none
11/12	758	Netherlands	3	48	51	7%	707	gassed	none
11/13	745	France	112	34	146	20%	599	gassed	none
11/14	?? (2500)	Zichenau	633	135	768	31%	1732	gassed	none
11/14	?? (1500)	Bialystok	282	379	661	44%	839	gassed	none
11/18	?? (209)	? (Norway)	8	22	30	-	-	gassed	none
11/18	?? (1000)	Bialystok	165	65	230	23%	770	gassed	none
11/19	?? (1500)	Zichenau	532	361	893	60%	607	gassed	none
11/21	726	Netherlands	47	35	82	11%	644	gassed	none
11/22	?? (1500)	Zichenau	300	132	432	29%	1068	gassed	none
11/25	?? (2000)	Grodno Ghetto	305	128	433	22%	1567	gassed	none
11/26	709	Netherlands	0	42	42	6%	667	gassed	none
11/28	?? (1000)	Zichenau	325	169	494	49%	506	gassed	none
11/30	?? (1000)	Zichenau	130	37	167	17%	833	gassed	none
12/1	532	Norway	186	0	186	35%	346	gassed	none
12/2	826	Netherlands	77	0	77	9%	749	gassed	none
12/2	?? (1000)	Grodno Ghetto	178	60	238	24%	762	gassed	none
12/3	?? (1000)	Płonsk Ghetto	347	0	347	35%	653	gassed	none
12/6	811	Netherlands	16	0	16	2%	795	gassed	none
12/6	?? (2500)	Mława Ghetto	406	0	406	16%	2094	gassed	none
12/8	?? (1000)	Grodno Ghetto	231	60	291	27%	769	gassed	none
12/10	927	Netherlands	39	3	42	5%	885	gassed	none
12/10	1060	Germany	137	25	162	15%	898	gassed	none
12/10	?? (2500)	Malkinia	524	0	524	21%	1976	gassed	none
12/12	?? (2000)	Malkinia	416	6	422	21%	1578	gassed	none
12/14	757	Netherlands	121	0	121	16%	636	gassed	none
12/14	?? (1500)	N.D. Mazow.	580	0	580	39%	920	gassed	none
12/17	?? (2000)	Płonsk Ghetto	523	257	780	39%	1220	gassed	none
Totals:	143,209				60,815	43%	82,394		

* Acc. to Czech, this transport actually contained political detainees from France, some of whom may have been Jews.

Danuta Czech also lists a number of deportations for which no entries exist in the clandestinely compiled registration lists. They all come from either of two sources:

1. A book by the Polish author Natan E. Szternfinkiel (*Zagłada Żydów Sosnowca*, Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna, Katowice 1946).
2. Martin Gilbert's atlas on the Holocaust (*Endlösung: Die Vertreibung und Vernichtung der Juden. Ein Atlas*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1982).

The first book is marked by anti-German propaganda and is devoid of any reference to any sources regarding its claims on deportation of Jews from Ilkenau and Sosnowiec (German Sosnowitz) to Auschwitz. The second is marked by the total absence of any source references. In other words: both books back up their claims with – nothing. Here are these claimed deportations backed up by nothing:

Date	arrivals	from	reg. male	reg. fem.	reg. total	reg. %	unreg.	unreg. fate	proof
5/5	5200	???	0	0	0	0%	5,200	gassed	Gilbert
5/12	1500	Sosnowitz	0	0	0	0%	1,500	gassed	Szternfinkiel
6/2	???	Ilkenau	0	0	0	0%	???	gassed	Szternfinkiel
6/17	2000	Sosnowitz	0	0	0	0%	2,000	gassed	Szternfinkiel
6/20	2000	Sosnowitz	0	0	0	0%	2,000	gassed	Szternfinkiel
1/8	5000	Bendsburg	0	0	0	0%	5,000	gassed	Gilbert
8/15	2000	Sosnowitz	27	75	102	5%	1,898	gassed	Szternfinkiel
8/16	2000	Sosnowitz	0	0	0	0%	2,000	gassed	Szternfinkiel
8/17	2000	Sosnowitz	0	0	0	0%	2,000	gassed	Szternfinkiel
8/18	2000	Sosnowitz	0	0	0	0%	2,000	gassed	Szternfinkiel
Subtotals:	23,700				102		23,598		
Totals:	166,909				60,917	36%	105,992		

All deportees of these transports are said to have been killed in gas chambers, with only one exception: the entry of August 15, for which Czech gives a number of registered inmates which she must have derived from the registration lists. However, there is nothing in these documents confirming that the transport with which these 102 admitted deportees arrived consisted of 2,000 inmates, let alone that 1898 of them were killed. In fact, Szternfinkiel insists in all cases that the deportees were killed all and sundry, hence Czech's correction here is a manipulation of the source.

Data Analysis

Idle Bunker 1

The mass murder of the Jews at Auschwitz using gas chambers is said to have started sometime in early 1942. For this purpose, the interior of an old

farmhouse in the vicinity of the Birkenau Camp is said to have been converted into a set of homicidal gas chambers. Czech claims that this building was put into operation on March 20. The sources she quotes for this event (statements by R. Höss and P. Broad), however, do not confirm her date. In fact, the sources are not specific regarding the exact date and contradict each other to some degree.

A more important question is: who was killed in these gas chambers? If we look at the first table containing deportation transports for whose existence there is at least some documentary evidence, we realize that, until early July 1942, every single person deported to Auschwitz with those transport was properly registered and admitted to the camp. Czech even says so explicitly in a footnote to her entry of March 26, 1942 about the first transport arriving at Auschwitz (from Slovakia), explaining that only individuals fit for labor were sent. This proves that at least until early July 1942, deportees were sent to Auschwitz with the exclusive aim to deploy them as slave laborers. There was no policy of extermination in place.

The only way of supporting the claim that Jews were killed *en masse* at Auschwitz during the first half of 1942 is the use of dubious sources full of wild claims without any support in the extant documentation: Gilbert's and Szternfinkiel's wholly invented mass gassings as listed in the second table, plus a few gassing events among registered inmates whose reality is confirmed only by self-proclaimed "eyewitnesses" who testified during the Polish show trials against Rudolf Höss and members of the Auschwitz camp garrison.⁸ Since each death of a registered inmate was recorded numerous times and in a number of ways by the various Auschwitz authorities, and because these documents do not reflect these mass murders, as Mattogno has aptly shown, it is quite safe to say that these events are based merely on witness fantasies and are simply untrue.

In other words, no gassing happened at Auschwitz before early July 1942. Hence, the so-called Bunker 1 would not have served any purpose. This jibes well with the results of Carlo Mattogno's detailed research into the question of whether or not this "Bunker 1" existed in the first place: it did not. It, too, is a mere figment of the imagination.⁹

⁸ Czech mentions this on three dates: on May 4 with an unspecified number of victims during an unspecified number of events based on the claim that the overfilled Auschwitz sick bay is said to have been reduced repeatedly this way; June 11, with 320 victims; and June 23, with 566 victims.

⁹ Carlo Mattogno, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/debunking-the-bunkers-of-auschwitz/>.

In early July, things are said to have changed drastically, though. Czech writes that on June 30, the second gas-chamber building – Bunker 2 – became operational. She supports her claim by again quoting Rudolf Höss's post-war statements, which are of little value, however, due to the circumstances of coercion under which they were made and due to their internal inconsistencies and blatant contradictions to external, more-reliable sources.¹⁰ Since Czech's claims about Bunker 1 are obviously bogus, how can we take such lore seriously anymore? The fact of the matter is that, after July 1942, not all deportees sent toward Auschwitz were being taken into the camp anymore. So what happened in July 1942 that changed things?

There were actually at least two factors that changed the way the deportees were being processed.

Typhus

In her entry for April 6, 1941, Danuta Czech mentions that typhus was introduced to the Auschwitz Camp by inmates transferred from Lublin. However, she does not support her claim with any contemporaneous documents. Her next entry mentioning the dreaded disease is more than a year later, on May 10, 1942, where she remarks that the Auschwitz garrison physician Dr. Siegfried Schwela died of the disease. Hence, not only the inmates, but also the SS personnel were affected by the epidemic. Dr. Schwela's successor, Dr. Kurt Uhlenbrok, got infected as well and, being unable to perform his duties, was relieved of the post only a month later, on June 9 (although Czech reports about this only in her entry for August 17). Thus, the pivotal post of garrison physician, responsible for the camp's hygiene, was pretty much unoccupied until *after* the peak of the epidemic. The camp's health and sanitary situation started to improve only after Dr. Eduard Wirths, previously posted as garrison physician of the Dachau Camp, showed up at Auschwitz on September 6 to take over Uhlenbrok's position.¹¹

If we look at the trend of the camp's mortality in 1942 as reflected in the Death Books, see Figure 1, we clearly recognize the catastrophic rising tide peaking in August of 1942, with daily deaths reaching a maximum of

¹⁰ For details see Rudolf Höss, Carlo Mattogno, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/commandant-of-auschwitz/>.

¹¹ On Wirths's Herculean struggle to get the epidemic under control see Carlo Mattogno's book *Healthcare in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 6), especially Part 3 by Christoph Wieland, pp. 219-269.

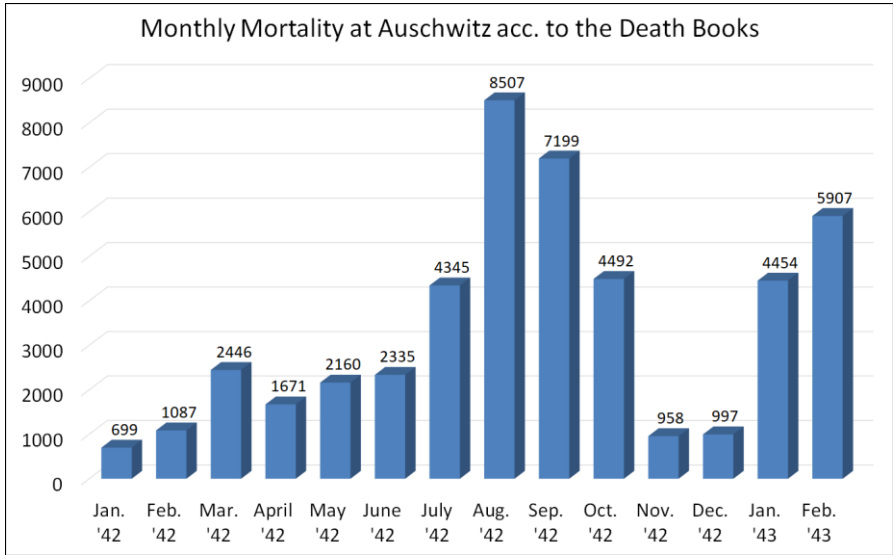


Figure 1: Monthly deaths at Auschwitz.

almost 500 on certain days.¹² The disease was brought somewhat under control in late 1942, but flared up again in early 1943 and then once more, although less pronouncedly, during the winter of 1943/1944.

Considering the crucial role the Auschwitz camp system was supposed to play as a provider of slave labor for the region’s war-related industries, the Auschwitz camp authorities reacted rather sluggishly to this disaster, to put it mildly. As Czech reports, Commandant Höss imposed a partial camp lockdown (*Lagersperre*) only on July 10. A week later, Heinrich Himmler arrived for a two-days’ visit to inspect the SS’s undertakings in the area. During that visit, it would have been impossible to hide the disastrous situation from him.

Although Czech, in her entry for July 17, has Himmler attend a mass gassing of 499 deportees from the Netherlands on that day, an inspection of Himmler’s diary shows that he never went to Birkenau at all. Since that camp was the hotbed of typhus and other infectious diseases – unsurprisingly, since at that time it was still under construction and lacked any proper sanitary facilities – it would have been highly dangerous for him to go there. That he in fact did not go there also results from the fact that Rudolf Höss’s claim of Himmler having attended the entire procedure – from unloading the transport train until the clearing of the victims’ bodies from the

¹² Compiled using data contained in Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, Munich 1995.

gas chambers¹³ – cannot be true, because the train from the Netherlands arrived at Auschwitz already in the evening of July 16, and the newly admitted inmates showed up in the camp’s record already during the morning roll call of July 17. Himmler, however, arrived at Kattowitz Airport only at 3:15 pm on July 17, but did not get to the camp itself before late afternoon.¹⁴ Considering that the primary source upon which the tale of Himmler’s attendance of a gassing rests is none other than Rudolf Höss’s postwar fairy tales, the entire episode can be dismissed safely as just another myth cooked up by Höss in an attempt to directly implicate Himmler in what supposedly transpired at Auschwitz under Höss’s command.

Interestingly, this mass gassing of deportees from an incoming transport is *the only one* of 1942 for which Czech provides a source to back it up – and what a source it is: the tortured Rudolf Höss facing the noose.

This transport of July 17 is also the very first one arriving at Auschwitz for which we know with some certainty that not all deportees who boarded the train were registered at Auschwitz, for we know how many were on that train (2000, 1551 of whom were registered). Although Czech claims that an unspecified (hence unknown) number of deportees from two earlier transports from Slovakia were gassed in “the bunker” (July 4 and 11), we have no record of how many deportees were on these trains. I’ll get back to this later.

Crematorium I

When the typhus epidemic struck in the spring of 1942, the only cremation facility operational at Auschwitz was the old crematorium with its three double-muffle furnaces. Each muffle could cremate a normal corpse on average within roughly an hour, meaning that, for a 20-hour workday, this facility could cremate a theoretical maximum of (6×20=) some 120 corpses.¹⁵ In July 1942, the death rate exceeded 4,000, or 130 corpses per day on

¹³ Czech quotes Martin Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1963, pp. 161, 181-183.

¹⁴ For a detailed analysis see Carlo Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 16-25; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/special-treatment-in-auschwitz/>.

¹⁵ On these furnaces see Carlo Mattogno, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, particularly Vol. 1, pp. 337f.; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/the-cremation-furnaces-of-auschwitz/>; as well as Carlo Mattogno, Franco Deana, “The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau,” in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of “Truth” and “Memory,”* 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2003, pp. 373-412, esp. pp. 402; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/dissecting-the-holocaust/>.

average. But already the load put on that facility in the months prior to July led to such massive strain that some of the refractory lining of the flues had to be replaced in mid-May 1942; a few weeks later, it was noticed that the chimney was deteriorating to such a degree that it was decided to tear it down entirely and rebuild it. That work was done between July 12 and August 8, 1942. During these almost four weeks, the crematorium was by necessity out of operation, meaning that, when the typhus epidemic approached its cataclysmic peak, Auschwitz had *no* cremation capacity at all.¹⁶ After Crematorium I went back into operation in mid-August, the death rate was more than twice the number of theoretically possible cremations. What happened to all these corpses that could not be burned? Although the situation improved considerably in November and December, things got out of hand again in January 1943, with no additional cremation capacity ready to help out until mid-March of that year (when Crematorium II went operational briefly, was overloaded and was shut down again a few weeks later for major repairs...). At any rate, witnesses (among them Höss) state that these “excess corpses” were buried in mass graves but later exhumed and burned on pyres, because the corpses were lying in the groundwater threatening to poison the drinking-water supply of the entire region. Considering all the circumstances, this part of the witnesses’ story is most likely true.

In the context of the present study, we need not concern ourselves with the particulars of this situation. Fact is that, when Himmler visited Auschwitz on July 17 and 18, 1942, he saw his plans to turn this camp into a main hub of Germany’s exploitation of slave labor for the war effort seriously threatened. In fact, Himmler saw the camp at its worse, with the typhus epidemic raging out of control, with no garrison physician in charge, with few, if any sanitary installations, with no capacity to cremate the victims, with corpses piling up everywhere by the hundreds.

In this situation, it is claimed that *at that very time* the mass murder of thousands of deportees in gas chambers started, that in fact a new gassing facility (Bunker 2) went into operation. In view of the fact that the camp authorities had lost control of the epidemic and could not even handle the corpses resulting from the disease, how likely is it that they could have even thought of making this already uncontrollable situation even worse by adding thousands of additional corpses every month which they wouldn’t have been able to process in any way either?

¹⁶ Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 46-48;
<https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/auschwitz-crematorium-i/>.

Himmler's reaction to the situation in Auschwitz is not known but may be inferred from the fact that his subordinate Richard Glücks demanded only five days later, on July 23, that Höss put the *entire* Auschwitz Camp on a *total* camp lockdown.¹⁷ Thus, Auschwitz, at that time a death camp quite literally, had been quarantined.

Deportation of Individuals Unfit for Labor

While initially the German authorities deported only such individuals to Auschwitz they deemed capable of working, this policy gradually changed in July 1942, first by expanding the age range upward, then by increasingly including individuals unfit for labor (primarily children), as Aynat has shown in his 1994 study. The mainstream narrative has it that these individuals were primarily those who were not registered on their arrival at the Auschwitz camp but were killed in gas chambers.

Cosel

In her entry for August 28, 1942, Czech writes that some 200 deportees fit for work were taken off the deportation train at Cosel in Upper Silesia (halfway between Gleiwitz and Oppeln, some 50 km northwest of Auschwitz) in order to be deployed as slave laborers in Upper Silesian industry. There is evidently no direct documentary support for this claim, but considering that Auschwitz had been put under a camp lockdown, and that sending even deportees fit for labor there seems rather unwise, it stands to reason that the German authorities tried to send as many deportees as possible to other places not threatened by typhus. We know of the Cosel case only indirectly because some of the deportees taken off there were later admitted to the Auschwitz Camp after all. Czech handles this situation by arbitrarily subtracting invented numbers of deportees from several trains coming from France, Belgium and the Netherlands:

Arrival Date	# of Deportees	from	detrained at Cosel
8/28/1942	1000	France	200
9/2/1942	1000	France	200
9/3/1942	1000	Belgium	200
9/4/1942	1000	France	200
9/6/1942	1013	France	200
9/8/1942	930	Netherlands	200
9/9/1942	1000	France	200
9/10/1942	1000	Belgium	200
9/11/1942	1000	France	200
9/12/1942	874	Netherlands	200
9/12/1942	1000	France	300

¹⁷ See Carlo Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 45.

Arrival Date	# of Deportees	from	detained at Cosel
9/14/1942	1000	Belgium	250
9/16/1942	902	Netherlands	200
9/16/1942	1000	France	250
9/18/1942	1003	France	300
9/20/1942	1002	Netherlands	200
9/22/1942	1000	France	200
9/24/1942	1000	France	150
9/27/1942	1004	France	175
9/29/1942	904	France	100
10/3/1942	1014	Netherlands	300
10/7/1942	2012	Netherlands	500
Total:			4925

Hence, in total Czech claims that, during 1942, some 4925 deportees were taken off the trains travelling through Cosel. This is pure conjecture. For all we know, the number of inmates taken off at Cosel could have been lower or higher, or could have included even *all* of the inmates that were not registered at Auschwitz.

Although the same could have happened to any train coming from the western Europe, Czech limits this procedure arbitrarily to only a select few of them, and without foundation denies it for the rest.

It may well be that the trains approaching Auschwitz made other stops elsewhere as well where deportees were also taken off in order to be employed in local enterprises – including trains coming from other countries such as Slovakia, Poland, Belarus (Grodno) etc. And it may well be that some deportees did not finish their journey when arriving at Auschwitz, but that they left again – without having been registered – on other trains or by other means of transportation to be sent either to labor-deployment sites around Auschwitz or farther to the East, or to some ghetto, for instance.

That this is closer to the truth than what Czech conjectures can be demonstrated with the transport of Dutch Jews arriving at Auschwitz on Oct. 18. Here is what Carlo Mattogno has found out about that particular transport:¹⁸

“According to Czech’s Auschwitz Chronicle, a Jewish transport from Holland arrived on October 18, 1942, with 1,710 deportees, of whom only 116 women were registered, and the remaining 1,594 persons are said to have been gassed. The ‘special operation’ mentioned by [Johann] Kremer allegedly refers to this claimed gassing.

According to a Dutch Red Cross report, the transport in question, comprising 1,710 persons, departed from Westerbork on October 16 and

¹⁸ C. Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 18), p. 94.

stopped first in Kosel, where 570 [sic!] persons were taken off. The rest continued on to the following camps:

‘St. Annaberg or Sakrau – Bobrek or Malapane – Blechhammer and further some to Bismarckhütte/Monowitz. A separate group into the Groß-Rosen zone.’

A list of the transports from Westerbork to the east – probably prepared by Louis de Jong – names as the destinations of the October 16, 1942, transport ‘Sakrau, Blechhammer, Kosel.’

For its false assertions regarding this transport, Czech’s Auschwitz Chronicle again cites the Kremer diary! Thus only a small percentage of the Jews deported from Holland on October 16, 1942, actually arrived in Auschwitz.”

So it wasn’t just Cosel where the trains stopped and deportees got off; they detained at many stations.

While it is to some degree speculative to apply this pattern generously to all transports where we don’t know the fates of deportees not arriving at Auschwitz or at least not having been registered there, Czech’s procedure of picking a few transports and taking a few inmates off at Cosel is at least as speculative, and even more so her utterly unsupported claim that the difference between deportees boarding a train and those registered at Auschwitz (plus those taken off at Cosel) equals the number of deportees gassed on arrival.

One thing is for certain, however: Considering that Auschwitz had turned into a deathtrap due to the raging typhus epidemic, it would have made perfect sense for the German authorities to send as many deportees elsewhere rather than to let them perish at Auschwitz.

Some Honesty

I mentioned earlier that Czech claims that an unspecified number of deportees from two transports from Slovakia were gassed in “the bunker” (July 4 and 11). The only extant document for this transport is the clandestinely compiled list of registration numbers assigned to deportees on these transports (372 and 330, respectively). These lists tell us neither how many deportees were on these trains altogether nor what happened to those that were not registered, *if any deportees were left unregistered in the first place*. Czech repeats this same arbitrary procedure of simply claiming, without any proof or trace, that there was an unregistered rest subsequently gassed in each instance where the clandestine lists mention registration numbers assigned to deportees from Slovakia:

Date 1942	arrivals	from	reg. males	reg. females	registered total	unregistered	unregistered fate	proof
7/4	???	Slovakia	264	108	372	"rest"	gassed	none
7/11	???	Slovakia	182	148	330	"rest"	gassed	none
7/18	???	Slovakia	327	178	505	"rest"	gassed	none
7/25	???	Slovakia	192	93	285	"rest"	gassed	none
8/1	???	Slovakia	165	75	240	"rest"	gassed	none
9/19	???	Slovakia	206	71	277	"rest"	gassed	none
9/23	???	Slovakia	294	67	361	"rest"	gassed	none
10/21	???	Slovakia	121	78	199	"rest"	gassed	none

It would have been much more honest to state right away that we don't know how many deportees were on these trains, hence that it is unknown how many deportees were gassed, if any at all. This is the procedure she applies to transports coming from Yugoslavia, of which we also have merely the range of registration numbers assigned. For the first three instances she doesn't even mention any unregistered deportees, let alone their presumed fates, while her last entry for Yugoslavia states expressly that it is unknown how many perished in the gas chambers:

Date 1942	arrivals	from	reg. males	reg. females	registered total	unregistered	unregistered fate
8/18	???	Yugoslavia	87	69	156	-	-
8/22	???	Yugoslavia	110	86	196	-	-
8/26	???	Yugoslavia	71	88	159	-	-
8/30	???	Yugoslavia	45	31	76	unknown	gassed?

She always states, however, that the registered inmates were admitted into the amp "after a selection," implying that some inmates might have been selected not to get registered. These entries are probably the only ones in her entire book which come close to being honest, together with a few exotic ones about which she evidently didn't dare make gassing speculation for lack of any documentary evidence or even anecdotal hints by self-proclaimed witnesses (Aug. 27: 82 registered deportees from Luxemburg; Nov. 18: 30 registered deportees of unknown origin).¹⁹

There are many other cases of registration numbers assigned to inmates coming from eastern Europe where Czech is less prudent and simply speculates wildly as to the numbers of deportees contained in the respective deportation trains. I highlighted them in my first table by rendering the number of alleged unregistered deportees – Czech's gassing victims – in bold. Here they are once more:

¹⁹ In one case, Czech probably simply forgot her cookie-cutter claim that all unregistered deportees were killed in gas chambers: Aug. 5: 998 deportees from Belgium, 744 of which were registered; the difference (254) is not mentioned by her.

Arrival 1942	Claimed deportees	from	registered	registered %	unregistered
11/7	2000	Zichenau	694	35%	1306
11/8	1000	Zichenau	0	0%	1000
11/9	1000	Białystok	294	29%	706
11/14	2500	Zichenau	768	31%	1732
11/14	1500	Białystok	661	44%	839
11/18	1000	Białystok	230	23%	770
11/19	1500	Zichenau	893	60%	607
11/22	1500	Zichenau	432	29%	1068
11/25	2000	Grodno Ghetto	433	22%	1567
11/28	1000	Zichenau	494	49%	506
11/30	1000	Zichenau	167	17%	833
12/2	1000	Grodno Ghetto	238	24%	762
12/3	1000	Płonsk Ghetto	347	35%	653
12/6	2500	Mława Ghetto	406	16%	2094
12/8	1000	Grodno Ghetto	291	27%	769
12/10	2500	Małkinia	524	21%	1976
12/12	2000	Małkinia	422	21%	1578
12/14	1500	Nowy Dwór Mazowiecki Ghetto	580	39%	920
12/17	2000	Płonsk Ghetto	780	39%	1220
Total of claimed gassing victims:					20906

Note that in lack of any extant document regarding these transports there is *no* evidence regarding the number of deportees contained in them. Hence, Czech's numbers (here in the second column) are arbitrary at best, and, perforce, so are the numbers of alleged unregistered deportees, all of whom Czech lists as gassing victims with the exact number, in spite of the fact that she starts out with a made-up estimate. It's all hocus-pocus.

Małkinia

There are two particularly interesting deportation cases in the above table: those arriving at Auschwitz on December 10 and 12. They came from Małkinia, which was a transit camp near the infamous Treblinka camp. Here is the question: if the vast majority of Jews coming from Małkinia (Czech claims that 79% of them were gassed at Auschwitz) were really slated to perish in gas chambers, why did the German authorities in charge of shipping Jews around Europe not select them right in Małkinia and send those unfit for labor – or unworthy of living, whatever the case may be – around the corner to the claimed highly efficient gassing facilities at the Treblinka extermination camp? Maybe because there was no such thing as a Treblinka extermination camp?²⁰ Or maybe because no Jew deported from Małkinia to Auschwitz was killed at Auschwitz? You decide.

²⁰ See Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/treblinka/>.

Conclusions

The number of Jews killed in the gas chambers of Auschwitz right after arriving at the camp, hence without any registration, amounted to 105,992 for the entire year of 1942, if we are to take Danuta Czech's words as printed in her *Auschwitz Chronicle* at face value. However, she has literally nothing in terms of documentation to back up her claims. Where there is a difference proven by documents between the number of deportees who boarded a train and the number of those who were registered at Auschwitz, she always claims that all of them were killed in the gas chambers (except for those who she speculates left the train in Cosel), although there are plenty of other explanations possible for this numerical difference, be it that more deportees than she assumes detrained at Cosel, that there were other stations along the journey where deportees were taken off, or that for some of the deportees arriving at Auschwitz their journey simply hadn't come to an end yet, meaning that they were deported farther east, either to other locations of labor deployment or to places of ghettoization.

Any serious scholar wishing to write history based only on verifiable data must conclude that, for the year 1942, there is not a shred of evidence for even one single deportee arriving at Auschwitz and being led straight to the gas chambers without prior registration and admission to the camp. This analysis confirms Mattogno's conclusion that there never were any homicidal gassing "bunkers" at Auschwitz.⁹ There simply was no need for them, as there is no evidence for any such gassings.

All the Justice *Gelt* Can Buy The Legal Demolition of David Irving

John Wear

Background to David Irving's Lawsuit

David Irving was viciously smeared by the media after his testimony at the 1988 Ernst Zündel false-news trial in Canada. Irving's books disappeared from many bookshops, he sustained huge financial losses, and he was ultimately labeled as a "Holocaust denier."¹

The harassment campaign against David Irving included numerous arrests in various countries. These arrests do not seem to bother British historian Sir Richard J. Evans. Evans writes:²

"One would not have expected a reputable historian to have run into such trouble, and indeed it was impossible to think of any historian of any standing at all who had been subjected to so many adverse legal judgments."

Richard Evans does not seem to be concerned that David Irving's arrests were attributable to the fact that numerous countries make it a felony to dispute the so-called Holocaust. This reflects poorly on the countries Irving was arrested in rather than on Irving's abilities as a historian. The question is: "What kind of historical truth needs criminal sanctions to protect it?" The Holocaust story would not need criminal sanctions to protect it if it were solidly based on historiographic evidence.

Deborah Lipstadt writes in her book *Denying the Holocaust* that "on some level Irving seems to conceive of himself as carrying on Hitler's legacy." Lipstadt says scholars have described Irving as a "Hitler partisan wearing blinkers" who "distort[ed] evidence [...] manipul[at]ed documents, [and] skew[ed...] and misrepresent[ed] data in order to reach historically untenable conclusions."³ David Irving filed a libel suit against Deborah Lipstadt and Penguin Books Ltd. in British courts to attempt to end these and other similar statements.

¹ <http://www.fpp.co.uk/bookchapters/Global/Vendetta.html>.

² Evans, Richard J., *Lying about Hitler: History, Holocaust, and the David Irving Trial*, New York: Basic Books, 2001, p. 14.

³ Lipstadt, Deborah E., *History on Trial: My Day in Court with David Irving*, New York: HarperCollins Publishers Inc., 2005, p. xviii; see also Lipstadt, Deborah E., *Denying the Holocaust: The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*, New York: The Free Press, 1993, p. 161.

Financing Deborah Lipstadt's Defense

Critics of David Irving emphasize that Irving's libel suit against Deborah Lipstadt put Lipstadt in great financial peril. However, Deborah Lipstadt's book *History on Trial* reveals how easy it was for



her to raise money for her defense. The president of Emory University and the Board of Trustees allocated \$25,000 for Deborah Lipstadt's defense.⁴ Leslie Wexner, a wealthy Jewish retailer, told Deborah Lipstadt that he would give whatever it took for her defense. Wexner's only prerequisite was that Lipstadt must hire the best defense counsel possible. Wexner committed \$200,000 to Lipstadt's defense after determining she was hiring top-notch attorneys who would mount an aggressive defense.⁵

Deborah Lipstadt writes that a massive outpouring of funds were contributed by wealthy Jewish donors:⁵

“Soon a collaboration developed between Wexner and Steven Spielberg, whose own Shoah Foundation was deeply engaged in taking survivors' testimonies. This collaboration resulted in the effective solicitation of a number of \$100,000 dollar contributors. Bill Lowenberg, a survivor who lived in San Francisco, whose daughter – a participant in the Wexner programs – had briefed him on the case, called [Rabbi Herbert] Friedman. He said he would raise 20% of the costs and began to contact members of the Bay Area Jewish community. Ernie Michel, a survivor who lived in New York, took out his Rolodex and began to call other survivors. Other people pitched in to help. All of this was done quietly and without any publicity or fanfare. [...]

Friedman asked David Harris, executive director of the American Jewish Committee (AJC), to house a defense fund. The committee's board agreed and then voted to make a major contribution to the fund. The Anti-Defamation League and the Simon Wiesenthal Center stepped forward to contribute. The AJC's Harris assigned Ken Stern – the organization's specialist on antisemitism and extremism – to assist me in any way he could. Ken, a lawyer, immediately established contact with Anthony and James. In an unprecedented display of organizational restraint, none of these organizations publicized what they were doing. Within weeks other contributions began to arrive. One person quietly

⁴ Lipstadt 2005, *op. cit.*, p. 30.

⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 38.

called another. Some of the donations were substantial; many were quite small. Most came from Jews. Some came from non-Jews. I did not solicit funds. Wexner had stressed in no uncertain terms, 'Our job is to ensure that you have the means to fight. Your job is to fight.' When someone called the Wexners to suggest that I follow a particular strategy, they were told in no uncertain terms, 'It's between Deborah and her lawyers. She has the best. Let them do their job.'"⁶

So within a few weeks, without publicity or any significant work on her part, Deborah Lipstadt had the millions of dollars needed to hire a top-notch defense team. Lipstadt adds the names Michael Berenbaum, Phyllis Cook, Robert Goodkind, Miles Lehrman and Bruce Soll as additional people who helped in the drive to create a fund for her defense.⁷

Deborah Lipstadt writes that her defense team included the following attorneys:⁸

1. *Anthony Julius and James Libson of Mishcon de Reya;*
2. *These two attorneys were skillfully assisted by Mishcon's Juliet Loudon, Laura Tyler, Veronica Byrne, Harriet Benson, Michala Barham, and Pippa Marshall;*
3. *Mishcon's Danny Davis was a source of very wise and generous counsel after the trial;*
4. *Richard Rampton, who Lipstadt describes as 'one of England's leading barristers in the field of defamation and libel,' was hired to present her case. She also describes him as 'not only a uniquely gifted barrister, but the quintessential mench';*
5. *Heather Rogers, Penguin's junior barrister, showed great legal acumen and an uncanny ability to retrieve a document at precisely the right moment;*
6. *Penguin's legal representatives, Mark Bateman and Kevin Bayes of Davenport Lyons, were important members of Lipstadt's legal team;*
7. *On the American side of the Atlantic, Joe Beck of Kilpatrick Stockton 'offered his services with his typical giving spirit;'*
8. *Lawyers David Minkin and Steve Sidman of Greenberg Traurig were also zealous in protecting Lipstadt's interests."*

So Deborah Lipstadt acknowledges that she had at least 16 attorneys who worked on her case. All of these attorneys are described by her as some of the best money can buy. Penguin also had a team of in-house lawyers,

⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 39.

⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 308.

⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 51, 307.

headed by Cecily Engle, a former libel lawyer, and Helena Peacock, who were at the trial most days.⁹

Lipstadt's team of paid expert witnesses included Dr. Richard J. Evans, Dr. Christopher Browning, Dr. Peter Longerich, Dr. Robert Jan van Pelt, and Dr. Hajo Funke. Lipstadt writes that these people "constituted the historian's ultimate dream team." Nikolaus Wachsmann, Thomas Skelton-Robinson and Tobias Jersak were also "critically important components of our research team."¹⁰

Lipstadt also mentions Jamie McCarthy, Harry Mazal, Danny Kerem, Richard Green and the other members of The Holocaust History Project as "exceptionally forthcoming with their time and expertise." Lipstadt mentions numerous other people in her book as providing assistance.¹¹

Richard Evans would seem to have been unaware of the financial backing Lipstadt received from mostly wealthy Jewish donors when he wrote his book *Lying about Hitler*. Evans writes:¹²

"Throughout the trial and long afterwards, Irving continually claimed on his website that the defense was being bankrolled by Jews, both wealthy individuals and organized groups, across the world. In fact, of course, there was no secret about the fact that the bulk of the funds came from Penguin Books Ltd., and Penguin's insurers. 'Despite Irving's assertion to the contrary,' noted Mark Bateman, Penguin's solicitor, 'it was Penguin that paid the fees of the experts, leading counsel, junior counsel and my firm.' They had also paid the fees of all the researchers. Mishcon de Reya, Anthony Julius's firm of solicitors, had indeed worked for the first two years of the case, in 1996 and 1997, pro bono, for no fee at all. They had only started to charge fees when the final preparations for and conduct of the case began to consume major resources within the firm (at one time, nearly 40 people were working on the case, many of them full-time). It was solely for these costs that Deborah Lipstadt was obliged to pay, and for which she received financial backing from supporters such as Steven Spielberg, amounting in total to no more than a fraction of the overall costs."

Neither Deborah Lipstadt nor Richard Evans details the total costs incurred to defend against David Irving's libel suit. Lipstadt writes that a large envelope presented to her from Anthony Julius before the trial showed a bill

⁹ Guttenplan, D. D., *The Holocaust on Trial*, New York: W. W. Norton & Company, 2001, p. 85.

¹⁰ Lipstadt 2005, *op. cit.*, pp. 307f.

¹¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 309f.

¹² Evans 2001, *op. cit.*, p. 230.

of \$1.6 million payable to Anthony Julius's law firm.¹³ This amount is "more than a fraction of the overall costs" of her trial as represented by Richard Evans. David Irving is clearly correct that a substantial portion of Lipstadt's defense was bankrolled by wealthy Jews across the world.

The Trial

David Irving in his opening address at the trial claimed that his career had been torpedoed by the defendants. Irving stated:

"By virtue of the activities of the Defendants, in particular of the Second Defendant, and of those who funded her and guided her hand, I have since 1996 seen one fearful publisher after another falling away from me, declining to reprint my works, refusing to accept new commissions and turning their back on me when I approach."

Irving claimed this had been done as "part of an organized international endeavor."¹⁴

Deborah Lipstadt's attorney Richard Rampton opened with the defense's bottom line: "My Lord, Mr. Irving calls himself an historian. The truth is, however, that he is not an historian at all but a falsifier of history. To put it bluntly, *he is a liar.*" Rampton stated that the case was not about competing versions of history, but about truth and lies.¹⁵

David Irving's biggest mistake in his case was choosing to be his own lawyer. Germar Rudolf writes:¹⁶

"Those who choose to be their own lawyer choose a fool."

Irving was at a major disadvantage in his case because he was up against a huge and experienced legal team with only himself as his attorney. Even though Irving testified that he was not an Holocaust historian,¹⁷ much of the testimony in the trial involved the Holocaust story.

Judge Charles Gray's adverse judgement against Irving in the case was based on ludicrous conclusions. For example, Judge Gray found the *Sonderkommando* testimony presented in the case to be highly credible. Gray remarked:¹⁸

¹³ Lipstadt 2005, *op. cit.*, p. 37.

¹⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 80.

¹⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 82.

¹⁶ Van Pelt, Robert Jan, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Bloomington and Indianapolis: Indiana University Press, 2002, p. 496.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 137.

¹⁸ Guttenplan 2001, *op. cit.*, pp. 279f.

“The account of, for example, [Sonderkommando member Henryk] Tauber, is so clear and detailed that, in my judgment, no objective historian would dismiss it as invention unless there were powerful reasons for doing so. Tauber’s account is corroborated by and corroborative of the accounts given by others such as Jankowski and Dragon.”

However, as I have previously written, there are indeed numerous and powerful reasons for rejecting the *Sonderkommando* members’ testimony as pure invention.¹⁹

Judge Gray in his decision concluded that “no objective, fair-minded historian would have serious cause to doubt” the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz.²⁰ However, even with Gray’s dismissal of the *Leuchter Report*, the reports and testimony of Germar Rudolf, Walter Lüftl, Friedrich Paul Berg, Dr. William B. Lindsey, Dr. Arthur Robert Butz and other scientists were never refuted at the trial. Deborah Lipstadt and her team of experts were also not able to show how a homicidal gas chamber at Auschwitz actually operated.

Judge Gray also concluded that Irving’s treatment of the historical evidence “fell far short of the standard to be expected of a conscientious historian” and that his estimate of “100,000 and more deaths [in Dresden...] lacked any evidential basis and were such as no responsible historian would have made.”²⁰ Gray based his conclusion primarily on the testimony of Richard Evans. However, as I have discussed in a previous article, the death toll at Dresden could have easily been as high as 250,000 people.²¹

Aftermath of Trial

After the trial, in front of numerous cameras and reporters in a hotel ball-room, Lipstadt described Judge Gray’s decision as a victory for all those who fight hatred and prejudice. She paid tribute to Penguin for “doing the right thing” and to her magnificent legal team. Lipstadt said she had no pity for David Irving, as it had been her own life and work that had been disrupted by the trial. Lipstadt said that what she would write now would be far harsher than what she originally wrote in her book.²²

The trial was the lead headline the next day in every single British daily as well as many foreign papers. A sample of these headlines reads:

¹⁹ Wear, John, “Sonderkommandos in Auschwitz”, *The Barnes Review*, Vol. XXIII, No. 1, Jan./Feb. 2017, pp. 28-32.

²⁰ Lipstadt 2005, *op. cit.*, p. 274.

²¹ Wear, John, “The Dresden Debate”, *The Barnes Review*, Vol. XXII, No. 1, Jan./Feb. 2016, pp. 50-56.

²² Lipstadt 2005, *op. cit.*, pp. 277f.

THE GUARDIAN:

“Irving: Confined to History as a Racist Liar”

THE INDEPENDENT:

“Racist. Antisemite. Holocaust Denier. How History Will Judge David Irving”

“David Irving lost his case – and we can celebrate a victory for free speech”

THE LONDON TIMES:

“Racist who twisted the truth”

“David Irving’s reputation as an historian is demolished”

Numerous editorials in the papers hailed the verdict.²³

Not surprisingly, even though David Irving never claimed to be an Holocaust historian, Lipstadt writes:²⁴

“Virtually all the claims by Holocaust deniers prior to the spring of 2000 had been demolished.”

Lipstadt fails to explain how a decision by a British judge in a case not involving a revisionist Holocaust historian demolished Holocaust revisionist claims.

In regard to David Irving, the harassment campaign against him continued after he lost his libel suit. For example, Irving spent over a year in jail in Austria from 2005-2006 for expressing his views on the so-called Holocaust. Publishers and bookstore owners are still afraid to promote and sell his books for fear of the backlash from Zionist organizations. Of course, some people will still call you an anti-Semite for mentioning these facts; they claim that Zionist groups and organizations could not possibly have such power. Unfortunately, as David Irving made clear in his lawsuit, Zionist organizations do have such power.²⁵

²³ *Ibid.*, p. 283.

²⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 298.

²⁵ David Irving, “David Irving’s Final Address in the London Libel Trial,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 19, No. 2 (March/April 2000), pp. 9-46;
<https://codoh.com/library/document/david-irvings-final-address-in-the-london-libel/>.

Auschwitz:
Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers
An Introduction and Update
to Jean-Claude Pressac's Magnum Opus

Germar Rudolf

In 2017, a German publishing company asked me to contribute a thorough introduction to a reprint edition of Jean-Claude Pressac's 1989 book of the same title. Unfortunately, this German publisher went out of business in late 2018, so no such reprint ever appeared. My introduction is still valuable, though; hence I published it in January 2019 as a stand-alone book.

Pressac's 1989 oversize book of the same title, which can be accessed online at t.ly/2Dg-S, was a trail blazer, as its many reproductions of documents from the Auschwitz Museum's archives made them accessible for the first time to the general public. The book is still valuable today, but after decades of additional research, Pressac's annotations are outdated. My book of the above title and subtitle summarizes the most pertinent research results on Auschwitz gained during the past 30 years. With many references to Pressac's epic tome, it serves as an update and correction to it, whether you own an original hard copy of it, read it online, borrow it from a library, purchase a reprint, or are just interested in such a summary in general.

In this issue of INCONVENIENT HISTORY, the first eight of its total of 37 chapters are reprinted. The first chapter points at the cause why revisionist research such as the one summarized here is both important but also largely ignored and suppressed.

An Allegory

David had a difficult early childhood. His drug-addicted parents mistreated and neglected him. At the age of two, the local children services intervened. At that point, David was malnourished and emotionally disturbed. David was assigned to a new "home" with foster parents who were more interested in the support money they got from the authorities than in David.

During the first years of his life, David learned not to trust the people around him. In order to survive, he had to learn how to lie, cheat and steal. Because no one was giving him positive, affectionate attention, he developed all kinds of tricks of negative attention seeking: he told wild, invented stories, pretended to suffer, and pushed people's buttons by being disrespectful, sassy, and by irritating them with provocative pranks.

After parental rights were terminated, David was eventually adopted by parents who wanted to help him overcome his childhood trauma. They even included their own biological children in that project.

First they vowed to do everything to fulfill David's wishes so that all his needs would be met at last.

Next, there were to be no more punishments. After all, David did not lie because he was a bad person but because he had been traumatized so deeply. One really had to empathize with this.

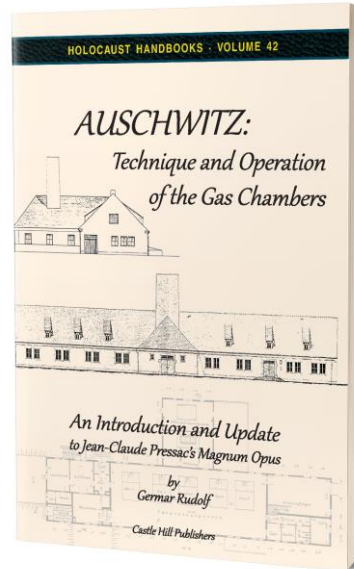
When David was mean to the other kids, they had to overlook this, too.

From now on, David no longer had to fear any punishment, except for an occasional mild reproof when he told wild but untrue stories, cheated while playing, or bullied other kids. After all, a child who had suffered so heavily in the past could not be made to suffer again.

When his adoptive siblings protested on occasion because they perceived David's special treatment as unfair, or when they even accused David of lying or bullying, his siblings were rebuked or even punished for being so insensitive. David's siblings were not allowed to criticize him.

David received this privileged treatment for 14 years in the house of his adoptive parents before he came of age and began his own independent life.

What had David been taught during these 14 years?



Germar Rudolf's Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers. An Introduction and Update to Jean-Claude Pressac's Magnum Opus (132 pp. 6"x9"; Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 42) is available as paperback and eBook from Armreg.co.uk.

David had learned that he is entitled to the people around him lip-reading his wishes and fulfilling them without resistance when possible.

David had learned that not he will be punished for his lies but those who dare criticize him for them.

David had learned that he can torment his fellow human beings to a certain degree without being held responsible for it.

David's parents had raised a monster.

Introduction

The Dutch cultural historian Dr. Robert van Pelt stated once that the crematoria of Auschwitz-Birkenau, as the killing sites of hundreds of thousands of Jews, are the epicenter of human suffering.¹ But how does he know what transpired in those buildings, of which nowadays only ruins or foundation walls are left?

Anyone questioning their own knowledge – or that of another person – on any subject should start with simple questions such as these:

How do I know that?

Why do I think I know that?

What is the basis of what I consider to be knowledge?

When we talk about historical topics, our knowledge, in a nutshell, is ultimately based on three types of evidence: material remains, documents, and testimonies. The present book on Auschwitz deals primarily with documents and to a lesser extent also with material remains. Testimonies are almost irrelevant. This may surprise many readers, because those familiar with the subject know that there is a veritable deluge of testimonies, especially since several organizations began to systematically record survivor memories in filmed interviews in the 1990s. In addition, the shelves of larger public libraries are chock-full of memoirs and testimonials, not to mention the many statements made dur-



Robert J. van Pelt

¹ He said this about Crematorium II in Auschwitz-Birkenau, where most victims are said to have perished: some 500,000; Errol Morris, *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, Fourth Floor Productions, May 12, 1999; VHS: Universal Studios 2001; DVD: Lions Gate Home Entertainment, 2003; first screened on Jan. 27, 1999 during the Sundance Film Festivals at Park City (Utah); <https://codoh.com/library/document/mr-death-rise-and-fall-fred-leuchter-jr/>, starting at 25 min. 15 sec.

ing various criminal proceedings. It is no exaggeration to say that what most of us consider to be knowledge of Auschwitz is based precisely on these testimonies. And that's the problem.

French historian Jacques Baynac expressed it in 1996 as follows:²

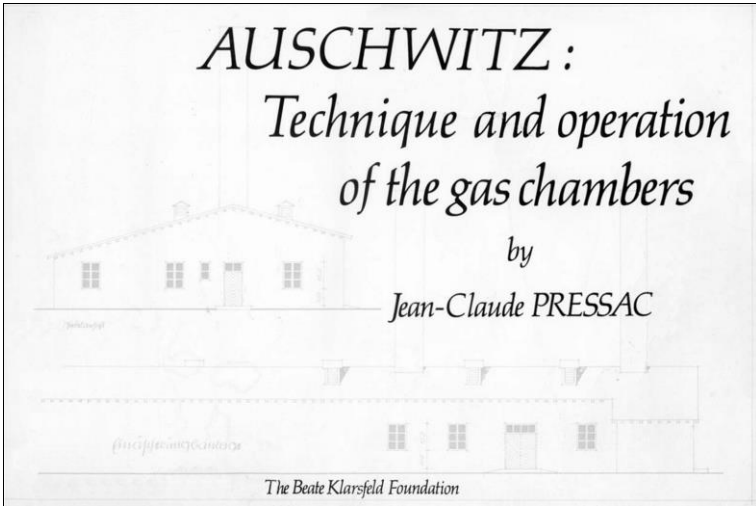
“For the scientific historian, an assertion by a witness does not really represent history. It is an object of history. And an assertion of one witness does not weigh heavily; assertions by many witnesses do not weigh much more heavily, if they are not shored up with solid documentation. The postulate of scientific historiography, one could say without great exaggeration, reads: no paper(s) [=documents], no proven facts [...].”

Witnesses can err, omit important things, say only half the truth, exaggerate and understate, fib, lie and cheat, and all shades in between. Above all, we must always be aware that our brains hate ignorance. When we do not know something, we consciously and subconsciously tend to fill in the gaps in our knowledge or memory with what's at hand: guesses, clichés, hearsay, rumors, etc. We all do this all the time, every day. Our brain is a master at extrapolating and interpolating.

Whoever wants to write exact, scientific history has to verify the reliability of testimonies. If it turns out that a witness has to some degree stated things that are untrue, then we must be allowed to ascertain this, and then we must draw consequences from it, namely that we reject the statement partly or entirely, or we completely reject a witness as untrustworthy, depending on the severity of the deviation from the truth.

And this is where the circle is completed that I opened with my initial allegory: Anyone who accuses David of not telling the truth or even of lying runs the risk of being persecuted to a greater or lesser degree by social punishment or even criminal prosecution. Under such a Sword of Damocles, historiography cannot conduct dependable, exact research. Fear of social ostracism or even legal consequences lets many researchers completely avoid the topic. If it is nevertheless taken up, then usually either with an ideological zeal that wants to uncritically believe everything David claims, or for safety's sake in a compliant, uncontroversial way by parroting what the mainstream expects. Hence, the scientific quality of modern Auschwitz research by established, “respected” historians is accordingly pathetic, because anyone merely asking the wrong questions, let alone answering them in an unwelcome way, is no longer “respected”, but ostracized and marginalized.

² Jacques Baynac, “Faute de documents probants sur les chambres à gaz, les historiens esquivent le débat”, *Le Nouveau Quotidien*, Sept. 3, 1996, p. 14.



Cover of Jean-Claude Pressac's Magnum Opus

Either you believe just about everything David says, or you're a Nazi. Since the Mark of Cain called "Nazi" is equivalent to a social death sentence, even those who harbor doubts feign that they believe. Well, almost all...

The only way out of this dilemma is to make do without David, that is, without testimonies, and to retrace the events of history with what evidence is left: documents and physical traces.

In the 1980s, French hobby historian Jean-Claude Pressac recognized this dilemma and dared to solve the problem by trying to prove only with documents that the many testimonies about mass-extinction events at the Auschwitz Camp are essentially true. He succeeded in gaining the support of many respected individuals and institutions for this project, including the Auschwitz State Museum, the Commission of the European Communities (forerunner of the European Union), the Socialist Group of the European Parliament and the Beate Klarsfeld Foundation.³ The result was a huge, 564-page book in DIN A3 landscape format (11.7 in × 16.5 in) featuring reproductions of hundreds of original German wartime documents on Auschwitz which were thoroughly annotated by Pressac. With this trail-blazing book titled *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, whose critical analysis is one of the main focuses of the present book, international Auschwitz research for the first time obtained a solid foundation supported by documents.

³ See the list of supporters in Pressac's 1989 book on page 8.



The Russian War Archives in Moscow

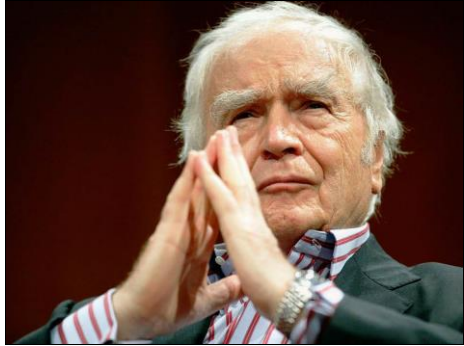
Of course, research has not stood still since then. Due to the collapse of the Eastern Bloc in the late 1980s and early 1990s, many archives were made accessible that hitherto had been either completely inaccessible or accessible only to selected researchers.

Take, for instance, the files of the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz. This was the authority that was responsible for all construction projects in the camp, including the crematoria that, according to witness claims, contained homicidal gas chambers. Until the early 1990s, historians believed that the files of this authority had been destroyed in late 1944 or early 1945 shortly before the withdrawal of the Germans from the Auschwitz Region. But that was not the case. After the Red Army had captured the camp in January 1945, the files of this authority were quietly and secretly transferred to Moscow, where they were kept under lock and key until the early 1990s. The files are today in the Russian War Archives (Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv).

Other documents of the Auschwitz camp authorities are today in the Russian Federal Archives in Moscow (Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii), while some files of the Waffen-SS that deal with Auschwitz – the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp was originally planned as a Waffen-SS PoW camp – found their way into the War Archives of the Waffen-SS, which is today stored in the Czech Military History Archives in Prague (Vojenský Historický Archiv).

In addition, there are archive holdings at the Auschwitz Museum itself as well as various files on criminal proceedings in Poland, which are now in Warsaw.

A small part of the collections made accessible in Moscow was evaluated by Pressac in the early 1990s, which inspired him to write a second book on Auschwitz, which I will address at the very beginning of the main text of this book.



Martin Walser

In the following years, other researchers further analyzed these records and, based on Pressac's *magnum opus*, brought new findings to light. The main text of this book gives an overview of these research results while frequently referring to Pressac's *magnum opus*. Hence, anyone who wants to examine what is stated here about Pressac's work needs to have access to his work. Unfortunately, Pressac's *magnum opus* is no longer available today in its original print version, and only major libraries carry copies of it. Although the book was posted in its entirety on the Internet – www.historiography-project.com/books/pressac-auschwitz/ – the main advantage of the print version of Pressac's book – that it reproduced many documents in high resolution – does not apply to the low-resolution Internet version. It therefore makes sense to make Pressac's *magnum opus* accessible again in a reprint. However, as it is partly obsolete by further research, it would be irresponsible to offer Pressac's statements from 1989 as the final word on the issues at hand. A reprint therefore required a detailed introduction bringing the reader up to speed with the current state of knowledge on document research into Auschwitz. The main text of the present book also fulfills this role, which therewith kills two birds with one stone.

If you cannot afford or don't want to spend the money for this expensive reprint of Pressac's *magnum opus*, you can always content yourself with following the many cross-references found in the present book to Pressac's *magnum opus* by looking them up online or by borrowing a hard copy from a library.

Under no circumstances do I want you to blindly trust me or anyone else who speaks out on this sensitive issue. The potential of political and social abuse with this subject are greater than with any other. After all,

Auschwitz cannot only be described as the epicenter of human suffering, but also as the epicenter of the “instrumentalization of our shame for contemporary purposes,” as German writer Martin Walser put it in his notorious 1998 speech.⁴ With so much at stake, we all do well to make sure that we are on firm scientific ground.

To ensure this firm ground, many of the documents cited below are printed in facsimile. Many more can be found in the document appendices contained in the primary literature cited, most of which are available online as free PDF downloads. Hence, nothing stops you from finding out what the basis is of what the present book avers as knowledge.

Wimping out is not an option.

Germer Rudolf, Red Lion, PA
February 22, 2018

PS: As I write these lines, the reprint of Pressac’s *magnum opus*, which will include the contents of this book both in English and in German, is scheduled to appear in winter 2018/19 and will be available from Hanse Buchwerkstatt, Postfach 330404, D-28334 Bremen, Germany – unless the German censorship authorities have other plans... [Which they did. The owner of this publishing outlet was arrested in 2019, declared mentally insane, and disappeared from the face of the earth, for all I can tell. The company was dissolved by the German authorities. GR, May 2024.]

Who Was Jean-Claude Pressac?

Jean-Claude Pressac was a French pharmacist and amateur historian. In his youthful years, he was an admirer of Adolf Hitler. As such, he was bothered by the Holocaust, because it sullied Hitler’s reputation. He therefore became interested in arguments suggesting that the orthodox version of the Holocaust narrative was somewhat fishy. He realized quickly, though, that contesting, revising, or denying the Holocaust was very dangerous. Hence, he changed his approach. During the 1980s, he managed to gain the confidence of Serge and Beate Klarsfeld as well as the Auschwitz Museum, and to convince them that one has to defeat the revisionists or rather Holocaust deniers with their own weapons. The revisionists want to see solid evidence for the veracity of the orthodox narrative? Let them have it! Pressac

⁴ Martin Walser, “Erfahrungen beim Verfassen einer Sonntagsrede”, acceptance speech for the Peace Prize of the German Book Trade (*Friedenspreises des Deutschen Buchhandels*), Frankfurt, October 11, 1998; www.friedenspreis-des-deutschen-buchhandels.de/sixcms/media.php/1290/1998_walser_mit_nachtrag_2017.pdf.

promised to put a stop to the deniers' games, at least regarding Auschwitz, by means of documents and technical arguments. He gained the support of the Klarsfelds and of the Auschwitz Museum, and got down to business forcefully: in 1989, the Klarsfelds published his first *überwork*: *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*. For the first time in history, this book made generally accessible a wide range of document reproductions concerning the history of the Auschwitz camp. Though of tremendous interest to many researchers in the world, only a very limited number of copies was printed and distributed to selected organizations and individuals. The book was never available for sale to the general public.

Four years later, Pressac upped the ante after having found further documents on Auschwitz in an archive in Moscow. While his first work became known only to connoisseurs of the subject, his second, a much more handy work in paperback format of just some 200 pages, became a best-seller: *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*⁵ – in plain English: *The Crematories of Auschwitz: The Machinery of Mass Murder*. Pressac himself mutated overnight to a darling of the mass media – a knight in shining armor who had slain the revisionist dragon! His book subsequently also appeared in a German,⁶ Italian,⁷ Norwegian,⁸ Portuguese⁹ and an English edition which, however, was heavily abridged and edited to conform to politically correct expectations.¹⁰

Pressac died in 2002 at the young age of 59, utterly forgotten by the media who had praised him as a hero merely eight years earlier. It is unclear why they ignored their former hero's passing, but it may have had to do with Pressac's increasingly skeptical statements about the orthodox Holocaust narrative.¹¹ Pressac's second book, however, is today still hailed as a milestone of Auschwitz research. It is said to refute the deniers' arguments with technical precision. In fact, due to its persisting relevance, the French publisher of Pressac's second book issued a new edition in 2007.

⁵ Jean-Claude Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS éditions, Paris 1993, viii-156 pages plus a 48-page section with illustrations.

⁶ J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper Verlag, Munich/Zürich 1994, xviii-211 pages.

⁷ J.-C. Pressac, *Le macchina dello sterminio: Auschwitz 1941-1945*. Feltrinelli, Milan 1994.

⁸ J.-C. Pressac, *Krematoriene i Auschwitz: Massedrapets maskineri*, Aventura, Oslo 1994.

⁹ J.-C. Pressac, *Os crematórios de Auschwitz: A maquinaria do assassinio em massa*, Ed. Notícias, Lisbon 1999.

¹⁰ J.-C. Pressac, Robert J. Van Pelt, "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz," in: Israel Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Indianapolis 1994, pp. 183-245.

¹¹ Particularly in his interview with Valéry Igounet, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*. Éditions du Seuil, Paris 2000, pp. 613-652.

This introduction aims at giving the reader a short summary of the research done after Pressac's magnum opus was published in 1989. That research has greatly profited from the fact that, after the collapse of the Soviet Union in 1991, tens of thousands of documents in Czech, Polish and Russian archives have become accessible, enabling Auschwitz researchers to write a much more precise history of that most infamous of all German wartime camps. This means inevitably that not all of the claims Pressac wrote down in this book were confirmed by later research, while others could be substantiated with many more documents.

Claim and Reality

Already the title of Pressac's 1989 book claims that its main focus is on the "Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers" of Auschwitz. Beate and Serge Klarsfeld also highlight this claim by writing in their original preface to this book that it is a "*scientific* rebuttal of those who deny the gas chambers" (my emphasis). With that they refer to the fact that Pressac was a pharmacist by trade, and thus had some training in the exact sciences. Furthermore, just above the table of contents, we read that the reader will find in this book a "systematic study of the delousing and homicidal gas chambers [...] of the former KL Auschwitz Birkenau, and an investigation of the remaining traces of criminal activity."

What has to be expected from a work that scientifically and systematically describes the technique and operation of any device? Works of science and technology have different standards than those of history. While the latter can be narrative and highly conjectural in nature, science and technology have little room for this, if any.

The claims made in a scientific work must by necessity be supported either by source references to other scientific works, by experiments described in a way that they can be repeated by others, or by logical arguments. Particularly in the field of technology, logical arguments are most frequently based on mathematical reasonings.

Any book on the technique and operation of any device ought to be brimming with references to technical and scientific literature, should have some kind of mathematical reasoning as can be found in the field of engineering, and may even contain descriptions of any kind of experiments conducted.

Pressac's present book does not contain any of it. His book is completely devoid of any references to anything. It has neither foot- nor endnotes, and not even a bibliography. As a matter of fact, if you carefully read all

the text contained in it, you will find not a single reference to any scientific or technical literature in the text itself either. Nothing. Nada. Niente. Rien. Nichts.

So, how can a book that has none of the hallmarks of a book on technology be technological in nature? It simply can't. At that point, if you are really interested in a thorough study of the technique and operation of the gas chambers, you are well advised to close this book and look elsewhere. And where would that be? Well, I will get to that at the end of this introduction. Let us now turn to Pressac's first chapter on Zyklon B.

Zyklon B

The primary focus of any treatise on Zyklon B should be to first describe what the product is made of and what features it had. Next, a closer look into this product's active ingredients would be warranted, which in this case is hydrogen cyanide (HCN). None of this can be found in Pressac's 1989 book. It contains only a reference to the guideline for the use of Zyklon B for fumigations as it was published during the war by its distributor, the Degesch Company, and found in the files of the Health Authority of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia in Prague. Not even that bit of background information is contained in Pressac's elaboration, which otherwise contains no reference to any literature on either Zyklon B or HCN.

A large body of scientific literature on Zyklon B and fumigations with HCN was published primarily in Germany between the early 1920s and the end of World War Two. Instead of citing them here, I recommend consulting more-recent monographs on Zyklon B and its use which contain the pertinent references in their bibliographies.¹² Unless stated otherwise, the following information is taken from them.



III. 1: Zyklon-B pellets as found at Auschwitz.

¹² Jürgen Kalthoff, Martin Werner, *Die Händler des Zyklon B: Tesch & Stabenow. Eine Firmengeschichte zwischen Hamburg und Auschwitz*, VSA-Verl., Hamburg 1998; Hans Hunger, Antje Tietz, *Zyklon B*, Books On Demand, Norderstedt 2007; Horst Leipprand, *Das Handelsprodukt Zyklon B: Eigenschaften, Produktion, Verkauf, Handhabung*, GRIN Verlag, Munich 2008; Germar Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technol-*

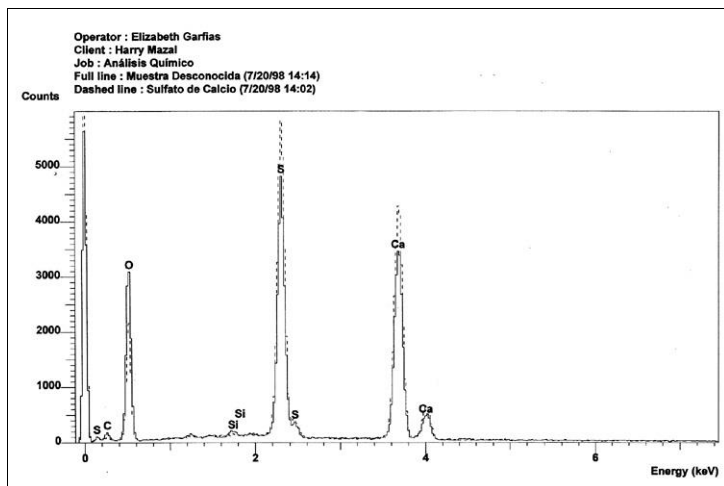


Illustration 2: SEM spectral analysis of Zyklon B pellets, almost identical to pure gypsum.

Zyklon B is liquid HCN soaked into some porous carrier material. Initially, diatomaceous earth was used (product name “Diagriß”), but it compacted during transport, and was subsequently replaced by gypsum pellets (“Erco”). In addition, wood-fiber discs were also used, primarily for the U.S. market. A 1998 analysis of depleted Zyklon B pellets left behind by the Germans in Auschwitz at war’s end using a scanning electron microscope revealed that the carrier consisted of gypsum, see Illustrations 1 and 2.¹³

A 1942 publication by one of the scientists involved in optimizing Zyklon B gave detailed information about the speed with which HCN evaporates at which temperature from the gypsum pellets, provided the pellets are scattered out, and the ambient air’s relative humidity is low, see Ill. 3.¹⁴

On page 18, Pressac gives a long list of features of HCN without indicating where he got this data from, which is typical for him. (Unless stated otherwise, all page numbers subsequently given are from Pressac’s 1989 book.)

ogy and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime-Scene Investigation, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

¹³ Harry W. Mazal, “Zyklon-B: A Brief Report on the Physical Structure and Composition,” <http://phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/zyklonb/> (undated; 1998).

¹⁴ Richard Irmscher, “Nochmals: ‘Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen’,” *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 34 (1942), pp. 35f.

The chemical and physical properties of HCN are well established,¹⁵ and the physiological effects of hydrogen cyanide on insects as well as mammals, humans included, are well-researched. Every toxicological handbook contains an entry, including those that predate World War Two.¹⁶ Hence, Pressac's claim on page 184 that "the lethal dose for humans was not

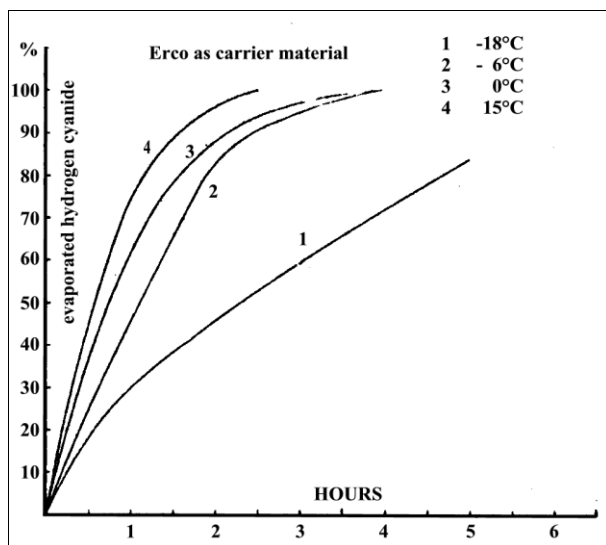


Illustration 3: Evaporation rate of HCN from "Erco" (gypsum) at various temperatures (Irmscher 1942).

known" to the SS seems far-fetched. However, a 1976 study by McNamara revealed that many, if not all of these toxicological handbooks took their data regarding the susceptibility of humans to gaseous HCN directly or indirectly from a German study of 1919, which reported the effects of gaseous HCN on rabbits.¹⁷ Actual experiments with a human volunteer showed that the concentration listed by toxicological literature and repeated by Pressac as "immediately mortal" – 300 mg/m³ – is not immediately mortal for humans at all. While McNamara had only very limited data to rely on, American researcher Scott Christianson tapped into the precisely recorded data of hundreds of cases where humans were actually killed with HCN: executions of death penalties in the United States using HCN gas chambers. That data showed that it took on average 9.3 minutes to kill humans with a concentration of some 3,000 mg/m³ – ten times the above val-

¹⁵ See the entries in William Braker, Allen L. Mossman, *Matheson Gas Data Book*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1971; Robert C. Weast (ed.), *Handbook of Chemistry and Physics*, 66th ed., CRC Press, Boca Raton, Florida 1986, or any newer edition.

¹⁶ Most prominent Ferdinand Flury, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Springer, Berlin 1931.

¹⁷ B. S. McNamara, *The Toxicity of Hydrocyanic Acid Vapors in Man*, Edgewood Arsenal Technical Report EB-TR-76023, Department of the Army, Headquarters, Edgewood Arsenal, Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland, August 1976; www.dtic.mil/cgi-bin/GetTRDoc?AD=ADA028501; see his traced-back line of "Chinese whisper" citation in toxicological literature there.

ue! – while the longest execution with that kind of concentration took 18 minutes.¹⁸ Hence, humans are actually quite resilient to gaseous HCN, even more so than Pressac assumed.

Pressac asserts that “By far the greater part (over 95 percent) [of Zyklon B delivered to Auschwitz] was destined for delousing [...] while only a very small part (less than 5 percent) had been used for homicidal gassings” (p. 15). He doesn’t back up his data with anything. In fact, since it is not known how many times Zyklon B was used with exactly what amount in the camp’s various fumigation chambers, and because it is also unknown how often the many other buildings of that camp were fumigated for pest control with how much Zyklon B per event, there is no way of pinpointing the percentage of delivered Zyklon B used for innocuous purposes. Auschwitz, with its hundreds of prisoners’ accommodation blocks, had enough volume to perfectly explain the actual Zyklon B deliveries as needed for fumigations.¹⁹ Hence, the large quantities of Zyklon B delivered to the camp do not prove anything by themselves.

Disinfestation Devices

About the 19 Zyklon-B fumigation chambers originally planned for the reception building at the Auschwitz Main Camp, Pressac writes that its present state “makes it impossible to reconstruct the techniques employed” (p. 31). The reason for this is that the plan to install these chambers was abandoned in 1943 and replaced with a microwave disinfestation facility, the first of its kind in history. Siemens started developing the device in 1936. It was originally slated for use on garments of German soldiers. A shift of priorities occurred in early 1943, however. At that point, the typhus epidemic which had broken out at the Auschwitz Camp in spring of 1942 was still not under control, and many tens of thousands of prisoners had succumbed to it already. To preserve this slave-labor resource for the pivotal war industries of the Auschwitz area, the German authorities decided to use the most modern technique at their disposal to stamp out that epidemic for good. Due to air raids on Berlin damaging the local Siemens factories, however, the actual deployment of the device was delayed until

¹⁸ Scott Christianson, *The Last Gasp: The Rise and Fall of the American Gas Chamber*, University of California Press, Berkeley, Cal., 2010, pp. 81f., 85, 99f., 106, 111f., 114, 116f., 180f., 189, 199, 209-211, 214, 216, 223, 229; an average of 9.3 min from 113 cases is reported on p. 220.

¹⁹ For a calculation of this see Carlo Mattogno, *Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz: Neither Proof Nor Trace for the Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021, pp. 82f.

Der Standortarzt
Auschwitz.

Leiter Baulig

Auschwitz, den 10.8.44

22.44/16/8.44/Dr. W./-

Eine Abschrift befindet sich bei...

Betreff: Bericht über die Wirksamkeit der kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlage in der Abteilung für...
Anlagen: 1 Abschrift

Dissemination		Eingang	Rechnung	
		12.AUG.1944	54390/44	
DR. ARBEIT	DR. LABOR	DR. KÜCHEN	DR. WÄSCHE	DR. ARBEIT
DR. ARBEIT	DR. LABOR	DR. KÜCHEN	DR. WÄSCHE	DR. ARBEIT

A.d.S.

An das
Wirtschafts-Verwaltungsamt,
Antagruppenchef O,
Gruppenführer u. Generalleutnant d. W.-77 Dr. Ing. Kammeler,
Oranienburg.

Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlage Osten 3 wurde am 30.6.44 in Auschwitz in Betrieb genommen. Nach Einarbeitung der bis dahin ungeschulten Arbeitskräfte wurde am 5.7.44 mit dem vollen Betrieb der Anlage begonnen. Soweit Stromstörungen eine Tätigkeit der Anlage nicht behindert haben, wurde sie regelmässig täglich in Betrieb genommen, war aber dabei nicht völlig ausgenutzt. Die nachfolgend genannten Leistungszahlen der Entlausungsanlage können also noch wesentlich und mindestens um das Dreifache erhöht werden.

Die durchschnittliche tägliche Leistung der Anlage betrug 1441 Wäsche- und Bekleidungsgegenstände und 449 Woll- oder Steppdecken, das sind in 32 Arbeitstagen 46.122 Wäsche- und Bekleidungsgegenstände und 14.368 Woll- oder Steppdecken. Das heisst mit anderen Worten: In 32 Arbeitstagen bis zum 6.8.44 wurden insgesamt 46.122 Menschen mit ihrer Bekleidungs- und Wollausstattung und Bettwäsche entlauset. Das Entlausungsgut dieser Menschen ist im allgemeinen umfangreicher als beispielsweise das Entlausungsgut eines auf dem Marsch befindlichen Soldaten.

Die Entlausungsanlage arbeitet sehr prompt und zuverlässig, wie zahlreiche Probeuntersuchungen ergeben haben. Sowohl die in Beutel eingeschickten lebenden Läuse als auch die nach der Entlausung in der Wäsche vorgefundenen Läuse und Nisse waren immer abgetötet. In einzelnen Fällen wurden nach der Entlausung noch lebende Läuse gefunden, doch war dies, wie einwandfrei festgestellt werden konnte, immer auf technische Störungen, beziehungsweise unachgemässe Behandlung des Entlausungsgutes zurückzuführen. Dabei ist eine der wichtigsten Fehlerquellen die, dass die zu behandelnden Wäsche- und Bekleidungsgegenstände zu wenig befeuchtet werden. In diesem Falle werden auch nach dem Entlausungsvorgang unter Umständen noch lebende Läuse gefunden. Das Verfahren zum Anfeuchten der Wäsche erscheint noch sehr unständlich und zeitraubend. Es wird deshalb versucht, ein anderes Verfahren zu ermitteln.

Um die nach der Kurzwellenentlausung erreichte Läusefreiheit für längere Zeit wirksam werden zu lassen, erfolgt nun versuchsweise das Einsprühen mit einer Teusoto-Lösung. Über das Ergebnis dieses Verfahrens kann ein Urteil noch nicht abgegeben werden. Besonderer Bericht folgt.

Untersuchungen durch das Hygiene-Institut 4 und Polizei Südost, die in Auschwitz vorgenommen wurden, zeigen, dass bei der normalen Bestrahlungsdauer von 3 Minuten pro Sack, das heisst et-

Illustration 4: Report by Auschwitz garrison physician Dr. Eduard Wirths to Berlin about the efficacy of the new shortwave disinfestation facility. (For the second page, see the next page; Source: Russian War Archives, 502-1-333, pp. 7f.)

wa 45 Sekunden pro Einzelstück, eine vollständige Abtötung der geprüften Staphylokokken-, Typhus- und Diphtherietestproben erzielt wurde. Die Abtötung erfolgte sowohl im trockenen als auch im feuchten Medium. Auch der in den Serumabschwemmungen die Bakterien umgebende Einweisanzmantel konnte die sichere Vernichtung dieser Bakterienarten selbst im Inneren des Entwesungsgutes nicht verhindern. Colibazillen wurden in allen Proben bis auf ein, in die Kleidung eingebrachtes, mit Serum durchtränktes Kollträgerläppchen vernichtet. In den untersuchten Stuhlproben wurden ebenfalls sämtliche Coli-Keime abgetötet. Die Prüfung der Kurzwelleneinwirkung auf Tuberkelbazillen kann infolge der Eigenart dieser Untersuchung erst in mehreren Wochen abgeschlossen werden. Sporenbildner (Bac. mesentericus in Reinkultur und Bac. subtilis in Stuhlproben) behielten in allen bestrahlten Proben ihr Wachstum bei. Dieses Ergebnis entspricht der allgemein in Erscheinung tretenden hohen Widerstandskraft aller Sporenbildner gegen chemische und physikalische Einwirkungen. Eine Abschrift des Prüfungsergebnisses wird in der Anlage beigelegt.

Nachrichtlich an:

Chef des Amtes D III
Zentral-Bauleitung Auschwitz


 2-Hauptsturmführer
 und Standortarzt

spring of 1944. It went into operation on June 30, 1944, and proved to be sensationally efficient and effective.²⁰ Here are a few excerpts of the text of Illustration 4 in translation, a report written by Auschwitz garrison physician Dr. Eduard Wirths on August 10, 1944:

“Report about the efficacy of the stationary shortwave delousing device The shortwave delousing device Osten 3 was taken into operation at Auschwitz on June 30, 1944. After training the so-far unskilled employees, full operations of the device started on July 5, 1944. Unless interrupted by blackouts, it was operated on a daily basis, but not always at full load. The delousing device’s performance data listed hereafter can be increase at least threefold.

The device’s average daily performance was 1441 sets of clothing and 449 blankets or comforters, which amounts to 46,122 sets of laundry and 14,368 blankets or comforters within 32 business days. In other words: Within 32 business days, until Aug. 6, 1944, all in all 46,122 people and their laundry and bed linens were deloused. The belongings to be deloused which these people have are usually more voluminous than for instance the stuff of a soldier in the field.

²⁰ Hans Jürgen Nowak, “Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(2) (1998), pp. 87-105; Hans Lamker, “Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(4) (1998), pp. 261-272; Mark Weber, “High Frequency Delousing Facilities at Auschwitz,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, 18(3) (1999), pp. 4-12.

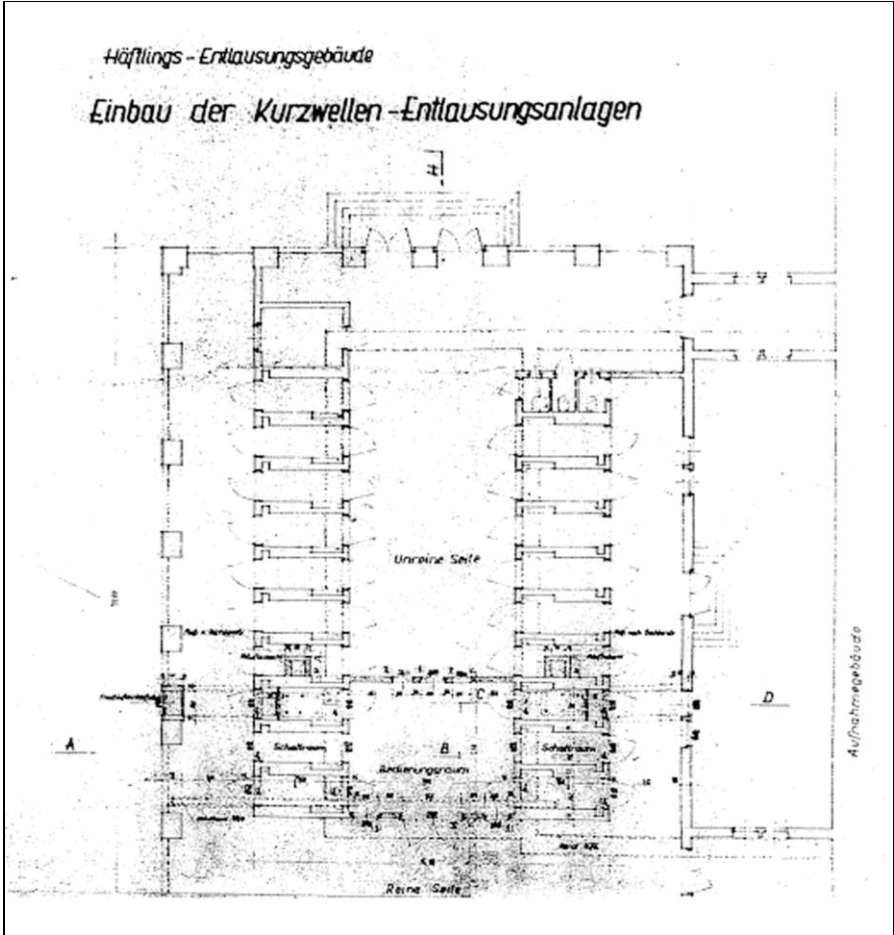


Illustration 5: German blueprint for the installation of the microwave disinfestation device in the reception building of the Auschwitz Main Camp. (Russian War Archives, 502-2-149, no page number assigned)

The delousing device operates very swiftly and reliably, as many test runs have shown [...].

In order to extend the time during which the items are free of lice after the shortwave delousing, they are now impregnated with a Lauseto [DDT] solution on a trial basis [...].

Tests conducted at Auschwitz by the Hygiene Institute of the SS and Police Southeast show that a complete sterilization of all tested staphylococci, typhus and diphtheria samples was achieved during an irradiation of 3 minutes per sack, or 45 seconds per individual item. [...]"

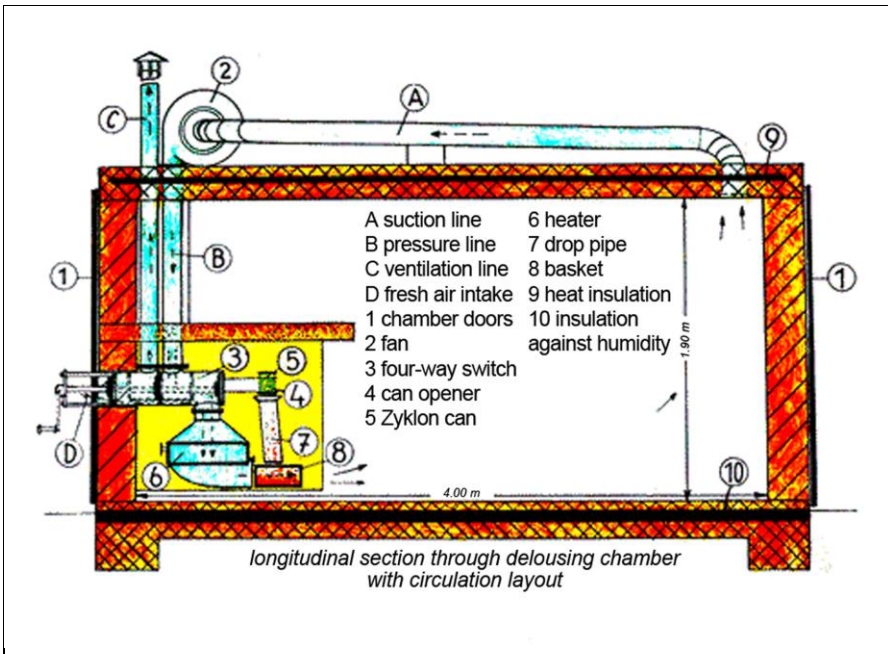


Illustration 6: Standardized Zyklon-B fumigation chamber, called a “Normalgaskammer” (standard gas chamber). Taken from Ludwig Gassner, “Verkehrshygiene und Schädlingsbekämpfung,” *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 66(15) (1943), pp. 174ff.

Another fact unknown to Pressac was that DDT showed up at Auschwitz for the first time in 1944. It was produced under license from the Swiss chemical company Geigy, with the German name “Lausetod” (for *Lausetod*, louse death).²¹ The Auschwitz Camp received 9 metric tons of it in April 1944, 15 tons in August, and 2 tons in October of that year.²²

Since Pressac’s book is about the technique and operation of gas chambers, it would have behooved the author to explain to the reader in technical detail the technique and operation of both the U.S. execution gas chambers, mentioned by him only in passing on page 22, and of the professionally designed German disinfestation chambers.

The U.S. execution gas chambers are the only type of homicidal gas chambers about which we have a complete documentation from their inception, of their design, construction and operation up to their decommission-

²¹ Paul Weindling, *Epidemics and Genocide in Eastern Europe, 1890-1945*, Oxford University Press, Oxford/New York 2000, p. 380.

²² Piotr Setkiewicz, “Zaopatrzenie materiałowe krematoriów i komór gazowych Auschwitz: koks, drewno, cyklon,” in: *Studia nad dziejami obozów koncentracyjnych w okupowanej Polsce*, Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 2011, pp. 46-74, here p. 72.



Illustration 7: Sturdy steel doors of the Degesch circulation devices at the Dachau Camp.

sioning. By researching them, Pressac would have realized that some of his claims, for instance about the speed of executions, are unrealistic. Explaining in detail the Zyklon-B fumigation chambers which the German Auschwitz camp authorities had planned to install in their reception building would have led to numerous epiphanies. First of all, the Auschwitz camp authorities were informed about that circulation technology, as it was called, already on July 1, 1941, through a letter written to them by one of the distributors of Zyklon B.²³ It included the reprint of a technical paper describing the system.²⁴ That paper's description of the system (see Illustration 6) served as a pattern for the design of the 19 planned Zyklon-B gas chambers at the reception building.²⁵ There are three main insights we can gain from studying these chambers.

The first is that those chambers were by default equipped with sturdy steel doors, see Illustration 7 for the Degesch circulation devices still visible at Dachau.

²³ Letter by Heerdt-Lingler to SS-Neubauleitung, July 1, 1941. Russian War Archives, 502-1-332, p. 86.

²⁴ Gerhard Peters, Ernst Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 32 (10/11) (1940), pp. 191-196.

²⁵ See the blueprint of June 24, 1944, Illustration 61, in the appendix to this introduction.

Second, we need to be aware that the claimed swift executions require a fast rise in poison gas concentration everywhere in the chamber. The De-gesch circulation device accomplished this in two ways: first by blowing warm air across the Zyklon B pellets, and then by channeling the air for the fan through a pipe from the other end of the chamber, thus circulating the air, hence spreading the fumes evenly throughout the chamber.

Third and finally, in order to achieve a relatively short ventilation time of only an hour or so, the ventilation system recommended for these devices had 72 air exchanges per hour.²⁶

I'll get back to these issues when addressing doors, introduction devices and the ventilation system, all of which are mentioned by Pressac without any technical context.

The article sent to the Auschwitz authorities does show that not only German experts in this field knew how to build efficient gas chambers, but the Auschwitz camp authorities knew this as well. To top it off, in his already mentioned study, Scott Christianson showed that German chemical companies lobbied for the introduction of hydrogen cyanide gas chambers for the execution of death row inmates in the U.S. in the 1920s and 1930s. Hence, the German specialists also knew very well where to find additional information and empirical data, which they could have, should have, would have used to build their very own homicidal gas chambers. There is, however, no trace of any contact between German and U.S. specialist in this regard in the extant documentation.

Gastight Doors, General Remarks

Many gastight doors were built by Auschwitz inmates in the local workshop. Pressac shows a number of them on pages 46, 48-50, 232, 425 and 486. These doors were constructed of wooden boards held together with iron bands. Technically speaking, they could not have been gastight. In fact, no wooden door can ever be truly gastight, in particular if it consists of several individual boards. Nevertheless, the camp authorities referred to these doors as "gastight."

Some of these doors were equipped with a peephole covered on the inside by a protective metal grid, see Illustration 10. The peephole was required by German law for fumigation rooms without a window. It stipulated that any person entering such a chamber had to be observed by another person from the outside, who needed to wear a gas mask as well and had to

²⁶ Franz Puntigam, Hermann Breymesser, Erich Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, special edition by the *Reichsarbeitsblatt*, Berlin 1943, p. 50.

have a first-aid kit at hand. This way he could swiftly intervene in case of an emergency, for example, caused by a leaking or improperly donned gas mask.²⁷

A protective grid on the inside of a fumigation room was also needed, because clothes were put into those chambers on metal racks, see those used in the Auschwitz “Zentralsauna” as shown by Pressac himself (pp. 84f.). Similar clothes racks were also used in Zyklon-B fumigation chambers (See Illustration 8).²⁸ When wheeled in and out of the chamber, in

particular when the door was being closed behind them, these racks could accidentally knock against any non-protected peephole’s glass, cracking it in the process.

The term “gastight door” is used by Pressac frequently, because it can be found in many documents. Yet it always refers to this wooden type of doors. The vast documentation of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office does not contain any trace of a real gastight door, one made of steel as shown in Illustration 7. As a matter of fact, an estimate for such doors was indeed requested for the initially planned 19 circulation fumigation chambers inside the reception building,²⁹ but since that project was cancelled in 1943, the doors were apparently never delivered, as results from an inquiry by the vendor of these doors in November 1944, asking whether the camp was still interested in the doors’ delivery.³⁰

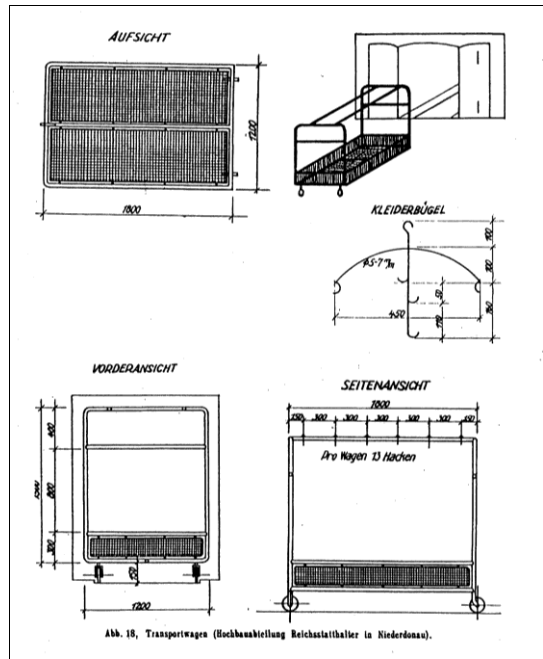


Illustration 8: Clothes rack recommended for Zyklon-B fumigation chambers.

²⁷ Mauthausen Museum Archives, M 9a/1; reproduced in: Carlo Mattogno, “The ‘Gas Testers’ of Auschwitz, Testing for Zyklon B Gas Residues · Documents – Missed and Misunderstood,” *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 140-154; here p. 151.

²⁸ See Illustration 18 in Franz Puntigam *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 22), p. 54.

²⁹ Offer by the Berninghaus Company of July 9, 1942, Russian War Archives, 502-1-354, p. 8.

³⁰ *Ibid.*, 502-1-333, p. 2; letter by the Berninghaus Company of November 22, 1944.



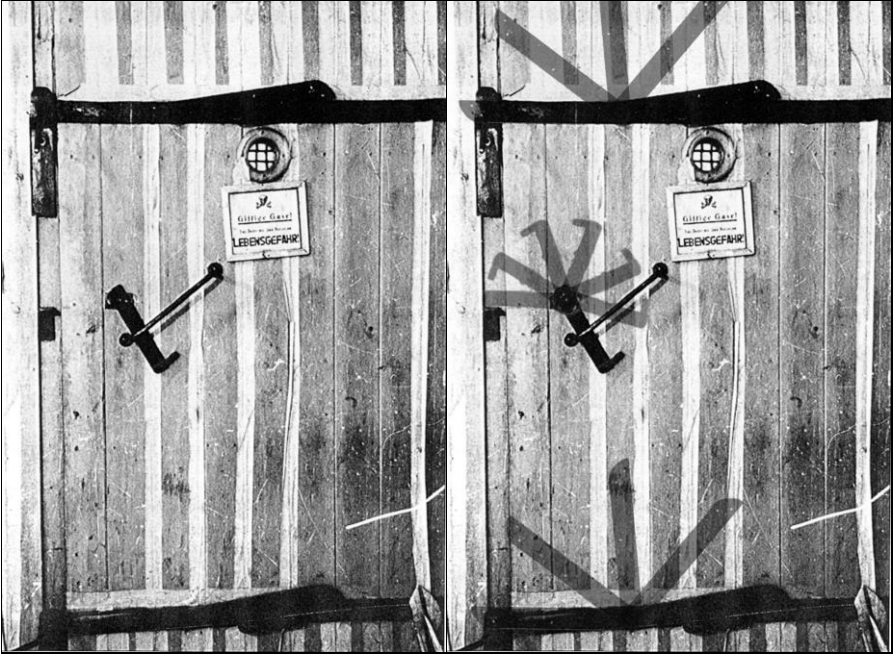
Illustration 9: Section enlargement of a “gastight” door stored today in Crematorium I. It was used for the former air-raid shelter. Note the wooden frame. © Carlo Mattogno.

Even the doors used to seal the SS air-raid shelter in Crematorium I were made of a wooden frame with a nailed-upon, hence perforated sheet-iron cover, see Illustration 9.

Could the wooden doors, made by the inmates in their workshop, have been used to seal homicidal gas chambers? Illustrations 10a&b show a typical Auschwitz gastight door as shown by Pressac on page 49. In Illustration 10b I have shown the range of motion of the three latches that could be used to lock that door. This particular door was used for a disinfection chamber. The cracks between the boards were “sealed” with felt strip to reduce any poison-gas leakage. It goes without saying that such felt strips may slow down a draft, but they can never be “gastight.”

The main challenge would not have been to keep the door from leaking, but to keep hundreds or even a thousand and more victims, who were locked up inside and who most certainly were panicking, from forcing open a door like this. After all, any execution-chamber door had to open to the outside, because many victims would die right in front of the door, blocking it from the inside.

Wood isn’t the sturdiest material, and the iron bands used for the hinges and latches would bend sooner or later when forced by a massive crowd. For the SS, it would have been reckless, to say the least, to use such doors for homicidal mass-slaughter rooms.



Illustrations 10a&b: “Gastight” door made of wood, with peephole and protective grid, and “sealed” with felt strips, used for a fumigation chamber at the Auschwitz Camp. It was manufactured by the inmate workshop and had three latches made of iron bands. Their range of motion is shown in the right-hand photo.

The Blue-Wall Phenomenon

On page 53, Pressac briefly discusses the “blue-wall phenomenon,” which, according to him, “permits the immediate distinction on sight between delousing and homicidal gas chambers.” While Zyklon-B delousing chambers developed a more or less intense blue wall discoloration, caused by Prussian Blue (iron cyanide), the claimed homicidal gas chambers did not. Pressac attributes the difference between both types of facilities mainly to three factors:

- While lice need HCN concentrations of 5 g/m^3 , a concentration of 0.3 g/m^3 is immediately fatal for man. Pressac claims that “the quantity poured into the homicidal gas chambers was forty times the lethal dose (12 g/m^3) which killed without fail one thousand people in less than five minutes.” He does not prove this latter claim.

- While the delousing chamber walls were exposed to the gas for 12 to 18 hours a day (an unproven conjecture), the homicidal gas chamber walls had an exposure time of not more than 10 minutes per day (another unsupported conjecture).
- While the delousing chambers were heated to 30°C, thus assisting chemical reactions in the wall, the homicidal gas chambers were “without additional heat.”

Pressac also states that the formation of the blue discolorations appeared “under the influence of various physico-chemical factors which have not been studied.” In the meantime, a number of studies have been found or conducted in this regard, starting with a case of a Bavarian church which was fumigated with Zyklon B in 1976, after it had just been renovated. It subsequently developed the “blue-wall phenomenon.”³¹ Two more chemists published investigations about this phenomenon, with a focus on Auschwitz.³² The gist of these studies is as follows:

- The reactions involved require an alkaline medium and a minimum amount of moisture inside the wall.
- While cool walls in unheated underground rooms have a high moisture content (such as the underground morgues of Crematoria II & III at Auschwitz-Birkenau, some of which are said to have served as homicidal gas chambers), heated above-ground rooms, such as the fumigation chambers, have a low moisture content.
- While the walls, floors and ceilings of the morgues of Crematoria II & III at Auschwitz-Birkenau were built using plaster, mortar and concrete with high contents of cement, keeping them alkaline for years, the mortar and plaster used for the Auschwitz fumigation chambers (particularly Buildings 5a and 5b) were poor in cement and rich in lime. Hence, they stayed alkaline for a much shorter period of time.

Already in 1929, a German experimental series showed that moist walls absorb up to 8 times more HCN than dry walls, and that alkaline masonry absorbs 25-times more HCN than non-alkaline masonry. Alkaline masonry also releases the gas much slower during ventilation.³³ In addition to alka-

³¹ Helmut Weber, “Holzschutz durch Blausäure-Begasung. Blaufärbung von Kalkzement-Innenverputz,” in: Günter Zimmermann (ed.), *Bauschäden Sammlung*, Vol. 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981, pp. 120f.

³² Richard J. Green, “Leuchter, Rudolf and the Iron Blues,” 1998, *idem*, “The Chemistry of Auschwitz,” 1998; see www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry; also G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 8).

³³ L. Schwarz, Walter Deckert, “Experimentelle Untersuchungen bei Blausäureausgasungen,” *Zeitschrift für Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten*, 109 (1929), pp. 201-212.

linity, this greater tendency to absorb and bind HCN may also be caused by the different chemical and physical features of cement compared to lime mortar. The cement's huge inner microscopic surface supports chemical reactions of the kind under scrutiny in more than one way. We won't go into more details here, though. The interested reader may consult the works cited.

It is thus evident that the physical and chemical features of the claimed homicidal underground gas chambers inside the Crematoria II & III would have had a much higher propensity to form the blue pigment in question, quite contrary to Pressac's claim.

Pressac's claim of a swift execution in the homicidal gassings at Auschwitz is based on two premises:

- Zyklon B releases its HCN fast.
- Humans are as susceptible to gaseous HCN as claimed in toxicological literature.

As mentioned earlier, both assumptions are wrong. Despite the fact that victims of gas chamber executions in the U.S. are instantly exposed to the full concentration of the poison, which at 3,200 ppm is more than ten times higher than the instantly lethal concentration given in toxicological literature, it still takes up to 18 minutes to kill all victims.³⁴

Finally, Pressac's claim about brief ventilation times is also flawed, which I will discuss later when addressing ventilation systems.

This introduction is not the place to discuss all the issues involved that would allow us to conclude with certainty what all the facts are regarding this blue-wall phenomenon. For this, the interested reader can consult the literature cited and watch the documentary mentioned in Illustration 11. These brief elaborations merely serve to emphasize that Pressac jumped to

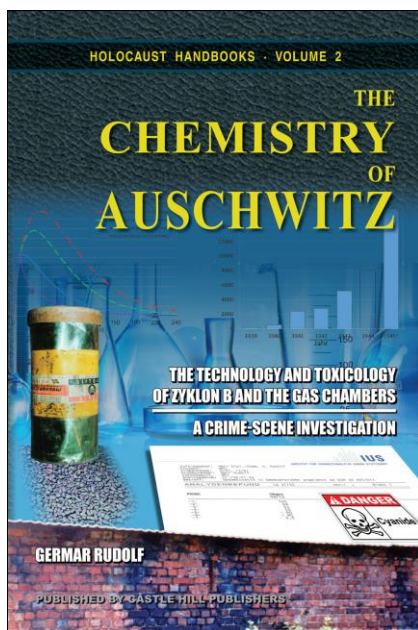


Illustration 11: 442 pages of thorough chemical investigation into the chemistry of Auschwitz. The book is available as a free PDF download and is accompanied by a documentary at HolocaustHandbooks.com.

³⁴ For a swift test gassing with rabbits, showing the instant exposure to the gas, see the BBC documentary *14 Days in May*, 1987; www.dailymotion.com/video/x20z7qm.

premature conclusions without backing up any of his claims. As a matter of fact, it looks like he didn't even try to investigate the matter.

Claiming that the lack of blue stains on their walls is a hallmark of homicidal gas chambers is puerile at best, because if that were so, basically all buildings in the world, lacking blue wall stains, would meet that criterion. The lack of evidence, however, cannot prove a claim; it actually refutes it.

* * *

The complete book can be read and downloaded free of charge at www.holocausthandbooks.com/book/auschwitz-technique-and-operation-of-the-gas-chambers/

Roosevelt Conspired to Start World War II in Europe

We Elected Their Nemesis ... But He Was Ours

John Wear

Establishment historians claim that U.S. President Franklin D. Roosevelt never wanted war and made every reasonable effort to prevent war. This article will show that contrary to what establishment historians claim, Franklin Roosevelt and his administration wanted war and made every effort to instigate World War II in Europe.

The Secret Polish Documents

The Germans seized a mass of documents from the Polish Ministry of Foreign Affairs when they invaded Warsaw in late September 1939. The documents were seized when a German SS brigade led by Freiherr von Kuensberg captured the center of Warsaw ahead of the regular German army. Von Kuensberg's men took control of the Polish Foreign Ministry just as Ministry officials were in the process of burning incriminating documents. These documents clearly establish Roosevelt's crucial role in planning and instigating World War II. They also reveal the forces behind President Roosevelt that pushed for war.¹

Some of the secret Polish documents were first published in the United States as *The German White Paper*. Probably the most-revealing document in the collection is a secret report dated January 12, 1939 by Jerzy Potocki, the Polish ambassador to the United States. This report discusses the domestic situation in the United States. I quote (a translation of) Ambassador Potocki's report in full:²

"There is a feeling now prevalent in the United States marked by growing hatred of Fascism, and above all of Chancellor Hitler and everything connected with National Socialism. Propaganda is mostly in the

¹ Weber, Mark, "President Roosevelt's Campaign to Incite War in Europe: The Secret Polish Documents," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 4, No. 2, Summer 1983, pp. 136f., 140; <https://codoh.com/library/document/president-roosevelts-campaign-to-incite-war-in/>.

² Count Jerzy Potocki to Polish Foreign Minister in Warsaw, *The German White Paper: Full Text of the Polish Documents Issued by the Berlin Foreign Office*; with a foreword by C. Hartley Grattan, New York: Howell, Soskin & Company, 1940, pp. 29-31.

hands of the Jews who control almost 100% [of the] radio, film, daily and periodical press. Although this propaganda is extremely coarse and presents Germany as black as possible—above all religious persecution and concentration camps are exploited—this propaganda is nevertheless extremely effective since the public here is completely ignorant and knows nothing of the situation in Europe.

At the present moment most Americans regard Chancellor Hitler and National Socialism as the greatest evil and greatest peril threatening the world. The situation here provides an excellent platform for public speakers of all kinds, for emigrants from Germany and Czechoslovakia who with a great many words and with most various calumnies incite the public. They praise American liberty which they contrast with the totalitarian states.

It is interesting to note that in this extremely well-planned campaign which is conducted above all against National Socialism, Soviet Russia is almost completely eliminated. Soviet Russia, if mentioned at all, is mentioned in a friendly manner and things are presented in such a way that it would seem that the Soviet Union were cooperating with the bloc of democratic states. Thanks to the clever propaganda the sympathies of the American public are completely on the side of Red Spain.

This propaganda, this war psychosis is being artificially created. The American people are told that peace in Europe is hanging only by a thread and that war is inevitable. At the same time the American people are unequivocally told that in case of a world war, America also must take an active part in order to defend the slogans of liberty and democracy in the world. President Roosevelt was the first one to express hatred against Fascism. In doing so he was serving a double purpose; first he wanted to divert the attention of the American people from difficult and intricate domestic problems, especially from the problem of the struggle between capital and labor. Second, by creating a war psychosis and by spreading rumors concerning dangers threatening Europe, he wanted to induce the American people to accept an enormous armament program which far exceeds United States defense requirements.

Regarding the first point, it must be said that the internal situation on the labor market is growing worse constantly. The unemployed today already number 12 million. Federal and state expenditures are increasing daily. Only the huge sums, running into billions, which the treasury expends for emergency labor projects, are keeping a certain amount of peace in the country. Thus far only the usual strikes and local unrest

have taken place. But how long this government aid can be kept up it is difficult to predict today. The excitement and indignation of public opinion, and the serious conflict between private enterprises and enormous trusts on the one hand, and with labor on the other, have made many enemies for Roosevelt and are causing him many sleepless nights. As to point two, I can only say that President Roosevelt, as a clever player of politics and a connoisseur of American mentality, speedily steered public attention away from the domestic situation in order to fasten it on foreign policy. The way to achieve this was simple. One needed, on the one hand, to enhance the war menace overhanging the world on account of Chancellor Hitler, and, on the other hand, to create a specter by talking about the attack of the totalitarian states on the United States. The Munich pact came to President Roosevelt as a god-send. He described it as the capitulation of France and England to bellicose German militarism. As was said here: Hitler compelled Chamberlain at pistol-point. Hence, France and England had no choice and had to conclude a shameful peace.

The prevalent hatred against everything which is in any way connected with German National Socialism is further kindled by the brutal attitude against the Jews in Germany and by the émigré problem. In this action Jewish intellectuals participated; for instance, Bernard Baruch; the Governor of New York State, Lehman; the newly appointed judge of the Supreme Court, Felix Frankfurter; Secretary of the Treasury Morgenthau, and others who are personal friends of Roosevelt. They want the President to become the champion of human rights, freedom of religion and speech, and the man who in the future will punish trouble-mongers. These groups, people who want to pose as representatives of 'Americanism' and 'defenders of democracy' in the last analysis, are connected by unbreakable ties with international Jewry.

For this Jewish international, which above all is concerned with the interests of its race, to put the President of the United States at this 'ideal' post of champion of human rights, was a clever move. In this manner they created a dangerous hotbed for hatred and hostility in this hemisphere and divided the world into two hostile camps. The entire issue is worked out in a mysterious manner. Roosevelt has been forcing the foundation for vitalizing American foreign policy, and simultaneously has been procuring enormous stocks for the coming war, for which the Jews are striving consciously. With regard to domestic policy, it is extremely convenient to divert public attention from anti-Semitism which is ever growing in the United States, by talking about

the necessity of defending faith and individual liberty against the onslaught of Fascism.”

On January 16, 1939, Potocki reported to the Warsaw Foreign Ministry a conversation he had with American Ambassador to France William Bullitt. Bullitt was in Washington on a leave of absence from Paris. Potocki reported that Bullitt stated the main objectives of the Roosevelt administration were:³

“1. The vitalizing foreign policy, under the leadership of President Roosevelt, severely and unambiguously condemns totalitarian countries.

2. The United States preparation for war on sea, land and air which will be carried out at an accelerated speed and will consume the colossal sum of \$1,250 million.

3. It is the decided opinion of the President that France and Britain must put [an] end to any sort of compromise with the totalitarian countries. They must not let themselves in for any discussions aiming at any kind of territorial changes.

4. They have the moral assurance that the United States will leave the policy of isolation and be prepared to intervene actively on the side of Britain and France in case of war. America is ready to place its whole wealth of money and raw materials at their disposal.”

Juliusz (Jules) Łukasiewicz, the Polish ambassador to France, sent a top-secret report from Paris to the Polish Foreign Ministry at the beginning of February 1939. This report outlined the U.S. policy toward Europe as explained to him by William Bullitt:⁴

“A week ago, the Ambassador of the United States, W. Bullitt, returned to Paris after having spent three months holiday in America. Meanwhile, I had two conversations with him which enable me to inform Monsieur Minister on his views regarding the European situation and to give a survey of Washington’s policy....

The international situation is regarded by official quarters as extremely serious and being in danger of armed conflict. Competent quarters are of the opinion that if war should break out between Britain and France on the one hand and Germany and Italy on the other, and Britain and France should be defeated, the Germans would become dangerous to the realistic interests of the United States on the American continent.

³ *Ibid.*, pp. 32f.

⁴ Juliusz Łukasiewicz to Polish Foreign Minister in Warsaw, *The German White Paper*, *op. cit.*, pp. 43f.

For this reason, one can foresee right from the beginning the participation of the United States in the war on the side of France and Britain, naturally after some time had elapsed after the beginning of the war. Ambassador Bullitt expressed this as follows: 'Should war break out we shall certainly not take part in it at the beginning, but we shall end it.'"

On March 7, 1939, Ambassador Potocki sent another remarkably perceptive report on Roosevelt's foreign policy to the Polish government. I quote Potocki's report in full:⁵

"The foreign policy of the United States right now concerns not only the government, but the entire American public as well. The most important elements are the public statements of President Roosevelt. In almost every public speech he refers more or less explicitly to the necessity of activating foreign policy against the chaos of views and ideologies in Europe. These statements are picked up by the press and then cleverly filtered into the minds of average Americans in such a way as to strengthen their already formed opinions. The same theme is constantly repeated, namely, the danger of war in Europe and saving the democracies from inundation by enemy fascism. In all of these public statements there is normally only a single theme, that is, the danger from Nazism and Nazi Germany to world peace.

As a result of these speeches, the public is called upon to support rearmament and the spending of enormous sums for the navy and the air force. The unmistakable idea behind this is that in case of an armed conflict the United States cannot stay out but must take an active part in the maneuvers. As a result of the effective speeches of President Roosevelt, which are supported by the press, the American public is today being conscientiously manipulated to hate everything that smacks of totalitarianism and fascism. But it is interesting that the USSR is not included in all of this. The American public considers Russia more in the camp of the democratic states. This was also the case during the Spanish civil war when the so-called Loyalists were regarded as defenders of the democratic idea.

The State Department operates without attracting a great deal of attention, although it is known that Secretary of State [Cordell] Hull and President Roosevelt swear allegiance to the same ideas. However, Hull shows more reserve than Roosevelt, and he loves to make a distinction

⁵ Germany. Foreign Office Archive Commission. *Roosevelts Weg in den Krieg: Geheime-dokumente zur Kriegspolitik des Praesidenten der Vereinigten Staaten*. Berlin: Deutscher Verlag, 1943. Translated into English by Weber, Mark, "President Roosevelt's Campaign to Incite War in Europe," *op. cit.*, pp. 150-152.

between Nazism and Chancellor Hitler on the one hand, and the German people on the other. He considers this form of dictatorial government a temporary 'necessary evil.' In contrast, the State Department is unbelievably interested in the USSR and its internal situation and openly worries itself over its weaknesses and decline. The main reason for the United States interest in the Russians is the situation in the Far East. The current government would be glad to see the Red Army emerge as the victor in a conflict with Japan. That's why the sympathies of the government are clearly on the side of China, which recently received considerable financial aid amounting to 25 million dollars.

Eager attention is given to all information from the diplomatic posts as well as to the special emissaries of the President who serve as ambassadors of the United States. The President frequently calls his representatives from abroad to Washington for personal exchanges of views and to give them special information and instructions. The arrival of the envoys and ambassadors is always shrouded in secrecy and very little surfaces in the press about the results of their visits. The State Department also takes care to avoid giving out any kind of information about the course of these interviews. The practical way in which the President makes foreign policy is most effective. He gives personal instructions to his representatives abroad, most of whom are his personal friends. In this way the United States is led down a dangerous path in world politics with the explicit intention of abandoning the comfortable policy of isolation. The President regards the foreign policy of his country as a means of satisfying his own personal ambition. He listens carefully and happily to his echo in the other capitals of the world. In domestic as well as foreign policy, the Congress of the United States is the only object that stands in the way of the President and his government in carrying out his decisions quickly and ambitiously. One hundred and fifty years ago, the Constitution of the United States gave the highest prerogatives to the American parliament which may criticize or reject the law of the White House.

The foreign policy of President Roosevelt has recently been the subject of intense discussion in the lower house and in the Senate, and this has caused excitement. The so-called Isolationists, of whom there are many in both houses, have come out strongly against the President. The representatives and the senators were especially upset over the remarks of the President, which were published in the press, in which he said that the borders of the United States lie on the Rhine. But President Roosevelt is a superb political player and understands completely the power

of the American parliament. He has his own people there, and he knows how to withdraw from an uncomfortable situation at the right moment. Very intelligently and cleverly he ties together the question of foreign policy with the issues of American rearmament. He particularly stresses the necessity of spending enormous sums in order to maintain a defensive peace. He says specifically that the United States is not arming in order to intervene or to go to the aid of England or France in case of war, but because of the need to show strength and military preparedness in case of an armed conflict in Europe. In his view this conflict is becoming ever more acute and is completely unavoidable.

Since the issue is presented this way, the houses of Congress have no cause to object. To the contrary, the houses accepted an armament program of more than 1 billion dollars. (The normal budget is 550 million, the emergency 552 million dollars). However, under the cloak of a rearmament policy, President Roosevelt continues to push forward his foreign policy, which unofficially shows the world that in case of war the United States will come out on the side of the democratic states with all military and financial power.

In conclusion it can be said that the technical and moral preparation of the American people for participation in a war—if one should break out in Europe—is proceeding rapidly. It appears that the United States will come to the aid of France and Great Britain with all its resources right from the beginning. However, I know the American public and the representatives and senators who all have the final word, and I am of the opinion that the possibility that America will enter the war as in 1917 is not great. That's because the majority of the states in the mid-West and West, where the rural element predominates, want to avoid involvement in European disputes at all costs. They remember the declaration of the Versailles Treaty and the well-known phrase that the war was to save the world for democracy. Neither the Versailles Treaty nor that slogan have reconciled the United States to that war. For millions there remains only a bitter aftertaste because of unpaid billions which the European states still owe America.”

These secret Polish reports were written by top-level Polish ambassadors who were not necessarily friendly to Germany. However, they understood the realities of European politics far better than people who made foreign policy in the United States. The Polish ambassadors realized that behind all of their rhetoric about democracy and human rights, the Jewish leaders in the United States who agitated for war against Germany were deceptively advancing their own interests.

There is no question that the secret documents taken from the Polish Foreign Ministry in Warsaw are authentic. Charles C. Tansill considered the documents genuine and stated:⁶

“Some months ago I had a long conversation with M. Lipsky, the Polish ambassador in Berlin in the prewar years, and he assured me that the documents in the German White Paper are authentic.”

William H. Chamberlain wrote:⁷

“I have been privately informed by an extremely reliable source that Potocki, now residing in South America, confirmed the accuracy of the documents, so far as he was concerned.”

Historian Harry Elmer Barnes also stated:⁸

“Both Professor Tansill and myself have independently established the thorough authenticity of these documents.”

Edward Raczynski, the Polish ambassador to London from 1934 to 1945, confirmed in his diary the authenticity of the Polish documents. He wrote in his entry on June 20, 1940:⁹

“The Germans published in April a White Book containing documents from the archives of our Ministry of Foreign Affairs, consisting of reports from Potocki from Washington, Łukasiewicz in Paris and myself. I do not know where they found them, since we were told that the archives had been destroyed. The documents are certainly genuine, and the facsimiles show that for the most part the Germans got hold of the originals and not merely copies.”

The official papers and memoirs of Juliusz Łukasiewicz published in 1970 in the book *Diplomat in Paris 1936-1939* reconfirmed the authenticity of the Polish documents. Łukasiewicz was the Polish ambassador to Paris, who authored several of the secret Polish documents. The collection was edited by Waclaw Jędrzejewicz, a former Polish diplomat and cabinet member. Jędrzejewicz considered the documents made public by the Germans absolutely genuine, and quoted from several of them.

Tyler G. Kent, who worked at the U.S. Embassy in London in 1939 and 1940, has also confirmed the authenticity of the secret Polish documents.

⁶ Tansill, Charles C., “The United States and the Road to War in Europe,” in Barnes, Harry Elmer (ed.), *Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace*, Newport Beach, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1993, p. 184 (footnote 292).

⁷ Chamberlain, William Henry, *America’s Second Crusade*, Chicago: Regnery, 1950, p. 60 (footnote 14).

⁸ Barnes, Harry Elmer, *The Court Historians versus Revisionism*, N.p.: privately printed, 1952, p. 10.

⁹ Raczynski, Edward, *In Allied London*, London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1963, p. 51.

Kent says that he saw copies of U.S. diplomatic messages in the files which corresponded to the Polish documents.¹⁰

The German Foreign Office published the Polish documents on March 29, 1940. The Reich Ministry of Propaganda released the documents to strengthen the case of the American isolationists and to prove the degree of America's responsibility for the outbreak of war. In Berlin, journalists from around the world were permitted to examine the original documents themselves, along with a large number of other documents from the Polish Foreign Ministry. The release of the documents caused an international media sensation. American newspapers published lengthy excerpts from the documents and gave the story large front-page headline coverage.¹¹

However, the impact of the released documents was far less than the German government had hoped for. Leading U.S. government officials emphatically denounced the documents as not being authentic. William Bullitt, who was especially incriminated by the documents, stated, "I have never made to anyone the statements attributed to me." Secretary of State Cordell Hull denounced the documents:¹²

"I may say most emphatically that neither I nor any of my associates in the Department of State have ever heard of any such conversations as those alleged, nor do we give them the slightest credence. The statements alleged have not represented in any way at any time the thought or the policy of the American government."

American newspapers stressed these high-level denials in reporting the release of the Polish documents.

These categorical denials by high-level U.S. government officials almost completely eliminated the effect of the secret Polish documents. The vast majority of the American people in 1940 trusted their elected political leaders to tell the truth. If the Polish documents were in fact authentic and genuine, this would mean that President Roosevelt and his representatives had lied to the American public, while the German government told the truth. In 1940, this was far more than the trusting American public could accept.

¹⁰ Weber, Mark, "President Roosevelt's Campaign to Incite War in Europe," *op. cit.*, p. 142.

¹¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 137-139.

¹² *New York Times*, March 30, 1940, p. 1.

More Evidence Roosevelt Instigated World War II

While the secret Polish documents alone indicate that Roosevelt was preparing the American public for war against Germany, a large amount of complementary evidence confirms the conspiracy reported by the Polish ambassadors. The diary of James V. Forrestal, the first U.S. secretary of defense, also reveals that Roosevelt and his administration helped start World War II. Forrestal's entry on December 27, 1945 stated:¹³

“Played golf today with Joe Kennedy [Roosevelt’s Ambassador to Great Britain in the years immediately before the war]. I asked him about his conversations with Roosevelt and Neville Chamberlain from 1938 on. He said Chamberlain’s position in 1938 was that England had nothing with which to fight and that she could not risk going to war with Hitler. Kennedy’s view: That Hitler would have fought Russia without any later conflict with England if it had not been for Bullitt’s urging on Roosevelt in the summer of 1939 that the Germans must be faced down about Poland; neither the French nor the British would have made Poland a cause of war if it had not been for the constant needling from Washington. Bullitt, he said, kept telling Roosevelt that the Germans wouldn’t fight; Kennedy that they would, and that they would overrun Europe. Chamberlain, he says, stated that America and the world Jews had forced England into the war. In his telephone conversations with Roosevelt in the summer of 1939 the President kept telling him to put some iron up Chamberlain’s backside. Kennedy’s response always was that putting iron up his backside did no good unless the British had some iron with which to fight, and they did not. [...]

What Kennedy told me in this conversation jibes substantially with the remarks Clarence Dillon had made to me already, to the general effect that Roosevelt had asked him in some manner to communicate privately with the British to the end that Chamberlain should have greater firmness in his dealings with Germany. Dillon told me that at Roosevelt’s request he had talked with Lord Lothian in the same general sense as Kennedy reported Roosevelt having urged him to do with Chamberlain. Lothian presumably was to communicate to Chamberlain the gist of his conversation with Dillon.

Looking backward there is undoubtedly foundation for Kennedy’s belief that Hitler’s attack could have been deflected to Russia.”

¹³ Forrestal, James V., *The Forrestal Diaries*, edited by Walter Millis and E.S. Duffield, New York: Vanguard Press, 1951, pp. 121f.

Joseph Kennedy is known to have had a good memory, and it is highly likely that Kennedy's statements to James Forrestal are accurate. Forrestal died on May 22, 1949 under suspicious circumstances when he fell from his hospital window.

Sir Ronald Lindsay, the British ambassador to Washington, confirmed Roosevelt's secret policy to instigate war against Germany with the release of a confidential diplomatic report after the war. The report described a secret meeting on September 18, 1938 between Roosevelt and Ambassador Lindsay. Roosevelt said that if Britain and France were forced into a war against Germany, the United States would ultimately join the war. Roosevelt's idea to start a war was for Britain and France to impose a blockade against Germany without actually declaring war. The important point was to call it a defensive war based on lofty humanitarian grounds and on the desire to wage hostilities with a minimum of suffering and the least possible loss of life and property. The blockade would provoke some kind of German military response, but would free Britain and France from having to declare war. Roosevelt believed he could then convince the American public to support war against Germany, including shipments of weapons to Britain and France, by insisting that the United States was still neutral in a non-declared conflict.¹⁴

President Roosevelt told Ambassador Lindsay that if news of their conversation was ever made public, it could mean Roosevelt's impeachment. What Roosevelt proposed to Lindsay was in effect a scheme to violate the U.S. Constitution by illegally starting a war. For this and other reasons, Ambassador Lindsay stated that during his three years of service in Washington he developed little regard for America's leaders.¹⁵

Ambassador Lindsay in a series of final reports also indicated that Roosevelt was delighted at the prospect of a new world war. Roosevelt promised Lindsay that he would delay German ships under false pretenses in a feigned search for arms. This would allow the German ships to be easily seized by the British under circumstances arranged with exactitude between the American and British authorities. Lindsay reported that Roosevelt "spoke in a tone of almost impish glee and though I may be wrong the whole business gave me the impression of resembling a school-boy prank."

¹⁴ Dispatch No. 349 of Sept. 30, 1938, by Sir Ronald Lindsay, *Documents on British Foreign Policy*, (ed.) Ernest L. Woodard, Third Series, Vol. VII, London, 1954, pp. 627-629. See also Lash, Joseph P., *Roosevelt and Churchill 1939-1941*, New York: Norton, 1976, pp. 25-27.

¹⁵ Dallek, Robert, *Franklin D. Roosevelt and American Foreign Policy 1932-1945*, New York: Oxford University Press, 1979, pp. 31, 164f.

Ambassador Lindsay was personally perturbed that the president of the United States could be gay and joyful about a pending tragedy which seemed so destructive of the hopes of all mankind. It was unfortunate at this important juncture that the United States had a president whose emotions and ideas were regarded by a friendly British ambassador as being childish.¹⁶

Roosevelt's desire to support France and England in a war against Germany is discussed in a letter from Verne Marshall, former editor of the *Cedar Rapids Gazette*, to Charles C. Tansill. The letter stated:¹⁷

"President Roosevelt wrote a note to William Bullitt [in the summer of 1939], then Ambassador to France, directing him to advise the French Government that if, in the event of a Nazi attack upon Poland, France and England did not go to Poland's aid, those countries could expect no help from America if a general war developed. On the other hand, if France and England immediately declared war on Germany, they could expect 'all aid' from the United States.

F.D.R.'s instructions to Bullitt were to send this word along to 'Joe' and 'Tony,' meaning Ambassadors Kennedy, in London, and Biddle, in Warsaw, respectively. F.D.R. wanted Daladier, Chamberlain and Josef Beck to know of these instructions to Bullitt. Bullitt merely sent his note from F.D.R. to Kennedy in the diplomatic pouch from Paris. Kennedy followed Bullitt's idea and forwarded it to Biddle. When the Nazis grabbed Warsaw and Beck disappeared, they must have come into possession of the F.D.R. note. The man who wrote the report I sent you saw it in Berlin in October, 1939."

William Phillips, the American ambassador to Italy, also stated in his postwar memoirs that the Roosevelt administration in late 1938 was committed to going to war on the side of Britain and France. Phillips wrote:¹⁸

"On this and many other occasions, I would have liked to have told him [Count Ciano, the Italian Foreign Minister] frankly that in the event of a European war, the United States would undoubtedly be involved on the side of the Allies. But in view of my official position, I could not properly make such a statement without instructions from Washington, and these I never received."

¹⁶ Hoggan, David L., *The Forced War: When Peaceful Revision Failed*, Costa Mesa, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1989, pp. 518f.

¹⁷ Tansill, Charles C., "The United States and the Road to War in Europe," *op. cit.*, p. 168.

¹⁸ Phillips, William, *Ventures in Diplomacy*, North Beverly, Mass.: privately published, 1952, pp. 220f.

When Anthony Eden returned to England in December 1938, he carried with him an assurance from President Roosevelt that the United States would enter as soon as practicable a European war against Hitler if the occasion arose. This information was obtained by Senator William Borah of Idaho, who was contemplating how and when to give out this information, when he dropped dead in his bathroom. The story was confirmed to historian Harry Elmer Barnes by some of Senator Borah's closest colleagues at the time.¹⁹

The American ambassador to Poland, Anthony Drexel Biddle, was an ideological colleague of President Roosevelt and a good friend of William Bullitt. Roosevelt used Biddle to influence the Polish government to refuse to enter into negotiations with Germany. Carl J. Burckhardt, the League of Nations High Commissioner to Danzig, reported in his postwar memoirs on a memorable conversation he had with Biddle. On December 2, 1938, Biddle told Burckhardt with remarkable satisfaction that the Poles were ready to wage war over Danzig. Biddle predicted that in April a new crisis would develop, and that moderate British and French leaders would be influenced by public opinion to support war. Biddle predicted a holy war against Germany would break out.²⁰

Bernard Baruch, who was Roosevelt's chief advisor, scoffed at a statement made on March 10, 1939 by Neville Chamberlain that "the outlook in international affairs is tranquil." Baruch agreed passionately with Winston Churchill, who had told him:²¹

"War is coming very soon. We will be in it and you [the United States] will be in it."

Georges Bonnet, the French foreign minister in 1939, also confirmed the role of William Bullitt as Roosevelt's agent in pushing France into war. In a letter to Hamilton Fish dated March 26, 1971, Bonnet wrote:²²

"One thing is certain is that Bullitt in 1939 did everything he could to make France enter the war."

Dr. Edvard Beneš, the former president of Czechoslovakia, wrote in his memoirs that he had a lengthy secret conversation at Hyde Park with President Roosevelt on May 28, 1939. Roosevelt assured Beneš that the United

¹⁹ Barnes, Harry Elmer, *Barnes against the Blackout*, Costa Mesa, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1991, p. 208.

²⁰ Burckhardt, Carl, *Meine Danziger Mission 1937-1939*, Munich: Callwey, 1960, p. 225.

²¹ Sherwood, Robert E., *Roosevelt and Hopkins, an Intimate History*, New York: Harper & Brothers, 1948, p. 113.

²² Fish, Hamilton, *FDR The Other Side of the Coin: How We Were Tricked into World War II*, New York: Vantage Press, 1976, p. 62.

States would actively intervene on the side of Great Britain and France against Germany in the anticipated European war.²³

American newspaper columnist Karl von Wiegand, who was the chief European newspaper columnist of the International News Service, met with Ambassador William Bullitt at the U.S. embassy in Paris on April 25, 1939. More than four months before the outbreak of war, Bullitt told Wiegand:²⁴

“War in Europe has been decided upon. Poland has the assurance of the support of Britain and France, and will yield to no demands from Germany. America will be in the war soon after Britain and France enter it.”

When Wiegand said that in the end Germany would be driven into the arms of Soviet Russia and Bolshevism, Ambassador Bullitt replied:²⁵

“What of it. There will not be enough Germans left when the war is over to be worth Bolshevizing.”

On March 14, 1939, Slovakia dissolved the state of Czechoslovakia by declaring itself an independent republic. Czechoslovakian President Emil Hácha signed a formal agreement the next day with Hitler establishing a German protectorate over Bohemia and Moravia, which constituted the Czech portion of the previous entity. The British government initially accepted the new situation, reasoning that Britain’s guarantee of Czechoslovakia given after Munich was rendered void by the internal collapse of that state. It soon became evident after the proclamation of the Protectorate of Bohemia-Moravia that the new regime enjoyed considerable popularity among the people living in it. Also, the danger of a war between the Czechs and the Slovaks had been averted.²⁶

However, Bullitt’s response to the creation of the German protectorate over Bohemia and Moravia was highly unfavorable. Bullitt telephoned Roosevelt and, in an “almost hysterical” voice, Bullitt urged Roosevelt to make a dramatic denunciation of Germany and to immediately ask Congress to repeal the Neutrality Act.²⁷

Washington journalists Drew Pearson and Robert S. Allen reported in their nationally syndicated column that on March 16, 1939, President Roo-

²³ Beneš, Edvard, *Memoirs of Dr. Edvard Beneš*, London: George Allen & Unwin, 1954, pp. 79f.

²⁴ “Von Wiegand Says-,” *Chicago-Herald American*, Oct. 8, 1944, p. 2.

²⁵ *Chicago-Herald American*, April 23, 1944, p. 18.

²⁶ Hoggan, David L., *op. cit.*, p. 250.

²⁷ Moffat, Jay P., *The Moffat Papers 1919-1943*, Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1956, p. 232.

sevelt “sent a virtual ultimatum to Chamberlain” demanding that the British government strongly oppose Germany. Pearson and Allen reported that “the President warned that Britain could expect no more support, moral or material through the sale of airplanes, if the Munich policy continued.”²⁸

Responding to Roosevelt’s pressure, the next day Chamberlain ended Britain’s policy of cooperation with Germany when he made a speech at Birmingham bitterly denouncing Hitler. Chamberlain also announced the end of the British “appeasement” policy, stating that from now on Britain would oppose any further territorial moves by Hitler. Two weeks later the British government formally committed itself to war in case of German-Polish hostilities.

Roosevelt also attempted to arm Poland so that Poland would be more willing to go to war against Germany. Ambassador Bullitt reported from Paris in a confidential telegram to Washington on April 9, 1939, his conversation with Polish Ambassador Łukasiewicz. Bullitt told Łukasiewicz that although U.S. law prohibited direct financial aid to Poland, the Roosevelt administration might be able to supply warplanes to Poland indirectly through Britain. Bullitt stated:²⁹

“The Polish ambassador asked me if it might not be possible for Poland to obtain financial help and airplanes from the United States. I replied that I believed the Johnson Act would forbid any loans from the United States to Poland, but added that it might be possible for England to purchase planes for cash in the United States and turn them over to Poland.”

Bullitt also attempted to bypass the Neutrality Act and supply France with airplanes. A secret conference of Ambassador Bullitt with French Premier Daladier and the French minister of aviation, Guy La Chambre, discussed the procurement of airplanes from America for France. Bullitt, who was in frequent telephonic conversation with Roosevelt, suggested a means by which the Neutrality Act could be circumvented in the event of war. Bullitt’s suggestion was to set up assembly plants in Canada, apparently on the assumption that Canada would not be a formal belligerent in the war. Bullitt also arranged for a secret French mission to come to the United States and purchase airplanes in the winter of 1938-1939. The secret purchase of

²⁸ Pearson, Drew and Allen, Robert S., “Washington Daily Merry-Go-Round,” *Washington Times-Herald*, April 14, 1939, p. 16.

²⁹ U.S. Department of State, *Foreign Relations of the United States* (Diplomatic Papers), 1939, General, Vol. I, Washington: 1956, p. 122.

American airplanes by the French leaked out when a French aviator crashed on the West Coast.³⁰

On August 23, 1939, Sir Horace Wilson, Chamberlain's closest advisor, went to American Ambassador Joseph Kennedy with an urgent appeal from Chamberlain to President Roosevelt. Regretting that Britain had unequivocally obligated itself to Poland in case of war, Chamberlain now turned to Roosevelt as a last hope for peace. Kennedy telephoned the State Department and stated:

"The British want one thing from us and one thing only, namely that we put pressure on the Poles. They felt that they could not, given their obligations, do anything of this sort but that we could."

Presented with a possibility to save the peace in Europe, President Roosevelt rejected Chamberlain's desperate plea out of hand. With Roosevelt's rejection, Kennedy reported, British Prime Minister Chamberlain lost all hope. Chamberlain stated:³¹

"The futility of it all is the thing that is frightful. After all, we cannot save the Poles. We can merely carry on a war of revenge that will mean the destruction of all Europe."

Conclusion

U.S. President Franklin Roosevelt and his advisers played a crucial role in planning and instigating World War II. This is proven by the secret Polish documents as well as numerous statements from highly positioned, well-known and authoritative Allied leaders who corroborate the contents of the Polish documents.

³⁰ Chamberlain, William Henry, *America's Second Crusade*, Chicago: Regnery, 1950, pp. 101f.

³¹ Koskoff, David E., *Joseph P. Kennedy: A Life and Times*, Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, 1974, p. 207; see also Taylor, A.J.P., *The Origins of the Second World War*, New York: Simon & Schuster, 2005, p. 272.

The Second Babylonian Captivity

Book Excerpt

Steffen Werner

Foreword

According to orthodox historiography, which is prescribed by penal law in many European countries, about three million European Jews were murdered in homicidal gas chambers between December 1941 and the autumn of 1944. These chambers are said to have been erected in six camps in Poland, in the combined “concentration and extermination camps” Auschwitz-Birkenau and Majdanek (Lublin) and in the “pure extermination camps” in Bełżec, Chełmno (Kulmhof), Sobibór and Treblinka.

Revisionist historians contest this, however. They insist that there is no documentary or material evidence for this assertion. In a series of studies, they have provided evidence based on documentation as well as archaeological-forensic and technical evidence,

- that the alleged homicidal gas chambers never existed in these camps,
- that it would have been technically impossible to burn the alleged quantities of corpses as claimed in crematoria or on pyres,
- that there are no traces of mass graves of the necessary size,
- that the alleged casualties of these camps were, and still are, greatly exaggerated, and
- that the existence of a National Socialist plan for the systematic murder of European Jews cannot be proved.¹

In essence, there is no dispute as to the fact that well over two million Jews have been deported to the aforementioned camps. If one assumes, as a working hypothesis, that the deportees in these camps were *not* murdered, the question arises: what else happened to them?

Revisionists posit that the six camps mentioned functioned partially (Auschwitz, Majdanek) or exclusively as transit camps, where the mass of deported Jews stayed only very briefly and then was deported further to the east. This is also Werner’s first hypothesis, as he explains at the very be-

Note: References in text and footnotes to literature point to the book’s bibliography, which is not included in this excerpt.

¹ The first, cautious step in that direction was Rassinier’s book *Drama of the European Jews*, which is only of historical interest today. For recent research efforts see the many volumes of the series *Holocaust Handbooks* as listed at the end of this book.

ginning. Over the years, several revisionists have tried to substantiate this thesis.² They have shown that this transit-camp hypothesis is fully in line with the documented policies of the Third Reich toward the Jews, as reflected in official and internal reports, documents on Jewish transports, and even in classified exchanges among leading SS members.

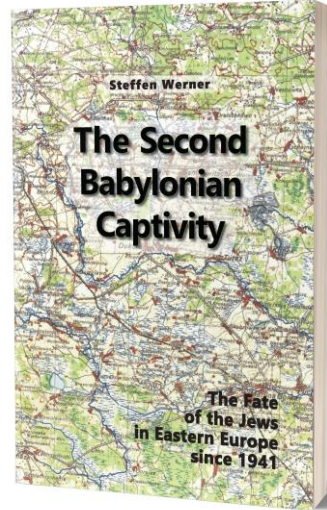
However, orthodox historians insist that the terms dominating in these documents, such as transit camps, eastward migration, resettlement, and evacuation, were merely part of a code language used by those in charge of the Third Reich to avoid documenting the ugly, if not highly criminal, reality of mass murders, in order not to create evidence against themselves. Although such tactics are likely to be used by hypothetical mass murderers, the *absence* of documentary evidence for the mass murder is certainly no proof *for* it, but rather *against* it.

While orthodox historians struggle to explain where the corpses or their remnants are that resulted from the mass murder they postulate, the revisionists face the challenge of proving where the Jews went.

There can be no doubt that the deportation of millions of people would have left distinct traces. Even if one assumes that the archives, especially in the former Soviet Union, have been cleansed of all sorts of “inconvenient” documents, it is to be expected that other documentary traces have been preserved. In addition, there should be a multitude of testimonies attesting to the arrival and presence of deported Jews in the occupied eastern territories. It is also to be expected that these settlement activities left material traces as well.

In three lengthy papers published in 2010/2011, Swedish revisionist Thomas Kues put together all the evidence that had been found in support of the revisionist thesis, adding a long list of new evidence to this already substantial list (Kues 2010a&b, 2011).

For many orthodox historians, the revisionist transit-camp hypothesis is a tremendous provocation that they usually ignore studiously. In December



Steffen Werner's The Second Babylonian Captivity (177 pp. 6"×9") is available as paperback and eBook from Armreg.co.uk.

² Cf. Aynat, Boisdefeu 1996, Mattogno/Graf, Mattogno/Kues/Graf.

2011, however, five orthodox researchers published a 570-page response to the revisionist thesis (Harrison *et al.*). This, in turn, triggered a massive response from the criticized revisionist researchers, which was published just two years later, in October 2013, in a two-volume work of nearly 1,400 pages (Mattogno/Kues/Graf).

In the present context, it is of particular interest that on this occasion Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno refined their arguments as first laid out in the above-mentioned books and articles, and substantiated them in 140 pages with further arguments and evidence (*ibid.*, Chapter 7: “Where They Went: The Reality of Resettlement”, Vol. 1, pp. 561-703).

Reading these revisionist works on the subject makes one realize that the fate of those deportees who were deported to the East was not very rosy. Although they may not have been killed (“gassed”) in Bełżec, Chełmno, Sobibór or Treblinka, their lot in Byelorussia and other destinations was not necessarily much better, since accommodating these masses under humane conditions in these areas in such a short period of time and under wartime conditions was logistically impossible. The number of casualties must therefore have been terribly high for this scenario as well.

In spite of all this, orthodox historians still reject the revisionist hypothesis of transit camps. Some of them challenge the revisionists to show them one Jew, one single Jew, who was deported to one of the “extermination camps,” survived and then appeared further east. I responded to this challenge with an article that, in my view, meets this criterion: one single Jew. No, actually two (Rudolf 2017). Both cases were not discovered by me, but by Carlo Mattogno and Jean-Marie Boisdefeu. Here are the two cases:

Case No. 1, Discovered by Carlo Mattogno

A certain Minna Grossova, who was born on September 20, 1874, was deported to Treblinka on October 19, 1942 at age 68, at a time when on average about 5,000 Jews were allegedly killed and buried there every day. But instead of being killed there, she simply passed through Treblinka and from there was sent on to Auschwitz, of all places. At her age, she was certainly classified as “unfit for labor” by the usual selection on arrival and would therefore have been sent to the gas chambers, if the orthodox thesis were correct. But that is not what happened, because she was properly registered in the camp and died there only 14 months later, on 30 December 1943 (Mattogno 2016, p. 165).

If Mrs. Grossova was spared the gas chambers at Treblinka *and* Auschwitz at the age of 68 years, then why should many other not have shared the same fate? This fate also underlines that Treblinka was actually used as

a transit camp in which not even old, infirm Jews were murdered. In any case, it is unlikely that Mrs. Grossova was the only deportee transferred from Treblinka to Auschwitz. Single transports for Jews in passenger cars did not exist at that time.

Case No. 2, Discovered by Jean-Marie Boisdefeu

This case is based on a memorial book published by a German government agency. It is about the Berlin Jew Siegmund Rothstein, born in 1857, who was deported to the Theresienstadt Ghetto in August 1942. However, just over a month later, on 26 September, he was deported to Treblinka at the age of 75. But this was still not his end, because the German authorities recorded another sign of life from him even further east: they determined that Rothstein had died in Minsk, the capital of Belarus. This city is located 286 kilometers east of Treblinka (Boisdefeu 2009, pp. 133-136).

I doubt that the 75-year-old Mr. Rothstein jumped off the train before arriving in Treblinka and drove to the German-occupied Minsk by himself. Therefore, he must have arrived there by train. I also doubt that the German authorities reserved a train just for him or simply took him to Minsk in a military train. He must have made this journey with hundreds or thousands of deportees from Theresienstadt on a deportation train.

This is by no means an isolated incident, for Boisdefeu states that none of the thousands of Jews deported from Theresienstadt are listed in the German memorial book as killed in Treblinka, but that they are all listed as having died or given their last sign of life at different places before any trace of them disappeared. This case also indicates that thousands of Jews were deported through Treblinka as a transit camp to the “East.”

But there were also deportations to the west that ran through Treblinka. On this, several eyewitness accounts of survivors exist which were recorded by orthodox organizations (Hunt, 6 min. 18 sec.). These witnesses confirm that they, along with hundreds of other deportees, were actually transited through the Treblinka Camp. Although these survivors were sent to the Majdanek Labor Camp rather than to the East, they confirm that Treblinka, at least in these cases, served as a transit camp for thousands of Jews.

It follows that Treblinka must in fact have had the logistics enabling it to temporarily – for a few hours or days – house, feed and clean hundreds, if not thousands, of individuals.

Research Desiderata

“These are just isolated cases,” claim our opponents. Sure, but so far nobody has systematically explored this issue. These isolated cases are all it

takes, however, to undermine the dogma of the *pure* extermination camps irreparably. Apparently, Treblinka and thus probably also Bełżec, Chełmno and Sobibór were more than just extermination camps. What remains to be done?

- The thousands of survivor statements taken by various institutions should be systematically scanned for brief references to stays in the “pure extermination camps.”
- Government archives, media archives, museums and other historical collections in cities and towns in the areas considered to be destinations for deportations should be combed for documentary evidence of preparations for expected deportations or for deportees’ arrival and accommodation or any different treatment.

A few years ago, Thomas Kues decided to undertake a longer research trip to the deportation area in order to tackle the second desideratum listed above. However, he met with unexpected resistance, so that he not only had to give up this endeavor, but was also forced to withdraw completely from historical research at least temporarily. To this date, he has not sent us more detailed information.

In the present book, Steffen Werner took a different approach to at least partially unravel the mystery of the fate of Jews deported to the East. He wrote this book when the Soviet Union was in free fall. Werner expressed his hope that the policy of Glasnost and Perestroika initiated by Gorbachev would result in many files and archives that had previously been inaccessible would now be made freely accessible. This, he hoped, would make it possible to further substantiate his thesis that the Jews deported to the East were actually sent “into the morass” of Byelorussia, as Hitler put it.

Unfortunately, the archival spring of free Russia lasted only a few years. Due in part to pressure from the German government, the Russians and other Eastern European countries closed their archives again toward the late 1990s. Since then, independent researchers are no longer able to access these archives. Since 2014, it is moreover potentially punishable with up to five years’ imprisonment in Russia, as it is in Germany, to publicly disseminate theses as they are presented and substantiated here.

Werner’s second thesis is that the Jews deported during the war to the east “into the morass” should still be there today (meaning in 1990). I think that this thesis is somewhat naïve, for several reasons:

1. The *Einsatzgruppen*

As Werner mentioned several times, the German troops in the East were involved in a brutal partisan war. What Werner does not mention are the German counter-measures, especially the operations of the *Einsatzgruppen* and associated German units. Werner has an amazing blind spot here, because he does not mention the term *Einsatzgruppen* even once in his entire text.

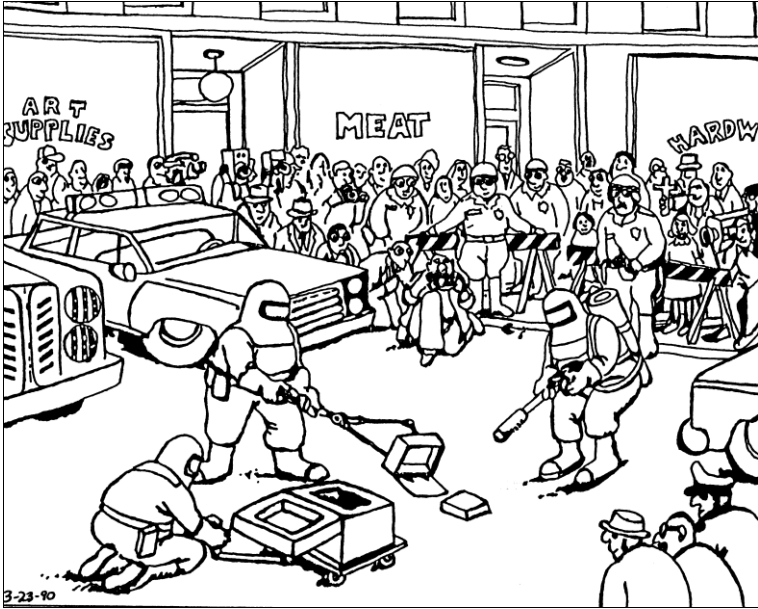
According to the orthodox narrative, the *Einsatzgruppen* committed massacres in the East among the Baltic, Ukrainian, Belorussian and Russian Jews since the very beginning of the Russian campaign, and at least about one million Jews fell victim to them. Jews from other parts of Europe deported to the East are said to have gotten caught up in this maelstrom as well.

Revisionist texts on this complex see the activities of the *Einsatzgruppen* in a somewhat differentiated light, but even from their perspective it also becomes clear that the Jews in the East had to endure being scapegoated for the escalation of the war (see Rudolf's "Concluding Remarks" to Siegert, pp. 550-555, as well as Mattogno 2018).

Under these circumstances, it is to be expected that some of the Jews deported to the East sooner or later ended up in mass graves, either because they joined the partisans and were executed as such by the Germans, because they were executed during reprisal killings for crimes perpetrated by – even that would have been legal under martial law, if it did not take on excessive forms (see Siegert) – or because they were "preventively" murdered with kith and kin as alleged bearers of Bolshevism and potential contributors to the partisans warfare. Irrespective of the legal evaluation of the individual actions, the fact remains that Jews deported to the East were by no means safe there, to say the least.

2. Stalin's Policies Toward Deportees

After these areas had been recaptured by the Red Army, the Jews possibly deported to the East were still not out of danger, however. First of all, one has to keep in mind that no one was liberated who was conquered by the Red Army. The change of the ruling armies brought only a change of the oppressive system, but no liberation. In fact, large parts of the populations temporarily occupied by the German made it very clear by their voting with their feet what they thought about the Red-Army liberation propaganda: When the German units began to retreat, large swaths of the locals wanted to tag along with the Germans to the west but had to be prevented



The regular fate of a revisionist book (© 1990 Konk)

from doing so, because a trek of millions of westward migrants or refugees would have made German military operations impossible.

Although the Jews, as scapegoats of the National Socialists, were most likely to have felt liberated by the Red Army, Stalin was by no means a friend of the Jews as such. His mistrust of all sections of the population that had once been under German influence was so great (and mostly justified) that witch hunts set in on former collaborators in all the reconquered areas. Significant sections of ethnic groups that had collaborated particularly strongly with the Germans disappeared into Siberia. Inmates of liberated camps were not exempt from this, whether they were prisoners of war, labor or concentration camps or even ghettos. In particular, foreign elements with a Western-liberal background were considered suspicious at the time.

After the withdrawal of the Germans, the people who survived not only the deportation itself but also the actions of the *Einsatzgruppen* and the certainly poor living conditions in “the morass,” saw themselves once more as targets of persecution and oppression. It may therefore be assumed that the number of surviving deportees who were still living in “the morass” when the Soviet Union collapsed was not high.

But even those who were allowed to stay in the deportation areas and later did not follow the general trend of moving to the West or to Israel in order to emigrate, eventually will have become a prisoner of the USSR,

just like all other people in this totalitarian empire. Whether Jewish or not, whether deportee, displaced or local, the pressure of assimilation in the USSR at that time was great, and there was virtually no possibility for certain groups – here the former deportees – to organize themselves outside state supervision.

Under these circumstances, it would be almost impossible without help from the authorities or at least their acquiescence to track down survivors of that time or their descendants today. And with every year passing, this gets even more difficult.

In fact, not only is there no help or toleration from the authorities for such hypothetical research projects, but at best a visit from the public prosecutor, see above.

It is therefore not surprising that the earlier editions of this book were confiscated in 1993 by ordered of the Tübingen District Court and subsequently burned in waste incineration plants.³ When facing such dictatorial conditions, historical scholarship can produce reliable results in this field of study only with the utmost exertion *and with sacrifices*.

Our thoughts are free, our thinkers are in prison or in exile.

Germar Rudolf
Red Lion, PA, March 10, 2019

* * *

Literature quoted in this book excerpt is listed in the book's bibliography, which is contained in the full version of this book, available as paperback or eBook (PDF or ePub) from Armreg Ltd, UK:

<https://armreg.co.uk/product/the-second-babylonian-captivity-the-fate-of-the-jews-in-eastern-europe-since-1941/>

I. The Thesis

As this book propounds a most unusual thesis, it requires an unusual introduction. I hesitated to put the thesis to paper because it sounds unbelievable, even outrageous. It seems utterly absurd, but it is – in my honest opinion – true and even can be proven!

³ Verdict of the Tübingen County Court, Ref. 15 Js 1608/93, with regard to Werner 1990/1991.

This thesis deals with one of the most terrible events of contemporary history, with the so-called Final Solution of the Jewish Question. I maintain that:

1. the Final Solution consisted of the re-settlement of the Jews in the eastern part of Byelorussia and that
2. they are still being kept there as prisoners of the USSR today [1990].

I know that this sounds preposterous, and I don't expect anybody to simply believe this theory. But I do expect that everyone – or rather those interested in historical truth – scrutinize my theory, at least to that extent that they read this and the next chapter – which are both short – and decide only then whether the thesis is as absurd as it seems initially. I hope that maybe I can captivate the reader to such an extent that he continues reading the ensuing, longer chapters. I am sure that I can convince the conscientious reader who makes an effort to read my study carefully that my theory is correct. I am also sure that all arguments that initially speak against this theory will even be beneficial, once the reader will have become familiar with certain facts which are mostly known to experts in the field, but which are usually considered in isolation. I must also point out, however, that all my evidence is circumstantial in nature, with all the weaknesses and strengths of such evidence.

Before I come to my point, I think it necessary to describe how I came to adopt such a heterodox theory, as I feel that this is helpful for the reader. I am a mathematician, and I work freelance in data processing. During my spare time I tackle scholarly challenges of contemporary history. Due to personal circumstances – I come from Dresden – my focus was on issues of the so-called “*DDR Forschung*” (Research of the communist German Democratic Republic), and I have published various essays on this subject (e.g. Werner 1977). The “Third Reich” as such did not interest me at all initially. Regarding the Final Solution, I shared the standard opinion of most people interested in politics, meaning that the Jews were killed at Auschwitz and elsewhere. This opinion was based more on general impressions and less on detailed facts.

In 1978 I began studying theories of totalitarianism, as my opinions deviated from the generally accepted theory. In this context, I wanted to use the Final Solution as proof for a certain theory. To me, the National-Socialist worldview seemed responsible for the murder of millions of Jews.

Eichmann, the organizer of this extermination, must have justified himself somehow when he was on trial in Jerusalem. I expected that Eichmann justified his murderous activities with the National-Socialist worldview. I

searched for material in a public library, and I found what I was looking for, or so I thought. I quickly found a book with documents on crimes of National Socialism, along with a chapter headlined with something to the effect of “Eichmann and the Final Solution.”⁴ At home I began to skim the pertinent chapter, as I wanted to get to the core of the issue, but I was surprised. The text was shocking in its “irrelevance”! Terrible things were addressed for sure, but nothing about Auschwitz, nothing about the mass murder. Only upon reading the text again more-thoroughly, I found a phrasing stating something like “...that was in the east, that’s where the murder took place.”⁵ Yet no outcry, no energetic inquiry; the discussion continued as though nothing of significance had been said. At first, I was perplexed, then annoyed because I could not make any progress with my project; after all, I was merely looking for an appropriate quote.

How was I to continue? I pondered and remembered a supplement to the weekly German newspaper *Das Parlament*. Although this issue dealt with the “*ewig Gestrige*”⁶ who denied the mass murders of the Jews, I still hoped to make some headway with the literature quoted. Then I discovered a paper by Georges Wellers “*Die Zahl der Opfer der Endlösung und der Korherr-Bericht*” (“The Number of Victims of the ‘Final Solution’ and the Korherr Report”). Wellers was critiquing a book by Paul Rassinier, *Was ist Wahrheit?*. On the one hand, his paper impressed with its clear, logical statements, but on the other hand I was amazed that the core of the paper mentioned neither Adolf Eichmann nor Rudolf Höss nor anybody else, but in its main part rested its statistics upon the results of Soviet censuses before and after the war. Wellers compared the results of the census before and after the war and came to the following conclusion: millions of Soviet Jews had disappeared. He then addressed to Paul Rassinier the rhetorical question: “Where were they hidden so that they cannot be found anywhere?” (Wellers, p. 36). I found this question just and reasonable, but why was it postulated in the first place? Was the mass murder not an ir-refutably proven fact? The matter seemed more complicated and different than I had thought. Hence, the logical chain of arguments involving the Final Solution – as I had seen it – seemed to unravel. And I became curious of what those dubious revisionist books had to say.

⁴ Unfortunately, I cannot name the book as it cannot be found in the Reutlingen library any more. The title is not necessary for my work. The quoted subtitle was drawn from memory.

⁵ The same as in the previous footnote applies here, too.

⁶ A German pejorative for revisionists: roughly, “[persons who are] eternally stuck in the past”

Per chance I acquired two such books. One was the already-mentioned *Was ist Wahrheit*, the other by Arthur R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*. Rassinier's book was not that spectacular, but I was surprised to learn that Rassinier had been an inmate at the Buchenwald Concentration Camp and that he was French. He wrote his book after he had read testimonies of fellow inmates minutely describing the existence of gas chambers at Buchenwald, gas chambers he had never heard of nor seen when he was at Buchenwald. Butz's book was more substantial. He analyzed numerous documents on the mass murder of Jews, and raised objections. This seemed quite plausible to me. As Butz always gives sources, his claims could be verified, which is quite unusual for the peculiar type of literature it was categorized in.

Even to the question "where have they been hidden," Butz had an answer. Simplified: The Jews have all survived and, in an act of mass conspiracy, decided to be untraceable so that financial reparations could be claimed from Germany. This seemed quite nonsensical, but I will raise logical objections, since many of my readers may find my postulations just as nonsensical.

If, as the theory implies, all Jews remained in the east, then they were liberated by the Red Army in 1944/45. Furthermore, since the Federal Republic of Germany pays financial compensation mostly to the state of Israel, the implications are that all these people would have to postpone their own claims, so that a not-yet-existing state (Israel) would benefit from a prostrate Germany, which in 1945 needed more help than it could ever be expected to give. From the day-laborer to the professor, from the child to the aged, all would have had to foresee the founding of the state of Israel and the German "*Wirtschaftswunder*" (economic miracle; note the word miracle!) – a truly incredible feat. In other words: why would a Jewish owner of a department store relinquish his claim for the sake of a non-existing state of Israel? Or why would a mother – and not just one – choose to be untraceable for her child? There were plenty of Jewish children looking for their mothers.

Having had these thoughts, I decided to scrutinize this theory at a later date and to compare Butz's text with his source material, so that, should Butz's objections prevail, I could find an answer to the question: What happened to the Jews? I postponed this quest because this is a typical topic with which one can easily get obsessed. The central question, however, what happened to the people, kept me in its thrall. After all, doesn't this question imply that all governments, including the Third Reich, tried to conceal the answer? How could this be overcome? How could one even

find an approach, where could I search for an answer? Was this not hopeless, even foolhardy? At first it seemed impossible.

How I did find an approach and made a discovery is the subject of the next chapter. Starting from this, I have made specific investigations, the results of which are introduced in the chapters Facts I and II.

II. The Discovery

Starting point of my reflections: the undisputable result of the Final Solution was that millions of Jews under German control during World War II seem to have disappeared after the war. The path of many of these Jews, especially those living in Western Europe, can be traced precisely to Auschwitz.⁷ The day of their deportation from their home country and the time of their arrival at Auschwitz was noted in transportation lists. After their arrival at Auschwitz, they were subjected to a so-called “selection.” The Jews selected for labor were deployed in enterprises connected to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. A considerable number of these individuals survived, while no trace of the others can be found. A fact is also that the decision for the Final Solution, whatever this happens to be, was made around the turn of the years 1941/42. So much about the undisputed facts. It is conceivable that this decision was ultimately made by Hitler, because the so-called Jewish question played a major role in his thoughts. But how to continue?

For my essays on totalitarian theories, I dealt extensively with Hitler’s so-called “table talks.” During his stays at the German headquarters, Hitler preferred to eat with a large company. Everybody who was there at that moment participated: German guests, such as Himmler, and employees, starting with Bormann all the way to the wife of Hitler’s chauffeur. On these occasions, Hitler loved to have conversations and to talk about a multitude of topics, whereby he dominated in many of these conversations.

Because matters of principle were also discussed, Bormann saw to it that they were duly recorded. Heinrich Heims (Jochmann) and Dr. Henry Picker were ordered to the headquarters for this job.

I noticed that these dialogs mainly covered the time between mid-1941 and mid-1942, hence generously the time span when the decision for the Final Solution was made.

Another important presupposition arose: One does not decide the fate of millions of human beings without being utterly unaffected by this. Should

⁷ Editor’s note: The situation is very similar with regard to the camps Belzec, Chelmo, Sobibor and Treblinka, where hardly any Jews fit for labor were taken off the transports.

Hitler be different in this respect? I assumed that I would find some slight implication concerning the Jews, even if concealed, in these table talks or in Hitler's monologues. It wouldn't be anything spectacular, as these texts were well known. I myself thought that I had read them thoroughly. Was there perhaps a small remark about the topic, a phrase, something which could easily be overlooked?

With these things in mind, I began to read again. Then I found the following passage in the entry for October 25, 1941 (Jochmann, p. 44):

"In parliament, I prophesized Jewry that the Jew will disappear from Europe if war is not avoided. This criminal race has to account for two million deaths in World War I, and now again hundreds of thousands. Don't anybody tell me that we cannot send them into the morass! Who cares about our people? It is good if the terror precedes us that we are exterminating Jewry. The attempt to create a Jewish state will be a failure!"

So, Hitler would "send the Jews into the morass."⁸ This was telling, albeit meager. But where was this morass? Probably, as I thought, in the Soviet Union, as the decision was made during the invasion of Russia. I came to consider the Pripet Marshes more closely because of a number of associations: namely that "morass" is a synonym for "swamps" or marshes; further comments from Hitler: "we don't want to overcome swamps. We will take only the better soil and initially only the best grounds" (*ibid.*, p. 55) and last but not least, references to the Pripet Marshes. The area is vast and was occupied by German troops in the early phase of the war. Maybe this was the "morass?" On the other hand, population movements going into the millions must leave traces! A map of the population density of Europe before 1969 shows the most unusual patterns for this area (see Document 1, p. 152 of the print book).

Conspicuous is a rectangular area between Minsk and Pripet (Pripjet on the map) with an area of some 120 km by 40 km with a population density between 100 to 200 persons per square kilometer. As a rule, however, population agglomerations are found around industrial areas, ports, areas of mineral resources and government centers. According to similar maps of the distribution of mineral resources and industry (*Dierke* 1969, pp. 78f., 80f.) there appears to be little reason for such an agglomeration of people in this region. An earlier map of the population distribution of this area is shown in Document 2 (see page 153 on the print book).

⁸ Aside from these citations, there are more with similar stipulations. They will be dealt with more extensively in the next chapter.

When comparing the two maps, keep in mind that the classification of the population densities differs. Nevertheless, this area experienced a drastic population growth. This Growth extends beyond the mentioned rectangular area, although the increase is most apparent within this space. The rectangle has an area of some 120 km × 40 km, hence 4800 square kilometers. By comparing the earlier and later minimum population densities, one finds:

earlier: 96,000 inhabitants
later: 480,000 inhabitants.

Thus, the number of inhabitants has quintupled. I cannot explain such a drastic increase by the normal growth rate of a population, because fierce battles were fought in this area during World War II. Therefore, when did this population explosion take place and what caused it? In order to pinpoint this epoch, the peculiarity of this region needs to be pointed out. Until 1939, this region was divided; the west belonged to Poland, and the east to the Soviet Union. It is unlikely that both countries populated this rectangular area together. But such population agglomerations can also be found elsewhere in Byelorussia. Some are distributed randomly, while others may be found around Gomel and Mogilev. So, to repeat the question: when did this increase in population take place?

Surely, population censuses are the basis for these maps. The following censuses were made in this region:

1926 by the Soviet Union
1931 by Poland
1939 by the Soviet Union; the census of 1937 was annulled.
1959 by the Soviet Union

The region was controlled:

1926 – 1939 by Poland
1939 – 1941 by the Soviet Union
1941 – 1944 by Germany
since 1944 by the Soviet Union.

Quite logically, this population increase must have occurred between 1939 and 1959, as the information of the 1969 population map is based probably on 1959 census data. I can think of no other source. Therefore, there are only two possibilities: the influx occurred either during the German occupation or after 1944, through the Soviet Union. Simple logic pleads against the latter: Why should the USSR consider the settlement of this region? Does the USSR not possess more land, especially east of the Urals, where a colonization would seem more appropriate? On the other hand, during the

time of the temporary German occupation, this area must have been one of the least-populated regions. But this is no proof.

Thus, again the concrete question: Was there a substantial increase in the population of this region during the years 1941 and 1944? The German files on Byelorussia, as the region was called at that time, ought to throw light upon the matter. Normally, these files should be kept at the federal archive in Koblenz, Germany. However, no records from the General Commissariat of Byelorussia exist (Greiner, p. 156)

Information about any settlements ought to be contained on German army maps as well. But one must ascertain whether existing towns were enlarged, or new ones established. Both measures are capable of increasing the population density. In order to obtain meaningful information, at least two maps of the region are necessary, and both must have been made during the time of the German occupation, because the cartographers had access to the region only at this time.

Obtaining such maps was much more difficult than anticipated. The German Federal Archive in Koblenz only possessed a so-called guide map, which was totally unsuitable for the present purpose. The Military Archive in Freiburg was able to provide a complete set of army maps, but unfortunately the map encompassing the region in question was made in 1941. Finally, through various means, I managed to acquire three separate editions of the Sector U54:Minsk from the general map of the German army 1:300,000.⁹ I now possess a map from the year 1941 along with two updates from II.1943¹⁰ and VIII.1943.¹¹ This map covers the area of interest, even though the above-mentioned rectangle is not or only partially covered by it. Naturally, the updates are of importance. For our purposes, a sector southeast of Minsk is chosen. Please inspect the sector shown in Document 3 from the Map II.43 with the one shown in Document 4, taken from Map VIII.1943 (pp. 154f. of the print book).

The following may be concluded: the number of inhabited places has sharply risen in this sector. While the map of II.1943 shows but 18 towns, the map of VIII.1943 has at least 45. Important among them is the new town Marjina Gorka. It is by far the biggest town in the region, which

⁹ *Deutsche Heereskarte* 1:300,000 of 1941, published by the OKH Generalstab des Heeres. The atlas was continuously supplemented and updated; few addenda were published.

¹⁰ *Deutsche Heereskarte* 1:300,000, Special edition 1942, Update II.1943. Sector Vilnius – Davidgrodek T55/U55, ed. OKH/Generalstab des Heeres. Same edition as above, six separate maps were combined into one. Source: Hauptstaatsarchiv Stuttgart M640-T55/U53. All rights reserved.

¹¹ *Deutsche Heereskarte* 1:300,000 from 1941, Map Minsk U54, Supplement August 1943, published by the OKH/Generalstab des Heeres.

however was non-existent on the map of II.1943. We can conclude from this that the town was newly founded. Because of the importance of military maps for warfare, it stands to reason that Map II.1943 shows the actual state of affairs at some point of the German occupation. Not only does this sector show a substantial increase of inhabited areas, but also of the surrounding areas.

Consequently, the following can be ascertained: In the areas described above, new towns were founded and inhabited during the German occupation. The question is, by whom, and why?

As a preview I give a hint here, which seems paradoxical at first sight: no Jews! The interested reader will learn more in the next chapter.

Two questions which will certainly jostle the mind of the inclined reader are: Why didn't anybody involved in this on the German side point mention these settlement activities after the war? And: why didn't the Jews speak up? I believe that I can answer both questions reasonably well. But because a lot of facts are necessary to substantiate this statement, the response to this query will be dealt with in the chapter "Questions."

III. Facts I

This chapter discusses material from National-Socialist sources which, in my opinion, prove that the Final Solution meant transporting Jews to the eastern part of Byelorussia, or – to be more precise – to the militarily administered part of Byelorussia. The material is presented in logically cohesive segments. Quotations, especially those of Hitler, are reproduced extensively at times to overcome any suspicion that they have simply been torn out of their contexts. Generally, the translations maintain the same style as found in the original texts.

A. Hitler

As far as I am concerned, Hitler was the central figure in the Third Reich who possessed the power and against whose will no important decision could be made. He was the motor of the Final Solution as well, and saw his life's work in the realization of this project. Hitler was the matrix of the *Weltanschauung* (world view) of National Socialism who, as *Führer* (leader), imprinted this philosophy throughout his realm.

As I found out to my great astonishment, the National-Socialist philosophy did not necessarily call for the extermination of "the Jews." According to this worldview, the Jew was by nature inferior to the Aryan who abided by the laws of racial purity. Jews can only win against the Aryans in

the struggle of the races if they are able to undermine their racial laws (compare Werner 1984, pp. 39f.). The Aryan and the other races regain the upper hand again as soon as they keep themselves racially clean. Without the Jew, who incites the peoples against each other, a lot of things would fall back into place. Hitler said (Picker, pp. 106f.):

“Peace is only possible on the basis of a natural order. Prerequisite to this order is that the nations arrange themselves in such a way that those are leading who are most-capable. Those who are inferior gain more through this than they can ever attain by themselves. This order is destroyed by Jewry. It helps the beast, baseness and stupidity to win. It took Christianity 1400 years to develop its ultimate bestiality. Therefore, we must not assume that we have already overcome Bolshevism. Yet the more thoroughly we expel the Jews, the faster this peril is removed. The Jew is the catalyst that ignites the fuel. A people without Jews is given back to the natural order.”

Hence, “the Jew” needed only be isolated, not murdered; it suffices to allocate a common place to the Jews. In 1941, Hitler even expressed aspects that indicate that “the Jew” must not be exterminated! Hitler was, in his own way, a religious person. He believed in a creator, in nature and in providence.¹² If one believes in a creator, however, then the question arises, why did He create “the Jews”? Does “the Jew” have a function?

Hitler (*ibid.*, pp. 78f.):

“We don’t know what sense there is in seeing the Jews destroying a nation. Is it so that nature created him so that through his destructive action nations come into motion? Then Paul the Apostle and Trotsky are the Jews most worthy of respect, because they have done the most to achieve this.”

Hitler often mentioned the Jews and the fate that he had in store for them during his “table talks” between August 8, 1941 and July 24, 1942. Quotes: 8th – 11th August 1941:¹³

“If one country has any right to evacuate anybody, then it is our country, because we have evacuated own people many times. From East Prussia alone, 800,000 people were relocated. How sensitive we Germans are can be seen from the fact that to us it seems to be extremely brutal to liberate our country from 600,000 Jews, while we accepted without objection the evacuation of our own kin as something that had

¹² Ample proof to hand, compare Picker, pp. 81ff., pp. 113ff.

¹³ Jochmann, p. 55. Picker records the same dialogue, dating it to September. Because Heims noted the dialogue, I use his date.

to be done. We must not allow any Germanic persons to emigrate from Europe to America. We must divert all the Norwegians, Swedes, Danes and Dutch to the eastern territories; these will become parts of the German Reich. We are facing the great task for the future to carry out racial politics systematically. We must do this already in order to avert incest, which is already taking place here. This Swiss, however, we will be able to use as patrons only.

We don't want to overcome swamps. We will take only the better soil and initially only the best grounds. We can build a large military training area in the swamp of 350 by 400 km, with rivers and all obstacles which nature can pose to the troops."

October 17, 1941 (Jochmann, p. 90):

"Compared with the abundance of beauty in the central German region, the eastern area seems desolate and barren today. However, even Flanders, one single plain, is nevertheless beautiful. People? We shall bring them there."

And (*ibid.*):

"I probably won't see it happening, but in twenty years this area will comprise 20 million people. In three hundred years it will be a rich park landscape of extraordinary beauty!

The natives? We will proceed to screen them. The destructive Jew will be relocated altogether. My impression of Byelorussia was better than of the Ukraine. We won't enter the Russian cities; they should all die out."

October 25, 1941 (*ibid.*, p. 106):

"In parliament, I prophesized Jewry that the Jew will disappear from Europe if war is not avoided. This criminal race has to account for two million deaths in World War I, and now again hundreds of thousands. Don't anybody tell me that we cannot send them into the morass! Who cares about our people? It is good if the terror precedes us that we are exterminating Jewry. The attempt to create a Jewish state will be a failure!"

Note: Guests were: Himmler and Heydrich!

November 19, 1941 (*ibid.*, p. 143):

"If today some citizens cried because Jews have to emigrate from Germany, then this throws a light on these types of self-righteous philistines. One ought to ask them whether they also cried earlier when hundreds of thousands of Germans had to emigrate. These Germans had no

relatives in the world; they were on their own, while Jews, on the other hand, have enough relatives all over the world: hence, having pity on them is totally inappropriate.”

January 12th – 13th (*ibid.*, p. 195):

“The Jews are the chosen dumbest people: they should, for God’s sake, never have instigated this war. They will disappear from Europe. All because of a few fools!”

January 25, 1942 (*ibid.*, pp. 228f.):

“If I extract one hundred and fifty thousand Wolhynia Germans, then this comes with just as much hardship as evacuating Southern Tyrol. If I extract the Jew today, then our bourgeoisie becomes distressed. What happens to him? But did the same people care what happened to those Germans who had to emigrate? One must do it quickly; it is no good if I extract a tooth a few centimeters a month. The pain stops once the tooth is pulled. The Jew must leave Europe. Otherwise we won’t come to a European understanding. He is inciting the most, everywhere. At the end of it: I don’t know, I’m being so colossally humane. At the time of the papal reign in Rome, Jews were maltreated. Until 1830, eight Jews were chased through the city each year, driven on donkeys. I simply say: they must go. If he goes phut in the process, I can’t help it. I see only one thing: absolute extermination, if they won’t go voluntarily. Why should I see a Jew differently than a Russian POW? Many die in the PoW camps, because the Jews have forced this situation onto us. What fault is it of mine? Why did the Jews instigate this war? It may take again three or four hundred years, until the Jews return to Europe. First, they’ll come as traders, then they’ll settle in to do mischief in their environment. Finally, they’ll become philanthropists, creating foundations. When a Jew does that, everybody takes notice – because one knows that he is a bastard..., but upon a closer look one notices that these are often the most cunning Jews. The Aryans then say, look, there are good Jews too. I assume that, at some point, the National-Socialist Party will build a firmly established society, will assume government positions, and will maintain the wealth. I hope that then, once again, somebody comes along to start a new club.”

Note: Guests were: Dr. Lammers, Himmler and Colonel Zeitzler.

January 27, 1942 (*ibid.*, p. 249):

“The Jews must get out of Europe! It is best they go to Russia. I don’t have any pity on the Jews. They will always remain an element inciting

the nations against each other. They do it to the nations just as much as they do it in private life. They must be taken out of Switzerland and Sweden. They are most dangerous where they are few in numbers. Within a short time, five thousand Jews are in all Swedish positions. It is all the easier to remove them. We have enough reasons; it's like a vessel with communicating tubes."

April 4, 1942 (Picker, p. 187):

"As in all areas, nature is also the best teacher on the subject of selection. One cannot conceive a better design of nature than the rise of life caused by it: only through tough struggle. It is therefore indicative that the upper classes, who never cared for the hundreds of thousands of German emigrants and their hardship, now feel pity on the Jews, although the Jews have their accomplices throughout the entire world and are the most climate-resistant species there is. Jews thrive everywhere, even in Lapland and Siberia."

May 15, 1942 (*ibid.*, pp. 305f.):

"Our so-called bourgeoisie laments over the same Jew who stabbed us in the back in the past when he is deported to the East. The most remarkable thing about this is that this very bourgeoisie didn't care that every year 250,000 to 300,000 German people emigrated from Germany, and that 75 percent of these German emigrants to Australia died en route.

No part of the population is politically more stupid than this so-called bourgeoisie. If a pronounced population parasite is rendered harmless on behalf of the state by slaying him, for instance, then the entire bourgeoisie screams that this is a brutish state. But if a Jew ruins the professional existence of a German through legal finesse, acquiring his house and property, destroying his family, finally forcing him to emigrate, and then this German dies while en route to his destination abroad, then this bourgeoisie calls the state that makes this possible a state under the rule of law, simply because this entire tragedy took place within legally defined boundaries.

Not a single one of those who shed crocodile tears at the deportation of the Jews to the east considers that the Jew as a parasite is the most climate-resistant individual on the planet who, in contrast to the German, gets accustomed to Lapland as much as to the tropics. However, these philistines are, as a rule, people flattering themselves for being versed in the scriptures but who are unaware that, according to the reports in

the Old Testament, the Jew remains untouched both by staying in the desert and by wandering through the Red Sea.

As has happened often throughout history, when the Jew has become arrogant and has bled dry the peoples in whose midst he established himself, one nation after another slowly begins to realize how much damage has been done to it by the Jew. Each will then try with its own ways to cope with him. According to a telegram from Turkey, it is interesting with what speed Turkey goes against the Jews.”

May 29, 1942 (*ibid.*, p. 340):

“All of western Europe must be freed of the Jews within a given period. This is necessary already because there is always a certain percentage of fanatics among the Jews which will attempt to raise Jewry again. It is therefore not recommendable to deport them to Siberia because with their climate-resistance, they would only become even more hardened. It is better – as the Arabs don’t want them in Palestine – to transport them to Africa and thus submit them to a climate which impairs every person of our resilience, thereby eliminating all points of common spheres of interest with the European part of humanity.”

July 24, 1942 (*ibid.*, p. 456):

“In this World War II as a struggle between life and death, one must never forget that world Jewry, according to the declaration of war by the World Zionist Congress and its leader Chaim Weizmann (in his message to England’s Prime Minister Chamberlain), is the unrelenting enemy of National Socialism, is enemy number one. Jewry seeks Europe for economic reasons, but Europe must, in an act of sacred self-preservation, refuse, as Jews are harder as a race. After the end of the war he [Hitler] will rigorously take the position that he will destroy one city after another, if the Jews don’t come out and emigrated to Madagascar or some other Jewish homeland.”

The exegesis of these texts produces some peculiarities. Regarding the re-settlement of the Jews, Hitler justifies himself to the bourgeoisie on the following dates:

- 8th – 11th August 1941
- 19th November 1941
- 25th January 1942
- 4th April 1942
- 15th May 1942

He accuses the bourgeoisie of not having cared for the Germans who had to emigrate and who suffered a lot in the process. Thus, according to these texts, Hitler's Final Solution is comparable to emigration or evacuation. This subject seems to have troubled him deeply, as can be seen by his repeated justifications.

Question: What does it mean: Hitler sends the Jews "into the morass?"

Hitler also names destinations: he would send the Jews into the morass (October 25, 1941) or: it is best that they go to Russia (January 27, 1942), or that they are deported to the East (May 15, 1942). The latter formulation is found later in numerous documents. Was a convention of speech created here?

Question: Why does Hitler compare the Final Solution with emigration?

It is also conspicuous that Hitler repeatedly refers to the climate-resistant nature of the Jews. Jews would thrive everywhere, even in Lapland or Siberia. One should transport them to Africa after the war (May 29, 1942). Notice the minute details, such as: all of Western Europe must be freed of Jews, but that means: not Eastern Europe!

Question: Why does Hitler ponder about the fate of the Jews *after* the end of the Second World War?

B. Fundamentals on the Final Solution

On March 27, 1941, a meeting of the Institute for Research into the Jewish Question (*Institut zur Erforschung der Judenfrage*) took place in Frankfurt upon Main (Seraphim, p. 5). This institute was inaugurated on March 28, 1941 with a speech by Rosenberg (cf. "Der Zionismus..."), and this meeting was obviously part of the inauguration. Discussing the fundamentals, one of the speakers saw three alternatives in dealing with the Jews (Seraphim, p. 13):

1. Dissimilation (without special segregation)
2. Ghettoization (in city ghettos or regional ghettos in Eastern Europe)
3. Removal from Europe

These points were elaborated as follows:

1. Dissimilation

This method, Seraphim states, has been applied by the German Reich up until 1941. The disadvantage was that the Jews continued to exist within the nation as a foreign body. Excerpt (*ibid.*, pp. 13f.):

“The Jewish question remains a question of mass population policy, the only difference being that regrouping within Jewry reduces the number of rich Jews and increases the number of Jews in need of support. Social pauperization and regrouping of the Jews can be the result but never a physical self-dissolution of Jewry, because the death of a people doesn’t come about quickly; it is a process of hundreds of years, especially when not a few thousand, or ten thousand, but about 5 ½ million people in Europe are involved.”

2. Ghettoization

a. City Ghettos

Creating a city ghetto would be difficult. Cities are organic units: traffic arteries, highways, water, gas and electrical infrastructure crisscross every city. A city ghetto is not self-sufficient. Food, raw materials etc. must always be supplied. (*ibid.*, p. 20)

b. Reservation

Quote:

“In order to forestall difficulties resulting from the creation of city ghettos, one may suggest to separate a certain large territory and to concentrate the European Jews here. Territories populated mainly by Jews were thought best suited for this purpose, which can be turned into solidly Jewish ethnic areas by settling Jews there and removing the non-Jewish population.” (*ibid.*, p. 21)

These plans were said to have a number of advantages (*ibid.*, pp. 21f.):

- The population displacement operation can be spread out over time.
- The Jews would be radically removed from their present living sites.
- The rural/urban distribution of the Jews can change. They can feed themselves.

The speaker also named disadvantages by referring to the so-called Lublin Plan, i.e., to settle the Jews in the area of Lublin (*ibid.*, pp. 22f.). He specifically pointed out that (*ibid.*, p. 24):

- a. Large-scale population displacement would be necessary, whereby 5 million Jews and 2.7 million gentiles would have to be transported.
- b. The problem arising is where to put the gentiles?
- c. The area of Lublin is too small for the Jews. Having a present area of 26,800 sq. km, a 10-km security zone would have to be deducted, reducing the county to 25,000 sq. km. If all European Jews were to be concentrated here, then a population density of 320 persons per square

kilometer would result. In comparison, England has 271, the German Reich 135 persons per square km. A ghetto of that proportion would not be able to sustain itself. He asked if there was no place in Europe suited for Jewish residence.

3. Expulsion from Europe

This alternative possesses all the advantages of a European ghetto solution without its disadvantages (*ibid.*, pp. 24f.). Conclusion (*ibid.*, pp. 26):

“If it were possible to find a suitable settlement area for the Jews of Europe, which can be determined by scientific analysis and practical experiences, then emigration would be the best way both for the nations of Europe and for the Jews themselves. With this, however, the European Jewish question merges with the great question of colonial reorganization and restructuring of the world. Within the framework of this complex, the European Jewish question as an economic and ethnic problem could finally be brought to its final solution.”

The Genocide of the German People Where Revenge Dwarfs the Original Crime – and Guilt as Well

John Wear

Invention of the Word Genocide

The word “genocide” was first used in 1944 by the Jewish Pole Raphael Lemkin in his book *Axis Rule in Occupied Europe*.¹ Lemkin stated in regard to his self-coined neologism “genocide”: “By ‘genocide’ we mean the destruction of a nation or of an ethnic group. This new word, coined by the author to denote an old practice in its modern expression, is made from the ancient Greek word *genos* (race, tribe) and the Latin *cide* (killing), thus corresponding in its formation to such words as tyrannicide, homicide [sic], infanticide, etc.”²

Most people today use this narrow definition and define the word “genocide” as the deliberate destruction of national, racial, religious or ethnic groups. However, Lemkin intended the word “genocide” to have a much broader meaning. Lemkin wrote: “Genocide has two phases: one, destruction of the national pattern of the oppressed group; the other, the imposition of the national pattern of the oppressor.”²

Raphael Lemkin’s invention received spectacular usage at the Nuremberg trials. Historian James J. Martin stated: “Its use by both the principal British figures of the prosecution, Maxwell-Fyfe and Sir Hartley Shawcross, the attorney general of Great Britain, to castigate the Nuremberg defendants collectively, was more than Lemkin expected.”³

In this article I will show that Raphael Lemkin’s new word “genocide” more appropriately applies to the Allied treatment of the German people after World War II than it does to the historical memes to which it is much more commonly applied.

¹ Lemkin, Raphael, *Axis Rule in Occupied Europe: Laws of Occupation, Analysis of Government, Proposals for Redress*, Washington, D.C.: Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, 1944.

² *Ibid.*, p. 79.

³ Martin, James J., *The Man Who Invented ‘Genocide’: The Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, Torrance, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1984, p. 174.

Denazification of Germans

Denazification was an Allied program launched after the war to punish National Socialist party members and to remove them from public and semi-public office. Hypocritically disregarding the horrendous crimes they committed against the Germans, the Allies determined that the National Socialist party was so criminal that it had to be extinguished, and its members consigned to oblivion, if not penury or worse.

German leaders in all walks of life had found it necessary or expedient to join the National Socialist party or one or more of its affiliated organizations. Membership in the National Socialist party expanded rapidly immediately preceding and during the war. Party and nation became so closely identified during the war that to join was to display patriotism; to refuse membership was to invite penalization for disloyalty. The Allied program of denazification set out to ruin the lives of millions of Germans simply because Germans who joined the National Socialist party had made a political mistake.⁴

The Potsdam Agreement permanently dissolved the National Socialist party and its affiliated organizations and institutions. The denazification decrees authorized in the Potsdam Agreement were inconsistent with the Potsdam declaration that “discrimination on the grounds of...political opinion shall be abolished.” The Potsdam Agreement commanded that “Nazi leaders, influential Nazi supporters and high officials of Nazi organizations and institutions...shall be arrested and interned” and that all lesser Nazis “shall be removed from public and semi-public office and former positions of responsibility in private undertakings.”⁵

The chief instrument of denazification was a 12-page questionnaire consisting of 133 questions. As many as 13 million of these questionnaires were printed and handed out either to Germans with questionable pasts or to those seeking employment. While many of the Germans found the questions absurd and comical, the questionnaire still had to be properly completed and returned before a German could return to normal life. A German had to properly complete the form with its “sometimes stupid questions” in order to survive. Otherwise, he was out of work and deprived of ration tickets. If he was not careful, he could also be arrested and declared a war criminal.⁶

⁴ Keeling, Ralph Franklin, *Gruesome Harvest: The Allies' Postwar War against the German People*, Torrance, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1992, pp. 31-32.

⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 32.

⁶ MacDonogh, Giles, *After the Reich: The Brutal History of the Allied Occupation*, New York: Basic Books, 2007, pp. 344-348.

The Americans were hell-bent on purging National Socialist party members from German politics. The Americans led the way with denazification, trying 169,282 cases, while the Russians and French tried a total of 18,328 and 17,353 cases respectively. The British showed less interest in denazification, trying only 2,296 cases in their zone. The Allied denazification process was flawed because there were too many cases, and the witnesses were unreliable. The witnesses knew they might be under the microscope themselves, so the most important thing for them was to deny any culpability on their own parts.⁷

The high number of arrests and tough denazification policy created serious obstacles for the smooth running of postwar Germany. As one American major reported in July 1945, "great difficulty has been encountered in finding competent and politically clean personnel from Civil Administration." Wholesale dismissals as a result of denazification made it difficult for cities and towns throughout Germany to carry on business in an orderly manner. The gaps left by the dismissals were particularly large in the German public school system. In the American Zone 65% of all primary school teachers were removed, and most of the remaining teachers were approaching retirement.⁸

The many problems that arose as a result of the denazification process caused General George Patton, at that time military governor of Bavaria, to call for a less rigorous approach. He claimed that trained staff were being removed from their administrative posts and replaced with less experienced and less capable personnel. Patton asserted:⁹

"It is no more possible for a man to be a civil servant in Germany and not to have paid lip service to Nazism than it is for a man to be a postmaster in America and not have paid at least lip service to the Democratic Party or Republican Party when it is in power."

Patton was transferred after his views surfaced in the *New York Times*. General Dwight Eisenhower stuck to a tough denazification program.¹⁰

For millions of Germans the worst part of the denazification process came after the mandatory questionnaire had been completed. After reviewing the answers, Allied intelligence officers would frequently visit German homes for additional examinations and interrogations. Many of these intel-

⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 344, 351, 355.

⁸ Bessel, Richard, *Germany 1945: From War to Peace*, London: Harper Perennial, 2010, pp. 194-195.

⁹ Blumenson, Martin, (ed.), *The Patton Papers, 1940-1945*, Boston, Mass.: Houghton-Mifflin, 1974, p. 738.

¹⁰ Bessel, Richard, *op. cit.*, p. 196.

ligence officers were German Jews who had fled Nazi discrimination in the late 1930s, and had old scores to settle. The follow-up interrogations were often carried out so as to inflict as much pain and suffering as possible, and often resulted in imprisonment or even execution.¹¹

The interrogations in the Russian zone were particularly brutal and inhumane. A German physician reported his experience of the interrogations at a Russian camp:¹²

“The cellars of all the barracks are crammed with people, about four thousand men and women, many of whom are interrogated every night by the NKVD officials. The purpose of these interrogations is not to worm out of the people what they knew – which would be uninteresting anyway – but to extort from them special statements. The methods resorted to are extremely primitive: people are beaten up until they confess to having been members of the Nazi Party. But the result is almost the opposite of what most of the people probably expect, that is, that those who hadn’t been party members would come off better. The authorities simply assume that, basically, everybody has belonged to the Party. Many people die during and after these interrogations, while others, who admit at once their party membership, are treated more leniently.”

Even well-known anti-Nazis such as Freddy and Lali Horstmann encountered mistreatment in the Russian Zone. Lali stated that after the war Russian officers unexpectedly visited their home and searched its contents. Her husband Freddy was taken to the headquarters of the NKVD to be asked a few questions about his work in the Foreign Office. Lali was told that she could not accompany her husband to the interrogation. The officers repeatedly told Lali that she had nothing to fear. Lali said she never saw her husband again.¹³

Many Germans also reported abuse in the American Zone. Ernst von Salomon was arrested and thrown into an internment camp north of Munich with his Jewish girlfriend and other prisoners. The men were promptly beaten and the women raped by the military police while a cheering audience of American GIs watched through a window. Von Salomon had his teeth knocked out during his beating. When he picked himself up off the

¹¹ Goodrich, Thomas, *Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany, 1944-1947*, Sheridan, Colo.: Aberdeen Books, 2010, pp. 299-303.

¹² Von Lehdorff, Hans Graf, *Token of a Covenant – Diary of an East Prussian Surgeon, 1945-47*, Chicago: Henry Regnery Co., 1964, p. 127.

¹³ Horstmann, Lali, *We Chose to Stay*, Boston, Mass.: Houghton Mifflin, 1954, pp. 198-200.

floor, his face pouring blood, von Salomon gasped to an officer, "You are no gentleman." The attackers roared with laughter at this remark. "No, no, no! We are Mississippi boys!" the officer proudly responded.¹⁴

Von Salomon was imprisoned for 18 months in the camp without any charge against him or any interrogation being conducted. When he was finally released, he was so emaciated that he looked like a skeleton. Other inmates have confirmed von Salomon's description of the American internment camps. For example, Karl Blessing, later president of the Bundesbank, reported that he had been treated in exactly the same way.¹⁵

While denazification efforts were less stringent in the British Zone, the British issued directives to their soldiers to keep Germans in their place. One postwar pamphlet issued to British troops read:¹⁶

"Do play your part as a representative of a conquering power and keep the Germans in their place. Give orders – don't beg the question. Display cold, correct, dignified curttness and aloofness. Don't try to be kind – it will be regarded as weakness. Drop heavily on any attempt to take charge or other forms of insolence. Don't be too ready to listen to stories from attractive women – they may be acting under orders. Don't show any aversion to another war if Germany does not learn her lesson this time."

The Jewish Brigade, which was part of the British Eighth Army, also murdered many disarmed and defenseless German officers. The Jewish Brigade followed behind the British army and killed senior German officers who were typically not guilty of anything except having served in defense of their country. Morris Beckman wrote in his book *The Jewish Brigade*:¹⁷

"These were the first post-war executions of selected top Nazis. There were several dozen revenge squads operating; the highest estimate of executions was 1,500. The exact figure will never be known."

The so-called denazification of Germany was in reality a concerted effort to remove all vestiges of pride in Germans in their own nation and culture. The program was hypocritically administered by the Allies with a total disregard for justice. Hans Schmidt stated in regard to denazification:¹⁸

¹⁴ Botting, Douglas, *From the Ruins of the Reich – Germany, 1945-1949*, New York: Crown Publishers, 1985, p. 263.

¹⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 263f.

¹⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 206.

¹⁷ Beckman Morris, *The Jewish Brigade: An Army with Two Masters, 1944-45*, Rockville Centre, N.Y.: Sarpedon, 1998, p. xiii.

¹⁸ Schmidt, Hans, *Hitler Boys in America: Re-Education Exposed*, Pensacola, Fla.: Hans Schmidt Publications, 2003, pp. 26, 48.

“If one takes away from a nation and people their sovereignty, their independence; their right to self-determination; their right for justice and the truth; their right for an independent, impartial and fair judiciary; their right to be governed by persons (politicians or princelings) that have always the best interests of their own country in mind; their right to retain their own culture; their self-esteem, and even their own currency; their right to defend their blood lines, and finally, their identity, then this folk and nation is condemned to annihilation from this earth.”

Successful Guilt Campaign in Germany

Upon Germany's unconditional surrender in May 1945, the Allies initiated a highly successful campaign to brainwash Germans and make them feel guilty about their actions, even inaction, during World War II. The Allied perpetual campaign of negative publicity has prevented an objective analysis of Germany's involvement in the war. The fact that the Allies forced Germany into World War II has been almost totally removed from public discussion.

Friedrich Grimm, a renowned German authority on international law, was shown samples of new leaflets printed soon after the war in German to be distributed by the Allies throughout Germany. Describing German war crimes, the leaflets were the first step in the reeducation program designed for Germany. Grimm suggested to an Allied officer that since the war was over, it was time to stop the libel. The Allied officer replied:¹⁹

“Why no, we're just getting started. We'll continue this atrocity campaign, we'll increase it till no one will want to hear a good word about the Germans anymore, till whatever sympathy there is for you in other countries is completely destroyed, and until the Germans themselves become so mixed up they won't know what they're doing!”

Guilt pervades Germany's people as a result of the Allied propaganda campaign. German guilt is so powerful that it has caused the German government to pay enormous reparations and offer humble apologies to the Allies, despite the atrocities committed by the Allies against the German people. Millions of German expellees have paid reparations to survivors of the German concentration camps even though these German expellees had their land and personal possessions stolen from them. German schoolchildren are repeatedly taught about crimes committed by National Socialist

¹⁹ Tedor, Richard, *Hitler's Revolution*, Chicago: 2013, p. 263.

Germany, with virtually nothing ever taught about the crimes committed against their ancestors after the war.²⁰

German children are taught from early childhood to view the Third Reich as solely bad, wrong, criminal and despicable. In the spring of 2001, Anna Rau, the 17-year-old daughter of German President Johannes Rau, was interviewed by a German television station. Anna Rau discussed what was taught in school about history:²¹

“As to the question what we are learning in school when history is taught, I can answer simply with the term National Socialism. Nothing else seems to matter. Everything about the Second World War really gets on my nerves. It is always the same. They start with Hitler, then we talk about Anne Frank, and on the day when we should take a walk in the forest, we have to go and see the movie Schindler’s List instead. And this continues when we go to church where in place of learning our religious confirmation instructions we are taught more about the ‘Holocaust.’ The final result is obviously that we just don’t want to hear about that stuff anymore. It drains us emotionally, and eventually leads to callousness.”

Most people have heard of the National Socialist book burning. It happened on May 10, 1933, when mostly pornographic and literature considered to be anti-German was publicly set afire. Few people realize that the Allies removed and then destroyed no fewer than 34,645 titles of books and brochures from German libraries and bookstores after they conquered Germany. This is many times more books than were destroyed by National Socialist Germany. Even today possession of books doubting the Holocaust story can lead to a house search and confiscation of the incriminating literature, with fines and jail time meted out to the owner of the books.²²

It is against the law in present-day Germany to defend the Third Reich in any form or manner. The showing of a swastika is a criminal offense in Germany. German National Socialists who acted admirably during World War II cannot be praised, and many honorable Germans have had their graves desecrated.²³

Rudolf Hess, for example, was not allowed to stay buried in his chosen Bavarian town of Wunsiedel. Hess, who died in Spandau Prison on August

²⁰ Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950*, 2nd edition, Vancouver, British Columbia: Talonbooks, 2007, pp. 175-177.

²¹ Schmidt, Hans, *op. cit.*, pp. 261f.

²² *Ibid.*, pp. 47f.

²³ *Ibid.*, p. 261.

17, 1987, took the risk of flying to Scotland to negotiate peace with Great Britain. The town of Wunsiedel became the scene of pilgrimages for people who wanted to honor Hess for his courageous effort. On July 20, 2011, Hess's grave was reopened, and his remains were exhumed and then cremated. His ashes were scattered at sea, and his gravestone, which bore the epitaph "I took the risk" was destroyed.²⁴

Mass Murder of the German People

The Allied postwar treatment of Germany probably resulted in more German deaths than occurred during the Second World War. While the exact number of casualties will never be known, the number of German military and civilian deaths during World War II is probably at most 6.5 million.²⁵ The total number of German postwar deaths from 1945 to 1950 almost certainly exceeds this figure.

The Allies were able to conceal their murderous policies toward the Germans since they controlled everything of consequence in Germany. The statistics of German deaths after the war were all under the control of the Allies. There was no independent German government to produce figures of its own. The U.S. Military Governor reports were designed to reflect favorably on the Allied postwar treatment of Germany, and have been widely used ever since to determine our view of Germany's postwar treatment. These reports showed figures indicating no large number of Germans died either among the expellees or among resident Germans of the three Western zones from 1945 to 1950.²⁶

German deaths after the war can be divided into three groups. The first group is the German prisoners of war (POWs) in both Europe and the Soviet Union. The second group is the German expellees from territory given over to Russia, Poland and Czechoslovakia, and the third group is the Germans already residing in Germany. While no one will ever know how many Germans died from 1945 to 1950, it is certain that the deaths far exceed most traditional estimates. The great majority of these deaths were caused by the lethal policies imposed by the Allies against the Germans.

A conservative estimate of German deaths in the Allied POW camps is 1.5 million. This includes over 517,000 POW deaths in the Soviet Union, 100,000 POW deaths in Yugoslavia, Poland and other countries, with the remaining POW deaths in U.S. and French camps. The Germans who died

²⁴ *BBC News Europe*, July 21, 2011.

²⁵ Bessel, Richard, *op. cit.*, p. 388.

²⁶ Bacque, James, *op. cit.*, pp. 107-109.

in these Allied POW camps suffered miserably from exposure, disease and slow starvation. This Allied atrocity is still denied by most historians today.

Probably a minimum of 2.1 million German expellees died in what were supposed to be “orderly and humane” transfers. The estimate of 2.1 million German expellee deaths is acknowledged to be valid by most traditional historians. Notable authorities have estimated a much higher number of German expellee deaths.²⁷ For example, Konrad Adenauer, the first chancellor of West Germany, estimated that 6 million German expellees died. Adenauer stated:²⁸

“According to American figures a total of 13.3 million Germans were expelled from the eastern parts of Germany, from Poland, Czechoslovakia, Hungary, and so on. 7.3 million [German expellees] arrived in the Eastern Zone and the three Western zones, most of these in the latter. Six million Germans have vanished from the earth. They are dead, gone. Most of the 7.3 million who stayed alive are women, children, and old people.”

An estimated 5.7 million Germans already residing in Germany died from the starvation policies implemented by the Allies. James Bacque details how this 5.7-million death total is calculated:²⁹

“The population of all occupied Germany in October 1946 was 65 million according to the census prepared under the ACC. The returning prisoners who were added to the population in the period October 1946-September 1950 numbered 2,600,000 (rounded), according to records in the archives of the four principal Allies. Births according to the official German statistical agency, Statistisches Bundesamt, added another 4,176,430 newcomers to Germany. The expellees arriving totaled 6 million. Thus the total population in 1950 before losses would have been 77,776,430, according to the Allies themselves. Deaths officially recorded in the period 1946-50 were 3,235,539, according to the UN Yearbook and the German government. Emigration was about 600,000, according to the German government. Thus the population found should have been 73,940,891. But the census of 1950 done by the German government under Allied supervision found only 68,230,796. There was a shortage of 5,710,095 people, according to the official Allied figures (rounded to 5,700,000).”

²⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 124.

²⁸ Adenauer, Konrad, *Memoirs, 1945-1953*, translated by Beate Ruhm von Oppen, Chicago: Henry Regnery Co., 1966, p. 148.

²⁹ Bacque, James, *op. cit.*, pp. 115f.

Bacque's calculations have been confirmed by Dr. Anthony B. Miller, who is a world-famous epidemiologist and head of the Department of Preventive Medicine and Biostatistics at the University of Toronto. Miller read the whole work, including the documents, and checked the statistics, which he says "confirms the validity of [Bacque's] calculations..." Miller states:³⁰

"These deaths appear to have resulted, directly or indirectly, from the semi-starvation food rations that were all that were available to the majority of the German population during this time period."

The sum of 1.5 million German POWs, 2.1 million German expellees, and 5.7 million German residents equals the minimum estimate of 9.3 million Germans who died needlessly after the war. This is far more Germans than died during the Second World War. Millions of these Germans slowly starved to death while the Allies withheld available food. The majority of these postwar-dead Germans were women, children and very old men. Their deaths have never been honestly reported by the Allies, the German government or most historians.

The German dead do not tell the entire story of the genocide that was inflicted on Germans after World War II. German women who had been repeatedly raped had to bear the physical and psychological scars for the rest of their lives. Millions of German expellees who lost all of their real estate and most of their personal property were never compensated by the Allies. Instead, they had to live in abject poverty in Germany after expulsion from their ancestral homes. Millions of other Germans had their property stolen or destroyed by Allied soldiers.

The Allied postwar depredation of Germany is surely one of the most brutal, criminal and unreported atrocities in world history.

Conclusion

The word "genocide" has been used repeatedly by the media and in history books to describe the treatment of Jews by National Socialist Germany during World War II. Raphael Lemkin's invented word "genocide" applies more appropriately to the Allied treatment of the German people after World War II.

³⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. xvii-xviii.

Why Germany Invaded Poland

John Wear

Great Britain's Blank Check to Poland

On March 21, 1939, while hosting French Prime Minister Édouard Daladier, British Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain discussed a joint front with France, Russia and Poland to act together against German aggression. France agreed at once, and the Russians agreed on the condition that both France and Poland sign first. However, Polish Foreign Minister Józef Beck vetoed the agreement on March 24, 1939.¹ Polish statesmen feared Russia more than they did Germany. Polish Marshal Edward Śmigły-Rydz told the French ambassador:²

"With the Germans we risk losing our liberty; with the Russians we lose our soul."

Another complication arose in European diplomacy when a movement among the residents of Memel in Lithuania sought to join Germany. The Allied victors in the Versailles Treaty had detached Memel from East Prussia and placed it in a separate League of Nations protectorate. Lithuania then proceeded to seize Memel from the League of Nations shortly after World War I. Memel was historically a German city which in the seven centuries of its history had never separated from its East Prussian homeland. Germany was so weak after World War I that it could not prevent the tiny new-born nation of Lithuania from seizing Memel.³

Germany's occupation of Prague in March 1939 had generated uncontrollable excitement among the mostly German population of Memel. The population of Memel was clamoring to return to Germany and could no longer be restrained. The Lithuanian foreign minister traveled to Berlin on March 22, 1939, where he agreed to the immediate transfer of Memel to Germany. The annexation of Memel into Germany went through the next day. The question of Memel exploded of itself without any deliberate Ger-

¹ Taylor, A.J.P., *The Origins of the Second World War*, New York: Simon & Schuster, 1961, p. 207.

² DeConde, Alexander, *A History of American Foreign Policy*, New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1971, p. 576.

³ Hoggan, David L., *The Forced War: When Peaceful Revision Failed*, Costa Mesa, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1989, pp. 25, 312; all subsequent page numbers in the text from there.

man plan of annexation.⁴ Polish leaders agreed that the return of Memel to Germany from Lithuania would not constitute an issue of conflict between Germany and Poland (p. 50).

What did cause conflict between Germany and Poland was the so-called Free City of Danzig. Danzig was founded in the early 14th century and was historically the key port at the mouth of the great Vistula River. From the beginning Danzig was inhabited almost exclusively by Germans, with the Polish minority in 1922 constituting less than 3% of the city's 365,000 inhabitants. The Treaty of Versailles converted Danzig from a German provincial capital into a League of Nations protectorate subject to numerous strictures established for the benefit of Poland. The great preponderance of the citizens of Danzig had never wanted to leave Germany, and they were eager to return to Germany in 1939. Their eagerness to join Germany was exacerbated by the fact that Germany's economy was healthy while Poland's economy was still mired in depression (pp. 49-60).

Many of the German citizens of Danzig had consistently demonstrated their unwavering loyalty to National Socialism and its principles. They had even elected a National Socialist parliamentary majority before this result had been achieved in Germany. It was widely known that Poland was constantly seeking to increase her control over Danzig despite the wishes of Danzig's German majority. Hitler was not opposed to Poland's further economic aspirations at Danzig, but Hitler was resolved never to permit the



Front cover image of the German-language book whose title translates to "Bromberg Bloody Sunday: Death Marches, Days of Hatred, Polish Atrocities" (Bernhard Lindenblatt, Otto Bäcker,

Bromberger Blutsonntag: Todesmärsche, Tage des Hasses, polnische Greuelthaten, Arndt, Kiel, 2001, 286 pages, ISBN 9783887410414). An English translation is sorely needed.

⁴ Taylor, A.J.P., *op. cit.*, p. 209.

establishment of a Polish political regime at Danzig. Such a renunciation of Danzig by Hitler would have been a repudiation of the loyalty of Danzig citizens to the Third Reich and their spirit of self-determination (pp. 328f.).

Germany presented a proposal for a comprehensive settlement of the Danzig question with Poland on October 24, 1938. Hitler's plan would allow Germany to annex Danzig and construct a superhighway and a railroad to East Prussia. In return Poland would be granted a permanent free port in Danzig and the right to build her own highway and railroad to the port. The entire Danzig area would also become a permanent free market for Polish goods on which no German customs duties would be levied. Germany would take the unprecedented step of recognizing and guaranteeing the existing German-Polish frontier, including the boundary in Upper Silesia established in 1922. This later provision was extremely important since the Versailles Treaty had given Poland much additional territory which Germany proposed to renounce. Hitler's offer to guarantee Poland's frontiers also carried with it a degree of military security that no other non-Communist nation could match (pp. 145f.).

Germany's proposed settlement with Poland was far less favorable to Germany than the Thirteenth Point of Wilson's program at Versailles. The Versailles Treaty gave Poland large slices of territory in regions such as West Prussia and Western Posen which were overwhelmingly German. The richest industrial section of Upper Silesia was also later given to Poland despite the fact that Poland had lost the plebiscite there (p. 21). Germany was willing to renounce these territories in the interest of German-Polish cooperation. This concession of Hitler's was more than adequate to compensate for the German annexation of Danzig and construction of a superhighway and a railroad in the Corridor. The Polish diplomats themselves believed that Germany's proposal was a sincere and realistic basis for a permanent agreement (pp. 21, 256f.).

On March 26, 1939, the Polish Ambassador to Berlin, Joseph Lipski, formally rejected Germany's settlement proposals. The Poles had waited over five months to reject Germany's proposals, and they refused to countenance any change in existing conditions. Lipski stated to German Foreign Minister Joachim von Ribbentrop that "it was his painful duty to draw attention to the fact that any further pursuance of these German plans, especially where the return of Danzig to the Reich was concerned, meant war with Poland" (p. 323).

Polish Foreign Minister Józef Beck accepted an offer from Great Britain on March 30, 1939, to give an unconditional guarantee of Poland's independence. The British Empire agreed to go to war as an ally of Poland if

the Poles decided that war was necessary. In words drafted by British Foreign Secretary Lord Halifax, Chamberlain spoke in the House of Commons on March 31, 1939:⁵

“I now have to inform the House...that in the event of any action which clearly threatened Polish independence and which the Polish Government accordingly considered it vital to resist with their national forces, His Majesty’s Government would feel themselves bound at once to lend the Polish Government all support in their power. They have given the Polish Government an assurance to that effect.”

Great Britain for the first time in history had left the decision whether or not to fight a war outside of her own country to another nation. Britain’s guarantee to Poland was binding without commitments from the Polish side. The British public was astonished by this move. Despite its unprecedented nature, Halifax encountered little difficulty in persuading the British Conservative, Liberal and Labor parties to accept Great Britain’s unconditional guarantee to Poland (pp. 333, 340).

Numerous British historians and diplomats have criticized Britain’s unilateral guarantee of Poland. For example, British diplomat Roy Denman called the war guarantee to Poland “the most reckless undertaking ever given by a British government. It placed the decision on peace or war in Europe in the hands of a reckless, intransigent, swashbuckling military dictatorship.”⁶ British historian Niall Ferguson states that the war guarantee to Poland tied Britain’s “destiny to that of a regime that was every bit as undemocratic and anti-Semitic as that of Germany.”⁷ English military historian Liddell Hart stated that the Polish guarantee “placed Britain’s destiny in the hands of Poland’s rulers, men of very dubious and unstable judgment. Moreover, the guarantee was impossible to fulfill except with Russia’s help.”⁸

American historian Richard M. Watt writes concerning Britain’s unilateral guarantee to Poland:⁹

⁵ Barnett, Correlli, *The Collapse of British Power*, New York: William Morrow, 1972, p. 560; see also Taylor, A.J.P., *op. cit.*, p. 211.

⁶ Denman, Roy, *Missed Chances: Britain and Europe in the Twentieth Century*, London: Indigo, 1997, p. 121.

⁷ Ferguson, Niall, *The War of the World: Twentieth Century Conflict and the Descent of the West*, New York: Penguin Press, 2006, p. 377.

⁸ Hart, B. H. Liddell, *History of the Second World War*, New York: G. P. Putnam’s Sons, 1970, p. 11.

⁹ Watt, Richard M., *Bitter Glory: Poland and Its Fate 1918 to 1939*, New York: Simon and Schuster, 1979, p. 379.

“This enormously broad guarantee virtually left to the Poles the decision whether or not Britain would go to war. For Britain to give such a blank check to a Central European nation, particularly to Poland – a nation that Britain had generally regarded as irresponsible and greedy – was mind-boggling.”

When the Belgian Minister to Germany, Vicomte Jacques Davignon, received the text of the British guarantee to Poland, he exclaimed that “blank check” was the only possible description of the British pledge. Davignon was extremely alarmed in view of the proverbial recklessness of the Poles. German State Secretary Ernst von Weizsäcker attempted to reassure Davignon by claiming that the situation between Germany and Poland was not tragic. However, Davignon correctly feared that the British move would produce war in a very short time (p. 342).

Weizsäcker later exclaimed scornfully that “the British guarantee to Poland was like offering sugar to an untrained child before it had learned to listen to reason!” (p. 391)

The Deterioration of German-Polish Relations

German-Polish relationships had become strained by the increasing harshness with which the Polish authorities handled the German minority. The Polish government in the 1930s began to confiscate the land of its German minority at bargain prices through public expropriation. The German government resented the fact that German landowners received only one-eighth of the value of their holdings from the Polish government. Since the Polish public was aware of the German situation and desired to exploit it, the German minority in Poland could not sell the land in advance of expropriation. Furthermore, Polish law forbade Germans from privately selling large areas of land.

German diplomats insisted that the November 1937 Minorities Pact with Poland for the equal treatment of German and Polish landowners be observed in 1939. Despite Polish assurances of fairness and equal treatment, German diplomats learned on February 15, 1939, that the latest expropriations of land in Poland were predominantly of German holdings. These expropriations virtually eliminated substantial German landholdings in Poland at a time when most of the larger Polish landholdings were still intact. It became evident that nothing could be done diplomatically to help the German minority in Poland (pp. 260-262).

Poland threatened Germany with a partial mobilization of her forces on March 23, 1939. Hundreds of thousands of Polish Army reservists were mobilized, and Hitler was warned that Poland would fight to prevent the return of Danzig to Germany. The Poles were surprised to discover that Germany did not take this challenge seriously. Hitler, who deeply desired friendship with Poland, refrained from responding to the Polish threat of war. Germany did not threaten Poland and took no precautionary military measures in response to the Polish partial mobilization (pp. 311f.).

Hitler regarded a German-Polish agreement as a highly welcome alternative to a German-Polish war. However, no further negotiations for a German-Polish agreement occurred after the British guarantee to Poland because Józef Beck refused to negotiate. Beck ignored repeated German suggestions for further negotiations because Beck knew that Halifax hoped to accomplish the complete destruction of Germany. Halifax had considered an Anglo-German war inevitable since 1936, and Britain's anti-German policy was made public with a speech by Neville Chamberlain on March 17, 1939. Halifax discouraged German-Polish negotiations because he was counting on Poland to provide the pretext for a British pre-emptive war against Germany (pp. 355, 357).

The situation between Germany and Poland deteriorated rapidly during the six weeks from the Polish partial mobilization of March 23, 1939, to a speech delivered by Józef Beck on May 5, 1939. Beck's primary purpose in delivering his speech before the Sejm, the lower house of the Polish parliament, was to convince the Polish public and the world that he was able and willing to challenge Hitler. Beck knew that Halifax had succeeded in creating a warlike atmosphere in Great Britain, and that he could go as far as he wanted without displeasing the British. Beck took an uncompromising attitude in his speech that effectively closed the door to further negotiations with Germany.

Beck made numerous false and hypocritical statements in his speech. One of the most astonishing claims in his speech was that there was nothing extraordinary about the British guarantee to Poland. He described it as a normal step in the pursuit of friendly relations with a neighboring country. This was in sharp contrast to British diplomat Sir Alexander Cadogan's statement to Joseph Kennedy that Britain's guarantee to Poland was without precedent in the entire history of British foreign policy (pp. 381, 383).

Beck ended his speech with a stirring climax that produced wild excitement in the Polish Sejm. Someone in the audience screamed loudly, "We do not need peace!" and pandemonium followed. Beck had made many Poles in the audience determined to fight Germany. This feeling re-

sulted from their ignorance which made it impossible for them to criticize the numerous falsehoods and misstatements in Beck's speech. Beck made the audience feel that Hitler had insulted the honor of Poland with what were actually quite reasonable peace proposals. Beck had effectively made Germany the deadly enemy of Poland (pp. 384, 387).

More than 1 million ethnic Germans resided in Poland at the time of Beck's speech, and these Germans were the principal victims of the German-Polish crisis in the coming weeks. The Germans in Poland were subjected to increasing doses of violence from the dominant Poles. The British public was told repeatedly that the grievances of the German minority in Poland were largely imaginary. The average British citizen was completely unaware of the terror and fear of death that stalked these Germans in Poland. Ultimately, many thousands of Germans in Poland died in consequence of the crisis. They were among the first victims of British Foreign Secretary Halifax's war policy against Germany (p. 387).

The immediate responsibility for security measures involving the German minority in Poland rested with Interior Department Ministerial Director Waclaw Zyborski. Zyborski consented to discuss the situation on June 23, 1939, with Walther Kohnert, one of the leaders of the German minority at Bromberg. Zyborski admitted to Kohnert that the Germans of Poland were in an unenviable situation, but he was not sympathetic to their plight. Zyborski ended their lengthy conversation by stating frankly that his policy required a severe treatment of the German minority in Poland. He made it clear that it was impossible for the Germans of Poland to alleviate their hard fate. The Germans in Poland were the helpless hostages of the Polish community and the Polish state (pp. 388f.).

Other leaders of the German minority in Poland repeatedly appealed to the Polish government for help during this period. Sen. Hans Hasbach, the leader of the conservative German minority faction, and Dr. Rudolf Wiesner, the leader of the Young German Party, each made multiple appeals to Poland's government to end the violence. In a futile appeal on July 6, 1939, to Premier Sławoj-Skłodkowski, head of Poland's Department of Interior, Wiesner referred to the waves of public violence against the Germans at Tomaszów near Łódź, May 13-15th, at Konstancynów, May 21-22nd, and at Pabianice, June 22-23, 1939. The appeal of Wiesner produced no results. The leaders of the German political groups eventually recognized that they had no influence with Polish authorities despite their loyal attitudes toward Poland. It was "open season" on the Germans of Poland with the approval of the Polish government (pp. 388f.).

Polish anti-German incidents also occurred against the German majority in the Free City of Danzig. On May 21, 1939, Zygmunt Morawski, a former Polish soldier, murdered a German at Kalthof on Danzig territory. The incident itself would not have been so unusual except for the fact that Polish officials acted as if Poland and not the League of Nations had sovereign power over Danzig. Polish officials refused to apologize for the incident, and they treated with contempt the effort of Danzig authorities to bring Morawski to trial. The Poles in Danzig considered themselves above the law (pp. 392f.).

Tension steadily mounted at Danzig after the Morawski murder. The German citizens of Danzig were convinced that Poland would show them no mercy if Poland gained the upper hand. The Poles were furious when they learned that Danzig was defying Poland by organizing its own militia for home defense. The Poles blamed Hitler for this situation. The Polish government protested to German Ambassador Hans von Moltke on July 1, 1939, about the Danzig government's military-defense measures. Józef Beck told French Ambassador Léon Noël on July 6, 1939, that the Polish government had decided that additional measures were necessary to meet the alleged threat from Danzig (pp. 405f.).

On July 29, 1939, the Danzig government presented two protest notes to the Poles concerning illegal activities of Polish custom inspectors and frontier officials. The Polish government responded by terminating the export of duty-free herring and margarine from Danzig to Poland. Polish officials next announced in the early hours of August 5, 1939, that the frontiers of Danzig would be closed to the importation of all foreign food products unless the Danzig government promised by the end of the day never to interfere with the activities of Polish customs inspectors. This threat was formidable since Danzig produced only a relatively small portion of its own food. All Polish customs inspectors would also bear arms while performing their duty after August 5, 1939. The Polish ultimatum made it obvious that Poland intended to replace the League of Nations as the sovereign power at Danzig (p. 412).

Hitler concluded that Poland was seeking to provoke an immediate conflict with Germany. The Danzig government submitted to the Polish ultimatum in accordance with Hitler's recommendation (p. 413).

Józef Beck explained to British Ambassador Kennard that the Polish government was prepared to take military measures against Danzig if it failed to accept Poland's terms. The citizens of Danzig were convinced that Poland would have executed a full military occupation of Danzig had the Polish ultimatum been rejected. It was apparent to the German government

that the British and French were either unable or unwilling to restrain the Polish government from arbitrary steps that could result in war (pp. 413-415).

On August 7, 1939, the Polish censors permitted the newspaper *Ilustrowany Kuryer Codzienny* in Kraków to feature an article of unprecedented candor. The article stated that Polish units were constantly crossing the German frontier to destroy German military installations and to carry captured German military materiel into Poland. The Polish government failed to prevent the newspaper, which had the largest circulation in Poland, from telling the world that Poland was instigating a series of violations of Germany's frontier with Poland.¹⁰

Polish Ambassador Jerzy Potocki unsuccessfully attempted to persuade Józef Beck to seek an agreement with Germany. Potocki later succinctly explained the situation in Poland by stating "Poland prefers Danzig to peace" (p. 419).

President Roosevelt knew that Poland had caused the crisis which began at Danzig, and he was worried that the American public might learn the truth about the situation. This could be a decisive factor in discouraging Roosevelt's plan for American military intervention in Europe. Roosevelt instructed U.S. Ambassador Biddle to urge the Poles to be more careful in making it appear that German moves were responsible for any inevitable explosion at Danzig. Biddle reported to Roosevelt on August 11, 1939, that Beck expressed no interest in engaging in a series of elaborate but empty maneuvers designed to deceive the American public. Beck stated that at the moment he was content to have full British support for his policy (p. 414).

Roosevelt also feared that American politicians might discover the facts about the hopeless dilemma which Poland's provocative policy created for Germany. When American Democratic Party Campaign Manager and Post-Master General James Farley visited Berlin, Roosevelt instructed the American Embassy in Berlin to prevent unsupervised contact between Farley and the German leaders. The German Foreign Office concluded on August 10, 1939 that it was impossible to penetrate the wall of security around Farley. The Germans knew that President Roosevelt was determined to prevent them from freely communicating with visiting American leaders (p. 417).

¹⁰ Hoggan, *op. cit.*, p. 419. In a footnote, the author notes that a report of the same matters appeared in the *New York Times* on August 8, 1939.

Polish Atrocities Force War

On August 14, 1939, the Polish authorities in East Upper Silesia launched a campaign of mass arrests against the German minority. The Poles then proceeded to close and confiscate the remaining German businesses, clubs and welfare installations. The arrested Germans were forced to march toward the interior of Poland in prisoner columns. The various German groups in Poland were frantic by this time; they feared the Poles would attempt the total extermination of the German minority in the event of war. Thousands of Germans were seeking to escape arrest by crossing the border into Germany. Some of the worst recent Polish atrocities included the mutilation of several Germans. The Polish public was urged not to regard their German minority as helpless hostages who could be butchered with impunity (pp. 452f.).

Rudolf Wiesner, who was the most prominent of the German minority leaders in Poland, spoke of a disaster “of inconceivable magnitude” since the early months of 1939. Wiesner claimed that the last Germans had been dismissed from their jobs without the benefit of unemployment relief, and that hunger and privation were stamped on the faces of the Germans in Poland. German welfare agencies, cooperatives and trade associations had been closed by Polish authorities. Exceptional martial-law conditions of the earlier frontier zone had been extended to include more than one-third of the territory of Poland. The mass arrests, deportations, mutilations and beatings of the last few weeks in Poland surpassed anything that had happened before. Wiesner insisted that the German minority leaders merely desired the restoration of peace, the banishment of the specter of war, and the right to live and work in peace. Wiesner was arrested by the Poles on August 16, 1939 on suspicion of conducting espionage for Germany in Poland (p. 463).

The German press devoted increasing space to detailed accounts of atrocities against the Germans in Poland. The *Völkischer Beobachter* reported that more than 80,000 German refugees from Poland had succeeded in reaching German territory by August 20, 1939. The German Foreign Office had received a huge file of specific reports of excesses against national and ethnic Germans in Poland. More than 1,500 documented reports had been received since March 1939, and more than 10 detailed reports were arriving in the German Foreign Office each day. The reports presented a staggering picture of brutality and human misery (p. 479).

W. L. White, an American journalist, later recalled that there was no doubt among well-informed people by this time that horrible atrocities were being inflicted every day on the Germans of Poland (p. 554).

Donald Day, a *Chicago Tribune* correspondent, reported on the atrocious treatment the Poles had meted out to the ethnic Germans in Poland:¹¹

"I traveled up to the Polish corridor where the German authorities permitted me to interview the German refugees from many Polish cities and towns. The story was the same. Mass arrests and long marches along roads toward the interior of Poland. The railroads were crowded with troop movements. Those who fell by the wayside were shot. The Polish authorities seemed to have gone mad. I have been questioning people all my life, and I think I know how to make deductions from the exaggerated stories told by people who have passed through harrowing personal experiences. But even with generous allowance, the situation was plenty bad. To me, the war seemed only a question of hours."

British Ambassador Nevile Henderson in Berlin was concentrating on obtaining recognition from Halifax of the cruel fate of the German minority in Poland. Henderson emphatically warned Halifax on August 24, 1939, that German complaints about the treatment of the German minority in Poland were fully supported by the facts. Henderson knew that the Germans were prepared to negotiate, and he stated to Halifax that war between Poland and Germany was inevitable unless negotiations were resumed between the two countries. Henderson pleaded with Halifax that it would be contrary to Polish interests to attempt a full military occupation of Danzig, and he added a scathingly effective denunciation of Polish policy. What Henderson failed to realize is that Halifax was pursuing war for its own sake as an instrument of policy. Halifax desired the complete destruction of Germany (pp. 500f., 550).

On August 25, 1939, Ambassador Henderson reported to Halifax the latest Polish atrocity at Bielitz, Upper Silesia. Henderson never relied on official German statements concerning these incidents, but instead based his reports on information he received from neutral sources. The Poles continued to forcibly deport the Germans of that area, and compelled them to march into the interior of Poland. Eight Germans were murdered and many more were injured during one of these actions.

Hitler was faced with a terrible dilemma. If Hitler did nothing, the Germans of Poland and Danzig would be abandoned to the cruelty and violence of a hostile Poland. If Hitler took effective action against the Poles,

¹¹ Day, Donald, *Onward Christian Soldiers*, Newport Beach, Cal.: The Noontide Press, 2002, p. 56.

the British and French might declare war against Germany. Henderson feared that the Bielitz atrocity would be the final straw to prompt Hitler to invade Poland. Henderson, who strongly desired peace with Germany, deplored the failure of the British government to exercise restraint over the Polish authorities (p. 509).

On August 23, 1939, Germany and the Soviet Union entered into the Molotov-Ribbentrop agreement. This non-aggression pact contained a secret protocol which recognized a Russian sphere of influence in Eastern Europe. German recognition of this Soviet sphere of influence would not apply in the event of a diplomatic settlement of the German-Polish dispute. Hitler had hoped to recover the diplomatic initiative through the Molotov-Ribbentrop nonaggression pact. However, Chamberlain warned Hitler in a letter dated August 23, 1939, that Great Britain would support Poland with military force regardless of the Molotov-Ribbentrop agreement. Józef Beck also continued to refuse to negotiate a peaceful settlement with Germany (pp. 470, 483, 538).

Germany made a new offer to Poland on August 29, 1939, for a last diplomatic campaign to settle the German-Polish dispute. The terms of a new German plan for a settlement, the so-called Marienwerder proposals, were less important than the offer to negotiate as such. The terms of the Marienwerder proposals were intended as nothing more than a tentative German plan for a possible settlement. The German government emphasized that these terms were formulated to offer a basis for unimpeded negotiations between equals rather than constituting a series of demands which Poland would be required to accept. There was nothing to prevent the Poles from offering an entirely new set of proposals of their own.

The Germans, in offering to negotiate with Poland, were indicating that they favored a diplomatic settlement over war with Poland. The willingness of the Poles to negotiate would not in any way have implied a Polish retreat or their readiness to recognize the German annexation of Danzig. The Poles could have justified their acceptance to negotiate with the announcement that Germany, and not Poland, had found it necessary to request new negotiations. In refusing to negotiate, the Poles were announcing that they favored war. The refusal of British Foreign Secretary Halifax to encourage the Poles to negotiate indicated that he also favored war (pp. 513f.).

French Prime Minister Daladier and British Prime Minister Chamberlain were both privately critical of the Polish government. Daladier in private denounced the "criminal folly" of the Poles. Chamberlain admitted to Ambassador Joseph Kennedy that it was the Poles, and not the Germans,

who were unreasonable. Kennedy reported to President Roosevelt, "frankly he [Chamberlain] is more worried about getting the Poles to be reasonable than the Germans." However, neither Daladier nor Chamberlain made any effort to influence the Poles to negotiate with the Germans (pp. 441, 549).

On August 29, 1939, the Polish government decided upon the general mobilization of its army. The Polish military plans stipulated that general mobilization would be ordered only in the event of Poland's decision for war. Henderson informed Halifax of some of the verified Polish violations prior to the war. The Poles blew up the Dirschau (Tczew) bridge across the Vistula River even though the eastern approach to the bridge was in German territory (East Prussia). The Poles also occupied a number of Danzig installations and engaged in fighting with the citizens of Danzig on the same day. Henderson reported that Hitler was not insisting on the total military defeat of Poland. Hitler was prepared to terminate hostilities if the Poles indicated that they were willing to negotiate a satisfactory settlement (pp. 537, 577).

Germany decided to invade Poland on September 1, 1939. All of the British leaders claimed that the entire responsibility for starting the war was Hitler's. Prime Minister Chamberlain broadcast that evening on British radio that "the responsibility for this terrible catastrophe (war in Poland) lies on the shoulders of one man, the German Chancellor." Chamberlain claimed that Hitler had ordered Poland to come to Berlin with the unconditional obligation of accepting without discussion the exact German terms. Chamberlain denied that Germany had invited the Poles to engage in normal negotiations. Chamberlain's statements were unvarnished lies, but the Polish case was so weak that it was impossible to defend it with the truth.

Halifax also delivered a cleverly hypocritical speech to the House of Lords on the evening of September 1, 1939. Halifax claimed that the best proof of the British will to peace was to have Chamberlain, the great appeasement leader, carry Great Britain into war. Halifax concealed the fact that he had taken over the direction of British foreign policy from Chamberlain in October 1938, and that Great Britain would probably not be moving into war had this not happened. He assured his audience that Hitler, before the bar of history, would have to assume full responsibility for starting the war. Halifax insisted that the English conscience was clear, and that, in looking back, he did not wish to change a thing as far as British policy was concerned (pp. 578f.).

On September 2, 1939, Italy and Germany agreed to hold a mediation conference among themselves and Great Britain, France and Poland. Hali-

fax attempted to destroy the conference plan by insisting that Germany withdraw her forces from Poland and Danzig before Great Britain and France would consider attending the mediation conference. French Foreign Minister Bonnet knew that no nation would accept such treatment, and that the attitude of Halifax was unreasonable and unrealistic.

Ultimately, the mediation effort collapsed, and both Great Britain and France declared war against Germany on September 3, 1939. When Hitler read the British declaration of war against Germany, he paused and asked of no one in particular: "What now?" (pp. 586, 593, 598). Germany was now in an unnecessary war with three European nations.

Similar to the other British leaders, Nevile Henderson, the British ambassador to Germany, later claimed that the entire responsibility for starting the war was Hitler's. Henderson wrote in his memoirs in 1940:¹²

"If Hitler wanted peace he knew how to insure it; if he wanted war, he knew equally well what would bring it about. The choice lay with him, and in the end the entire responsibility for war was his."

Henderson forgot in this passage that he had repeatedly warned Halifax that the Polish atrocities against the German minority in Poland were extreme. Hitler invaded Poland in order to end these atrocities.

Polish Atrocities Continue against German Minority

The Germans in Poland continued to experience an atmosphere of terror in the early part of September 1939. Throughout the country, the Germans had been told, "If war comes to Poland, you will all be hanged." This prophecy was later fulfilled in many cases.

The famous Bloody Sunday in Bromberg on September 3, 1939, was accompanied by similar massacres elsewhere in Poland. These massacres brought a tragic end to the long suffering of many ethnic Germans. This catastrophe had been anticipated by the Germans before the outbreak of war, as reflected by the flight, or attempted escape, of large numbers of Germans from Poland. The feelings of these Germans were revealed by the desperate slogan (p. 390):

"Away from this hell, and back to the Reich!"

Dr. Alfred-Maurice de Zayas writes concerning the ethnic Germans in Poland:¹³

¹² Henderson, Nevile, *Failure of a Mission*, New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1940, p. 227.

¹³ De Zayas, Alfred-Maurice, *A Terrible Revenge: The Ethnic Cleansing of the East European Germans*, 2nd edition, New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2006, p. 27.

“The first victims of the war were Volksdeutsche, ethnic German civilians resident in and citizens of Poland. Using lists prepared years earlier, in part by lower administrative offices, Poland immediately deported 15,000 Germans to Eastern Poland. Fear and rage at the quick German victories led to hysteria. German “spies” were seen everywhere, suspected of forming a fifth column. More than 5,000 German civilians were murdered in the first days of the war. They were hostages and scapegoats at the same time. Gruesome scenes were played out in Bromberg on September 3, as well as in several other places throughout the province of Posen, in Pommerellen, wherever German minorities resided.”

Polish atrocities against ethnic Germans have been documented in the book *Polish Acts of Atrocity against the German Minority in Poland*. Most of the outside world dismissed this book as nothing more than propaganda used to justify Hitler’s invasion of Poland. However, skeptics failed to notice that forensic pathologists from the International Red Cross and medical and legal observers from the United States verified the findings of these investigations of Polish war crimes. These investigations were also conducted by German police and civil administrations, and not the National Socialist Party or the German military. Moreover, both anti-German and other university-trained researchers have acknowledged that the charges in the book are based entirely on factual evidence.¹⁴

The book *Polish Acts of Atrocity against the German Minority in Poland* stated:¹⁵

“When the first edition of this collection of documents went to press on November 17, 1939, 5,437 cases of murder committed by soldiers of the Polish army and by Polish civilians against men, women and children of the German minority had been definitely ascertained. It was known that the total when fully ascertained would be very much higher. Between that date and February 1, 1940, the number of identified victims mounted to 12,857. At the present stage investigations disclose that in addition to these 12,857, more than 45,000 persons are still missing. Since there is no trace of them, they must also be considered victims of the Polish terror. Even the figure 58,000 is not final. There can be no doubt that the inquiries now being carried out will result in the disclosure of additional thousands dead and missing.”

¹⁴ Roland, Marc, “Poland’s Censored Holocaust,” *The Barnes Review in Review: 2008-2010*, pp. 132f.

¹⁵ Shadewalt, Hans, *Polish Acts of Atrocity against the German Minority in Poland*, Berlin and New York: German Library of Information, 2nd edition, 1940, p. 19.

Medical examinations of the dead showed that Germans of all ages, from four months to 82 years of age, were murdered. The report concluded:¹⁶

“It was shown that the murders were committed with the greatest brutality and that in many cases they were purely sadistic acts – that gouging of eyes was established and that other forms of mutilation, as supported by the depositions of witnesses, may be considered as true.

The method by which the individual murders were committed in many cases reveals studied physical and mental torture; in this connection several cases of killing extended over many hours and of slow death due to neglect had to be mentioned.

By far the most important finding seems to be the proof that murder by such chance weapons as clubs or knives was the exception, and that as a rule modern, highly effective army rifles and pistols were available to the murderers. It must be emphasized further that it was possible to show, down to the minutest detail, that there could have been no possibility of execution [under military law].”

The Polish atrocities were not acts of personal revenge, professional jealousy or class hatred; instead, they were a concerted political action. They were organized mass murders caused by a psychosis of political animosity. The hate-inspired urge to destroy everything German was driven by the Polish press, radio, school and government propaganda. Britain’s blank check of support had encouraged Poland to conduct inhuman atrocities against its German minority.¹⁷

The book *Polish Acts of Atrocity against the German Minority in Poland* explained why the Polish government encouraged such atrocities:¹⁸

“The guarantee of assistance given Poland by the British Government was the agent which lent impetus to Britain’s policy of encirclement. It was designed to exploit the problem of Danzig and the Corridor to begin a war, desired and long-prepared by England, for the annihilation of Greater Germany. In Warsaw moderation was no longer considered necessary, and the opinion held was that matters could be safely brought to a head. England was backing this diabolical game, having guaranteed the ‘integrity’ of the Polish state. The British assurance of assistance meant that Poland was to be the battering ram of Germany’s enemies. Henceforth Poland neglected no form of provocation of Germany and, in its blindness, dreamt of ‘victorious battle at Berlin’s gates.’ Had it not been for the encouragement of the English war

¹⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 257f.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 88f.

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 75f.

clique, which was stiffening Poland's attitude toward the Reich and whose promises led Warsaw to feel safe, the Polish Government would hardly have let matters develop to the point where Polish soldiers and civilians would eventually interpret the slogan to extirpate all German influence as an incitement to the murder and bestial mutilation of human beings."

Medical Experimentation at Dachau

They All Did It – Those Who Could, at Least

John Wear

The onset and escalation of World War II provided the rationale for most of Germany's illegal human medical experimentation. Animal experimentation was known to be a poor substitute for experiments on humans. Since only analogous inferences could be drawn from animal experiments, the use of human experimentation during the war was deemed necessary to help in the German war effort. Applications for medical experimentation on humans were usually approved on the grounds that animal tests had taken the research only so far. Better results could be obtained by using humans in the medical experiments.¹

Inmates at the Dachau Concentration Camp were subjected to medical experimentation involving malaria, high altitudes, freezing and other experiments. Such has been documented in the so-called Doctors' Trial at Nuremberg, which opened on December 9, 1946, and ended on July 19, 1947. Also, Dr. Charles P. Larson, an American forensic pathologist, was at Dachau and conducted autopsies, interviews, and a review of the remaining medical records to determine the extent of the medical experimentation at the camp.

Malaria Experiments

The malaria experimentation at Dachau was performed by Dr. Klaus Karl Schilling, who was an internationally famous parasitologist. Dr. Schilling was ordered by Heinrich Himmler in 1936 to conduct medical research at Dachau for the purpose of immunizing individuals specifically against malaria. Dr. Schilling admitted to Dr. Larson that between 1936 and 1945 he inoculated some 2,000 prisoners with malaria. The medical supervisor at Dachau would select the people to be inoculated and then send this list of people to Berlin to be approved by a higher authority. Those who were chosen were then turned over to Dr. Schilling to conduct the medical experimentation.²

¹ Kater, Michael H., *Doctors under Hitler*, Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1989, p. 226.

² McCallum, John Dennis, *Crime Doctor*, Mercer Island, Wash.: The Writing Works, Inc., 1978, pp. 64f.



Dr. Klaus Karl Schilling testifies during a U.S. show trial at Dachau after the war.

At the Doctors' Trial it was determined that Dr. Schilling's experiments were directly responsible for the deaths of 10 prisoners.³ Dr. Charles Larson stated in his report concerning Dr. Schilling:⁴

"It was very difficult to know where to draw the line as to whether or not Dr. Schilling was a war criminal. Certainly he fell into that category inasmuch as he had subjected people involuntarily to experimental malaria inoculations, which, even though they did not produce many deaths, could very well have produced serious illness in many of the patients. He defended himself by saying he did all this work by order from higher authority; in fact, Himmler himself.

In my report, I wrote: 'In view of all he has told me, this man, in my opinion, should be considered a war criminal, but that he should be permitted to write up the results of his experiments and turn them over to Allied medical personnel for what they are worth. Dr. Schilling is an eminent scientist of world-wide renown who has conducted a most important group of experiments; their value cannot properly be ascertained until he has put them into writing for medical authorities to study. The criminal acts have already been committed, and since they have been committed, if it were possible to derive some new knowledge

³ Berben, Paul, *Dachau, 1933-1945, The Official History*, London: The Norfolk Press, 1975, p. 125.

⁴ McCallum, John Dennis, *op. cit.*, pp. 66f.

concerning immunity to malaria from these acts, it would yet be another crime not to permit this man to finish documenting the results of his years of research.'

But my attempt to save Dr. Schilling's life failed. Our High Command felt it had to make a public example of him – most of the other high-ranking Nazis connected with Dachau had already been executed – and made his wife watch the hanging. I did everything I could to stop it. I implored our military government not to pass sentence on him until he'd had a fair hearing, because I was just beginning to win his confidence, and get through to him. Looking back, I am sure that the execution of Dr. Schilling deprived the world of some very valuable scientific information – no matter how distasteful his research and experimentation may have been."

Dr. Larson concluded in regard to Dr. Schilling:⁵

"[...] Dr. Schilling, who was 72 [actually 74], should have lived. He never tried to run. He stayed in Dachau and made a full statement of his work to me; he cooperated in every way, and was the only one who told the truth."

The defense in the Doctors' Trial at Nuremberg submitted evidence of doctors in the United States performing medical experiments on prison inmates and conscientious objectors during the war. The evidence showed that large-scale malaria experiments were performed on 800 American prisoners, many of them black, from federal penitentiaries in Atlanta and state penitentiaries in Illinois and New Jersey. U.S. doctors conducted human experiments with *malaria tropica*, one of the most dangerous of the malaria strains, to aid the U.S. war effort in Southeast Asia.⁶

Although Dr. Schilling's malaria experiments were no more dangerous or illegal than the malaria experiments performed by U.S. doctors, Dr. Schilling had to atone for his malaria experiments by being hanged to death while his wife watched. The U.S. doctors who performed malaria experiments on humans were never charged with a crime.

High-Altitude and Hypothermia Experiments

Germany also conducted high-altitude experiments at Dachau. Dr. Sigmund Rascher performed these experiments beginning February 22, 1942

⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 68.

⁶ Schmidt, Ulf, *Karl Brandt: The Nazi Doctor*, New York: Continuum Books, 2007, p. 376.

and ending around the beginning of July 1942.⁷ The experiments were performed in order to know what happened to air crews after failure of, or ejection from, their pressurized cabins at very high altitudes. In this instance, airmen would be subjected within a few seconds to a drop in pressure and lack of oxygen. The experiments were performed to investigate various possible life-saving methods. To this end a low-pressure chamber was set up at Dachau to observe the reactions of a human being thrown out at extreme altitudes, and to investigate ways of rescuing him.⁸ The victims were locked in the chamber, and the pressure in the chamber was then lowered to a level corresponding to very high altitudes. The pressure could be very quickly altered, allowing Dr. Rascher to simulate the conditions which would be experienced by a pilot free-falling from altitude without oxygen.

Dr. Rascher received authority to conduct these high-altitude experiments when he wrote to Heinrich Himmler and was told that prisoners would be placed at his disposal. Dr. Rascher stated in his letter that he knew the experiments could have fatal results. According to Walter Neff, the prisoner who gave testimony at the Doctors' Trial, approximately 180 to 200 prisoners were used in the high-altitude experiments. Approximately 10 of these prisoners were volunteers, and about 40 of the prisoners were men not condemned to death. According to Neff's testimony, approximately 70 to 80 prisoners died during these experiments.⁹ A film showing the complete sequence of an experiment, including the autopsy, was discovered in Dr. Rascher's house at Dachau after the war.¹⁰

Dr. Rascher also conducted freezing experiments at Dachau after the high-altitude experiments were concluded. These freezing experiments were conducted from August 1942 to approximately May 1943.¹¹ The purpose of these experiments was to determine the best way of warming German pilots who had been forced down in the North Sea and suffered hypothermia.

Dr. Rascher's subjects were forced to remain outdoors naked in freezing weather for up to 14 hours, or the victims were kept in a tank of ice water for three hours. Their pulse and internal temperature were measured through a series of electrodes. Warming of the victims was then attempted by different methods, most usually and successfully by immersion in very

⁷ Spitz, Vivien, *Doctors from Hell: The Horrific Account of Nazi Experiments on Humans*, Boulder, Colo.: Sentient Publications, 2005, p. 74.

⁸ Berben, Paul, *op. cit.*, p. 126.

⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 127-128.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 130.

¹¹ Spitz, Vivien, *op. cit.*, p. 85.

hot water. It is estimated that these experiments caused the deaths of 80 to 90 prisoners.¹²

Dr. Charles Larson strongly condemned these freezing experiments. Dr. Larson wrote:¹³

“A Dr. Raschau [sic] was in charge of this work and [...] we found the records of his experiments. They were most inept compared to Dr. Schilling’s, much less scientific. What they would do would be to tie up a prisoner and immerse him in cold water until his body temperature reduced to 28 degrees centigrade (82.4 degrees Fahrenheit), when the poor soul would, of course, die. These experiments were started in August, 1942, but Raschau’s [sic] technique improved. By February, 1943 he was able to report that 30 persons were chilled to 27 and 29 degrees centigrade, their hands and feet frozen white, and their bodies ‘re-warmed’ by a hot bath. [...]

They also dressed the subjects in different types of insulated clothing before putting them in freezing water, to see how long it took them to die.”

Dr. Rascher and his hypothermia experiments at Dachau were not well-regarded by German medical doctors. In a paper titled “Nazi Science – The Dachau Hypothermia Experiments,” Dr. Robert L. Berger wrote:¹⁴

“Rascher was not well regarded in professional circles [...] and his superiors repeatedly expressed reservations about his performance. In one encounter, Professor Karl Gebhardt, a general in the SS and Himmler’s personal physician, told Rascher in connection with his experiments on hypothermia through exposure to cold air that ‘the report was unscientific; if a student of the second term dared submit a treatise of the kind [Gebhardt] would throw him out.’ Despite Himmler’s strong support, Rascher was rejected for faculty positions at several universities. A book by German scientists on the accomplishments of German aviation medicine during the war devoted an entire chapter to hypothermia but failed to mention Rascher’s name or his work.”

Blood-Clotting Experiments

Dr. Rascher also experimented with the effects of Polygal, a substance made from beet and apple pectin, which aided blood clotting. He predicted

¹² Berben, Paul, *op. cit.*, p. 133.

¹³ McCallum, John Dennis, *op. cit.*, pp. 67-68.

¹⁴ Michalczyk, John J., *Medicine, Ethics, and the Third Reich: Historical and Contemporary Issues*, Kansas City, Mo.: Sheed & Ward, 1994, p. 96.

that the preventive use of Polygal tablets would reduce bleeding from surgery and from gunshot wounds sustained during combat. Subjects were given a Polygal tablet and were either shot through the neck or chest, or their limbs were amputated without anesthesia. Dr. Rascher published an article on his use of Polygal without detailing the nature of the human trials. Dr. Rascher also set up a company staffed by prisoners to manufacture the substance.¹⁴ Dr. Rascher's nephew, a Hamburg doctor, testified under oath that he knew of four prisoners who died from Dr. Rascher's testing Polygal at Dachau.¹⁵

Obviously, Dr. Rascher's medical experiments constitute major war crimes. Dr. Rascher was arrested and executed in Dachau by German authorities shortly before the end of the war.¹⁶

Infectious Diseases, Biopsies and Salt-Water Tests

Phlegmons were also induced in inmates at Dachau by intravenous and intramuscular injection of pus during 1942 and 1943. Various natural, allopathic and biochemical remedies were then tried to cure the resulting infections. The phlegmon experiments were apparently an attempt by National Socialist Germany to find an antibiotic similar to penicillin for infection.¹⁷

All of the doctors who took part in these phlegmon experiments were dead or had disappeared at the time of the Doctors' Trial. The only information about the number of prisoners used and the number of victims was provided by an inmate nurse, Heinrich Stöhr, who was a political prisoner at Dachau. Stöhr stated that seven out of a group of 10 German subjects died in one experiment, and that in another experiment 12 out of a group of 40 clergy died.¹⁸

Official documents and personal testimonies indicate that physicians at Dachau performed many liver biopsies when they were not needed. Dr. Rudolf Brachtl performed liver biopsies on healthy people and on people who had diseases of the stomach and gall bladder. While biopsy of the liver is an accepted and frequently used diagnostic procedure, it should only be performed when definite indications exist and other methods fail. Some physicians at Dachau performed liver biopsies simply to gain experience with its techniques. These Dachau biopsies violated professional standards

¹⁵ Berben, Paul, *op. cit.*, pp. 133-134.

¹⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 134. See also Michalczyk, John J., *op. cit.*, p. 97.

¹⁷ Pasternak, Alfred, *Inhuman Research: Medical Experiments in German Concentration Camps*, Budapest, Hungary: Akadémiai Kiadó, 2006, p. 149.

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 134-135.

since they were often conducted in the absence of genuine medical indication.¹⁹

The Luftwaffe had also been concerned since 1941 with the problem of shot-down airmen who had been reduced to drinking salt water. Sea water experiments were performed at Dachau to develop a method of making sea water drinkable through desalinization. Between July and September 1944, 44 inmates at Dachau were used to test the desirability of using two different processes to make sea water drinkable. The subjects were divided into several groups and given different diets using the two different processes.²⁰ During the experiments one of the groups received no food whatsoever for five to nine days. Many of the subjects became ill from these experiments, suffering from diarrhea, convulsions, foaming at the mouth, and sometimes madness or death.²¹

Most Deaths from Natural Causes

Dr. Charles Larson's forensic work at Dachau indicated that only a small percentage of the deaths at Dachau were due to medical experimentation on humans. His autopsies showed that most of the victims died from natural causes; that is, of disease brought on by malnutrition and filth caused by wartime conditions. In his depositions to Army lawyers, Dr. Larson made it clear that one could not indict the whole German people for the National Socialist medical crimes. Dr. Larson sincerely believed that although Dachau was only a short ride from Munich, most of the people in Munich had no idea what was going on inside Dachau.²²

Dr. Larson's conclusions are reinforced by the book *Dachau, 1933-1945: The Official History* by Paul Berben. This book states that the total number of people who passed through Dachau during its existence is well in excess of 200,000.²³ The author concludes that while no one will ever know the exact number of deaths at Dachau, the number of deaths is probably several thousand more than the quoted number of 31,951.²⁴ This book documents that approximately 66% of all deaths at Dachau occurred during the final seven months of the war.

The increase in deaths at Dachau was caused primarily by a devastating typhus epidemic which, in spite of the efforts made by the medical staff,

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 227.

²⁰ Berben, Paul, *op. cit.*, pp. 136-137.

²¹ Spitz, Vivien, *op. cit.*, p. 173.

²² McCallum, John Dennis, *op. cit.*, p. 69.

²³ Berben, Paul, *op. cit.*, p. 19.

²⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 202.

continued to spread throughout Dachau during the final seven months of the war. The number of deaths at Dachau also includes 2,226 people who died in May 1945 after the Allies had liberated the camp, as well as the deaths of 223 prisoners in March 1944 from Allied aerial attacks on work parties.²⁵ Thus, while illegal medical experiments were conducted on prisoners at Dachau, Berben's book clearly shows that the overwhelming majority of deaths of prisoners at Dachau were from natural causes.

Allied Medical Experimentation

Dr. Karl Brandt and the other defendants were infuriated during the Doctors' Trial at the moral high ground taken by the U.S. prosecution. Evidence showed that the Allies had been engaged in illegal medical experimentation, including poison experiments on condemned prisoners in other countries, and cholera and plague experiments on children.²⁶

Dr. Bettina Blome, the wife of the defendant Dr. Kurt Blome, meticulously researched experiments that were conducted by the U.S. Office of Scientific Research and Development (OSRD) during the war. In addition to malaria experiments on Terre Haute Federal Prison inmates, she also uncovered Dr. Walter Reed's 19th-century yellow fever research for the U.S. Army, in which volunteer human test subjects had died. Blome's research was entered into evidence at the Doctors' Trial.²⁷

Defense attorney Dr. Robert Servatius expanded on the theme of U.S. Army human experimentation. American journalist Annie Jacobsen writes:²⁸

“Servatius had located a Life magazine article, published in June of 1945, that described how OSRD conducted experiments on 800 U.S. prisoners during the war. Servatius read the entire article, word for word, in the courtroom. None of the American judges was familiar with the article, nor were most members of the prosecution, and its presentation in court clearly caught the Americans off guard. Because the article specifically discussed U.S. Army wartime experiments on prisoners, it was incredibly damaging for the prosecution. ‘Prison life is ideal for controlled laboratory work with humans,’ Servatius read, quoting American doctors who had been interviewed by Life reporters. The idea

²⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 95, 281.

²⁶ Schmidt, Ulf, *op. cit.*, p. 376.

²⁷ Jacobsen, Annie, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program that Brought Nazi Scientists to America*, New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2014, pp. 273-274.

²⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 274.

that extraordinary times call for extraordinary measures, and that both nations had used human test subjects during war, was unsettling. It pushed the core Nazi concept of the Untermenschen to the side. The Nuremberg prosecutors were left looking like hypocrites.”

The U.S. prosecution flew in Dr. Andrew Ivy to explain the differences in medical ethics between German and U.S. medical experiments. Interestingly, Dr. Ivy himself had been involved in malaria experiments on inmates at the Illinois State Penitentiary. When Dr. Ivy mentioned that the United States had specific research standards for medical experimentation on humans, it turned out that these principles were first published on December 28, 1946. Dr. Ivy had to admit that the U.S. principles on medical ethics in human experimentation had been made in anticipation of Dr. Ivy's testimony at the Doctors' Trial.²⁹

²⁹ Schmidt, Ulf, *op. cit.*, pp. 376f.

COMMENT

Building Monuments – and Tearing Them Down*Norbert Joseph Potts*

Even as New Orleans dismantles and sequesters the 1877 statue of Robert E. Lee adorning the center of “Lee Circle” in New Orleans, ground is being broken in London’s Victoria Tower Gardens Park for a memorial to the victims of the Holocaust.

Memorials come, memorials go. In the former Soviet Union, statues of Stalin and Lenin are pulled down, and movements arise for restoring some of them, at some times, and in some places.

Who, indeed, wants what memorialized, and why? And when? And who gets their way, and how, and when and why? The memorial-destroyers and the memorial-builders have at least one thing in common: their side won the war. So, they must be in the right.

They had the most guns (and bombs), and had used them most-destructively. They had better soldiers, or more of them, or both.

After the Allied occupation of Germany in 1945, no monuments to Hitler were erected; indeed, Germany’s “own” government enacted strict laws against “glorifying” the National-Socialist regime of 1933-1945, and has enforced them with a vengeance through all the seven decades since Germany’s defeat and occupation.

The American Union’s occupation of its southern states that sought to leave the union may, in the long term, have been gentler. Those monuments, like Lee’s, were put up after the end of what is called Reconstruction. In those days. The birthdays of Robert E. Lee, and perhaps Jefferson Davis, were school holidays. The barefoot children of the South did not have to attend school on those days – presumably not even the “colored” ones, who at the time increasingly did have “their own” schools.

The school holidays for Confederate heroes seem to have faded away somehow. By my time in Florida’s school system in 1950, I remember no such thing, but ... what is memory? Maybe I did get those days off in my first few years of elementary school. The past is a foreign country, and I was a child, and what do children know of such things?

But the statues. There was no fuss from anyone about the statues until recently. Indeed, there was no movement to erect Holocaust memorials



*Removal of a statue of
Confederate general Robert E. Lee*

until ... when? The Soviet occupiers of Auschwitz, of course, put up the odd plaque in the camp claiming that the Nazis had murdered 4 million or so “people” at Auschwitz, but no one seems to have paid any attention to that, even after they walked the claimed number back to 1.2 million or so. The first Holocaust memorial outside Israel would seem to have been that erected, precociously, in Paris in 1956. France was, in 1990, the first country to enact laws (the *Loi Gayssot*) criminalizing the minimization or denial of the crimes said to have been committed against Jews by the National-Socialist regime of Germany during and prior to World War II.

So ... there would seem to have been a hiatus of sorts between the commission of the Nazis’ heinous deeds and the memorialization of the victims. Not all monuments to figures (specific ones or figurative ones such as “soldiers who gave their lives for the Confederate cause”) sprang up immediately after the War between the States, either. A study by the Southern Poverty Law Center (SPLC) indicates the year 1909 as the all-time peak of building and erecting Confederate monuments, or some 44 years after the end of the conflict.¹ Forty-four years after the end of the Holocaust works out to 1989, a year during which, to be sure, many Holocaust memorials will have been opened, but a casual tally (no such study as that of the SPLC of Confederate memorials would seem as yet to have been conducted) of members of the Holocaust Association reveals, as of

¹ <https://www.splcenter.org/20190201/whose-heritage-public-symbols-confederacy>

March 2019, members in 36 countries amounting to 244 institutions.² Holocaust-memorial institutions, obviously, quite overflowed the nexus of the Holocaust itself (there are monuments in Suriname, as well as in China), while Confederate memorials are confined largely to the Southeast United States, with a few exceptions.

There is, for example, an entire community of *Confederados* in Santa Bárbara d'Oeste, São Paulo State, Brazil, complete with a *feira* put on by the descendants of American Southerners who emigrated to Brazil after the Confederate States of America lost its desperate battle for the right to exist.³ The SPLC has not as yet targeted this group or its memorial and cemetery, but pictures from recent *feiras* suggest that, what with the Internet and all that, the displays of recognizable confederatalia have been suppressed or altered out of all recognition to zealous *norte* monitors seeking to eradicate all signs of what they interpret to the rest of us as racial "hatred."

For a war, or even a Holocaust, 44 years might be about the time the largest numbers of veterans (the term is as apposite for Holocaust veterans as for war veterans, neither of whom is necessarily a willing volunteer) were dying natural deaths. Those either mourning their fathers and brothers and those seeking to claw martyrdom back from the dead onto themselves might perceive the greatest impetus, or opportunity, to erect memorials, to their beloveds, or to the involuntary donors of vicarious martyrdom.

Confederate memorials and Holocaust memorials share many things in common, one of the most-notable of which is that they are built on "donated" public land. The memorials themselves, with the notable exception of the US Holocaust Museum and Memorial in Washington, DC, were built with private funds raised by organizations such as the Daughters of the Confederacy. A question that arises frequently with regard to the older cohort (the Confederate) of memorials is: why didn't "offended" groups, such as Blacks, object to the emplacement of the memorials and, once the memorials were in place, why did several generations pass before "they" (or sympathetic groups of others) raised objections to them?

The reasons are manifold, and obvious to those who afford adequate attention to differences between the present times and the times in question when the Confederate memorials were raised, and stood in place for so many peaceful decades. No one alive today has observed all this period at first hand, but it's known that before, say, 1950, most Southern Blacks were disenfranchised in one way or another, so they couldn't vote against

² <http://www.ahoinfo.org/membersdirectory.html>

³ <https://www.nytimes.com/2016/05/09/world/americas/a-slice-of-the-confederacy-in-the-interior-of-brazil.html>

the use of public land for these purposes. Something that might be less well-remembered is that, before, say, 1950, Blacks were simply *not allowed in* public parks that Whites used (today, many of the same parks are predominantly used by Blacks, to the exclusion [by themselves] of Whites). And finally, it might not have been until, say, 1950 that most American Blacks (to say nothing of their White compatriots) could be counted as able to *read* the inscriptions engraved on the plinths of the statues in the park. Yes, mandatory education funded by taxpayers has indeed brought us together.

Once they *could* (and increasingly did) visit the parks, and once it was known that they *could* read the inscriptions on the monuments, hallelujah! A Cause Is Born. And a certain segment of the American political bestiary, ever lusting for a cause, put on their motorcycle helmets, picked up their baseball bats, and got on those buses that transported them into the heart of the enemy's territory, there to do battle with assorted bigots and neo-Nazis who wished the statues of yore not to be taken away and smelted.

The times, as various singers have sung, they are a'changing. For the worse? No. For the better? No. But they are a'changing. And according to your values and your attachments, you may lament this, or you may celebrate it.

But change itself ... Well, you'll be gone yourself, someday, and so will I.

REVIEWS

Auschwitz – Forensically Examined

reviewed by John Wear

Cyrus Cox, *Auschwitz – Forensically Examined*, Castle Hill Publications, Uckfield, UK, 114 pp., 5”x8” paperback, b&w illustrated, bibliography, index, ISBN 978-1-59148-224-6.

A *uschwitz – Forensically Examined* by Cyrus Cox summarizes the forensic evidence proving that Auschwitz was not an extermination camp. This article will review some of the important points mentioned in this book.

The Chemistry of Auschwitz

Forensic tests show that all of the delousing facilities at Auschwitz, Birkenau, Stutthof and Majdanek have one thing in common: their walls are permeated with Prussian Blue, a compound of cyanide and iron readily discernible by a distinctive deep blue color. Not only the inner surfaces, but also the outside walls and the mortar between the bricks of the delousing facilities have Prussian Blue staining. On the other hand, nothing of this sort can be observed in any of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz/Birkenau.¹

Cyrus Cox writes (pp. 41, 53):

“While there is an enormous presence of cyanide residue in the masonry of the disinfection chambers, in the alleged homicidal gas chambers there is no significant presence at all... The simplest explanation for this is that there were no gassings with Zyklon B in the alleged homicidal gas chambers, plain and simple.”

¹ Rudolf, Germar, “Some Technical and Chemical Considerations about the ‘Gas Chambers’ of Auschwitz and Birkenau,” in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, Ala.: Theses and Dissertations Press, 2000, pp. 363-371.

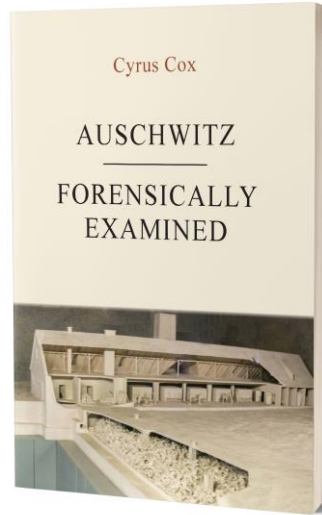
Proponents of the orthodox Holocaust story, however, cannot concede that there were no gassings with Zyklon B in the alleged-homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz/Birkenau. They have made the following attempts to explain away the results of forensic tests showing no significant cyanide residues in the alleged gas chambers at Auschwitz/Birkenau (p. 41):

1) The Kraków Institute of Forensic Research published results in 1994 that claimed not to have understood how it was possible for Prussian Blue to have formed in walls as a result of their being exposed to hydrogen-cyanide gas. The researchers therefore adopted methods that excluded Prussian Blue and similar iron/cyanide compounds from their analyses. Their assumptions made it practically impossible to distinguish between rooms massively exposed to hydrogen cyanide and those which were not: all would have a “cyanide residue” of close to zero. The Kraków researchers concluded from their deliberately crippled analyses that, since the gas chambers and delousing facilities all had similar amounts of cyanide residues, humans were gassed in the gas chambers at Auschwitz/Birkenau.²

Cox dismisses this Kraków Institute of Forensic Research report (p. 40):

“The cockeyed blabber about not understanding or about blue wall paint is egregious flimflam at best; in reality, however, it is a lie to confuse the audience.”

2) Dr. James Roth testified at the 1988 Ernst Zündel trial that he received samples from Fred Leuchter in his capacity as the laboratory manager of Alpha Analytical Laboratories. The purpose of the tests was to determine the total iron and cyanide content in the samples. Dr. Roth testified that the Prussian Blue produced by a reaction of the iron and hydrogen cyanide could penetrate deeply into porous materials such as brick and iron.³



² *Ibid.*, pp. 368f.

³ Kulaszka, Barbara, (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die: Report of Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*, Toronto: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1992, pp. 362f.

Dr. Roth later changed this testimony in a 1999 movie titled *Mr. Death* produced by Errol Morris. Dr. Roth states in this movie:⁴

“Cyanide is a surface reaction. It’s probably not going to penetrate more than 10 microns. Human hair is 100 microns in diameter. Crush this sample up, I have just diluted that sample 10,000; 100,000 times. If you’re going to go looking for it, you’re going to look on the surface only. There’s no reason to go deep, because it’s not going to be there.”

Cox writes in regard to Dr. Roth’s statement in *Mr. Death* (p. 42):

“That was a lie. To hydrogen-cyanide gas, plaster and mortar are as permeable as a sponge is to water... Roth knows this, because when he testified under oath at the 1988 Zündel trial, he truthfully said: ‘In porous materials such as brick and mortar, [hydrogen cyanide] could go fairly deep as long as the surface stayed open’ [...]”

3) Dr. Richard Green, who says “I am not embarrassed to call Holocaust denial hate speech,” agrees with Germar Rudolf that the Prussian Blue found in the delousing chambers is the result of gassing with hydrogen cyanide. However, Dr. Green offers a possible alternative explanation for why the outside walls of the delousing chambers have blue staining. Green writes:⁵

“[T]he discoloration on the outside of walls [of the delousing chambers], ought to make one consider what possible processes could have taken place outside of the delousing chambers. For example, is it possible that materials that had been soaked with aqueous solutions of HCN were leaned against the outside of the buildings? Not enough is known, but it is premature to conclude that the staining on the outside of buildings owes its origins to processes that took place within those buildings.”

Cox writes concerning Dr. Green’s statement (p. 54):

“Which absurd auxiliary thesis will come next? Maybe the one by Dr. Richard Green, who seriously proposed that the cyanide residues in the disinfestation chambers did not stem from fumigations, but were caused by objects leaning against the wall which had been soaked in a “hydro-

⁴ https://en.wikiquote.org/wiki/Mr._Death; Richard J. Green, “Report of Richard J. Green”, introduced in evidence during the libel case before the Queen’s Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, The Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving v. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, ref. 1996 I. No. 1113, 2001, p. 16;

⁵ Richard J. Green. “The Chemistry of Auschwitz,” 10 May 1998, p. 18. <http://www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/irving-david/rudolf/affweb.pdf>.
<http://phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/>.

gen-cyanide solution”? Where then do the cyanide residues close to the ceiling, in the middle and outside of the wall come from?”

4) French biochemist and Auschwitz veteran Dr. Georges Wellers provides another explanation by stating that humans are considerably more sensitive to hydrogen cyanide than insects. The homicidal gassings at Auschwitz/Birkenau thus were conducted with smaller amounts of hydrogen cyanide over shorter times. Wellers says the victims would have inhaled almost all of the hydrogen cyanide, so there presumably was nothing left to react with the masonry (p. 42).

Cox writes that Wellers’s explanation overlooks several things (pp. 42-45):

1. Executions in U.S. gas chambers took on average around nine minutes before the victims were dead;
2. The Zyklon B used in Auschwitz/Birkenau slowly discharges its toxin over a period of one to two hours, in contrast to US methods, in which a cyanide “egg” virtually “boils” in a pot of pure sulfuric acid;
3. None of the alleged-homicidal gas chambers used in Auschwitz/Birkenau had devices such as warm-air blowers to aid evaporation of the hydrogen cyanide. Such devices were part of the standard equipment of the disinfestation chambers used in that period (the gas chambers are said to have used precisely the same form of Zyklon B as did the disinfestation chambers);
4. The concentration of toxic gas in the chambers would have steadily increased for one or two hours; therefore, ventilation of the chamber before the complete evaporation of the hydrogen cyanide would have been of no avail; and
5. The victims before dying could have inhaled only an insignificant part of the hydrogen-cyanide gas that would have been in the homicidal gas chambers.

Cox lists several additional factors indicating that the alleged-homicidal gas chambers had a significantly higher tendency of forming long-term-stable cyanide residue than the disinfestation buildings. He concludes (pp. 45-47):

“In the masonry samples of the underground morgue, we should find approximately similar residues as in the disinfestation chambers, if not even more, provided that the stories told by the witnesses are true.”

The Cremations of Auschwitz

Cyrus Cox debunks eyewitness testimony claiming that gigantic flames burst from the chimneys of the crematories of Auschwitz/Birkenau. The construction blueprints show that the flues and the chimney of the largest crematories in Auschwitz/Birkenau each had a length of about 15 meters. The coke and coal used to fuel the furnaces burn with a short flame not exceeding half a meter. This fuel could not even have produced flames that protruded out of the cremation muffles (pp. 57f.).

Many witnesses also claim that smoke constantly covered all of Auschwitz/Birkenau. However, none of the aerial photos taken of Birkenau by Allied reconnaissance planes since late May 1944 shows a column of smoke from any of the crematories. This is so even though these facilities were allegedly cremating the Jews deported from Hungary at their peak capacity (pp. 59f.).

The capacity of the Auschwitz/Birkenau crematories has also been exaggerated by proponents of the official Holocaust story. The crematories of Auschwitz/Birkenau had muffles with doors 1.97 feet in width and height, and were meant to cremate only one corpse at a time without casket. The full incineration of a single corpse took about an hour (pp. 61f.). If one considers that the furnace had to be cleaned daily from ash and cinders, a coke-fired crematory could be operated for a maximum of only about 20 hours per day (pp. 64f.).

There effectively were never more than 38 cremation muffles concurrently operating at Auschwitz/Birkenau. Their theoretical maximum daily capacity on a 20-hour-per-day operational schedule amounts to:

$$38 \text{ muffles} \times 20 \text{ hours} \times 1 \text{ corpse/hour} = 760 \text{ corpses.}$$

Since single furnaces or even complete crematories had to be shut down on occasion for necessary repairs, and since the furnaces were often operated by unskilled detainees, one can assume that the actual cremation capacity at Auschwitz/Birkenau was significantly lower (p. 66). There was never enough capacity at Auschwitz/Birkenau to cremate 4,800 corpses per day as alleged by pro-Holocaust historians (p. 61).

A set of documents has been preserved showing the quantities of coke delivered to Auschwitz/Birkenau in the period from February 1942 to October 1943. These documents show that the new crematories at Birkenau weren't used as intensively as the old one at the Auschwitz main camp, and that there was not enough fuel delivered to cremate the additional hundreds of thousands of corpses claimed to have accrued at Auschwitz/Birkenau. These documents also show that coke deliveries starting in March 1943

approximately match the numbers of dead reported in the Auschwitz/Birkenau Death Books (pp. 67, 70f.).

Cox does acknowledge that approximately 13,000 corpses were buried in mass graves in Birkenau in 1942 because deaths from a typhus epidemic exceeded the limited cremation capacity in the camp at the time. Most of these bodies were later exhumed, with many bodies probably directly burned on pyres (pp. 69f.). However, Cox says a photograph taken of Birkenau on May 31, 1944 provides irrefutable proof that the alleged incineration of Hungarian Jews on enormous outdoor pyres has been nothing other than a gigantic propaganda lie (p. 84).

Carlo Mattogno agrees with Cox's analysis. In his book *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Mattogno states in regard to Allied aerial photographs taken at Birkenau on May 31, 1944:⁶

"It is pointed out also that the aerial photographs taken by the Allied military on 31 May 1944, at the crucial time of presumed extermination, on the day of the arrival at Birkenau of about 15,000 deportees, and after 14 days of intense arrivals (184,000 deportees, averaging 13,000 per day) and with an extermination toll (according to Pressac's hypothesis) of at least 110,000 homicidally gassed, which would have had to average 7,800 per day, every single day for 14 consecutive days; after all of that, the photographs do not show the slightest evidence of this alleged enormous extermination: No trace of smoke, no trace of pits, crematory or otherwise, burning or not, no sign of dirt extracted from pits, no trace of wood set aside for use in pits, no sign of vehicles or any other type of activity in the crucial zones of the courtyard of Crematory V nor in the earth of Bunker 2, nor in Crematories II and III. These photographs constitute irrefutable proof that the story of extermination of the Hungarian Jews is historically unfounded."

Suppressing Evidence

Cox describes the first independent forensic report on Auschwitz (pp. 21f.):

"In 1972, the two architects Walter Dejaco and Fritz Ertl, who were involved in the planning and construction of the crematoria at Auschwitz-

⁶ Mattogno, Carlo. *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Newport Beach, Cal.: The Institute for Historical Review, 1994, p. 32. A similar, corrected and revised statement in Mattogno's contribution to G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016, p. 156; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/auschwitz-plain-facts/>.

Birkenau, had to stand trial in Vienna for assisting in mass murder. The Auschwitz Museum had sent the Viennese court the construction plans of these buildings. Because the judges found themselves incompetent to evaluate these plans, they tasked the Viennese architect Gerhard Dubin, a certified engineer, to examine these designs to ascertain whether the spaces denoted by the Auschwitz Museum as execution chambers could have been used as such or could have been restructured for such use. Dubin answered "No" to both questions in his expert report. This was one of the reasons why both defendants were ultimately acquitted by the jury. Subsequently, an unknown person removed Dubin's embarrassing (for the orthodoxy) expert report from the trial records, because today it is not to be found there. This destruction of evidence is not only grossly anti-scientific, it is also a criminal act."

The Holocaust orthodoxy continues to suppress evidence to this day. Publicly disputing the official Holocaust narrative is a crime in some 19 countries. Moreover, in Germany it is prohibited by threat of punishment to file a motion with the court to admit evidence seeking to prove that revisionist statements are correct. The reason given is that such motions constitute "Holocaust denial" and would therefore be a criminal act during a public trial. Accordingly, several defense lawyers have been sentenced simply because they filed such a motion (pp. 92-94).

Holocaust revisionist writings cannot even be read in court in modern-day Germany. Cox writes (p. 95):

"In order to keep the public in the dark about the fact that the defendants are being sent to the dungeon for entirely harmless and scientifically well-based statements, their writings for which they are on trial are moreover not read out in the courtroom, which would normally be obligatory, but the trial participants – judges, prosecution, defense – are ordered to read the material by themselves at home.

Ever since the introduction of these measures, silence has been once more every citizen's primary duty in German courtrooms. Shut up, and don't you dare protest!"

Conclusion

Auschwitz – Forensically Examined provides an excellent introduction to the forensic evidence proving that Auschwitz/Birkenau was not an extermination camp. Readers who are interested in a more detailed analysis of

the forensic evidence can read books written by Germar Rudolf and Carlo Mattogno to gain additional insights.

Cyrus Cox states the primary reason for knowing that there were no homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz/Birkenau (p. 41):

“While there is an enormous presence of cyanide residue in the masonry of the disinfestation chambers, in the alleged homicidal gas chambers there is no significant presence at all.”

Pro-Holocaust historians have yet to provide a credible explanation why no significant presence of cyanide residue has been found in the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz/Birkenau.

Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom writes:⁷

“[...] for any alleged human gas chamber found in a German World War II labour camp let us merely measure cyanide in the walls: if it’s not there, it didn’t happen.”

⁷ Nicholas Kollerstrom, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth and Reality*, Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2015, p. 70.

BOOK ANNOUNCEMENTS

Auschwitz – Forensically Examined

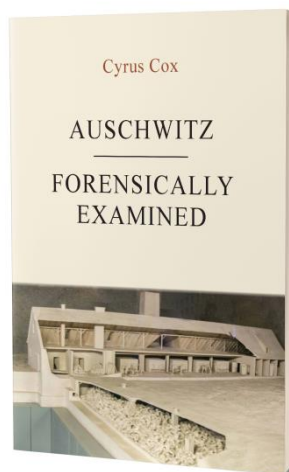
Authored by Cyrus Cox

Cyrus Cox, *Auschwitz – Forensically Examined*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019, 114 pages, 5”x8” paperback, b&w illustrated, bibliography, index, ISBN 978-1-59148-224-6. Available from Armreg Ltd at <https://armreg.co.uk/product/auschwitz-forensically-examined/>. See the book review by John Wear in this issue.

It is amazing what modern forensic crime-scene investigations can find out. This is also true for the Holocaust. There are many big tomes about this, such as Rudolf’s 400+ page book on the *Chemistry of Auschwitz*, or Mattogno’s 1200-page work on the crematoria of Auschwitz. But who reads those door-stops? Here is a booklet that condenses the most-important findings of Auschwitz forensics into a nut-shell, quick and easy to read.

This booklet of 124 pages offers an overview of the various forensic investigations on Auschwitz carried out so far. In the first section, the forensic investigations of the following authors are reviewed and compared: Soviet Commission (1945); Jan Sehn, Roman Dawidowski and Jan Robel (Poland 1945), Gerhard Dubin (Austria 1972), Fred Leuchter (Canada 1988), Germar Rudolf (Germany 1991, 2017), Carlo Mattogno and Franco Deana (Italy 1994, 2003, 2015), Willy Wallwey (Germany 1998) and Heinrich Köchel (Germany 2004/2015).

In the second section, the most-important results of these studies are summarized in such a way as to making them accessible to everyone. The main arguments focus on two topics. The first concerns chemical and toxicological properties of the agent said to have been used at Auschwitz for mass murder – Zyklon B – as well as the question of whether it has left traces in the masonry of the claimed execution gas chambers which can be detected analytically to



this day. The second topic deals with mass cremations of bodies in crematoria on the one hand and on pyres on the other, which are said to have been carried out outdoors. Did the crematoria of Auschwitz have the required capacity to cremate the many hundreds of thousands of victims of the claimed mass murder? Do air photos taken by Allied reconnaissance aircraft over Auschwitz in 1944 confirm witness statements reporting huge smoking pyres? Find the answers to these questions in this booklet, together with many references to source material and further reading.

The third section reports on how the establishment has reacted to these research results: initially with skepticism and curiosity, but then increasingly with censorship and persecution. At the end, this book asserts that we all must have the right and the moral obligation to peacefully resist such dictatorial suppression of scholarly research.

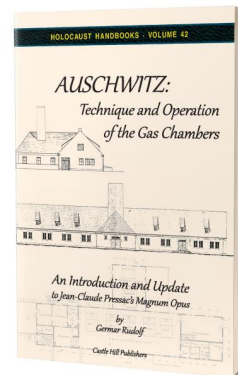
If you want to read the results of forensic research on Auschwitz in a nutshell, this is the booklet to get.

Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers.

An Introduction and Update
to Jean-Claude Pressac's Magnum Opus

Authored by Germar Rudolf

Germar Rudolf, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers. An Introduction and Update to Jean-Claude Pressac's Magnum Opus*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019, 132 pages, 6"×9" paperback, b&w illustrated, ISBN 978-1-59148-203-1. Volume 42 of the series Holocaust Handbooks; accessible online at <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/auschwitz-technique-and-operation-of-the-gas-chambers/>. See the introduction to the book excerpt in this issue for a description.



The Second Babylonian Captivity

The Fate of the Jews in Eastern Europe since 1941

Authored by Steffen Werner

Steffen Werner, *The Second Babylonian Captivity: The Fate of the Jews in Eastern Europe since 1941*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019, 177 pages, 6"×9" paperback, b&w illustrated, bibliography, index, ISBN 978-1-59148-226-0. Available from Armreg Ltd at <https://armreg.co.uk/product/the-second-babylonian-captivity-the-fate-of-the-jews-in-eastern-europe-since-1941/>. See the book excerpt in this issue.

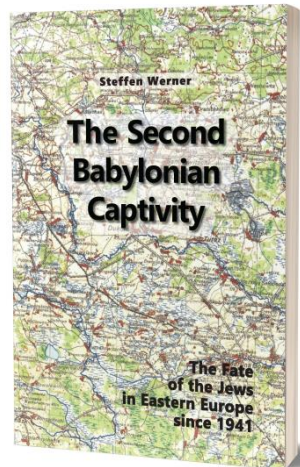
But if they were not murdered, where did the six million deported Jews end up?"

This is a standard objection to the revisionist thesis that the Jews were not killed in extermination camps. It demands a well-founded response.

While researching an entirely different topic, Steffen Werner accidentally stumbled upon the most-peculiar demographic data of Byelorussia. Years of research subsequently revealed more and more evidence which eventually allowed him to substantiate a breathtaking and sensational proposition: The Third Reich did indeed deport many of the Jews of Europe to Eastern Europe in order to settle them there "in the swamp."

This book, first published in German in 1990, was the first well-founded work showing what really happened to the Jews deported to the East by the National Socialists, how they have fared since, and who, what and where they are "now" (1990). It provides context and purpose for hitherto-obscure and seemingly arbitrary historical events and quite obviates all need for paranormal events such as genocide, gas chambers, and all their attendant horrors.

With a preface by Germar Rudolf with references to more-recent research results in this field of study confirming Werner's thesis.



Lie\$ & Gravy: Landmarks in Human Decay

Authored by Gerard Menuhin

Gerard Menuhin, *Lie\$ & Gravy: Landmarks in Human Decay. Two Consecutive Plays*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019, 109 pages, 5”x8” paperback, ISBN 978-1-59148-989-4. Available from Armreg Ltd at [arm-reg.co.uk/product/lie\\$-gravy-landmarks-in-human-decay-two-consecutive-plays/](http://arm-reg.co.uk/product/lie$-gravy-landmarks-in-human-decay-two-consecutive-plays/). This is a unique diversion of Castle Hill’s publishing effort into the field of fiction.

THIS WARNING COMES FAR TOO LATE!

A long time ago, in a galaxy far, far away, the hallucination of global supremacy was born. Few paid it any attention. After centuries of counter-organic interference, when the end is in sight, we’re more inclined to take it seriously.

But now, we have only a few years of comparative freedom left before serfdom submerges us all.

So it’s time to summarize our fall and to name the guilty, or, as some have it, to spot the loony.

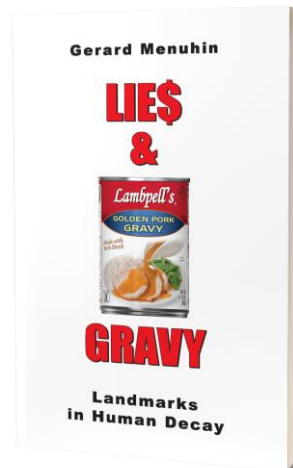
Sometimes the message is so dire that the only way to get it across is with humor – to act out our predicament and its cause.

No amount of expert testimony can match the power of spectacle.

Here, at times through the grotesque violence typical of Grand Guignol, at times through the milder but no less horrifying conspiracies of men incited by a congenital disorder to fulfill their drive for world domination, are a few of the most telling stages in their crusade against humanity, and its consequences, as imagined by the author.

YOU WON’T BE LAUGHING IN LEG-SHACKLES.

We wonder whether these two consecutive plays will ever be performed on stage...



Inconvenient History



A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry · Published by CODOH

VOLUME 11 · NUMBER 2 · 2019

EDITORIAL

Vimeo and YouTube Ban Revisionism

Germar Rudolf

In early 2017, we had to deal with two major censorship incidents, one external, the other homemade. The external event refers to Amazon's banning of Castle Hill's entire book collection, no matter whether a book challenges the orthodox Holocaust narrative or addresses some other topic entirely. The second, internal event refers to Eric Hunt's demand to take all his revisionist video documentaries offline, or else he would sue CODOH and Castle Hill for copyright violations. This concerned the following videos:

- [*The Last Days of the Big Lie*](#) (2009)
- [*The Jewish Gas Chamber Hoax*](#) (2014)
- [*The Majdanek Gas Chamber Myth*](#) (2014)
- [*The Treblinka Archeology Hoax*](#) (2014)
- [*Questioning the Holocaust: Why We Believed*](#) (2016)

The first events resulted in a loss of some 40% of Castle Hill's and thus also CODOH's turnover, while the second meant a crippling of our efforts to reach out to a wider community through video streaming platforms, and here primarily the almighty YouTube. However, after a somewhat challenging learning period, I managed to produce a series of documentaries myself, and then also turned to creating short promotion clips for new books released. The documentaries include:

- [*Curated Lie: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*](#) (2016)
- [*The First Holocaust: The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure*](#) (2016)
- [*The Lies and Deceptions of Deborah Lipstadt, Part 1*](#) (2017)
- [*The Lies and Deceptions of Deborah Lipstadt, Part 2*](#) (2017)
- [*The Chemistry of Auschwitz*](#) (2017)
- [*Probing the Holocaust: The Horror Explained, Part 1*](#) (2017)
- [*Germany, Country under the Rule of Law: Role Model or Illusion?*](#) (2017)
- [*The Day Amazon Murdered History*](#) (2018)

All of these videos were doing quite well. In particular *Probing the Holocaust*, which had replaced Hunt's *Questioning the Holocaust*, was getting

hundreds of thousands of views, thus following in the footsteps of its Hun-tian predecessor that was getting close to going viral before we had to pull it in early 2017. Such success must have triggered the alarm in certain quarters, though.

On a much more moderate level of investment and consumer engagement are brief promotion clips of just a minute or two in length, geared toward advertising our books. These include:

- [*Special Treatment in Auschwitz*](#) (2016)
- [*Commandant in Auschwitz*](#) (2017)
- [*Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda*](#) (2018)
- [*Air-Photo Evidence*](#) (2018)
- [*An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account*](#) (2018)
- [*The Einsatzgruppen*](#) (2018)
- [*Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*](#) (2019)

These were posted on our own shop sales pages as well as on YouTube, Vimeo and other social-media platforms.

If I remember correctly, since 2016, each time I posted a new video on YouTube, I promptly received a notification by YouTube that access to our videos had been banned from a long list of European countries. Since most European countries had outlawed challenging the orthodox Holocaust narrative by that time, this was to be expected. If YouTube wanted to do business in Europe, they had to comply with the local laws. But each time this notification came in, it made me keenly aware as to how delicate our presence on YouTube was. To be on the safe side, we always also posted out videos on Vimeo, just in case YouTube would pull the plug on us entirely.

In April of this year, we found out that Vimeo had deleted our account, without giving us the slightest warning. We therefore switched over to Bitchute as our backup. We were still in the process of doing this when we found out in May that our video channels with YouTube had been terminated as well. Just prior to this, YouTube had announced that they had added “Holocaust denial” to their growing list of “unacceptable use” items. Hence, we saw it coming.

YouTube has a near-monopoly as a platform for streaming videos. We all know our habits. We all go to YouTube to be entertained and informed.

Once, the internet was an equal-opportunity platform. Nowadays, however, it is dominated by monopolies or near-monopolies, such as Amazon, Wikipedia, Google, YouTube, Facebook, etc. And they all censor or filter to one degree or another. Well, Facebook does not yet do it, but that may be only a matter of time.



Video unavailable

This video is no longer available because the YouTube account associated with this video has been terminated.

The dreaded message to visitors trying to access once-cherished videos.

While I had slowed down my video production pace in 2018 mainly due to domestic issues, but also due to a long list of print books that we (re)issued due to special offers from our printers, I had planned to pick up in 2019 where I had left off in 2017. However, with YouTube and thus the world's audience gone for good, and with Bitchute being microbial in size compared to YouTube, investing a lot of time in producing new video content has now been downgraded to a low priority. It simply is no longer an efficient way of marketing our products.

After Amazon crippled our option for selling our wares in early 2017, now YouTube has crippled our options to market them.

What's next? I'm sure there will be a next step in this ever-increasing censorship frenzy of the powers that be. Just wait and see. I have an idea where and how they might strike next, as I know our weaknesses and vulnerabilities, and I'm sure the eternal enemy of free speech will figure those out, too, eventually.

We'll keep going, though, as much and as fast as we can.

PAPERS

Mortality of Soviet Prisoners of War in German Captivity during World War II

John Wear

Why Germany Invaded the Soviet Union

Germany's invasion of the Soviet Union on June 22, 1941 is widely interpreted by historians as an unprovoked act of aggression by Germany. Adolf Hitler is typically described as an untrustworthy liar who broke the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact he had signed with the Soviet Union. Historians usually depict Josef Stalin as an unprepared victim of Hitler's aggression who was foolish to have trusted Hitler.¹ Many historians think the Soviet Union was lucky to have survived Germany's attack.

This standard version of history does not incorporate information from the Soviet archives, which shows that the Soviet Union had amassed the largest and best equipped army in history. The Soviet Union was on the verge of launching a massive military offensive against all of Europe. Germany's invasion of the Soviet Union was a desperate preemptive attack that prevented the Soviet Union from conquering all of Europe. Germany was totally unprepared for a prolonged war against an opponent as powerful as the Soviet Union.

Viktor Suvorov, a former Soviet military-intelligence operative who defected to the United Kingdom in 1978, wrote a research paper titled "The Attack of Germany on the Soviet Union on June 22, 1941" while he was a student at the Soviet Army Academy. Suvorov explained his interest in the subject by saying he wanted to study how Germany prepared for the attack so that a horrible tragedy of this kind would never happen again. The topic of Suvorov's research was approved, and he was given access to closed Soviet archives.²

Suvorov discovered in the Soviet archives that the concentration of Soviet troops on the German border on June 22, 1941 was frightful. If Hitler

¹ For example, see Snyder, Timothy, *Bloodlands: Europe between Hitler and Stalin*, New York: Basic Books, 2010, p. xi.

² Suvorov, Viktor, *The Chief Culprit: Stalin's Grand Design to Start World War II*, Annapolis, Md.: Naval Institute Press, 2008, pp. xviii-xix.

had not invaded the Soviet Union, the Soviet Union would have easily conquered all of Europe. German intelligence correctly saw the massive concentration of Soviet forces on the German border, but it did not see all of the Soviet military preparations. The real picture was much graver even than Germany realized. The Red Army in June 1941 was the largest and most-powerful army in the history of the world.³

Suvorov writes in his book *The Chief Culprit* that Hitler launched his invasion of the Soviet Union without making reasonable preparations for the invasion. Hitler realized that he had no choice but to invade the Soviet Union. If Hitler had waited for Stalin to attack, all of Europe would have been lost.⁴

Suvorov also writes that both German and Soviet forces were positioned for attack on June 22, 1941. The position of the divisions of the Red Army and the German army on the border mirrored each other. The airfields of both armies were moved all the way up to the border. From the defensive point of view, this kind of deployment of troops and airfields by both armies was suicidal. Whichever army attacked first would be able to easily encircle the troops of the other army. Hitler attacked first to enable German troops to trap and encircle the best units of the Red Army.⁵

The German army quickly captured millions of Soviet soldiers after its invasion of the Soviet Union. Hitler soon looked for help in feeding these captured Soviet POWs.

Stalin's Betrayal of Soviet POWs

The Soviet Union was not a party to The Hague Conventions. Nor was the Soviet Union a signatory of the Geneva Convention of 1929, which defined more precisely the conditions to be accorded to POWs. Germany nevertheless approached the International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC) immediately after war broke out with the Soviet Union to attempt to regulate the conditions of prisoners on both sides. The ICRC contacted Soviet ambassadors in London and Sweden, but the Soviet leaders in Moscow refused to cooperate. Germany also sent lists of their Russian prisoners to the Soviet government until September 1941. The German government eventually stopped sending these lists in response to the Soviet Union's continued refusal to reciprocate.⁶

³ *Ibid.*, p. xxi.

⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 249f.

⁵ *Ibid.*, p. xx.

⁶ Tolstoy, Nikolai, *Victims of Yalta: The Secret Betrayal of the Allies 1944-1947*, New York and London: Pegasus Books, 1977, pp. 33f.

Over the winter Germany made further efforts to establish relations with the Soviets in an attempt to introduce the provisions of The Hague and Geneva Conventions concerning POWs. Germany was rebuffed again. Hitler himself made an appeal to Stalin for prisoners' postal services and urged Red Cross inspection of the camps. Stalin responded:⁷

"There are no Russian prisoners of war. The Russian soldier fights on till death. If he chooses to become a prisoner, he is automatically excluded from the Russian community. We are not interested in a postal service only for Germans."

British historian Robert Conquest confirmed that Stalin adamantly refused to cooperate with repeated German attempts to reach mutual agreement on the treatment of POWs by Germany and the Soviet Union. Conquest wrote:⁸

"When the Germans approached the Soviets, through Sweden, to negotiate observance of the provisions of the Geneva Convention on prisoners of war, Stalin refused. The Soviet soldiers in German hands were thus unprotected even in theory. Millions of them died in captivity, through malnutrition or maltreatment. If Stalin had adhered to the convention (to which the USSR had not been a party) would the Germans have behaved better? To judge by their treatment of other 'Slav submen' POWs (like the Poles, even surrendering after the Warsaw Rising), the answer seems to be yes. (Stalin's own behavior to [Polish] prisoners captured by the Red Army had already been demonstrated at Katyn and elsewhere. German prisoners captured by the Soviets over the next few years were mainly sent to forced labor camps.)"

The ICRC soon became aware of the Soviet government's callous abandonment of their soldiers who fell into German hands. In August 1941, Hitler permitted a Red Cross delegation to visit the German camp for Soviet POWs at Hammerstadt. As a result of this visit, the Red Cross requested that the Soviet government permit the delivery of food parcels to the Soviet POWs. The Soviet government adamantly refused. It replied that sending food in this situation and under fascist control was the same as making presents to the enemy.⁹

⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 34.

⁸ Conquest, Robert, *Stalin: Breaker of Nations*, New York: Viking Penguin, 1991, p. 241.

⁹ Teplyakov, Yuri, "Stalin's War against His Own Troops: The Tragic Fate of Soviet Prisoners of War in German Captivity," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 14, No. 4, July/Aug. 1994, p. 6.

In February 1942, the ICRC told Molotov that Great Britain had given permission for the Soviet Union to buy food for captured Soviet prisoners in her African colonies. Also, the Canadian Red Cross was offering a gift of 500 vials of vitamins, and Germany had agreed to collective consignments of food for POWs. The Red Cross reported:

“All these offers and communications from the ICRC to the Soviet authorities remained unanswered, either directly or indirectly.”

All other appeals by the ICRC and parallel negotiations undertaken by neutral or friendly nations met with no better response.¹⁰

The Soviet refusals to accept aid came as a surprise to the Red Cross, which had not read Stalin’s Order No. 270 published on August 16, 1941. This order stated in regard to captured Soviet POWs:¹¹

“If [...] instead of organizing resistance to the enemy, some Red Army men prefer to surrender, they shall be destroyed by all possible means, both ground-based and from the air, whereas the families of the Red Army men who have been taken prisoner shall be deprived of the state allowance and relief.

The commanders and political officers ‘who surrender to the enemy shall be considered malicious deserters, whose families are liable to be arrested [the same] as the families of deserters who have violated the oath and betrayed their Motherland.’”

Order No. 270 reveals Stalin’s great hatred for Soviet soldiers captured by German forces. It also reveals the danger to innocent children and relatives of Soviet POWs. Hundreds of thousands of Russian women and children were murdered simply because their father or son had been taken prisoner. Given Stalin’s attitude, the German leaders resolved to treat Soviet prisoners no better than the Soviet leaders were treating captured German prisoners.¹²

Mortality of Soviet POWs

The result was disastrous for surrendered Russian soldiers in German camps. Captured Red Army soldiers had to endure long marches from the field of battle to the camps. Prisoners who were wounded, sick, or exhausted were sometimes shot on the spot. When Soviet prisoners were transported by train, the Germans usually used open freight cars with no protec-

¹⁰ Tolstoy, Nikolai, *op. cit.*, p. 55.

¹¹ Teplyakov, Yuri, *op. cit.*, pp. 4, 6.

¹² *Ibid.*, pp. 6f.

tion from the weather. The camps also often provided no shelter from the elements, and the food ration was typically below survival levels. As a result, Russian POWs died in large numbers in German camps. Many Russian survivors of the German camps described them as “pure hell.”¹³

One German officer described the conditions for captured Soviet POWs in the German camps:¹⁴

“The abject misery in the prisoner-of-war camps had now passed all bounds. In the countryside one could come across ghost-like figures, ashen grey, starving, half naked, living perhaps for days on end on corpses and the bark of trees. [...] I visited a prison camp near Smolensk where the daily death rate reached hundreds. It was the same in transit camps, in villages, along the roads. Only some quite unprecedented effort could check the appalling death toll.”

By one estimate, 5,754,000 Russians surrendered to German forces during World War II, of whom 3.7 million died in captivity.¹⁵ Another source estimates that 3.1 million Soviet POWs died in German captivity. The starvation of Russian soldiers in German camps stiffened the resistance of the Red Army, since soldiers would rather fight to the death than starve in agony as German captives. As knowledge of German policies spread, Timothy Snyder writes that some Soviet citizens began to think that Soviet control of their country was preferable to German control.¹⁶

The death of millions of Russian POWs in German captivity constitutes one of the major war crimes of the Second World War. However, much of the blame for the terrible fate of these Soviet soldiers was due to the inflexibly cruel policies of Joseph Stalin. A major portion of the Soviet POWs who died from hunger could have been saved had Stalin not called them traitors and denied them the right to live. By preventing the ICRC from distributing food to the Soviet POWs in German captivity, Stalin needlessly caused the death of a large percentage of these Soviet POWs.¹⁷

A Red Army sergeant who was captured by the Germans when he was dug out unconscious from the ruins of Odessa later joined Gen. Andrei Vlasov’s Russian Liberation Army. The sergeant, who had been decorated twice, bitterly complained of the Soviet Union’s betrayal of its POWs:¹⁸

¹³ Snyder, Timothy, *op. cit.*, pp. 176f., 179.

¹⁴ Strik-Strikfeldt, Wilfried, *Against Stalin and Hitler: Memoir of the Russian Liberation Movement 1941-5*, London: Macmillan, 1970, pp. 49f.

¹⁵ Tolstoy, Nikolai, *op. cit.*, p. 35.

¹⁶ Snyder, Timothy, *op. cit.*, p. 184.

¹⁷ Teplyakov, Yuri, *op. cit.*, p. 6.

¹⁸ Tolstoy, Nikolai, *op. cit.*, p. 41.

“You think, Captain, that we sold ourselves to the Germans for a piece of bread? Tell me, why did the Soviet Government forsake us? Why did it forsake millions of prisoners? We saw prisoners of all nationalities, and they were taken care of. Through the Red Cross they received parcels and letters from home; only the Russians received nothing. In Kassel I saw American Negro prisoners, and they shared their cakes and chocolates with us. Then why didn’t the Soviet Government, which we considered our own, send us at least some plain hard tack? [...] Hadn’t we fought? Hadn’t we defended the Government? Hadn’t we fought for our country? If Stalin refused to have anything to do with us, we didn’t want to have anything to do with Stalin!”

Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn also complained of the shameful betrayal of Soviet soldiers by the Russian Motherland. Solzhenitsyn wrote:¹⁹

“The first time she betrayed them was on the battlefield, through ineptitude. [...] The second time they were heartlessly betrayed by the Motherland was when she abandoned them to die in captivity. And the third time they were unscrupulously betrayed was when, with motherly love, she coaxed them to return home, with such phrases as ‘The Motherland has forgiven you! The Motherland calls you!’ and snared them the moment they reached the frontiers. It would appear that during the one thousand one hundred years of Russia’s existence as a state there have been, ah, how many foul and terrible deeds! But among them was there ever so multimillioned foul a deed as this: to betray one’s own soldiers and proclaim them traitors?”

Repatriation of Soviet POWs

Stalin’s hatred of Soviet former POWs continued after the war. Stalin publicly warned that “in Hitler’s camps there are no Russian prisoners of war, only Russian traitors and we shall do away with them when the war is over.” Stalin’s position was supported at the Yalta Conference in February 1945, where Franklin Roosevelt and Winston Churchill both agreed to repatriate “without exception and by force if necessary” all former Soviet POWs.²⁰

Many of the Soviet prisoners who were to be repatriated to the Soviet Union after the war begged to be shot on the spot rather than be delivered

¹⁹ Solzhenitsyn, Aleksandr I., *The Gulag Archipelago, 1918-1956: An Experiment in Literary Investigation* (Vol. 1) New York: Harper & Row, Publishers, 1974, p. 240.

²⁰ Tzouliadis, Tim, *The Forsaken: An American Tragedy in Stalin’s Russia*, New York: The Penguin Press, 2008, p. 244.

into the hands of the Soviet NKVD. Other Soviet prisoners committed suicide so as not to be tortured and executed by the Soviets. A shock force of 500 American and Polish guards was required at Dachau to forcibly repatriate the first group of Soviet prisoners to the Soviet Union. What followed is described in a report submitted to Robert Murphy:²¹

“Conforming to agreements with the Soviets, an attempt was made to entrain 399 former Russian soldiers who had been captured in German uniform, from the assembly center at Dachau on Saturday, January 19 [1946].

All of these men refused to entrain. They begged to be shot. They resisted entrainment by taking off their clothing and refusing to leave their quarters. It was necessary to use tear-gas and some force to drive them out. Tear-gas forced them out of the building into the snow where those who had cut and stabbed themselves fell exhausted and bleeding in the snow. Nine men hanged themselves and one had stabbed himself to death and one other who had stabbed himself subsequently died; while 20 others are still in the hospital from self-inflicted wounds. The entrainment was finally effected of 368 men who were set off accompanied by a Russian liaison officer on a train carrying American guards. Six men escaped en route [...].”

The report ended:²²

“The incident was shocking. There is considerable dissatisfaction on the part of the American officers and men that they are being required by the American Government to repatriate these Russians [...].”

Thus, for most Soviet POWs, being shot in a German concentration camp was preferable to being tortured and executed on their return to the Soviet Union.

A number of Soviet POWs held in British camps also committed suicide rather than being repatriated to the Soviet Union. The British Foreign Office carefully concealed the forced repatriations of Soviet POWs from the British public in order to avoid a scandal.²³

Soviet POWs held at Fort Dix, New Jersey also resorted to desperate measures when informed they were to be repatriated to the Soviet Union. The Russian POWs barricaded themselves inside their barracks. Many of the Soviet POWs committed suicide, while other Soviet POWs were killed fighting the American soldiers attempting to take them to the ship bound

²¹ Tolstoy, Nikolai, *op. cit.*, pp. 354f.

²² *Ibid.*, p. 355.

²³ *Ibid.*, p. 21.

for the USSR. The surviving Soviet POWs stated that only the prompt use of tear gas by the Americans prevented the entire group of 154 Soviet POWs from committing suicide.²⁴

Conclusion

American historian Timothy Snyder writes:²⁵

“After Hitler betrayed Stalin and ordered the invasion of the Soviet Union, the Germans starved the Soviet prisoners of war. [...]”

Snyder incorrectly states that Hitler betrayed Stalin. Hitler’s preemptive invasion of the Soviet Union prevented Stalin from conquering all of Europe. Hitler’s attack was not for *Lebensraum* or any other malicious reason. This is why volunteers from 30 nations enlisted to fight in the German armed forces during World War II.²⁶ These volunteers knew that the Soviet Union, which Viktor Suvorov calls “the most criminal and most bloody empire in human history,”²⁷ could not be allowed to conquer all of Europe.

Snyder also fails to recognize that a major portion of the Soviet POWs who died in German captivity could have been saved had Stalin not called them traitors and denied them the right to live. Stalin prevented the ICRC from distributing food to the Soviet POWs held in German captivity, thereby needlessly causing the deaths of many of these Soviet POWs. Many Soviet POWs who survived German captivity were also brutally tortured and murdered by Stalin when they were repatriated to the Soviet Union after the war.

²⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 325f.

²⁵ Snyder, Timothy, *op. cit.*, p. 380.

²⁶ Tedor, Richard, *Hitler’s Revolution*, Chicago: 2013, p. 7.

²⁷ Suvorov, Viktor, *op. cit.*, p. 58.

Hitler on the Jews · An Excerpt

Thomas Dalton

With the permission of Castle Hill, INCONVENIENT HISTORY prints in this issue, without further ado, the first section of Thomas Dalton's newest tome, *Hitler on the Jews*. It explains very well why this book exists – in fact, needs to exist. References in text and footnotes to literature point to the book's bibliography, which is not included in this excerpt. [Editor's note: we print here the text of the second edition of 2022.]

Introduction

That Adolf Hitler spoke out against the Jews is banal in the extreme; perhaps no single historical fact is better-known than that 'Hitler hated the Jews.' But that this is the first book ever to compile his remarks on the Jews, is nothing short of astonishing. And it's not that this material appears in bits and pieces elsewhere; outside of a few highly specialized sources, nearly all of what follows has never appeared in print. Of the thousands of books and articles written on Hitler, World War Two, and the Holocaust, and apart from a handful of commonly repeated sentences and phrases, virtually none of them quote Hitler's exact words on the Jews – virtually none. How can this be?

There is good reason for this. Those in positions of influence in the media, in government, and in universities have an incentive to present a simplistic and highly sanitized picture of Hitler as an insane Jew-hater, a blood-thirsty tyrant, and the embodiment of evil. This caricature of the truth is extremely useful. It can justify, for example, the many Allied war crimes during WW2. It can justify the (now) 70-plus year postwar US military presence in Germany, Italy, Japan, and numerous other countries.¹ It can be used – mostly by the United States – to justify defense of Jewish and Israeli crimes against humanity in Palestine and elsewhere. Most importantly, it can be used as a cudgel to batter all 'racists,' 'neo-Nazis,' 'anti-Semites,' 'bigots,' and generally anyone unfriendly to Jewish, Zionist, or Israeli interests. To publicly compare anyone to Hitler or the Nazis is the

¹ In just these three 'defeated' nations of WW2, the US still has over 100,000 troops – at a cost of roughly \$100 billion annually. This is part of the global American network of some 800 bases or facilities in foreign nations.

ultimate slur. It can end a political or media career, dry up funding sources, drive off advertisers, or tarnish an otherwise good reputation. All this works because everyone ‘knows’ that Hitler was an insane Jew-hater and mass-murderer, and thus anyone even slightly allied with him or his Nazi followers is the lowest of the low – someone to be avoided and shunned at all costs.

This caricaturization, in turn, only works if the public is presented with a carefully controlled and manipulated view of Hitler’s take on the Jews. His real words and his actual ideas are far more complex and sophisticated than most authorities would like you to think. Hitler was an intelligent and well-read man, remarkably so for someone with no formal higher education. He had a broad and largely accurate knowledge of history, culture, religion, human biology, and social evolution. His knowledge, depth, and insight puts to shame most any present-day world leader; Joe Biden, Boris Johnson, Emmanuel Macron, Justin Trudeau, certainly Donald Trump, even the likes of Angela Merkel and Theresa May... Hitler would have utterly embarrassed any of them in an intellectual debate. But this fact does not suit those in authority today. They need the public to think of him as a semi-literate, foaming-at-the-mouth demagogue. And to accomplish this goal, they need to ensure that no one reads his actual words. Until now, they have succeeded.

Now, for the first time, this objective has been defeated. In the following pages, one can read nearly every idea that Hitler put forth about the Jews, in considerable detail and in context. What follows is virtually every word on the Jews by Hitler that has been translated into English, from any source. Of course, this is not literally every word he ever wrote or said, but it covers all the major themes and topics: Jews as world-enemy, corrupters of democracy and culture, economic manipulators, parasites, liars, and supreme haters. The writings are drawn from *Mein Kampf*, Hitler’s “Second Book,” and various letters and declarations; the speeches include virtually all of his major pronouncements on Jews, Jewry, and their role in the world. All passages have detailed source listings, for those who wish to confirm the various entries, or to read more of the context.

This book is not merely of historical interest. It’s not just for experts and specialists in World War Two. Hitler’s analysis of the Jews, though hostile, is erudite, detailed, and largely aligns with events of the past 70 years. There are many lessons here for the modern-day world – lessons that are highly unpopular, to say the least, but not thereby false. It’s very much a case of ‘those who neglect history are condemned to repeat it.’ And this particular history carries with it a huge cost to humanity and the planet.

This introduction intends to serve three purposes: First, to provide a concise overview of Hitler's main criticisms of the Jews. Second, to demonstrate that they are well-grounded in history, and that he was justified in his concern. Third, to show that these criticisms are relevant and important in the present day. We owe it to ourselves and to future generations to hear out Hitler's case against the Jews.

A Short History of Jewish Marxism

In order to better understand Hitler's terminology and arguments, we need an historical perspective. His many references to Marxism and Bolshevism, for example, and their related concepts, can be confusing for non-experts. Thus a short overview is in order.

Marxism, of course, was founded by the Jewish writer, economist, and activist Karl Marx (1818-1883). Unfortunately, it has no clear and widely accepted definition. In the broadest sense, Marxism includes the idea that all social conflict is based on class struggle between a lower, working class (the proletariat) and a property- and wealth-owning upper class (the bourgeoisie).² Capitalism is the embodiment of bourgeois rule, and thus was hated by Marx, who nominally championed the working class. Philosophically, Marxism is *materialist* in the sense that it holds that all that exists in the world is matter or physical stuff; God, spirits, souls, etc play no part. Marxism is thus deeply atheist. It also views society as enmeshed in a progressive evolution in which the proletariat, dissatisfied with their capitalist lot in life, eventually revolts against the bourgeoisie, installing a form of *socialism* in which the government – that is, the people – own many of the goods, services, and means of production. Ultimately, Marx believed that socialism would give way to true *communism*, in which a classless and egalitarian society would emerge, and private property would be abolished. These ideas are presented in his many books, notably including the *Communist Manifesto* (1848), *Grundrisse* (1857), *Theories of Surplus Value* (1862), and *Capital* (1867).

Contrary to common view, Marx did not 'invent' communism. Many basic communist ideas can be found in Plato's *Republic*, and other related concepts exist in the work of Thomas More, circa 1500, and in Jean-Jacques Rousseau, circa 1750. The term itself was coined by French philosopher Victor d'Hupay in 1777. And of course, materialism was already an ancient theory, dating back to pre-Socratic Greece. The notion of human

² Both terms predate Marx, with 'proletariat' going back to ancient Rome.

equality also predated Marx by a couple centuries, originating in the work of Hobbes and Locke. Marx's contribution was to unify these concepts with the idea of class struggle, and to argue for the need for a political revolution to bring about the desired state; to this end, violence was both permissible and justified.

When Marx died in 1883 (Hitler would not be born for six more years), his non-Jewish companion Friedrich Engels carried on his socialist/communist revolutionary work for some 10 years. Meanwhile, the nascent Marxist movement had begun to build steam. By 1890, the quarter-Jewish Vladimir Lenin, then just 20 years old, came under the influence of Marxism and began to agitate for a worker's revolution in his native Russia, which he hoped would eventually overthrow the czar. Lenin moved (ironically) to Munich in 1901 to work with other European Marxists. The following year he went to London, and first became acquainted with another Russian Jew, Leon Trotsky.

By this time, internal disputes had developed in the movement of Russian Marxists. Two factions emerged: the Mensheviks and the Bolsheviks. Mensheviks were the moderates, calling for peaceful reform; Bolsheviks were the more radical faction, calling for violent and armed resistance against the bourgeoisie. Among this latter group were Lenin, Trotsky, the Jewish engineer Leonid Krasin, and the non-Jewish Joseph Stalin. By 1910, the Bolshevik faction came to dominate, and 'Marxism' had become 'Bolshevism.' It was, as Hitler often stated, thoroughly Jewish, at least among the leadership. For example, among the seven members of the First Soviet Politburo of 1917 were two non-Jews (Stalin and Andrei Bubnov) and five Jews (Lenin, Trotsky, Grigory Zinoviev, Lev Kamenev, and Grigori Sokolnikov). Later Jewish members included Nikolai Krestinsky, Mikhail Kalinin, and Lazar Kaganovich. For Hitler, Bolshevism was the embodiment of the Jewish worldview; it was Judaism made tangible.

In February 1917, after a series of strikes and riots, Russian Czar Nicholas II abdicated. After some eight months of provisional government, Lenin and the Bolsheviks took power in October 1917. In July 1918, a group of Jewish Bolsheviks, led by Yakov Yurovsky, murdered the czar and his family. This horrific event cemented the reputation of the Jewish Bolsheviks as bloodthirsty revolutionaries who would stop at nothing to acquire and maintain power, or to exact vengeance upon their enemies.

The revolutionary character of Marxism broadly, and the violence of Bolshevism in particular, were well-suited to the Jewish mindset. For centuries Jews had acquired financial wealth but been excluded from political power in Europe and in Russia. With long-standing monarchies in place

(most hereditary), Jews could only be secondary players in politics and thus never gain true power. But this was unacceptable to them. After all, their God of the Old Testament had promised them that “nations will bow down to you” (Gen 27:29), “you shall rule over many nations” (Deut 15:6), and “you shall eat the wealth of nations” (Is 61:5).³ In a monarchy, however, the only path to power was through a ‘popular revolution’; thus many Jews became ideological revolutionaries. Such action could occur either as a democratic revolution – bringing with it a parliament or congress – or a Marxist one. In a sense, it didn’t matter; either way, through democracy or through Bolshevism, Jews had a path to power. It is in this sense that Hitler rightly infers an affiliation between democracy and Marxism.

In Russia, it turned out that Bolshevism was the best fit. Its Marxist ideas of revolution and equality (Jews were constantly treated as inferiors), allied with the Bolshevik ideal of violent overthrow of power, suited Lenin and the Russian Jews perfectly. Thus they became ‘champions of the proletariat’ and ‘great friend of the people’ – all simply as a means to power. That many nationalist intellectuals, and many ordinary people, would have to die in the process was apparently of little concern.⁴

The Russian Revolution was their first success, and it was a dramatic one. A nation of some 130 million people had been taken over by a group that represented a small minority in that nation. Emboldened by their success, Jewish Bolsheviks all over Europe began to agitate for their own revolutions. And not just revolution: War of any sort seemed to work for Jewish interests – political and financial – or simply the settling of old scores. Notably, Jews had been instrumental a few years earlier, in getting a neutral and unaffected United States into World War One. President Woodrow Wilson was strongly influenced by his Jewish backers, including Henry Morgenthau Sr., Jacob Schiff, Samuel Untermyer, Louis Brandeis, and Bernard Baruch. Hitler never forgot who it was that pressured Wilson into taking sides against Germany in 1917.⁵

³ Jews, of course, were also famously “chosen” by their God to be his elect people on Earth; see, for example, Deut (7:6). This belief, combined with a promise to rule over the nations of the world, certainly contributed to a Jewish sense of privilege and superiority, if not downright hatred of non-Jews. Incidentally, the Jewish belief of being ‘chosen by God’ is almost unique in world history; Rastafarians believe that Ethiopians were chosen, and the Unification Church of Sun Myung Moon is a vaguely Christian cult that holds that Koreans were chosen. But apart from these marginal cases, the Jewish view – of God ‘choosing’ a specific ethnic group – is virtually unprecedented.

⁴ Five years of civil war followed the Bolshevik takeover, during which some 10 million people died.

⁵ For details, see Dalton (2019).

Thus was Europe ripe for Jewish agitation. Haim Ben-Sasson notes that events of the time “opened up new horizons of activity for Jewish statesmen of liberal-democratic propensities, particularly those with radical-revolutionary views... They were even more prominent in the communist parties...” (1976: 943). As Hitler was well aware, it was not only Russia that fell victim to Bolshevik upheaval. Hungary was taken over by a Jewish group in 1919 that included Matyas Rakosi and Otto Korvin, and led by the ruthless Bela Kun. Fortunately for the Hungarian people, their rule lasted only some four months.

In Germany, it was well-known that Jews were prominent in the various social agitations that rocked the country near the end of World War One. The Berlin group included Rosa Luxemburg, Hugo Haase, Karl Liebknecht, Leo Jogiches, Karl Radek, and Alexander Parvus. In Munich, it was Kurt Eisner, Ernst Toller, Gustav Landauer, Erich Muehsam, and Eugen Levine. These groups lost out in the end, but the newly formed Weimar government was still saturated with Jewish interests. And the Soviet Bolsheviks were getting stronger by the day. For Hitler, Jewish Bolshevism was no idle threat.

The Case against the Jews, in Historical Context

We are now in a position to address the main question: Why, exactly, did Hitler dislike the Jews? The answer is complex, and is rooted in history. Like most people, Hitler was raised with little to no direct contact with Jews, and thus had no real disposition one way or the other. One learns in school that Jews have been persecuted, and thus one is likely to be initially sympathetic to them, given the standard portrayal in books and media. This was precisely Hitler’s situation, as he explains. A change in this neutral or mildly positive stance would require new information: either direct, negative personal contact, or an extended study of Jewish culture and attitudes, along with an understanding of how they operate in the world. Hitler in fact experienced both of these.

Let’s summarize his main complaints against the Jews. Three points need to be made at the outset: First, it goes without saying – almost – that the following criticisms are not true of every Jewish individual. Like every ethnicity, Jews exhibit a variety of traits, even as certain ones seem to predominate. And it’s equally true that many non-Jews are guilty of the same faults; they exist to some extent throughout humanity. But Hitler’s claim is that (a) Jews are disproportionately represented among these categories, and (b) they are the exemplary individuals in each case. He further sug-

gests that in any sufficiently large Jewish population, a significant percentage – and in some cases a large majority – will manifest these negative qualities. And they do so in a way unlike any other ethnicity.

Second, many of these criticisms have a long history in western civilization. In order to better understand Hitler's views, we need a short look at some past observations. It turns out that many perceptive people, from many different cultures, and over a very long span of time, found the Jews disagreeable. This undeniable fact strengthens Hitler's case. He is not operating in a vacuum, nor is he inventing these concerns. They are long-standing, widely attested, and explicit. The negative historical commentary is an indisputable fact, and poses a significant difficulty for those who would defend the Jews.⁶

Third, Hitler then draws an obvious conclusion: that these characteristics are endemic to Jews, and therefore that the only solution is to completely remove them from one's society. It's not sufficient to identify and isolate the 'bad apples.' Doing so would only allow new ones to come to the fore. *The only solution is mass removal.* Despite common impressions, and the 'Holocaust' notwithstanding, it seems that this is all Hitler ever wanted: for the Jews to be removed from the Reich.

Among Hitler's writings and words, we can identify at least ten specific criticisms of the Jews. They are, in no particular order:

- | | |
|-------------------------|-----------------------|
| 1) Physically repulsive | 6) "Racial Poisoners" |
| 2) Liars | 7) Materialists |
| 3) Parasites | 8) Internationalists |
| 4) Misanthropes | 9) Egalitarians |
| 5) Insular | 10) Revolutionaries |

Let's briefly examine each individually, in historical context when relevant, to better understand his rationale.

1) Physically repulsive: Here Hitler seems to be thinking primarily of the orthodox Jews that he first encountered in Vienna in his late teens. With their black caftans, hats, and braided hair-locks, they offered a strange and disturbing sight – as they do for many today. They were important because they represented the 'purest' Jews, and thus projected the true Jewish essence. They spoke and acted oddly. They smelled *terrible*. Their facial fea-

⁶ The claim that other ethnicities have also been criticized and condemned throughout history holds no water. Certainly there have been negative comments against blacks, Chinese, the Irish, Latin Americans, and so on. But nothing exists even close to the scope, duration, and severity of the Jewish critique.

tures were notably different from the native Viennese or ethnic Germans. Truly an alien creature, for Hitler. Then later he understood that they represented (as now) only 5 or 10 percent of the total Jewish community. Most Jews were (and are) secular. They dress normally. They look relatively European, even ‘white.’⁷ They are much harder to spot – as Hitler realized, making his way around Vienna. For every recognizable Jew, there are 10 or 20 more invisible ones.

By way of comparison, it’s worth a quick mention of another famous depiction by a major American author, Nathaniel Hawthorne. His nonfiction work *English Notebooks* (1856) recalled a dinner in England with a Jewish couple. The wife was beautiful but, in her own way, repellent. But the husband was something else altogether:⁸

“There sat the very Jew of Jews; the distilled essence of all the Jews that have been born since Jacob’s time; ...he was the worst, and at the same time, the truest type of his race... I have never beheld anything so ugly and disagreeable, and preposterous, and laughable, as the outline of his profile; it was so hideously Jewish, and so cruel, and so keen... [T]he sight of him justified me in the repugnance I have always felt towards his race.”

Obviously, such observations apply not to every Jew, and hence these are not truly racial traits. But they do suggest to Hitler that the most ‘essential’ Jew, being the most repellent, is indicative of a deeper truth of the Jewish people.

2) Liars: Hitler was far from the first to make this claim. In the ancient world, circa 150 AD, the famous astronomer Ptolemy wrote that the Jews were “unscrupulous, despicable cowards, treacherous, servile... and scheming.”⁹ Into the 400s, Roman poet Namatianus made reference to the Jews’ “lying bazaar.”¹⁰ Early Christians had long condemned the ‘lying Jews’ for their religious heresies. Then in the early 1500s, the founder of the Lutheran church, Martin Luther, wrote an entire book titled *On the Jews and their Lies*. Jews were notable and infamous liars, he said, but “they have not acquired a perfect mastery of the art of lying; they lie so

⁷ This is contentious. When forced to choose a racial category, over 90% of American Jews will identify as white. But apparently far fewer frequently think of themselves in such terms. Many do so only when it is to their advantage. Some Jews, such as Hershkoviz (2014), Steinlauf (2015), and Danzig (2016), actively oppose the white label. Hitler clearly and explicitly viewed Jews as non-white.

⁸ Hawthorne (1962: 321).

⁹ Stern (1980: 165).

¹⁰ Stern (1980: 663).

clumsily and ineptly that anyone who is just a little observant can easily detect it.”¹¹

German philosophers displayed a notable unanimity on this matter. In 1796, Georg Hegel wrote an essay, “The spirit of Judaism,” in which he observed that the primary rule bequeathed by Moses to the Jews was “to borrow with deceit and repay confidence with theft.”¹² Two years later, Immanuel Kant called the Jews “a nation of deceivers”; in a later lecture he added that “the Jews... are permitted by the Talmud to practice deceit.”¹³ Yet another prominent philosopher, Arthur Schopenhauer, wrote, “We see from [ancient writers Tacitus and Justinus] how much the Jews were at all times and by all nations loathed and despised.” This is due in large part, he says, to the fact that the Jewish people are considered *grosse Meister im Lügen* – “great masters at lying.”¹⁴ This remark would prove particularly influential for Hitler, as he cites it on three separate occasions in *Mein Kampf*. But among the most biting comments were those of Friedrich Nietzsche. For example, he wrote:¹⁵

“In Christianity all of Judaism, a several-century-old Jewish preparatory training and technique of the most serious kind, attains its ultimate mastery as the art of lying in a holy manner. The Christian, this ultima ratio of the lie, is the Jew once more – even three times a Jew.”

Hitler was also aware of Nietzsche’s work, if only indirectly. He seems never to have directly cited or quoted the philosopher, but he did attend the funeral of Nietzsche’s sister.¹⁶ And in his diary entry of 13 May 1943, Goebbels recalls that Hitler “speaks again to the juxtaposition Kant-Schopenhauer-Nietzsche-Hegel.” Of this group, “Nietzsche is the more realistic and consistent” – implying a fair degree of knowledge.

The central and pivotal Jewish lie, for Hitler, is the notion that Jewishness is a question of religion. For him, it is strictly a racial matter. In reality, of course, it is both, as nearly everyone admits today: a ‘Jew’ can mean a follower of Judaism, or it can refer to a specific ethnic group, with an identifiable genetic makeup. Anyone can convert to the religion, but we are all stuck with our genes – or our “blood,” as Hitler and others of the time put it. Genetic Jews can be secular, or convert to Christianity, Buddhism,

¹¹ Luther (1955: 253).

¹² Hegel (1975: 190).

¹³ Kant (1978: 33) and (1997: 34), respectively.

¹⁴ Schopenhauer (2010: 357). Note that Payne mistranslates the phrase as “past masters at telling lies.”

¹⁵ *Antichrist*, sec. 44. For Nietzsche, Christianity itself is a product of Jewish lies, in particular, by St. Paul. See Dalton (2010) for details.

¹⁶ As reported in the *New York Times*, 12 November 1935, p. 11.

or any other religion, but they are still ethnic Jews. Jews who claim that Jewishness is *only* a matter of religion, however, do lie. And secular Jews who, even today, will say “I’m not Jewish,” meaning that they don’t attend synagogue, are being facetious liars. In this sense Hitler was right; Jews will deceptively play the ‘race’ or ‘religion’ card as it suits them, without making a clear distinction.

But beyond that, Hitler refers to Jewish words in print and speech, in which they present bald-faced lies as the truth, or in which they omit significant and crucial details (‘lies of omission’). They do so with utter shamelessness, as if they have an inherent right to lie, if it’s to their advantage. And their lies are not over trivial or inconsequential issues. Jewish lies affect the social and economic wellbeing of millions, and, in the case of war, can mean literal life-or-death for masses of humanity.

“But all people lie from time to time,” we are tempted to reply. Yes, but it seems to come as second nature to Jews, says Hitler. They lie as a matter of course, shamelessly and without compunction. Their very nature and history compel them to lie, in a way unlike any other ethnicity. As a result, Jews have become extremely skilled at it. They easily and naturally offer up bald-faced lies, lies of omission, half-truths, exaggerations and minimizations. They are expert bluffers, swindlers, and dissemblers. They are, in Hitler’s words, “artful liars.” This accounts for much of their so-called success in life.

3) Parasites: Similar to lying, this is an ancient and well-attested criticism.¹⁷ The earliest writers did not use the term ‘parasite,’ but rather they would refer to the Jews’ laziness, or their lack of involvement in farming or production, or their lack of creativity, or the absence of their own culture or state. All these things implied that they used the productive and creative efforts of others, to their own benefit.

Consider again a few remarks from the past. Circa 75 BC, Apollonius Molon wrote a book, *Against the Jews* – the first such book in history, in fact. (We should ask: Why would someone need to write a book against the Jews... in 75 BC?) There he commented that the Jews were “the only people who have contributed no useful invention to civilization.”¹⁸ Circa 30 AD, another ancient writer, Apion, wrote his own book with the same title. Among his many charges were that the Jews failed to produce any “geniuses” in the arts or crafts, and thus lived off the inventive work of others.

¹⁷ Once again, this does not mean that the claim is true. But the fact that such claims exist, over a very broad span of time and over many cultures, and uniquely to the Jews, is indisputable and highly significant.

¹⁸ Stern (1974: 155). The quotation is from Josephus, who was recounting Molon’s views.

Roman philosopher Seneca derided the Jews as lazy,¹⁹ as did Juvenal.²⁰ In 178 AD, Celsus wrote that the Jews “never did anything important, nor have they ever been of any significance or prominence.”²¹ And in 361, one of the last Roman emperors, Julian, observed that the Jews had produced no great leaders, generals, intellectuals, or artists, nor anything approaching a civilized society. Regarding such things as systems of government, courts of law, and liberal arts, Julian said, “were not all these things in a miserable and barbarous state among the Hebrews?”²² All such things came from the Romans, and Jews merely took advantage of them.

Into the Middle Ages, Jews became active in finance and money-lending, growing rich in the process. They thus produced wealth from ‘nothing’ – or rather, they were particularly effective at transferring the wealth of others to themselves. For medieval Christians, this was unethical at best, and criminal at worst. Thomas Aquinas wrote that “it would be better for [royalty] to compel Jews to work for a living, as is done in parts of Italy, than to allow them to live in idleness and grow rich by usury.”²³ Unsurprisingly, Luther felt the same way: “[The Jews] are nothing but thieves and robbers who daily eat no morsel and wear no thread of clothing which they have not stolen and pilfered from us by means of their accursed usury.”²⁴ A few centuries later, as their wealth and influence spread, Voltaire observed that “the Jews have never invented anything,” and indeed “[they are] plagiarists in everything.”²⁵ It was around this same time that French leader Napoleon – using the kind of ‘biological’ imagery that the Nazis were famous for – remarked that “the Jews... are caterpillars, grasshoppers, who ravage the countryside.”

German intellectuals were no less blunt. Kant noted that Jews were very clever at “profitably outwitting the very people among whom they find protection... It cannot be otherwise with a whole nation of merchants, who are nonproductive members of society.”²⁶ Johann Herder, though, was the first in history to explicitly refer to Jews as parasites. In 1791 he stated, amidst a longer discussion on “this widely diffused republic of cunning usurers,” that “this people of God... have been for thousands of years, nay almost from their beginning, parasitical plants on the trunks of other na-

¹⁹ Stern (1974: 431).

²⁰ *Satire* 14 (14.96-106).

²¹ From Origen’s *Contra Celsum* (IV.23).

²² *Contra Galilaeus* (221e).

²³ *De regimine judaeorum*, 81-88.

²⁴ Luther (1955: 242).

²⁵ Poliakov (1965: 89).

²⁶ Kant (1978: 101).

tions.”²⁷ Schopenhauer employed the same terminology: The Jews constituted a *gens extorris* (refugee race), eternally in search of a homeland; in the meantime, “it lives parasitically on other nations and their soil.”²⁸

And it wasn’t just in Germany. All around the world, people were noting this Jewish tendency. In 1862, during the US Civil War, general Ulysses Grant became indignant at Jewish war-profiteering and exploitation. He viewed the Jews as “an intolerable nuisance,” and thus attempted to ban them from his jurisdiction: “Jews,... having not honest means of support, except trading upon the miseries of their country... will leave in 24 hours...”²⁹ Around the same time, French socialist Pierre Proudhon described Judaism as “mercantile and usurious parasitism,” adding that “the Jew remains a Jew, a parasitic race, an enemy of labor.”³⁰ And in 1871, Russian anarchist Mikhail Bakunin noted that “this whole Jewish world which constitutes a single exploiting sect, [is] a sort of bloodsucker people, a collective parasite, voracious, organized in itself...”³¹ Even into the 1930s, famed British writer H. G. Wells could write of “the age-long problem of this nation among the nations, this in-and-out mentality, the essential parasitism of the Jewish mycelium upon the social and cultural organisms in which it lives.”³²

All this shows that Hitler was, as noted above, far from alone, and far from the first to identify and condemn Jewish parasitism. Other ethnicities seem not to merit such opprobrium. The fact that so many perceptive observers, from many cultures and over many centuries, found the same characteristic suggests – though it does not prove – once again, that it is both true and endemic to the Jewish people.

4) Misanthropes: For Hitler, Jews carried an in-born, burning hatred of humanity, especially against the successful and culture-creating Aryans. They are driven by envy and jealousy, by a ruthless desire for power, and with an unmatched sense of impunity. Ordinary notions of sympathy or compassion seem to be utterly lacking, or are present only for show. Jewish hatred *of* others is thus the root cause of their hatred *by* others.

This is perhaps the oldest and best-documented complaint of all. As noted above, it appears to stem from the Old Testament (self-)depiction of Jews as the “chosen” people of God. If Jews are chosen, all others are ob-

²⁷ Herder (1968: 144).

²⁸ Schopenhauer (2010: 262).

²⁹ Jaher (1994: 198). The order was soon countermanded by President Lincoln.

³⁰ Hart (2007: 69).

³¹ Wheen (1999: 340).

³² Wells (1933: 383).

viously not; if Jews are first in God's eyes, all others are of secondary importance. This implies a right to look down upon others, and to use them, or abuse them, as needed, to manifest 'God's will.'

As far back as 300 BC, Greek philosopher Hecateus observed that, owing to the Exodus, "Moses introduced a way of life which was to a certain extent misanthropic and hostile to foreigners." Molon, according to Josephus, reviled the Jews "as atheists and misanthropes."³³ Around 50 BC, Diodorus Siculus wrote that "the nation of Jews made their hatred of mankind into a tradition," and remarked that "they alone, of all nations, avoided dealings with any other people, and looked upon all men as their enemies."³⁴ Note: "*they alone, of all nations*" – a telling phrase. About 30 years later, Lysimachus noted that the Jews were instructed by Moses "to show goodwill to no man" and "to offer the worst advice" to others.³⁵ Apion similarly cites the Jewish tendency "to show no goodwill to a single alien, above all to Greeks" – that is, to Europeans.

It was Roman historian Tacitus, though, who gave the definitive statements. His works *Histories* (100 AD) and *Annals* (115) depict the Jews in a highly negative light. The former calls them "a race of men hateful to the gods," adding that "Jews are extremely loyal toward one another... but toward every other people they feel only hate and enmity."³⁶ *Annals* is more concise, identifying the Jews as a "disease" and noting that their long-standing persecution was rooted in their *odio humani generis* – "hatred of the human race" (XV).

Into later centuries, the list of similar observations seems to go on endlessly:³⁷

- Luther: "they haughtily and vainly despise all mankind."
- Mirabaud: "they were hated because they were known to hate other men."
- d'Holbach: "[Jews display an] unsocial and savage aversion for the rest of mankind."
- Voltaire: "As they knew no nations but their neighbors, they thought that in abhorring them they detested the whole earth, and thus accustomed themselves to be the enemies of all men." "[Jews show] the most invincible hatred for every people by whom they are tolerated and enriched."

³³ Stern (1974: 155).

³⁴ Stern (1974: 183).

³⁵ Stern (1974: 384-385).

³⁶ *Histories* 5.1.

³⁷ For the following citation sources, see Dalton (2020b).

- Kant: “[The exclusiveness of Judaism] showed enmity toward all other peoples and which, therefore, evoked the enmity of all.”
- Fichte: “[The Jewish ‘state’] is founded on the hatred of the whole human race.”
- Nietzsche: “[Jews are] the best haters there have ever been.” “They had a more profound contempt for the human being in themselves than any other people.” “The Jews... have a life-interest in making mankind sick, and in inverting the concepts of ‘good’ and ‘evil,’ ‘true’ and ‘false,’ in a mortally dangerous and world-maligning sense.”

Thus, when Hitler writes of the Jews’ “boundless hatred against their fellow citizen,” “a [Jewish] hatred of the more fortunate ones,” that “Jewry in certain countries may be fomenting hatred in the guise of the press,” and so on – we will understand this as a continuation of a very long line of similar critiques.

5) Insular: That Jews, in their private lives, keep to themselves is a commonplace view. Perhaps no other ethnicity is as insistent upon maintaining their ‘purity’ as the Jewish people. Today, most would call such behavior ‘racist.’ And in fact, Jews are among the most racist people on Earth. They have an intense race-consciousness, and a sense of superiority and privilege, that would be utterly unacceptable for anyone else. But Jews are able to hide it away, out of the media eye. It operates in the background, like many other Jewish characteristics. They often disguise it by condemning others as racists, and by claiming to fight racism at all turns. And they do fight racism: but mostly of the anti-Jewish variety. Jewish behavior – from their trading of black African slaves to their massive abuse of present-day Palestinians – shows their true nature.³⁸

Jewish insularity is such that they can create an entire functioning sub-economy and even sub-government within a given nation. This is the famous “state within a State” charge that has been leveled for at least a couple hundred years, and is something that Hitler referred to on occasion.³⁹ Jews have often operated as a law unto themselves, frequently viewing ordinary civil law as irrelevant.

In a practical sense, this insularity has the effect of a Jewish self-obsession. Jewish journalists and authors will write about Jewish subjects. Jewish anchormen will interview Jewish academics. Jewish filmmakers will

³⁸ Once again, we should emphasize that this does not apply to all Jews. It goes without saying that no single characteristic applies to all of any ethnicity. But as with the other issues, it seems to predominate among Jews to a greater degree, and with a greater intensity, than nearly any other ethnic group.

³⁹ See location of notes 16, 33, and 63 in the main text.

produce films on themes that serve to benefit Jews, such as the Holocaust. For Jews, Jewish issues are all-important; everything else is little more than inconsequential trivia.

6) “Racial Poisoners”: As world-class racists, Jews know the value of race purity. It provides an unmatched social strength and cohesion. People around the world who live in tightly defined ethnic communities understand this, but others who live in more multicultural societies, like America and Canada, can find it hard to comprehend. The typical American is a cross of several nationalities, and thus does not closely identify with any one of them. (Hence the reason they are more likely to congregate by religion, for example.) But a mix of indigenous European ethnicities is not multiracial; such a person is still white. An American who is part English, German, and Italian is still a white European. Such a person, though, typically has no strong sense of ethnic attachment.

Nations defined by a strong and singular ethnicity are particularly resistant to intrusion by outsiders. Jews have a hard time working their way into positions of power in such nations. Therefore, they have to extol the virtues of multiculturalism, racial diversity, immigration, and mixed marriages in order to get the populace to accept their presence. They have to break up any ethnic uniformity and any sense of ethnic cohesion, if they are to get a foothold on power.⁴⁰

The Jews’ single biggest threat comes from white Europeans – or ‘Aryans,’ as Hitler and others would have it.⁴¹ Aryans were the creators of Western civilization and Western culture – from the Greeks through the Renaissance, from Michelangelo and Shakespeare to Bach, Mozart, and Beethoven. White, Aryan peoples have produced beauty, wealth, excellence, and greatness. Jews, as historically acultural, could only flourish by tapping into, exploiting, and draining Aryan culture. (Hence the parasite imagery once again.) In some cases deliberately, and in others incidentally, they functionally served to undermine and ultimately destroy this culture – much as the parasite eventually kills its host.

⁴⁰ Of course, this is true for any immigrant ethnicity. But Jews, due to their above-average intelligence, cleverness, relative amorality, and latent hostility to the native population, have proven more effective at acquiring wealth, and hence power. They then have used that power, via media and government, to alter laws and social attitudes – to their benefit.

⁴¹ Hitler never defines ‘Aryan,’ likely because it is a vague racial concept that far predated him. The term dates to the 500s BC, and originally simply meant ‘Iranian.’ It derives from the Sanskrit *‘arya,’* meaning ‘the good ones’ or ‘the noble.’ For the Nazis, an Aryan was generally a non-Semitic Caucasian from central or northern Europe.

Sometimes white loathing by Jewish intellectuals becomes explicit. A notable example came from writer and activist Susan Sontag. Amidst a larger (and valid) critique of American imperialism and cultural hegemony, she wrote the following back in 1967:

“If America is the culmination of Western white civilization, as everyone from the Left to the Right declares, then there must be something terribly wrong with Western white civilization. [...] The white race is the cancer of human history; it is the white race and it alone – its ideologies and inventions – which eradicates autonomous civilizations wherever it spreads...” (1967: 57-58)

It would be hard to be more explicit than that. Any such comparable talk of blacks or Jews – that they are the “cancer of human history” – would have been roundly condemned and likely not published at all. But a Jew criticizing white culture and the white race in this way passes for high literature – at least, in Jewish New York circles.

In any case, Jews succeed much more easily in a racially diverse society. Therefore they focus their efforts on ‘polluting’ or ‘poisoning’ the white European nations, partly with their very presence, and partly through the immigration of people of color. Jews thus promoted, historically, colonialism – not only because of the profit motive but also because it inevitably led to an influx of the dark-skinned colonized people. This, for Hitler, is the ‘original sin’ of colonialism, and explains in large part why he never promoted it. They also supported globalism, international travel and movement, refugee resettlement, straight-up economic immigration – anything that would bring the non-white populations into contact with white Europeans, thus diluting their racial unity.

Racial diversity brings with it cultural and moral diversity, and thus Jews have always promoted these things as well. They relentlessly push for declines in moral standards, for ethical ‘flexibility,’ for liberalism, and for any breakdown in traditional social or cultural norms. Our Jewish-oriented media constantly proclaims this as ‘progress,’ but it is not. In fact the evidence is quite to the contrary: that a multiracial, multicultural society is positively *detrimental* to majority white interests. An important 2007 study by a Jewish scholar, Robert Putnam, reviewed census data for a host of questions related to social trust, civic involvement, volunteerism, and other such factors. Putnam was hoping to show that diversity would alleviate the modern trend toward disengagement and isolationism, but to his dismay, he found the opposite: that greater diversity was strongly correlated with lower trust of others (even of one’s own race!), lower confidence in gov-

ernment and media, lower likelihood of donating or volunteering for charity work, fewer close friends, less happiness, and more time in front of the television.⁴²

Racial diversity, then, is demonstrably bad for society but it does provide an environment in which Jews thrive and flourish. And so they promote it, relentlessly. Racial diversity has a corrosive effect on white nations, and a diluted, diversified, confused white nation is far more amenable to Jewish interests.

Occasionally Jews will even admit this very point. Charles Silberman's *A Certain People* includes this strikingly honest statement:

“Support for separation of church and state is part of a larger set of attitudes often referred to as ‘cultural liberalism.’ [...] American Jews are committed to cultural tolerance because of their belief – one firmly rooted in history – that Jews are safe only in a society acceptant of a wide range of attitudes and behaviors, as well as a diversity of religious and ethnic groups. It is this belief, for example, not approval of homosexuality, that leads an overwhelming majority of American Jews to endorse ‘gay rights’ and to take a liberal stance on most other so-called ‘social issues.’” (1985: 350)

There we have it, in black and white: Jews promote social causes not because they care about the people involved, or because they represent moral enlightenment or progress, but simply because they lead to a social environment in which they – their race – can flourish.⁴³

7) Materialists: Despite the fact that it is a religion, Judaism, as expressed in the Old Testament, is shockingly ‘earthly.’ God is there, of course, but the bulk of the text relates to human issues, human conflict, mundane history, power struggles, prophecies of various sorts, moral exhortations, and so on. It is a documentation and guidebook for the Jewish people, in light of ‘God’s will.’⁴⁴

What is lacking, however, is virtually anything of a non-earthly, non-material realm. There is no talk of an immortal soul. No talk of heaven or

⁴² See Putnam (2007). For a good analysis, see J. Taylor, “Diversity destroys trust” (www.amren.com).

⁴³ But every ethnic minority has an interest in doing this, do they not? True, but once again, only the Jews have proven able to acquire the wealth and power to make it happen. Were other groups to succeed in this, they too would be guilty of ‘racial poisoning.’ Of course it’s in their interest; but it’s never in the interest of the majority population. Only a confused or impotent host nation would allow such a thing to occur.

⁴⁴ Perhaps other religions share this characteristic; if so, they too are theological materialists.

hell, conceived of as a reward and punishment. Virtually no afterlife at all.⁴⁵ Soul, angels, spirits, a divine realm – all these traditional concepts are absent.

Regardless of what we think of such things, any religion that deals almost exclusively with the material realm, with power and wealth, is scarcely worthy of being called a religion (from a modern perspective). For a spiritual man like Hitler – and he *was* a spiritual man – such a theology is a disgrace, little better than a joke. But it does help to explain Jewish fixation on money, power, political machinations, and the like.

Without a concept of the human spirit, thought Hitler, we are little better than brute animals. There can be no higher ideals, no striving for greatness, no self-sacrifice, no true culture, no real creativity. Aryan cultural and intellectual greatness comes from an idealism, a sense of spiritual greatness; this can never exist in a Jewish context.

For his part, Marx took this religious materialism and made it into a literal and atheist materialism. (More technically, Marx's view has come to be called 'dialectical materialism,' because of its emphasis on the evolving and dynamic nature of society and the world.) For Marx, what matters is power: control of the means of production, flows of capital, and political influence. It is, Hitler believed, a low, demeaning, and undignified worldview at best.

8) Internationalists: Traditionally, Jews were a people without a homeland – the State of Israel not existing until 1948. Ever since the Roman conquest of Jerusalem in 70 AD, Jews were compelled to wander to neighboring lands and to make their way as best as possible. They were essentially foreigners everywhere, even where they had settled for centuries. In a sense, they were the first true internationalists. And it worked to their benefit. As strangers, they were often exempt from the social and cultural norms of the host population. They were relatively free to exploit the native people. And for the reasons stated above, they had little reason not to. Once again, the relatively amoral, more-clever Jews were able to take advantage of a relatively innocent and naïve populace.

Yes, the natives often 'willingly' cooperate with the Jews and their globalist business activities; but without an understanding of the Jewish Question, they are in a poor position to assess the relative merits of doing so. When someone in need of money, for example, 'willingly' signs up for a complex interest-bearing loan with plenty of hazardous fine print, and

⁴⁵ There are a few passing references to "Sheol," which is taken as a kind of dark underworld. But this is the alleged destination of all who die; no moral distinctions are made.

then proceeds to lose whatever they posted for collateral, they are right to feel deceived. Or when locals ‘willingly’ shop at a Jewish business, to their own benefit, but thereby enrich the Jewish owners, and don’t realize the pernicious ends to which that wealth will be used. In the worst cases it may be positively harmful – rather like a heroin dealer passing out free samples, and then saying, “Well, they willingly took it, didn’t they?” When local people are tricked, duped, or otherwise “enabled in their vices” (to paraphrase Wilhelm Marr), they cannot truly be blamed. But we can be sure that, when it does happen, Jews are there to profit handsomely.

Internationalism, or globalism, has thus historically been hugely to their benefit – both in a positive sense, through financial profits, and in a negative sense, in which they used the flow of people to diversify and dilute the strongly ethnic nation-states.

Furthermore, international flow of capital allows one to exert control globally. It is more efficient, and much cleaner, than military coercion. Jews thus are notable proponents of global markets, global currency exchanges, ‘free’ trade, and generally anything that enlarges and binds multiple economies.

9) Egalitarians: This complaint is perhaps the hardest for us to understand. We in the Western nations, and particularly in the United States, have been raised to believe in intrinsic human equality – that no one person, or no one class of people, is fundamentally worse than any other. Obviously, there are ‘bad’ people in all groups, and there are those who excel in certain endeavors. But this does not change their inherent equality. Everyone is equal – equal before the law, equal before God, equal rights, equal duties. “All men are created equal,” after all.⁴⁶

It sounds good – until we ask a few pointed questions. How, exactly, are all humans equal? Certainly not in any physical attributes. Nor in any mental or psychological qualities. On the contrary, in both of these areas, we see nothing but a vast diversity. Moral attributes? Clearly not, once again. Equal before God? Nowhere in the Bible does it state such a thing; in fact, again, to the contrary: Jews are the superior, the blessed, the chosen.

Where, then, did we get the bizarre notion that all humans are equal? It’s a long story, but it seems to have arisen in the mid 1600s, in the work

⁴⁶ This famous phrase from the US Declaration of Independence is ironic on many levels – not the least in that the founders meant men, not women (who could not vote), nor did they mean blacks, given that many were slaveholders. In truth, what they meant was “all white males are created equal.”

of such men as Hobbes and Locke. They argued that all men (presumably meaning only males) were, *relatively*, equal in physical constitution and psychological disposition, and that all were more or less equally in competition for the good things in life. In *Leviathan*, Hobbes wrote:⁴⁷

“Nature hath made men so equal in the faculties of body and mind as that, though there be found one man sometimes manifestly stronger in body or of quicker mind than another, yet when all is reckoned together, the difference between man and man is not so considerable as that one man can thereupon claim to himself any benefit to which another may not pretend as well as he. For as to the strength of body, the weakest has strength enough to kill the strongest, either by secret machination or by confederacy with others that are in the same danger with himself.

From this equality of ability ariseth equality of hope in the attaining of our ends. And therefore if any two men desire the same thing, which nevertheless they cannot both enjoy, they become enemies; and in the way to their end endeavour to destroy or subdue one another.”

Locke stated the following:⁴⁸

“To understand political power right, and derive it from its original, we must consider, what state all men are naturally in, and that is, a state of perfect freedom to order their actions. [...] A state also of equality, wherein all the power and jurisdiction is reciprocal, no one having more than another [...].”

These political statements, altered and modified in a Christian context, evolved into the notion that all humans are fundamentally and intrinsically equal. Marx knew all this, and adapted the concept to his revolution of the mistreated underclasses, and to the coming communist state.

Some thinkers, however, had long believed that no such equality existed. Plato, for example, argued for the obvious view that there are intrinsically better and intrinsically worse people, and that the better ought justly to flourish and thrive to a greater degree than the worse. The better ones are wiser, more refined, and of nobler character; they should rightly have a greater say in society.

In fact, it was precisely on this basis that Plato condemned democracy, which is little more than ‘rule by equals.’ In *Republic*, he rank orders the five known political systems; the second-worst is democracy, surpassed in corruption only by a tyranny. Democracy’s fatal flaw is that it treats every-

⁴⁷ Chapter 13.

⁴⁸ Two Treatises of Government, chapter 2, section 4.

one equally, and gives everyone, even the lowest and most ignorant, equal voice. “Democracy,” he said, “is a charming form of government, full of variety and disorder, and dispensing a sort of equality to equals and unequals alike.”⁴⁹ Plato’s ideal system, incidentally, was an *aristocracy*: rule by the best.

Aristotle, too, believed that there were better men – the “great-souled ones” – who rightly must claim more from life. They stood in sharp contrast to the “small-souled” masses, who, by rights, must be followers. The great-souled man “deserves much and claims much.” He is the exemplar of humanity, and has been granted, or earned, the right to great things in life. In any rational polis, such men must rule. But democracy accords them no more right than the least-competent of their fellow citizens. Correspondingly, Aristotle ranked democracy at the bottom of his list of political systems.⁵⁰

And even nature itself, says Hitler, argues against equality. What is evolution other than survival of the fittest – that is, of the best? Nature *wants* the best to flourish; and she wants the worse to die off. This ironclad law is circumvented by both democracy and Marxism, said Hitler, which place power in the hands of the lowly masses. Thus one goal of National Socialism was to restore the natural order of things by preserving and promoting the best of humanity – very much in line with Greek ideas of an aristocracy. Jews, by contrast, know how to play to the masses, convince them of their ‘equality,’ and thereby serve as power-brokers of the people. The masses have power... but Jews still run the show.

10) Revolutionaries: As stated earlier, Marxism in general, and Bolshevism in particular, advocated violent revolution by the proletariat, so that they might attain control over society and the means of production. With Jews prominent in any such revolution, they would be well-positioned to assume positions of leadership in any putative Marxist state.

Democracy as well had its own revolutionary aspect – witness the American Revolution, if nothing else. Any monarchy or dictatorship, or rule by the wealthy bourgeoisie, would only yield to popular rule by compulsion. Hence the people had to be agitated, disrupted, angered, and driven to hysteria in order to take up arms against their ‘unjust’ rulers. Once again, Jews have proven particularly adept at such tactics.

⁴⁹ *Republic*, Book 8 (558c).

⁵⁰ On greatness of soul, see *Nicomachean Ethics*, 4(3), 1123b-1125a. On the critique of democracy, see *Politics*, Books 3-6.

As ‘rule by the masses,’ democracies require representational rule, in the form of a parliament or congress. Such institutions can be relatively easily manipulated by wealthy Jews, to further their own interests. Thus, a nominal democracy, reliant on mass opinion controlled and manipulated by the media, can be functionally led by a relative handful of ruthless and manipulative individuals.

From Hitler’s perspective, the Jewish-dominated democracies in England, France, and the US were proof of his view. These countries worked hand in hand with local Jewish activists to undermine and overthrow, via revolution, the monarchical nations of Europe – first Russia, then Hungary, Spain, Poland, and most of all, Germany. Thus it was that World War One functioned as a global Jewish-inspired struggle against Germany. The protracted war was slowly tending toward German victory, especially with the capitulation of Russia in early 1918. But then the German Jews managed to agitate the masses against their leader, Kaiser Wilhelm II, eventually provoking a true revolution – the November Revolution, as Hitler puts it. This “stab in the back” at the home front was the true cause of German defeat in WWI. With the victory of the global Jewish powers, a pro-Jewish, democratic “Weimar Republic” was installed in Germany; it held power from 1918 until Hitler’s rise in 1933.

Even ‘regular’ Jews, it seems, felt this urge to revolt. As a case in point, consider Jewish novelist Maurice Samuel. Writing in the mid-1920s – about the same time Hitler was composing *Mein Kampf* – Samuel produced a popular book, *You Gentiles*, that laid bare the innate Jewish instinct for upheaval and destruction. Addressing himself to white America, he writes:

“If anything, you must learn to dislike and fear the modern and ‘assimilated’ Jew more than you did the old Jew, for he is more dangerous to you. [...] His enmity to your way of life was tacit before. Today it is manifest and active. He cannot help himself. [...] Because your chief institution is the social structure itself, it is in this that we are most manifestly destroyers. [...] Our very radicalism is of a different temper. Our spur is a natural instinct. [...]

In everything we are destroyers [...N]othing can bridge the gulf between you and us. [...] We Jews, we, the destroyers, will remain the destroyers forever. Nothing that you will do will meet our needs and demands. We will forever destroy because we need a world of our own, a God-world, which it is not in your nature to build.” (1924: 144-155)

Hitler could scarcely have put it better himself.

Such is the case against the Jews. Again, it's clear that many of these apply, to some degree, to all ethnic minorities. But the Jewish people collectively seem to uniquely possess this entire complex of traits, and to a relatively high degree. And, through their money and power, they are able to act on them. And this makes all the difference.

The Jewish Question Today

“But I know several Jews, and none of them have any of these negative qualities. In fact, they are just the opposite: nice, friendly, helpful, and sincere” – comes the defense. But we can imagine Hitler offering a few points in reply: First, the Jews “you know” are likely not the relative few with wealth and power. It is those, the worst (say) 5 or 10 percent, who are most likely to manifest these pernicious characteristics. Second, Jews in the US and Europe are now – and have been for over a century – in a comfortable position of power and influence. All Jews benefit from this situation, *and thus all Jews can afford to be ‘nice’ and ‘friendly.’* It's easy to be kind when you are on top. Third, one need only raise an issue that is truly problematic or threatening to Jewish interests to see their true nature emerge. In the presence of a few Jews, bring up any of the following topics: the brutal and illegal Israeli occupation of Palestine; the many problems and inconsistencies with the conventional Holocaust story⁵¹; the dominant Jewish role in media, Hollywood, or academia; the overwhelming political power of the Jewish (Israel) Lobby; the disproportionate number of Jewish millionaires and billionaires; Jewish ownership of major technology firms. One will quickly see the fangs come out.

By way of example, consider the fate in recent years of certain prominent individuals who have run afoul of Jewish power, typically by simply speaking the truth: actor/producer Mel Gibson, reporter Helen Thomas, CNN television anchor Rick Sanchez, fashion designer John Galliano, actor Gary Oldman, musician Hank Williams Jr., and actor Charlie Sheen – all of whom were fired, demoted, or otherwise punished for making impolitic remarks about Jews. The Sanchez case is particularly interesting because it was based on his blunt statement of the truth. During a 2010 radio interview, the host suggested that television personality Jon Stewart could sympathize with oppressed minorities because he's Jewish. Sanchez replied:

⁵¹ See Dalton (2020).

“He’s such a minority, I mean, you know [sarcastically]... Please, what, are you kidding? ... I’m telling you that everybody who runs CNN is a lot like Stewart, and a lot of people who run all the other networks are a lot like Stewart, and to imply that somehow they – the people in this country who are Jewish – are an oppressed minority? Yeah.” [sarcastically]

An entirely correct statement, as we will see. Sanchez’s brutal honesty earned him a quick ticket out the door.

To complete the objective of this Introduction, we need to show that Jews are exceptionally powerful and dominant in certain key aspects of modern society. A concise summary will have to suffice.

The following analysis will center on the US, due to its global dominance and relatively easy access to data. In America, and depending on how we count mixed-race individuals, Jews constitute roughly 1.8% of the population. This is the highest percentage of any nation in the world, apart from Israel. Second highest is Canada at 1.1%, then comes France (0.74%), Uruguay (0.51%), and Australia (0.49%). The UK is 7th highest at 0.45%. We can expect Jewish influence in these countries to be roughly proportional to their share of the population.

Consider, then, the following statistics on American Jews:

Wealth: In terms of total assets, of the 10 richest Americans in 2022, five (50%) are Jews: Larry Ellison (\$120B), Larry Page (\$120B), Sergey Brin (\$115B), Mark Zuckerberg (\$115B), and Michael Bloomberg (\$70B). Most of this money comes from the high-tech industry: Facebook (Zuckerberg), Oracle (Ellison), and Google (Page and Brin).⁵²

Of the 50 richest Americans, at least 27 (54%) are Jews.⁵³ The combined wealth of these 27 individuals comes to roughly \$635 billion. If Jews

⁵² Some claim that Jeff Bezos, Founder and former CEO of Amazon (\$190B), is either wholly or part-Jewish, although this seems to be unsubstantiated. But Amazon does seem to regularly defend Jewish interests, as in their censorship of books that challenge the Holocaust narrative, and in their illegal blockade of alternate translations of *Mein Kampf*. And Bezos turned over leadership of Amazon to an acknowledged Jew, Andy Jassy; this would have been unlikely unless Bezos himself were Jewish.

⁵³ Data from Bloomberg Billionaires Index, accessed August 2018. In addition to the above five, the other richest Jews are: S. Adelson, S. Ballmer, M. Dell, L. Blavatnik, C. Icahn, D. Moskovitz, D. Bren, R. Murdoch (likely), J. Simons, L. Lauder, E. Schmidt, S. Cohen, C. Ergen, S. Schwarzman, R. Perelman, D. Newhouse, D. Tepper, G. Kaiser, M. Arison, J. Koum, S. Ross, and C. Cook. Technically, this list should also include George Soros, whose net worth was around \$26 billion until he ‘donated’ \$18 billion to his own charity in early 2018.

were proportionately represented among the top 50, there would be *one* individual; instead, there are 27.

Or take another measure of wealth, CEO income.⁵⁴ Among the 10 highest-paid American CEOs, four (40%) are Jews: Leslie Moonves (CBS), Nicholas Howley (TransDigm), Jeff Bewkes (Warner), and Stephen Kaufer (TripAdvisor). Among the top 35, no less than 19 (54%) are Jews.⁵⁵

If Jews control around half of all wealth at the top, we can infer that they hold a similar share all along the wealth hierarchy, and thus that they own about half of all personal wealth in the US. In 2018, the total assets of all private households in the US hit \$100 trillion for the first time ever. This suggests that the 6 million or so American Jews own, in total, some \$50 trillion. This works out to an average of \$8 million for every Jewish man, woman, and child – a truly impressive figure.

Such numbers are amazing in a nation where they constitute a 1.8% minority. What, then, might be the most benign explanation? Perhaps the following:

- “Well, Jews are just smarter than most people.” It’s true that the average Jewish IQ is above the white average. But there’s no direct correlation between intelligence and wealth, and in any case the Jewish IQ is not nearly high enough to account for such a huge over-representation.
- “Jews work harder than others.” If anyone thinks that people become CEOs or billionaires simply through hard work, they are living in a fantasyland.
- “Today’s Jews inherited more wealth than most people, and thus had a huge head-start.” Difficult to assess. We would have to research more into each person’s life history, and even then it would be hard to determine if inheritance was a significant factor. Unlikely, at best.
- “Jews are more likely to go into businesses, like finance and real estate, that produce billionaires.” Probably true, but again, it’s unlikely that this can account for such numbers.

And then we can imagine Hitler’s explanation: Jews are simply more ruthless and unprincipled than other people, and utilize their Jewish connections to maximum advantage. They are champion ‘wire-pullers,’ and will use every dirty trick in the book, and then some, to gain the upper hand.

In any case, we need not debate this here. For present purposes, all that matters is that Jews have a hugely disproportionate share of economic

⁵⁴ According to the *New York Times* (25 May 2018).

⁵⁵ In addition to the above four are: D. Zaslav, S. Catz, A. Bousbib, R. Iger, M. Rothblatt, S. Wynn, M. Grossman, J. Sapan, B. Jellison, R. Kotick, J. Dimon, L. Fink, B. Roberts, L. Schleifer, and S. Adelson.

wealth and the power that comes from it. And not just disproportionate – even three or four men among the top 50 richest would count as ‘disproportionate’ – but a *dominating influence*. Consider: The non-Jewish half of the richest men are likely all white, and of mixed or varying European backgrounds. The whites thus have no cohesive or unifying force, unlike the Jews. Thus half of the richest men implicitly or explicitly work together for common ends, and the other half likely works on a basis of competitive individualism. One half, working together, can always out-power the other half working alone.

Academia: According to Schuster and Finkelstein (2006: 66), “25% of research university faculty are Jewish, compared to 10% of all faculty.” An older study by Steinberg (1974: 103) found that 17.2% of faculty at “high ranking” universities were Jewish.

By a different assessment, Zuckerman (1977) examined just the “elite” scientific and research faculty. She found the following, by major discipline:

Law	36% Jewish
Sociology	34% Jewish
Economics	28% Jewish
Physics	26% Jewish
Political Sciences	24% Jewish

These figures are assuredly even higher at the universities with the highest Jewish student populations.⁵⁶

Such impressive faculty statistics arise not from sheer academic accomplishment, but from an insider network in which senior Jewish faculty seek out and hire younger Jews in a systematically biased manner. Jewish university administrators condone this activity, or at least look the other way, and wealthy Jewish donors ensure that funds to implement such a policy flow steadily. It is a self-serving and self-reinforcing process that goes unacknowledged and unexamined. Anyone pointing out the clear and undeniable massive over-representation of Jewish faculty is sure to be hit with ‘anti-Semitic’ and ‘racist’ labels, and punished in their career.

Media: The largest media conglomerates in the US are: 1) Disney, 2) Warner Media, 3) NBC Universal, 4) 21st Century Fox, and 5) Viacom/

⁵⁶ By percentage of undergraduate students, among the most Jewish universities are Boston Univ (27% Jewish students), George Washington Univ (25%), Cornell (20%), Maryland (19%), Florida (18%), Rutgers (17%), Michigan (17%), and Northwestern (15%). Data taken from www.Hillel.org.

CBS. A look at their owners, largest shareholders, and top officers is revealing:

- Disney: Alan Horn, Chair, Disney Studios
 Peter Rice, Chair, Content
 Alan Braverman, Executive VP
 Lowell Singer, Senior VP
- Warner: Jason Kilar, CEO
 David Levy, Pres, Turner Broadcasting
 Jeff Zucker, Pres, CNN
 Ann Sarnoff, CEO, Warner Bros Pictures
- NBC: Robert Greenblatt, Chair, NBC Entertainment
 Bonnie Hammer, Chair, Cable Entertainment
 Noah Oppenheim, President, NBC News
 Mark Lazarus, Chair, Sports
 Ron Meyer, Vice Chair, NBCUniversal
- Parent company: Comcast:
 Brian Roberts, CEO
 David Cohen, Exec VP
- 21st Century Fox: Rupert Murdoch, Exec Chair
 Lachlan Murdoch, Exec Chair
- Viacom/CBS: Shari Redstone, President and CEO
 David Nevins, CCO
 Susan Zirinsky, President, CBS News
 David Stapf, President, CBS TV

All of these individuals are Jewish, with the possible exception of the Murdochs – although it seems certain that they are at least part-Jewish.⁵⁷ And given the difficulty in ascertaining ethnicity, Jewish influence is certainly greater than shown. Once again, it's difficult to convey the degree of dominance here. These six corporations produce the vast majority of all media consumed in the US. This includes all of the major news outlets and most of the major Hollywood studios (more on these below).

In fact, Jewish leadership or ownership at the top translates all down the organization, to middle-managers, staffers, reporters, television personalities, and editors. It has a very concrete effect on how the media is produced, what is presented, and what is *not* presented. It affects who we see, and who we *don't* see. CNN and MSNBC are particularly egregious in this respect. Their on-air television personalities frequently host a “panel of experts” on a given topic. Of a typical panel of three, at least one, often

⁵⁷ Rupert's mother, Elisabeth Joy Greene, appears to have been Jewish.

two, sometimes all three are Jews. A panel of five or six has a minimum of two Jews, often more. This is remarkable; it's not a coincidence, and it's not an accident. Someone is deliberately arranging Jewish 'experts' to explain the news to us. And of course, the viewers generally have no idea of the predominant Jewish ethnicity of their experts. To even mention such a thing is "anti-Semitic," and thus forbidden.

And it's not only the so-called liberal media outlets. The conservative venues also are dominated by Jewish interests – typically, via right-wing or neo-conservative Jews. Fox News, and its parent corporation 21st Century Fox, owned and operated by the part-Jewish Murdoch family, is every bit as pro-Jewish and pro-Israel as the liberal outlets. Fox News anchors disagree vehemently with just about every issue presented on the liberal channels, and yet, remarkably, they are fully on-board with all Jewish issues. Fox hosts struggle to outdo their peers at CNN and MSNBC in their obeisance to Jewish and Israeli interests. This, again, is no coincidence. It is evidence of Jewish domination of American media, across the political spectrum and across all venues.

In addition to the above, various other media are also well-represented by Jewish Americans. Among newspapers, the *New York Times* has been Jewish-owned and -managed since Adolph Ochs bought the paper in 1896. The current owner, publisher, and chairman is Arthur G. Sulzberger. We have no specific numbers, but the reporting staff there is overwhelmingly Jewish. The *Washington Post* has been Jewish-owned and -operated since it was purchased by Eugene Meyer in 1933. It was sold to Jeff Bezos in 2013, so the ownership status is now in question. But Bezos retained the chief editor, Martin Baron, who is Jewish. The former owner, Graham Holdings, is a media powerhouse in its own right; it is run by the Jewish Graham family. *US News and World Report* is owned by Mort Zuckerman. *Time* magazine is owned by Warner Media; current chief editor is Edward Felsenthal. The Conde Nast empire – which includes *Vanity Fair*, *The New Yorker*, *Wired*, and *Vogue* – is run by president and CEO Robert Sauerberg. And outside of print media, we have National Public Radio (NPR), which has long been a Jewish preserve. Current president and CEO is Jarl Mohn. Although unverified, the NPR on-air staff is unquestionably more than half Jewish.⁵⁸

⁵⁸ These would include, at a minimum: N. Adams, H. Berkes, M. Block, D. Brooks, A. Cheuse, A. Codrescu, K. Coleman, O. Eisenberg, D. Elliott, D. Estrin, S. Fatsis, P. Fessler, C. Flintoff, D. Folkenflik, R. Garfield, T. Gjelten, B. Gladstone, I. Glass, T. Goldman, J. Goldstein, R. Goldstein, D. Greene, N. Greenfieldboyce, T. Gross, M. Hirsh, S. Inskeep, I. Jaffe, A. Kahn, C. Kahn, M. Kaste, A. Katz, M. Keleman, D. Kestenbaum, N. King, B. Klein, T. Koppel, A. Kuhn, B. Littlefield, N. King, N. Pearl, P. Sagal, M.

Hollywood: If Jews are prominent in media, they are absolutely dominant in Hollywood. This has been true for over a century, ever since the days of Carl Laemmle (Universal Pictures), Adolph Zukor, Jesse Lasky, Daniela and Charles Frohman, and Samuel Goldwyn (Paramount), William Fox (Fox Films, later 21st Century Fox), and the four “Warner” Brothers – in reality, the Wonskolaser clan: Jack, Harry, Albert, and Sam. These men created the industry in the 1910s and 1920s. They were soon followed by Marcus Loew (MGM), and Harry and Jack Cohn (Columbia), establishing nearly complete Jewish control over the film business.

Today the situation is little changed – and is neither disputed nor even controversial. A notable story was published in the *Los Angeles Times* in 2008 by Joel Stein, openly proclaiming that “Jews totally run Hollywood.”⁵⁹ Stein ran through every major studio and found nothing but Jewish bosses. Today the names have changed, but not the ethnicities. A recent survey of major executives reveals the following:

- Columbia (S. Panitch)
- Paramount (under Viacom)
- Warner Bros Studios (T. Emmerich)
- Universal Pictures (J. Horowitz)
- Lionsgate (M. Rachesky, J. Feltheimer)
- Nu Image (A. Lerner)
- Amblin Partners (S. Spielberg, J. Skoll)
- 20th Century Fox (S. Snider)
- Disney Studios (A. Bergman)
- Metro Goldwyn Meyer (G. Barber, J. Glickman)
- Sony Pictures (T. Rothman)
- Relativity Media (R. Kavanaugh)
- The Chernin Group (P. Chernin)
- Participant Media (J. Skoll, D. Linde)

As before, all of these individuals are Jews.⁶⁰ With such dominance, we should scarcely be surprised to find pro-Jewish themes repeatedly appear in film: from the Holocaust and the ‘evil Nazis,’ to the ‘evil Arabs and Muslims,’ to the ignorant and corrupt whites, to support for various social-

Schaub, A. Shapiro, J. Shapiro, W. Shortz, R. Siegel, A. Silverman, S. Simon, A. Spiegel, S. Stamberg, R. Stein, L. Sydell, D. Temple-Raston, N. Totenberg, G. Warner, D. Welna, L. Wertheimer, D. Wessel, E. Westervelt, B. Wolf, D. Zwerdling.

⁵⁹ “How Jewish is Hollywood?” (19 Dec 2008).

⁶⁰ Until recently, we could have included the Weinstein Company (aka Lantern Entertainment), but the sex scandal surrounding Harvey Weinstein drove the corporation into bankruptcy in early 2018.

ly and ethically degrading behavior such as casual sex, homosexuality, interracial couples and families, recreational drug use, crude materialism, and rampant multiculturalism.

Government: Unlike media, where Jews are front and center, in government they reside mostly in the background, exerting their influence in subtle and hidden ways – the “wire-pullers,” as Hitler puts it. The Legislative Branch of the 2022 US government has ten Jewish senators (10%) and 27 Jewish representatives (6%) – disproportionate, but not overwhelming. But that’s only a start.

In the Judicial Branch, two of nine Supreme Court justices are Jews (22%) – Elena Kagan and Stephen Breyer. Until the recent death of Ruth Ginsburg, the number was three. And if President Obama had had his way, we would have had a fourth, in Merrick Garland. It doesn’t take much thought to realize that if a 1.8% minority has 10%, 30%, 40% of the Court, that many other constituencies are significantly under- or non-represented.

And on the executive side, current president Joe Biden is surrounded by Jews, both personally and professionally. His three adult children married Jews, and at least three of his seven grandchildren are Jewish. His VP, Kamala Harris, married a Jewish lawyer, Douglas Emhoff. Biden’s staff is heavily Jewish, including Secretary of State Tony Blinken, Alejandro Mayorkas (Homeland Security), Janet Yellen (Treasury), Ron Klain (Chief of Staff), Avril Haines (DNI), Merrick Garland (Attorney General), Isabel Guzman (Chief of SBA), Eric Lander (Office of Science and Technology), and John Kerry (Environment), along with many second-tier leaders such as Jared Bernstein, Rochelle Walensky, Jeff Zients, Wendy Sherman, Gary Gensler, David Cohen, Rachel Levine, Anne Neuberger, Andy Slavitt, and Victoria Nuland.

Former president Donald Trump also surrounded himself, personally and professionally, with Jews. Trump’s son-in-law Jared Kushner is an orthodox Jew, married to Ivanka Trump, who herself converted to Judaism in 2009. His inauguration committee was around 50% Jewish, and included the likes of Lew Eisenberg, Sheldon Adelson, Mel Sembler, Ron Weiser, Steve Wynn, Elliot Brody, Laurie Perlmutter, and Gail Icahn.⁶¹ His personal and professional associates included: Avi Berkowitz, Michael Cohen, Gary Cohn, Reed Cordish, Boris Epshteyn, David Friedman, Jason Green-

⁶¹ “7 big-buck Jewish donors like Sheldon Adelson lead Trump inauguration committee” (*Forward*, 17 Nov 2016).

blatt, Larry Kudlow, Stephen Miller, Steven Mnuchin, David Shulkin, and Allen Weisselberg.⁶²

Trump's political competition was also Jewish, or Jewish-oriented. Hillary Clinton received the lion's share of her 2016 political donations from Jews, who constituted her top five donors: Donald Sussman, J. B. Pritzker, Haim Saban, George Soros, and Daniel Abraham. And she got millions from other wealthy Jews, including Dustin Moskovitz, James Simons, Steven Spielberg, George Kaiser, Eli Broad, Leonard Lauder, and David Geffen. Clinton, of course, also has a Jewish in-law in Marc Mezvinsky, who married Chelsea Clinton in 2010. We need not ask where her sympathies lay.

Hillary's primary Democratic competition in the 2016 presidential race was, as we all know, the Jewish socialist (and senator) Bernie Sanders. Her only other liberal competition came from the Green Party – in the person of Jill Stein. In America, it seems, you can vote for any kind of candidate you like – as long as they are Jewish, or have strongly pro-Jewish sympathies.

The root of this influence is money. Money is the chief driver of the American political system, and it tends to come from three sources: corporations, lobbies, and wealthy individuals. Among individuals, as noted above, Jews are heavily represented. Statistics for the 2018 mid-term election were stunning. Jewish billionaire Sheldon Adelson gave \$30 million to a GOP super-PAC called the Congressional Leadership Fund; such magnanimity made him “the party's most prominent benefactor,” according to *Politico*.⁶³ Another conservative Jew, Richard Uihlein, gave at least \$29 million – mostly for losing causes.⁶⁴

Not to be outdone, liberal fat cats quickly stepped up to the plate. Jewish billionaire Michael Bloomberg announced that he would spend \$80 million to aid Democrats. He is known for “championing left-of-center policies,” including, notably, “immigration.”⁶⁵ Then just a month later, yet another Jewish billionaire, Tom Steyer, declared that he would spend a breathtaking \$110 million “to redefine the Democrats.” This made him “the largest single source of campaign cash on the left,” and set him on a path “to create a parallel party infrastructure” of his own liking.⁶⁶

⁶² Trump is no exception. Obama, Bush Jr., and Bill Clinton were all heavily reliant on Jewish associates and backers.

⁶³ “Sheldon Adelson kicks in \$30 million” (10 May 2018).

⁶⁴ “I know he's frustrated” (*Politico*, 17 August 2018).

⁶⁵ “Michael Bloomberg will spend \$80 million on the midterms” (*New York Times*, 20 June 2018).

⁶⁶ “Tom Steyer's \$100 million plan to redefine the Democrats” (*Politico*, 31 July 2018).

All this leaves ‘ordinary’ Jewish billionaires in the dust. Robert Mercer, who was the “largest single donor” in the 2016 presidential election, has been cast into the shadows thanks to the scandal over Cambridge Analytica, the corrupt voter-profiling firm that he co-founded. Kenneth Abramowitz gave generously in the past, and Norman Braman sank several million into Marco Rubio’s failed campaign in 2016, but both men have kept a low profile so far. Paul Singer also supported Rubio, and poured money into gay and lesbian rights organizations, but has been working under the radar since 2018. Sussman gave over \$20 million to Clinton in 2016, but his \$4 million donated to Democrats for 2018 pales, as does the \$4 million each given by Fred Eychaner and Jeffrey Katzenberg. Soros and Simons have done a bit better, at \$10 million each to various Democratic super-PACs. But among Jewish donors, \$10 million barely warrants a passing mention these days.

On the lobbying side, Jewish efforts are coordinated by the umbrella group known as the American Israel Public Affairs Committee, or AIPAC – which is the centerpiece of the Israel (Jewish) Lobby. AIPAC is the single most powerful lobbying group in Washington, coordinating millions in donations and dictating policy to compliant lawmakers. AIPAC “has an almost unchallenged hold on Congress,” according to Mearsheimer and Walt (2007: 162). They quote an anonymous staffer as stating that “we can count on well over half the House to do reflexively whatever AIPAC wants.” This was proven, for example, back in 2015, when, in the wake of an attack on Jews in Paris, the US House drafted a resolution calling on European governments “to enhance security efforts protecting Jews.” (One wonders why the US government feels the need to do such things.) In any case, the measure passed: 418 to 0. US representatives, who squabble about everything, speak with one voice when it comes to Jews or Israel.⁶⁷

The bottom line of all this is a stunning control over both major American political parties. Among Republicans, Jews donate around 25% of all party funds, and for Democrats, they give an astonishing 50% or more. Such figures have been reported for years, at least since the mid-1990s. The latest analysis was done by Jewish historian Gil Troy, who wrote:⁶⁸

“In a political system addicted to funds and fundraising, Jews donate as much as 50 percent of the funds raised by Democrats and 25 percent of the funds raised by Republicans.”

But the Democratic figure may be higher still. The *Jerusalem Post* reported in 2009 that “more than 50%” came from Jews, and Henry Feingold’s book

⁶⁷ “House urges Europe to combat anti-Semitism” (*The Hill*, 3 Nov 2015).

⁶⁸ “The Jewish Vote” (white paper, from www.rudermanfoundation.org), September 2016.

Jewish Power in America (2008: 4) claimed that the figure was “over 60%.”

The fact that a single lobby, representing just 1.8% of the country, provides half or more of all Democratic funds, and a very large share of Republican, is nothing less than shocking. All other constituencies and interests in the US must settle for a distant second, at best. And anything like real democracy becomes meaningless.

* * *

But enough. The case is proven: It is an indisputable fact that American Jews have a decisive and dominant role in government, finance, media, film, and academia. This dominance establishes a matrix of control over American society. It dictates what the public sees and hears, and how it thinks. It degrades public moral standards, censors or stifles competing views, and imposes an intimidating pro-Jewish orientation on major aspects of society. It is no exaggeration to say that the American public has been indoctrinated – even brainwashed – into accepting Jewish control and the corresponding Jewish worldview. Without even knowing it, the unthinking masses are reflexively inclined to support Israel, to sympathize with the ‘poor, defenseless’ Jews, to fear Islamic ‘terrorists,’ and to feel revulsion at all ‘neo-Nazis’ and anyone even marginally affiliated with Hitler or his ideas.

For those who might hope for better, the present situation in America and much of the West today seems hopeless. But then again, it seemed equally hopeless for a young Hitler writing amidst a Jewish-dominated Weimar Germany in the mid-1920s. He recalls the situation at the end of 1918, just after Germany lost WWI, when he could scarcely mention the word ‘Jew’ without being confronted with “dumb-struck looks or else lively resistance.” “Our first attempts to point out the real enemy to the public seemed to be hopeless,” he added.⁶⁹ And yet slowly, with focused and determined effort, the tide began to turn. Within five or six years, the Jewish issue was openly discussed; within ten years, the anti-Semitic National Socialists were a major party; and just five years after that, they ascended to power. They immediately began to remove Jews from positions of power, wealth, and influence – and it worked. Over a period of just six years (1933-1939), and in the midst of a worldwide economic depression, Germany rose from a beaten-down, demoralized, and indebted people to become the most powerful single nation on Earth.

⁶⁹ See the section “Anti-Semitism” in the main text.

Here is the main point: All that follows, all of Hitler's words, are not just 'history.' This whole topic is of colossal importance for the present day. *Virtually everything Hitler said is, by and large, true today.* At least in America – the 'lone superpower' – Jews do in fact run the media. Jews do in fact run Hollywood. Jews in fact own a hugely disproportionate share of wealth. Jews in fact are the primary influence in government. Jews in fact dominate academia. They manipulate these institutions to their own advantage, often – usually – to the detriment of everyone else.

Globally, America is terminally involved in illegal military conflicts and wars in the Middle East and elsewhere around the world; most of these, unsurprisingly, are targeted against enemies of Israel or Jews generally. Meanwhile we do little to nothing about the planetary environmental crisis. We ignore the risks to humanity associated with booming population growth and accelerating advanced technology. We relentlessly promote globalism, free-market capitalism, and 'democracy,' despite their many inherent failings. And the public is kept in the dark about all these issues, through censorship, coercion, bullying, and brainwashing.

To repeat: Those who neglect history are condemned to repeat it. We ignore it at our peril. The maliciousness of Jewish domination in America and in much of the West is, as Hitler said, profoundly dangerous to humanity. One can only recall the words of Voltaire, who wrote the following in 1771:⁷⁰

"The Jews are, all of them, born with raging fanaticism in their hearts. I would not be in the least bit surprised if these people would not some day become deadly to the human race."

This is a stunning indictment, and a prescient warning. We would do well to heed it.

The Plan of the Book

The main text is organized into four units. Part One consists of two lengthy pieces from *Mein Kampf* (Vol. 1) describing the origin of Hitler's experience with Jews, and then his general historical analysis of how Jews operate in Western nations. Part Two includes excerpts from nine early speeches, dating to the years 1922 and 1923. Part Three covers a series of specific themes: problems with democracy, the German Revolution, Jews as liars and parasites, the Jewish role in the debasement of culture, and Jews as the chief threat to the world. And Part Four chronologically addresses Hitler's

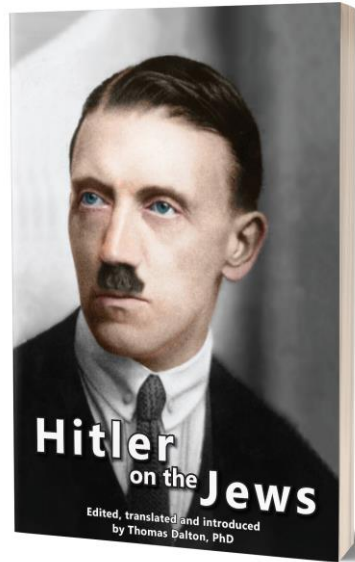
⁷⁰ Hertzberg (1968: 300).

evolving views, via a series of speeches and other writings dating from 1933 to 1945.

Source information and abbreviations are straightforward. MK1 and MK2 refer to volumes one and two, respectively, of *Mein Kampf* (Dalton translation). Subsequent numbers represent chapter and section numbers. For example, (MK1: 5.10) refers to volume one of *Mein Kampf*, chapter 5, section 10. For all other citations, see the bibliography at the end of the book for details.

* * *

To read the complete collection of Hitler's multifarious statements on the Jews, get a printed or eBook copy of this book from Armreg Ltd. armreg.co.uk/product/hitler-on-the-jews/



(Many?) Jews Transited through Treblinka

Panagiotis Heliotis

If the Holocaust never happened, what happened to the Jews of Europe? If the camps were labor or transit camps, where did the Jews go? Give us the name of one single Jew who was transited through these camps.

These are the kind of responses you usually hear from people who encounter revisionism and realize that their story is not as bullet-proof as they had thought. As they do not want to admit it, they have to resort to these desperate, but still-valid questions. So let's see. Is there evidence that Jews were transited through these supposed extermination camps? As a matter of fact, there is. And not in some secret vault or anything, but in the database of the USHMM itself at collections.ushmm.org/search! And by searching through the survivor testimonies, we actually find quite a few from one of the most-infamous death camps of all: Treblinka.

Orthodox historians claim that this was a camp where all who were deported there were killed upon arrival. Nobody survived except those who managed to escape. But the survivors have a different story to tell. They were simply moved from camp to camp, with all of the camps clearly listed in the database.

First, here is the entry for Vivian Chakin (split into two parts to allow it to break across pages):

USC Shoah Foundation Institute testimony of Vivian Chakin

🗨 Oral History | VHA Interview Code: 7457

Interviewee	Vivian Chakin
Experience Group	Jewish Survivor
Gender	F
Interview Length	2:40:07
Interview Date	11/21/1995
Interview Location	CA / U.S.A.
Birth Year	1927
Birth City	Grodno (Poland)
Birth Country	Poland
Language	English

Expand all

About This Oral History ▼

Camps	Treblinka II (Poland : Death Camp) Milejow (Poland : Concentration Camp) Majdanek (Poland : Concentration Camp) Trawniki (Poland : Concentration Camp) Aschersleben (Germany : Concentration Camp) Auschwitz II-Birkenau (Poland : Death Camp) Bergen-Belsen (Germany : Concentration Camp) Lublin-Alter Flughafen (Poland : Concentration Camp)
--------------	---

As we can see, starting with Treblinka, she went through no less than eight camps, including Birkenau. And of course, she wasn't alone on the train.

Next is Michael Gerstman, who was also deported to Treblinka before being sent to six other camps:

USC Shoah Foundation Institute testimony of Michael Gerstman

🗨 Oral History | VHA Interview Code: 14516

Interviewee	Michael Gerstman
Experience Group	Jewish Survivor
Gender	M
Interview Length	2:49:08
Interview Date	5/8/1996
Interview Location	Tel Aviv / Israel
Birth Year	1926
Birth City	Warsaw (Poland)
Birth Country	Poland
Language	English

Expand all

About This Oral History ▼

Camps	Treblinka II (Poland : Death Camp) Majdanek (Poland : Concentration Camp) Petrikau (Poland : Concentration Camp) Schlieben (Germany : Concentration Camp) Buchenwald (Germany : Concentration Camp) Warschau-Okecie (Poland : Concentration Camp) Skarzysko-Kamienna (Poland : Concentration Camp)
--------------	--

Martin Grynberg went to three camps after Treblinka (see next page):

USC Shoah Foundation Institute testimony of Martin Gray-Grynberg

Oral History | VHA Interview Code: 8605

Interviewee	Martin Gray-Grynberg
Experience Group	Jewish Survivor
Gender	M
Interview Length	1:59:53
Interview Date	1/29/1996
Interview Location	Var / France
Birth Year	1923
Birth City	Warsaw (Poland)
Birth Country	Poland
Language	French

[Expand all](#)

About This Oral History

Camps	Treblinka II (Poland : Death Camp) Zambrów (Poland : Concentration Camp) Rembertow (Poland : Concentration Camp) Treblinka I (Poland : Concentration Camp)
--------------	---


Josef Szajman was in five camps (again split into two parts to allow it to break across pages):

USC Shoah Foundation Institute testimony of Josef Szajman

Oral History | VHA Interview Code: 33766

Interviewee	Josef Szajman
Experience Group	Jewish Survivor
Gender	M
Interview Length	2:41:41
Interview Date	9/30/1997
Interview Location	ON / Canada
Birth Year	1918
Birth City	Warsaw (Poland)
Birth Country	Russia/Soviet Russia
Language	Hebrew


[Expand all](#)

About This Oral History 

Camps	Treblinka II (Poland : Death Camp) Majdanek (Poland : Concentration Camp) Auschwitz II-Birkenau (Poland : Death Camp) Stutthof (Danzig (FC) : Concentration Camp) Stuttgart (Germany : Concentration Camp)(generic)
--------------	---


Five camps also in total for Allen Seder:

USC Shoah Foundation Institute testimony of Allen Seder

 Oral History | VHA Interview Code: 8135

Interviewee	Allen Seder
Experience Group	Jewish Survivor
Gender	M
Interview Length	2:00:11
Interview Date	10/31/1995
Interview Location	NY / U.S.A.
Birth Year	1923
Birth City	Bialystok (Poland)
Birth Country	Poland
Language	English


[Expand all](#)

About This Oral History 

Camps	Treblinka II (Poland : Death Camp) Blizyn (Poland : Concentration Camp) Dernau (Germany : Concentration Camp) Majdanek (Poland : Concentration Camp) Auschwitz II-Birkenau (Poland : Death Camp)
--------------	--

And another five camps for Esther Stupnik (split display):

USC Shoah Foundation Institute testimony of Esther Stupnik

 Oral History | VHA Interview Code: 35125

Interviewee	Esther Stupnik
Experience Group	Jewish Survivor
Gender	F
Interview Length	2:36:54
Interview Date	11/1/1997
Interview Location	Capital Federal / Argentina
Birth Year	1923

Birth City	Lomza (Poland)
Birth Country	Poland
Language	Spanish

Expand all

About This Oral History ▼

Camps	Treblinka II (Poland : Death Camp) Blizyn (Poland : Concentration Camp) Majdanek (Poland : Concentration Camp) Auschwitz II-Birkenau (Poland : Death Camp) Kratzau (Czechoslovakia : Concentration Camp)(generic)
--------------	---

And last, Linda Penn with eight camps:

USC Shoah Foundation Institute testimony of Linda Penn

🗨 Oral History | VHA Interview Code: 38042

Interviewee	Linda Penn
Experience Group	Jewish Survivor
Gender	F
Interview Length	2:18:30
Interview Date	1/11/1998
Interview Location	TX / U.S.A.
Birth Year	1927
Birth City	Grodno (Poland)
Birth Country	Poland
Language	English

Expand all

About This Oral History ▼

Camps	Treblinka II (Poland : Death Camp) Milejow (Poland : Concentration Camp) Majdanek (Poland : Concentration Camp) Majdanek (Poland : Concentration Camp) Trawniki (Poland : Concentration Camp) Aschersleben (Germany : Concentration Camp) Bergen-Belsen (Germany : Concentration Camp) Auschwitz (Poland : Concentration Camp)(generic) Lublin-Alter Flughafen (Poland : Concentration Camp)
--------------	--

Notice that some of them were also sent to Birkenau and Majdanek, two other well-known “death camps,” but again they were not murdered.

So there you have it. Deportees to “death camps” according to the USHMM, alive and well and giving interviews. Did we miss something?

This makes Treblinka look more like a transit camp from this point of view, doesn't it?

Starvation of Germany after World War II

John Wear

Allied Policies Force Starvation

Capt. Albert R. Behnke, a U.S. Navy medical doctor, stated in regard to Germany:

“From 1945 to the middle of 1948 one saw the probable collapse, disintegration and destruction of a whole nation. [...] Germany was subject to physical and psychic trauma unparalleled in history.”

Behnke concluded that the Germans under the Allies had fared much worse than the Dutch under the Germans, and for far longer.¹

Normal adult Germans in the American and British Zones were rationed only 1,550 calories per day. The average official calorie ration for Germans in the French Zone was only 1,400 per day. The actual calories received in the American, British and French Zones were often far less than these official amounts, and it was well known that these official ration amounts were not sufficient to maintain a healthy population. Herbert Hoover told President Truman that “the 1,550 ration is wholly incapable of supporting health.”² Hoover estimated that 2,200 calories per day “is a minimum in a nation for healthy human beings.”³

The destruction of the German infrastructure during the war had made it inevitable that some Germans would starve to death before roads, rails, canals and bridges could be restored. However, even when much of the German infrastructure had been repaired, the Allies deliberately withheld food from Germany. Continuing the policies of their predecessors, U.S. President Harry Truman and British Prime Minister Clement Attlee allowed the spirit of Henry Morgenthau and the Yalta Conference to dictate their policies toward Germany. The result was that millions of Germans were doomed to slow death by starvation.⁴

¹ Behnke, Capt. Albert R., USN, MC, “Physiological and Psychological Factors in Individual and Group Survival,” June 1958 (Behnke Papers, Box 1, HIA). Quoted in Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950*, 2nd edition, Vancouver, British Columbia: Talonbooks, 2007, p. 89.

² Bacque, James, *op. cit.*, pp. 89f.

³ *Chicago Daily Tribune*, Oct. 10, 1945.

⁴ Goodrich, Thomas, *Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany, 1944-1947*, Sheridan, Colo.: Aberdeen Books, 2010, p. 287.

The Allies had studied German food production during the war, so they knew what to expect once Germany was defeated. The Allies knew that to strip off the rich farmlands of the east and give them to the Poles and Russians deprived Germany of over 25% of her arable land. Germans also starved in the east because the Russians confiscated so much food and virtually all of the factories. The French forced famine in their zone by the seizure of food and housing. The famine in the French Zone went on for years.⁵

The danger of hunger and starvation was slow to abate throughout Germany. The famine that began in Germany in 1945 spread over all of occupied Germany and continued into 1948. This famine was camouflaged as much as possible by the Allied armies and governments.⁶

Many Germans were prepared to see the Allies as liberating angels at first, but they soon realized that the Allies were adopting policies designed to hurt Germany's recovery. The drastic reduction of fertilizer production under the Morgenthau Plan, for example, hurt Germany's capacity to grow her own food. The use of German prisoners as slave labor in Allied countries subtracted from the labor force needed to bring in the reduced harvest. German prisoners who worked as slave laborers in the United Kingdom and France were horrified upon arriving home to find their families starving.⁷

Unable to feed themselves adequately from home production, the Germans tried desperately to increase production for export. However, the Germans were seriously hampered by the Allied reparations policy, which prevented them from exporting goods to increase the shrunken German food supply. The Allies had decided to take huge reparations amounting to at least \$20 billion (\$279 billion in 2018 dollars). Even as late as 1949, 268 factories were removed from Germany wholly or in part. The reduction in exports for food ensured that the German people would keep on starving.⁸

The Allies not only prevented the International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC) from distributing food to German POWs, but they also refused requests by the ICRC to bring provisions into Germany for civilians. In the winter of 1945, ICRC donations to Germany were returned with the recommendation that the donations be used in other parts of war-torn Europe. The return of ICRC donations was made even for Irish and Swiss contributions that had been specifically raised to benefit Germany. It was

⁵ Bacque, James, *op. cit.*, pp. 90f.

⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 93.

⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 92.

⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 91f.

not until March 1946 that ICRC donations were permitted to reach the American Zone in Germany.⁹

The Allies also prevented various private relief agencies from providing food to German civilians. For example, the Swiss Relief Fund started a charity to feed a meal once a day to a thousand Bavarian children for two months. The American Zone occupation authorities decided that this aid should not be accepted. One Quaker attempting to provide relief to Germans said, "The U.S. Army made it difficult for relief." In the United Kingdom in October 1945, "even the concept of voluntary aid via food parcels from Britain's civilians was anathema to Whitehall." Such aid to Germany was strictly forbidden.¹⁰

U.S. Pvt. Martin Brech describes the famine conditions in Germany in 1945:¹¹

"Famine began to spread among the German civilians also. It was a common sight to see German women up to their elbows in our garbage cans looking for something edible – that is, if they weren't chased away. When I interviewed mayors of small towns and villages, I was told their supply of food had been taken away by 'displaced persons' (foreigners who had worked in Germany), who packed the food on trucks and drove away. When I reported this, the response was a shrug. I never saw any Red Cross at the camp or helping civilians, although their coffee and doughnut stands were available everywhere else for us. In the meantime, the Germans had to rely on the sharing of hidden stores until the next harvest."

American soldiers also stole from the German people and let German children go hungry. American aviation hero Charles Lindbergh wrote:¹²

"German children look in through the window. We have more food than we need, but regulations prevent giving it to them. It is difficult to look at them. I feel ashamed, of myself, of my people, as I eat and watch those children. They are not to blame for the war. They are hungry children. What right have we to stuff ourselves while they look on – well-fed men eating, leaving unwanted food on plates, while hungry children look on? [...] There is an abundance of food in the American

⁹ MacDonogh, Giles, *After the Reich: The Brutal History of the Allied Occupation*, New York: Basic Books, 2007, p. 362.

¹⁰ Bacque, James, *op. cit.*, pp. 157f.

¹¹ Brech, Martin, "In 'Eisenhower's Death Camps': A U.S. Prison Guard's Story," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 10, No. 2, Summer 1990, p. 165.

¹² Lindbergh, Charles, *The Wartime Journals of Charles A. Lindbergh*, New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, Inc., 1970, pp. 953, 960f, 989f.

Army, and few men seem to care how hungry the German children are outside the door.”

The Allies adopted additional policies that caused starvation in Germany. Food production and food imports came under specific attack when the German fishing fleet was prevented from going to sea for a year. The Allies also used false accounting to not credit the value of some German exports to the German account, making it impossible for Germans to earn foreign currency to buy food. Simply stated, many valuable goods were stolen from Germans beyond the reparations agreed upon by the Allies.¹³

The German people put up a brave struggle for survival despite the harsh conditions. Malcolm Muir, publisher of *Business Week*, stated after a five-week tour of Europe, including Germany:

“The Germans are making every effort to help themselves. [...] It is not unusual to see a milch cow hitched to a plow, a woman leading the cow and a small boy guiding the plow.”

However, despite the best efforts of German farmers, the food situation became critical and then catastrophic.¹⁴

An official of the Food Branch of the American Military Government made the following report concerning the conditions in Germany:¹⁵

“The greatest famine catastrophe of recent centuries is upon us in central Europe. Our Government is letting down our military government in the food deliveries it promised, although what Generals Clay, Draper, and Hester asked for and were promised was the barest minimum for survival of the people. We will be forced to reduce the rations from 1,550 calories to 1,000 or less calories.

The few buds of democracy will be burned out in the agony of death of the aged, the women, and the children.

The British and we are going on record as the ones who let the Germans starve. The Russians will release at the height of the famine substantial food stores they have locked up (300,000 to 400,000 tons of sugar, large quantities of potatoes).

Aside from the inhumanity involved, it is so criminally stupid to give such a performance of incredible fumbling before the eyes of the world. It makes all the many hard-working officers of the Office of Military Government, Food and Agricultural Branch, ashamed.”

¹³ Bacque, James, *op. cit.*, p. 149.

¹⁴ Keeling, Ralph Franklin, *Gruesome Harvest: The Allies' Postwar War against the German People*, Torrance, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1992, pp. 67f.

¹⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 70f. *From Congressional Record*, March 29, 1946, pp. 2858f.

American journalist and radio broadcaster Dorothy Thompson wrote:¹⁶

“The children of Europe are starving. Six years of war, indescribable destruction, and the lunatic policies which have added to the disintegration inherited from the collapse of the Nazi regime have done their work. Germany, and with it Europe, is skidding into the abyss.

The facts are at last being revealed through what has amounted to a conspiracy of silence here. [...] This war was fought by the West in the name of Christian civilization, the Four Freedoms, and the dignity of man against those who were perpetrating crimes against humanity. But policies which must inevitably result in the postwar extermination of tens of thousands of children are also ‘crimes against humanity.’”

The desperation of the German population for food was observed by Kathryn Hulme, the deputy director of one of Bavaria’s many displaced persons camps. She wrote about the scramble for Red Cross packages at the Wildflecken Camp:¹⁷

“It is hard to believe that some shiny little tins of meat paste and sardines could almost start a riot in the camp, that bags of Lipton’s tea and tins of Varrington House coffee and bars of vitaminized chocolate could drive men almost insane with desire. But this is so. This is as much a part of the destruction of Europe as are those gaunt ruins of Frankfurt. Only this is the ruin of the human soul. It is a thousand times more painful to see.”

One survey in the American Zone concluded that 60% of the Germans were living on a diet that would lead to disease and malnutrition. By October 1945, random weighing of German adults revealed a falloff of body weight of 13-15%. Children, pregnant women and the elderly suffered the most. Their diets were lacking sufficient protein and vitamins, and cases of rickets were common among German infants.¹⁸

The German Central Administration of Health reported the deadly effects of malnutrition:¹⁹

“The people hunger [...] They are emaciated to the bone. Their clothes hang loose on their bodies, the lower extremities are like the bones of a skeleton, their hands shake as though with palsy, the muscles of the arms are withered, the skin lies in folds, and is without elasticity, the joints spring out as though broken.

¹⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 73f. *From Congressional Record*, Dec. 4, 1945, p. 11561.

¹⁷ Hitchcock, William I., *The Bitter Road to Freedom: A New History of the Liberation of Europe*, New York: Free Press, 2008, p. 277.

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 206f.

¹⁹ Keeling, Ralph Franklin, *op. cit.*, pp. 71f.

The weight of the women of average height and build has fallen way below 110 pounds. Often women of child-bearing age weigh no more than 65 pounds. The number of still-born children is approaching the number of those born alive, and an increasing proportion of these die in a few days. Even if they come into the world of normal weight, they start immediately to lose weight and die shortly. Very often the mothers cannot stand the loss of blood in childbirth and perish. Infant mortality has reached the horrifying height of 90%.”

The German people starved while the Americans around them lived in luxury. American historian Ralph Franklin Keeling wrote:²⁰

“While the Germans around them starve, wear rags, and live in hovels, the American aristocrats live in often unaccustomed ease and luxury. Their wives must be specially marked to protect them from licentious advances; they live in the finest homes from which they drove the Germans; they swagger about in fine liveries and gorge themselves on diets three times as great as they allow the Germans, and allow ‘displaced persons’ diets twice as great. When we tell the Germans their low rations are necessary because food is so short, they naturally either think we are lying to them or regard us as inhuman for taking the lion’s share of the short supplies while they and their children starve.”

George Kennan was also outraged by the disparity in living conditions between the Germans and Americans in Germany. Kennan stated:²¹

“Each time I had come away with a sense of sheer horror at the spectacle of this horde of my compatriots and their dependents camping in luxury amid the ruins of a shattered national community, ignorant of the past, oblivious to the abundant evidences of tragedy all around them, inhabiting the same sequestered villas that the Gestapo and SS had just abandoned, and enjoying the same privileges, flaunting their silly supermarket luxuries in the face of a veritable ocean of deprivation, hunger and wretchedness, setting an example of empty materialism and cultural poverty before a people desperately in need of spiritual and intellectual guidance.”

²⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 101.

²¹ Botting, Douglas, *From the Ruins of the Reich – Germany, 1945-1949*, New York: Crown Publishers, 1985, p. 215.

U.S. Senators and British Humanitarians Protest Starvation Policies

Some informed political leaders spoke out against the Allied policy of mass starvation of the German people. In an address before the U.S. Senate on February 5, 1946, Sen. Homer E. Capehart of Indiana said in part:

“The fact can no longer be suppressed, namely, the fact that it has been and continues to be, the deliberate policy of a confidential and conspirational clique within the policy-making circles of this government to draw and quarter a nation now reduced to abject misery.

In this process this clique, like a pack of hyenas struggling over the bloody entrails of a corpse, and inspired by a sadistic and fanatical hatred, are determined to destroy the German nation and the German people, no matter what the consequences.

At Potsdam the representatives of the United States, the United Kingdom, and the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics solemnly signed the following declaration of principles and purposes: ‘It is not the intention of the Allies to destroy or enslave the German people.’

Mr. President, the cynical and savage repudiation of these solemn declarations which has resulted in a major catastrophe, cannot be explained in terms of ignorance or incompetence. This repudiation, not only of the Potsdam Declaration, but also of every law of God and men, has been deliberately engineered with such a malevolent cunning, and with such diabolical skill, that the American people themselves have been caught in an international death trap.

For nine months now this administration has been carrying on a deliberate policy of mass starvation without any distinction between the innocent and helpless and the guilty alike.

The first issue has been and continues to be purely humanitarian. This vicious clique within this administration that has been responsible for the policies and practices which have made a madhouse of central Europe has not only betrayed our American principles, but they have betrayed the GIs who have suffered and died, and they continue to betray the American GIs who have to continue their dirty work for them.

The second issue that is involved is the effect this tragedy in Germany has already had on the other European countries. Those who have been responsible for this deliberate destruction of the German state and this criminal mass starvation of the German people have been so zealous in their hatred that all other interests and concerns have been subordinated to this one obsession of revenge. In order to accomplish this it mat-

tered not if the liberated countries in Europe suffered and starved. To this point this clique of conspirators has addressed themselves: 'Germany is to be destroyed. What happens to other countries of Europe in the process is of secondary importance.'"

Sen. Capehart's remarks were interspersed with a mass of supporting evidence.²²

In a speech to the U.S. Senate on December 3, 1945, Sen. James Eastland of Mississippi spoke of the great difficulty he had encountered in gaining access to the official report on conditions in Germany. Sen. Eastland stated:²³

"There appears to be a conspiracy of silence to conceal from our people the true picture of conditions in Europe, to secrete from us the fact regarding conditions of the continent and information as to our policies toward the German people. [...] Are the real facts withheld because our policies are so cruel that the American people would not endorse them? What have we to hide, Mr. President? Why should these facts be withheld from the people of the United States? There cannot possibly be any valid reason for secrecy. Are we following a policy of vindictive hatred, a policy which would not be endorsed by the American people as a whole if they knew true conditions?"

Mr. President, I should be less than honest if I did not state frankly that the picture is so much worse, so much more confused, than the American people suspect, that I do not know of any source that is capable of producing the complete factual account of the true situation into which our policies have taken the American people. The truth is that the nations of central, southern, and eastern Europe are adrift on a flood of anarchy and chaos."

Sen. William Langer of North Dakota stated in the U.S. Senate:²⁴

"History already records that a savage minority of bloody bitter-enders within this government forced the acceptance of the brutal Morgenthau Plan upon the present administration. I ask, Mr. President, why in God's name did the administration accept it? [...] Recent developments have merely confirmed scores of earlier charges that this addlebrained and vicious Morgenthau Plan had torn Europe in two and left half of Germany incorporated in the ever-expanding sphere of influence of an

²² Keeling, Ralph Franklin, *op. cit.*, pp. 75f.

²³ *Ibid.*, p. 76.

²⁴ Langer, William, Congressional Record of the Senate, March 29, 1946. Quoted in Bacque, James, *op. cit.*, p. 30.

oriental totalitarian conspiracy. By continuing a policy which keeps Germany divided against itself, we are dividing the world against itself and turning loose across the face of Europe a power and an enslaving and degrading cruelty surpassing that of Hitler's."

The Senate warmly applauded Sen. Langer's speech.

The Senate approved a resolution proposed by Sen. Kenneth Wherry of Nebraska to establish a group with a budget to study and report in detail the conditions in Germany. Wherry stated:

"Terrifying reports are filtering through the British, French and American occupied zones, and even more gruesome reports from the Russian occupied zone, revealing a horrifying picture of deliberate and wholesale starvation."

Wherry criticized the Truman administration for doing nothing despite the pleas for intercession to prevent a major tragedy. Wherry also questioned Governor Lehman, the person in charge of the United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration (UNRRA), who admitted that the UN aid was not going to the starving Germans. Finally, Wherry said, "The truth is that there are thousands upon thousands of tons of military rations in our surplus stock piles that have been spoiling right in the midst of starving populations."²⁵

Sen. Langer received new information which caused him to speak in the Senate on March 29, 1946:²⁶

"[We] are caught in what has now unfolded as a savage and fanatical plot to destroy the German people by visiting on them a punishment in kind for the atrocities of their leaders. Not only have the leaders of this plot permitted the whole world situation to get...out of hand...but their determination to destroy the German people and the German Nation, no matter what the consequences to our own moral principles, to our leadership in world affairs, to our Christian faith, to our allies, or to the whole future peace of the world, has become a world scandal...We have all seen the grim pictures of the piled-up bodies uncovered by the American and British armies, and our hearts have been wrung with pity at the sight of such emaciation – reducing adults and even little children to mere skeletons. Yet now, to our utter horror, we discover that our own policies have merely spread those same conditions even more widely [...] among our former enemies."

²⁵ Bacque, James, *op. cit.*, pp. 31f.

²⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 38.

Sen. Albert W. Hawkes of New Jersey urged President Truman to allow private relief packages to be sent to Germany to prevent mass starvation of the German people. Truman in a reply dated December 21, 1945, stated “there is as yet no possibility of making deliveries of packages in Germany” because “the postal system and the communications and transportation systems of Germany are in the state of total collapse.” Truman then said:²⁷

“Our efforts have been directed particularly toward taking care of those who fought with us rather than against us – Norwegians, Belgians, the Dutch, the Greeks, the Poles, the French. Eventually the enemy countries will be given some attention.

While we have no desire to be unduly cruel to Germany, I cannot feel any great sympathy for those who caused the death of so many human beings by starvation, disease, and outright murder, in addition to all the destruction and death of war. Perhaps eventually a decent government can be established in Germany so that Germany can again take its place in the family of nations. I think that in the meantime no one should be called upon to pay for Germany’s misfortune except Germany itself.

Until the misfortunes of those whom Germany oppressed are obliterated (sic), it does not seem right to divert our efforts to Germany itself. I admit that there are, of course, many innocent people in Germany who had little to do with the Nazi terror. However, the administrative burden of trying to locate these people and treat them differently from the rest is one which is almost insuperable.”

British intellectuals such as Bertrand Russell and Victor Gollancz also worked to publicize the suffering and mass starvation of the German people. Gollancz objected to the contrast he saw between the accommodations and food in the British officers’ mess and the miserable, half-starved hovels outside. In March 1946 the average calories per day in the British Zone had fluctuated between 1,050 and 1,591. British authorities in Germany were proposing to cut the rations back to 1,000 calories per day. Gollancz pointed out that the inmates at Bergen-Belsen toward the end of the war had only 800 calories per day, which was not much less than the British proposal.²⁸

Gollancz made a six-week tour of the British Zone in October and November 1946. In January 1947 Gollancz published the book *In Darkest*

²⁷ *Congressional Record*, Jan. 29, 1946, pp. 530f. Quoted in Keeling, Ralph Franklin, *op. cit.*, pp. 79f.

²⁸ MacDonogh, Giles, *op. cit.*, pp. 253, 363.

Germany to document what he saw on this trip. Assisted by a photographer, Gollancz included numerous pictures to allay skepticism of the veracity of his reports. The pictures show Gollancz standing behind naked boys suffering from malnutrition; or holding a fully worn and unusable child's shoe; or comforting a crippled, half-starved adult in his hovel. The point was to show that Gollancz had seen these things with his own eyes and had not merely accepted other people's reports. Gollancz also wrote to a newspaper editor:²⁹

"Youth [in Germany] is being poisoned and re-nazified: we have all but lost the peace."

Victor Gollancz concluded:³⁰

"The plain fact is when spring is in the English air we are starving the German people. [...] Others, including ourselves, are to keep or be given comforts while the Germans lack the bare necessities of existence. If it is a choice between discomfort for another and suffering for the German, the German must suffer; if between suffering for another and death for the German, the German must die."

Months after the war had ended and the Allies had assumed complete control of the German government, the Bishop of Chichester, quoting a noted German pastor, said:³¹

"Thousands of bodies are hanging in the trees in the woods around Berlin and nobody bothers to cut them down. Thousands of corpses are carried into the sea by the Oder and Elbe Rivers – one doesn't notice it any longer. Thousands and thousands are starving in the highways. [...] Children roam the highways alone, their parents shot, dead, lost."

Starvation Policies Continue

Despite the efforts of U.S. senators and British humanitarians, the Allied starvation policies continued through 1946 and into 1947. A group of German doctors reported in 1947 that the actual daily calorie ration issued for three months in the Ruhr section of the British Zone averaged only 800 per person. Dr. Gustav Stolper, a member of the Hoover Commission fact-finding team, reported that the ration in both the British and American

²⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 364f.

³⁰ Keeling, Ralph Franklin, *op. cit.*, pp. 76f.

³¹ *Congressional Record*, Dec. 20, 1945, p. A6130. Quoted in Keeling, Ralph Franklin, *op. cit.*, p. 67.

Zones for “a long time in 1946 and 1947 dropped to between 700 and 1,200 calories per day.”³²

U.S. Secretary of War Robert Patterson wrote to U.S. Secretary of State George C. Marshall concerning the famine in Germany in 1947:³³

“[Our] *occupation has no chance of success if these [famine] conditions continue. This state of affairs has been foreseen, and I have urged repeatedly that priority be recognized for food shipments to Germany. The basis for the priority is the prevention of famine in the US-UK zones of Germany.*”

Germany was still being operated under the Morgenthau Plan and the Potsdam Agreement. These two programs shared a crucial conceptual flaw: central to both schemes was the paradoxical policy of transforming Germany into an agricultural economy while at the same time depriving Germany of her most valuable agricultural regions and displacing the population of these regions into rump Germany. These policies made it impossible for Germany to feed her population. Germany would have to industrialize to be able to export something to buy a minimum diet for her people. By taking away a quarter of Germany’s arable land, the Allies created a situation in which Germany’s existence would necessarily be even more dependent on industrialization than before the war.³⁴

The economic disruptions caused by Germany’s zonal partition also hurt the German economy. The Soviet Zone oriented itself more and more toward the East and continued to extract maximum reparations out of its zone. The French Zone stagnated because of France’s unwillingness to cooperate in any all-German program until the question of the Saar was solved in France’s favor. France also feared a revival of Germany’s economic strength.³⁵

The refusal to feed the Germans – or allow anyone else to feed them – gave rise to extremely negative feelings among Germans toward the Allies. Carl Zuckmayer reported conversations he overheard in bread lines in the American Zone:³⁶

“*Yes, Hitler was bad, our war was wrong, but now they are doing the same wrong to us, they are all the same, there is no difference, they want to enslave Germany in exactly the same way as Hitler wanted to*

³² Bacque, James, *op. cit.*, pp. 110, 210.

³³ *Ibid.*, p. 125.

³⁴ De Zayas, Alfred-Maurice, *Nemesis at Potsdam: The Anglo-Americans and the Expulsion of the Germans*, London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1977, pp. 134f.

³⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 139.

³⁶ MacDonogh, Giles, *op. cit.*, p. 365.

enslave the Poles, now we are the Jews, the 'inferior race,' they are letting us starve intentionally, can't you see that is their plan, they take away all our sources of income and let us die slowly, the gas chambers worked quicker."

German Protestant Church president and former Dachau prisoner Martin Niemöller spoke of the suffering and starvation of Germans after the war. Niemöller said to an American audience when he toured the United States from December 1946 to April 1947:

"The offices of our [American] military government are very nicely and cozily heated and our military government people live a good life as far as nourishment and everything else, even housing, is concerned. But they don't know how people really think and react who are hungry, who are on the way to starving."

Niemöller said Germans were receiving no better than "the lowest ration ever heard of in a Nazi concentration camp."³⁷

Although Niemöller raised more money than expected from his American tour, he was disappointed in its outcome because he was not able to improve U.S. occupation policies in Germany. After months in America, Niemöller's return to war-ravaged Germany came as a shock. Niemöller wrote to Pastor Ewart Turner:³⁸

"The winter is over, but you feel it everywhere – in the cold which is still harboring in the rooms, especially in this old castle with its thick stone walls. The water pipes are broken. No running water in kitchen or toilet. Sitting at my desk I shiver from cold even now, and the only place where I feel some relief is once again in the bed. The food situation is more than difficult, and I scarcely dare to take a slice of bread, thinking that Hertha, Tini, and Hermann [his children] are far more in need of having it than I, and I can't help feeling guilty for being so well fed [in the United States]. The whole aspect of life is grim and dark; you see the traces of progressive starvation in every face you come to see."

The physical and emotional toll of hunger, cold and disillusionment made life in Germany intolerable for Niemöller. Niemöller's wife Else bemoaned when they got back to Germany from America that, "It was so much easier there than here." Niemöller told Pastor Turner that if things didn't improve, "I should prefer to be back in my cell number 31 at Dachau." Niemöller

³⁷ Hockenos, Matthew D., *Then They Came for Me: Martin Niemöller, The Pastor Who Defied the Nazis*, New York: Basic Books, 2018, p. 204.

³⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 212.

blamed “the followers of the Morgenthau Plan” who had moved their “headquarters from Washington to the American Zone.”³⁸

In another letter to Turner in the fall of 1947, Niemöller wrote:

“The [coming] winter will be a very severe test for all of us. The rations in fat and meat have been cut again to 25 grams of butter and 100 grams of meat a week! And no potatoes. The normal consumer probably will die this winter, and that Jew [in the occupation forces] will have been right who answered my question, what would become of the too many people in the Western Zones, by saying: ‘Don’t worry, we shall look after that and the problem will be solved in quite a natural way!’”

Niemöller understood the Jewish official’s phrase “a natural way” to mean death by starvation.³⁹

Starvation Policies End

What finally led the Western Allies to a revision of their occupation policy in Germany was the fear of a Communist takeover of Europe. The Western Allies feared that if Germany remained Europe’s slum, social unrest would force it into the Communist camp and the rest of Europe would follow. The anti-Communists in Poland had already been forced out of power, with only a few anti-Communists escaping to safety. Similar undemocratic developments were subverting Romania, Hungary and Czechoslovakia. The Communist parties in France and Italy were gaining strength and had caused several general strikes. Europe was ripe for a Communist takeover, and the Western Allies realized that something needed to be done to stop it.⁴⁰

The threat of a Communist takeover in Europe had long been recognized by Allied leaders. French Marshal Alphonse Juin stated to Gen. George Patton at a dinner in Paris in August 1945:⁴¹

“It is indeed unfortunate that the English and Americans have destroyed the only sound country in Europe—and I do not mean France—therefore the road is now open for the advent of Russian communism.”

Patton himself had warned of the danger of Russian communism resulting from the destruction of Germany. Patton stated:⁴²

³⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 213.

⁴⁰ De Zayas, Alfred-Maurice, *op. cit.*, p. 136.

⁴¹ Bacque, James, *Other Losses: An Investigation into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners at the Hands of the French and Americans after World War II, 1944-1950*, 3rd edition, Vancouver: Talonbooks, 2011, pp. 172f.

“What we are doing is to utterly destroy the only semi-modern state in Europe so that Russia can swallow the whole.”

After an unsuccessful Moscow meeting of the Council of Foreign Ministers in March 1947, the Western Allies realized the necessity of setting a new course independent of the Soviet Union. George F. Kennan observed:

“It was plain that the Soviet leaders had a political interest in seeing the economies of the Western European peoples fail under anything other than communist leadership.”

With total economic disintegration in Europe imminent, a new plan was needed to shore up the ailing European economies.⁴³

The European Recovery Program, better known as the Marshall Plan, was originally envisaged by U.S. Secretary of State George Marshall to promote the economic recovery of Europe on both sides of the iron curtain. However, the Soviet Union took steps to prevent any of the Eastern European countries from participating in the Marshall Plan. The Soviet Union organized a rival program for recovery in Eastern Europe known as the Molotov Plan. The Soviet-dominated Cominform urged Communists everywhere to help defeat the Marshall Plan, which it described as an instrument for “world domination by American imperialism.”⁴⁴

The Marshall Plan withstood the Soviet challenge. For the period from April 3, 1948 to June 30, 1952, the Marshall Plan allocated \$3.176 billion to the United Kingdom, \$2.706 billion to France, and \$1.474 billion to Italy. Only \$1.389 billion went to West Germany, of which Germany later repaid approximately \$1 billion. However, the German economy was helped the most by the aid. One commentator described the effect of the Marshall Plan on West Germany:⁴⁵

“The effects had been prodigious, equaled in no other European country, although Germany got only a relatively small portion of Marshall Plan aid. Europe received in all \$20 billion from the United States; in 1954 the figures per capita had amounted to \$39 for Germany as against \$72 for France, \$77 for England, \$33 for Italy and \$104 for Austria. But in Germany the help came at precisely the right time, when the accumulated pressures for both physical and psychological reconstruction had reached a bursting point.”

⁴² Goodrich, Thomas, *op. cit.*, p. 321.

⁴³ De Zayas, Alfred-Maurice, *op. cit.*, pp. 136f.

⁴⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 137.

⁴⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 139f.

The effect of the Marshall Plan in Germany was almost magical. The German economy was plainly reviving within months; within a year it was expanding faster than any other economy in Europe; and within a decade Germany was close to the richest country in Europe. The growth of Germany's economy put an end to the starvation of the German people. According to Gen. Maurice Pope, who in 1948 was with the Canadian Military Mission in Germany, "conditions improved overnight [...soon] the modest corner grocery store was displaying delicacies of all kinds and at quite reasonable prices."⁴⁶

How Many Germans Starved to Death after World War II?

The death-rate figures reported in the U.S. Military Governor reports indicate that very few Germans died among the expelled or non-expelled Germans of the three Western zones. These widely disseminated U.S. Military Governor reports have been accepted by most historians, and are the basis for the belief today that the death rate among Germans was not unusually high after World War II.

The falsity of these reports is shown by comparing the 1947 report, which was a year of extreme starvation and misery remembered by Germans as the Hunger Year, to other peacetime years in Germany. The U.S. Military Governor report in December 1947 stated that the death rate among German civilians was 12.1 per year per thousand. This is only slightly higher than the death rate among Germans before the war, and is less than the death rate of 12.2 per thousand per year during the two prosperous years of 1968-1969. The death-rate figure in the 1947 U.S. Military Governor report of 12.1 per year per thousand cannot possibly be accurate.⁴⁷

The reality is that millions of resident German civilians died after the end of World War II. James Bacque estimates 5.7 million Germans already residing in Germany died from the starvation policies implemented by the Allies after the war. Bacque details how this 5.7 million death total is calculated:⁴⁸

"The population of all occupied Germany in October 1946 was 65,000,000, according to the census prepared under the ACC. The returning prisoners who were added to the population in the period Octo-

⁴⁶ Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies*, *op. cit.*, p. 163.

⁴⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 108f.

⁴⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 115f.

ber 1946-September 1950 numbered 2,600,000 (rounded), according to records in the archives of the four principal Allies. Births according to the official German statistical agency, Statistisches Bundesamt, added another 4,176,430 newcomers to Germany. The expellees arriving totaled 6,000,000. Thus the total population in 1950 before losses would have been 77,776,430, according to the Allies themselves. Deaths officially recorded in the period 1946-50 were 3,235,539, according to the UN Yearbook and the German government. Emigration was about 600,000, according to the German government. Thus the population found should have been 73,940,891. But the census of 1950 done by the German government under Allied supervision found only 68,230,796. There was a shortage of 5,710,095 people, according to the official Allied figures (rounded to 5,700,000).”

Bacque’s calculations have been confirmed by Dr. Anthony B. Miller, who is a world-famous epidemiologist and Head of the Department of Preventive Medicine and Biostatistics at the University of Toronto. Miller read the whole work, including the documents, and checked the statistics, which he says “confirms the validity of [Bacque’s] calculations...” Miller states:⁴⁹

“These deaths appear to have resulted, directly or indirectly, from the semi-starvation food rations that were all that were available to the majority of the German population during this time period.”

Conclusion

The millions of Germans who starved to death do not constitute the entire story of the crime that was committed on Germany after World War II. German women who had been repeatedly raped by Allied soldiers had to bear the physical and psychological scars for the rest of their lives. Millions of German expellees who lost all of their real estate and most of their personal property were never compensated by the Allies. Instead, they had to live in abject poverty in Germany after being expelled from their homes. Millions of other Germans had their property stolen or destroyed by Allied soldiers. The Allied postwar treatment of Germany is surely one of the most brutal, criminal and unreported tragedies in world history.

⁴⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. xviif.

An Awful Revenge: The Eastern Victors' Concentration Camps after World War II

John Wear

The eastern victors continued to operate many formerly German concentration camps after World War II. Additional camps to intern ethnic Germans were established in Poland, Czechoslovakia, Hungary, Romania and Yugoslavia. The existence and operation of these postwar camps is a matter of major historical significance. While the population of the German concentration-camp system had grown to a record peak of 700,000 by the beginning of 1945, the number of Germans incarcerated across Europe in similar camps by the end of 1945 was possibly even higher.¹

Soviet-Run Camps

The German concentration camps at Buchenwald, Sachsenhausen, Mühlberg, Fürstenwalde, Liebe-Roze, Bautzen and other locations were taken over by the Russian Gulag Archipelago. The camp at Buchenwald, for example, was transformed into "Special Camp No. 2" and was operated by the Soviet Union until 1950.² Conditions at the camps under Soviet control were atrocious. The camps were labeled "special" because the Soviets insisted that the internees be cut off completely from the civilian population.³ Even Gen. Merkulov, the Soviet official in charge of the concentration camps in Germany, acknowledged the severe lack of order and cleanliness, particularly at Buchenwald.⁴

One former inmate described his five years in the Soviet-run Buchenwald Camp:⁴

¹ Douglas, R. M., *Orderly and Humane: The Expulsion of the Germans after the Second World War*, New Haven and London: Yale University Press, 2012, p. 136.

² Suvorov, Viktor, *The Chief Culprit: Stalin's Grand Design to Start World War II*, Annapolis, Md.: Naval Institute Press, 2008, p. 279.

³ Naimark, Norman M., *The Russians in Germany: A History of the Soviet Zone of Occupation, 1945-1949*, Cambridge, Mass. and London: Harvard University Press, 1995, p. 377.

⁴ Weber, Mark, "Extermination Camps Propaganda Myths," in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, Ala.: Theses and Dissertations Press, 2000, p. 299.

“People were mere numbers. Their dignity was consciously trampled upon. They were starved without mercy and consumed by tuberculosis until they were skeletons. The annihilation process, which had been well tested over decades, was systematic. The cries and groans of those in pain still echo in my ears whenever the past comes back to me in sleepless nights. We had to watch helplessly as people perished according to plan – like creatures sacrificed to annihilation.

Many nameless people were caught up in the annihilation machinery of the NKVD after the collapse of 1945. They were herded together like cattle after the so-called liberation and vegetated in the many concentration camps. Many were systematically tortured to death. A memorial was built for the dead of the Buchenwald Concentration Camp. A figure of death victims was chosen based on fantasy. Intentionally, only the dead of the 1937-1945 period were honored. Why is there no memorial honoring the dead of 1945 to 1950? Countless mass graves were dug around the camp in the postwar period.”

While no one can know the exact number of inmates and deaths at Buchenwald, it is reasonably certain a higher percentage of inmates died under Soviet control than under German control. Viktor Suvorov estimates that 28,000 people were imprisoned by the Soviets at Buchenwald from 1945-1950, of whom 7,000 (25%) died. By comparison, he estimates that 250,000 people were imprisoned by the Germans at Buchenwald from 1937 to 1945. Of that number, Suvorov estimates that 50,000 (20%) died. The Soviet-run Buchenwald had a higher estimated death rate than the German-run Buchenwald.⁵

Suvorov's estimates of deaths at Soviet-run Buchenwald are probably understated. Some sources estimate that at least 13,000 and as many as 21,000 persons died in Soviet-run Buchenwald.⁶ Also, a detailed June 1945 U.S. government report on German-run Buchenwald put the total deaths at a lower number of 33,462, of whom more than 20,000 died in the final chaotic months of the war. These total deaths include at least 400 inmates killed in British bombing raids.⁷ Thus, the death-rate percentage at the Soviet-run Buchenwald versus the German-run Buchenwald is probably substantially higher than Suvorov's estimates.

Russian estimates show a total of 122,671 Germans passed through Soviet-run camps in the Soviet Zone after the end of the war. Of this total, 42,889 Germans died, or approximately 35%. The official Soviet statistics

⁵ Suvorov, Viktor, *op. cit.*, p. 279.

⁶ Weber, Mark *op. cit.*, p. 299.

⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 298.

probably underestimate the true number of dead in the Soviet-run camps. American military intelligence units and Social Democratic Party groups in the late 1940s and 1950s estimate that a much higher total of 240,000 German prisoners passed through Soviet-run camps. Of these, an estimated 95,643 died, or almost 40%.

In these revisions there were 60,000 prisoners at Sachsenhausen, where 26,143 died; 30,600 prisoners at Buchenwald, where 13,200 did not survive; and 30,000 prisoners at Bautzen, where 16,700 died. These higher death counts are supported by discoveries of numerous mass graves of Germans buried near the Soviet-run camps.⁸

No one has ever been punished for the deaths and mistreatment of German inmates in the postwar Soviet-run camps. The hundreds of thousands of visitors who visit the Buchenwald campsite each year only see museums and memorials dedicated to the “victims of fascism.” There is nothing at Buchenwald to remind visitors of the thousands of Germans who perished miserably in Buchenwald after the war when the camp was run by the Soviet Union.⁹

Polish-Run Camps

Many of the Germans in Poland were also sent to former German concentration camps. In March 1945, the Polish military command declared that the entire German people shared the blame for starting World War II. Over 105,000 Germans were sent to labor camps in Poland before their expulsion from Poland. The Polish authorities soon converted concentration camps such as Auschwitz-Birkenau, Łambinowice (called Lamsdorf by its German occupants) and others into internment and labor camps. In fact, the liberation of the last Jewish inmates at the Auschwitz main camp and the arrival of the first ethnic Germans to Auschwitz were separated by less than two weeks.

When the camps in Poland were finally closed, it is estimated that as many as 50% of the German inmates, mostly women and children, had died from ill-treatment, malnutrition and diseases.¹⁰

In a confidential report concerning the Polish concentration camps filed with the Foreign Office, R.W.F. Bashford wrote:¹¹

⁸ Naimark, Norman M, 1995, *op. cit.*, pp. 376, 378.

⁹ Weber, Mark, *op. cit.*, p. 299.

¹⁰ Merten, Ulrich, *Forgotten Voices: The Expulsion of the Germans from Eastern Europe after World War II*, New Brunswick and London: Transaction Publishers, 2012, pp. 9, 65.

“[T]he concentration camps were not dismantled, but rather taken over by new owners. Mostly they are run by Polish militia. In Świątuchłowice, prisoners who are not starved or whipped to death are made to stand, night after night, in cold water up to their necks, until they perish. In Breslau there are cellars from which, day and night, the screams of victims can be heard.”

Lamsdorf in Upper Silesia was initially built by Germany to house Allied prisoners of war. This camp’s postwar population of 8,064 Germans was decimated through starvation, disease, hard labor and physical mistreatment. A surviving German doctor at Lamsdorf recorded the deaths of 6,488 German inmates in the camp after the war, including 628 children.¹²

A report submitted to the U.S. Senate dated August 28, 1945 reads:¹³

“In ‘Y’ [code for a camp, from the original document], *Upper Silesia*, an evacuation camp has been prepared which holds at present 1,000 people. [...] A great part of the people are suffering from symptoms of starvation; there are cases of tuberculosis and always new cases of typhoid. [...] Two people seriously ill with syphilis have been dealt with in a very simple way: They were shot. [...] Yesterday a woman from ‘K’ [another camp] was shot and a child wounded.”

Zgoda, which had been a satellite camp of Auschwitz during the war, was reopened by the Polish Security Service as a punishment and labor camp. Thousands of Germans in Poland were arrested and sent to Zgoda for labor duties. The prisoners were denied adequate food and medical care, the overcrowded barrack buildings were crawling with lice, and beatings were a common occurrence. The camp director, Salomon Morel, told the prisoners at the gate that he would show them what Auschwitz had meant. A man named Günther Wollny, who had the misfortune of being an inmate in both Auschwitz and Zgoda, later stated:¹⁴

“I’d rather be 10 years in a German camp than one day in a Polish one.”

¹¹ Public Record Office, FO 371/46990.

¹² De Zayas, Alfred-Maurice, *Nemesis at Potsdam: The Anglo-Americans and the Expulsion of the Germans*, London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1977, pp. 125f.

¹³ “Evacuation and Concentration Camps in Silesia” in *Congressional Record*, Senate, Aug. 2, 1945, Annex A-4778/79.

¹⁴ Lowe, Keith, *Savage Continent: Europe in the Aftermath of World War II*, New York: St. Martin’s Press, 2012, pp. 135-137.

Sexual Assaults in Polish Camps

A notable element of the postwar Polish camp system was the prevalence of sexual assault as well as ritualized sexual humiliation and punishment suffered by the female inmates. The practice at Jaworzno, as reported by Antoni Białycki of the local Office of Public Security, was to “take ethnically German women at gunpoint home at night and rape them.” The camp functioned as a sexual supermarket for its 170-strong militia guard contingent.

The sexual humiliation of female prisoners in the Polish camp at Potulice had become an institutional practice by the end of 1945. Many of the women were sexually abused and beaten, and some of the punishments resulted in horrific injuries. The sexual exploitation of women in Polish-run camps contrasts to the experience of women in German-run concentration camps. Rape or other forms of sexual mistreatment was an extremely rare occurrence at German concentration camps, and severely punished by the authorities if detected.¹⁵

The International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC) attempted to send a delegation to investigate the atrocities reported in the Polish camps. It was not until July 17, 1947, when most Germans had either died or had been expelled from the camps, that ICRC officials were finally allowed to inspect a Polish camp. Yet even at this late date there were still a few camps the ICRC was not allowed to investigate.¹⁶

Jewish journalist John Sack has confirmed the torture, murder and sexual assaults of German prisoners in postwar Polish camps operated by the Office of State Security. Most of the camps were staffed and run by Jews, with help from Poles, Czechs, Russians and concentration-camp survivors. Virtually all of the personnel at these camps were eager to take revenge on the defeated Germans. In three years after the war, Sack estimates that from 60,000 to 80,000 Germans died in the Office’s camps.¹⁷

Efforts to bring perpetrators in Polish camps to justice were largely unsuccessful. Czesław Gęborski, director of the camp at Lamsdorf, was indicted by the Polish authorities in 1956 for wanton brutality against the German prisoners. Gęborski admitted at his trial that his only goal in taking the job was “to exact revenge” on the Germans. On October 4, 1945, Gęborski ordered his guards to shoot down anyone trying to escape a fire that engulfed one of the barracks buildings; a minimum of 48 prisoners

¹⁵ Douglas, R. M., *op. cit.*, pp. 141f.

¹⁶ International Committee of the Red Cross, *Report of its Activities during the Second World War*, Geneva: 1948, Vol. 1, pp. 334 et seq.

¹⁷ Sack, John, *An Eye for an Eye*, 4th edition, New York: Basic Books, 2000, p. 114.

were killed that day. The guards at Lamsdorf also routinely beat the German prisoners and stole from them. German prisoners in Lamsdorf died of hunger and diseases in droves; guards recalled scenes of children begging for scraps of food and crusts of bread. Gęborski was found not guilty despite strong evidence of his criminal acts.¹⁸

Czech-Run Camps

The Theresienstadt concentration camp in Czechoslovakia was used by Germany during the war to intern many of Germany's, Austria's and Czechoslovakia's most-famous or -talented Jews. On May 24, 1945, the Czech government decided to use the Theresienstadt Camp to imprison 600 Germans from Prague. Within the first few hours of their arrival, between 59 and 70 of these Germans were brutally beaten to death. Two hundred more Germans were reported to have died from torture and beatings within the next few days. The camp commandant, Alois Pruša, took great pleasure in the beatings, and reportedly used at least one of his daughters to assist him in killing the German inmates. Pruša and his assistant told the remaining surviving Germans that they would never leave the camp.¹⁹

Torture appears to have been the rule in Czech-run Theresienstadt. Guards at Theresienstadt used a variety of instruments for beating and lashing their victims: steel rods sheathed with leather, pipes, rubber truncheons, iron bars and wooden planks. One woman in Theresienstadt observed and still remembers the screams from a female SS member forced to sit astride an SA dagger. Dr. E. Siegel, a Czech-speaking medical doctor working for the ICRC, was also subjected to extensive torture in Theresienstadt. Dr. Siegel thought the guards were ordered from above to commit their acts of torture, because the methods used in all Czech-run camps were broadly similar.²⁰

Some of the savagery at Theresienstadt stopped when Pruša was replaced by a Maj. Kálal.²¹ However, one secret Soviet report said that the German inmates at Theresienstadt repeatedly begged the Russians to stay at the camp. The report states:

¹⁸ Naimark, Norman M., *Fires of Hatred: Ethnic Cleansing in Twentieth-Century Europe*, Cambridge, Mass. and London: Harvard University Press, 2001, p. 130.

¹⁹ MacDonogh, Giles, *After the Reich: The Brutal History of the Allied Occupation*, New York: Basic Books, 2007, pp. 153f.

²⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 154, 157.

²¹ *Ibid.*, p. 156.

“We now see the manifestations of hatred for the Germans. They [the Czechs] don’t kill them, but torment them like livestock. The Czechs look at them like cattle.”

The horrible treatment at the hands of the Czechs led to despair and hopelessness among Czechoslovakia’s ethnic Germans. According to Czech statistics, 5,558 ethnic Germans committed suicide in 1946 alone.²²

Czech author Dr. Hans Guenther Adler, a Jew who was imprisoned during the war in Theresienstadt, confirmed that conditions in Czech-run Theresienstadt were deplorable for Germans. Adler wrote:²³

“Certainly there were those among them who, during the years of occupation, were guilty of some infraction or other, but the majority, among them children and adolescents, were locked up simply because they were German. Just because they were German...? That phrase is frighteningly familiar; one could easily substitute the word ‘Jew’ for ‘German.’ The rags given to the Germans as clothes were smeared with swastikas. They were miserably undernourished, abused. [...] The camp was run by Czechs, yet they did nothing to stop the Russians from going in to rape the captive women.”

After the war, the ICRC reported that the sexual abuse of female inmates in Czech-run camps was pervasive and systematic. A foreign observer of one Czech camp noted that the women were “treated like animals. Russian and Czech soldiers come in search of women for purposes which can be imagined. Conditions there for women are definitely more unfavorable than in the German concentration camps, where cases of rape were rare.” In another Czech-run camp, the soldiers would “take away the prettiest girls, who would often disappear without trace.”

Jean Duchosal, secretary general of the ICRC, reported that girls were often raped at the Matejovce Camp in Slovakia, and that beatings were daily occurrences. The same was true of the Czech-run camp of Patrónka. A Prague police report of June 1945 mentioned that Revolutionary Guards were in the habit of “exposing women’s body parts and burning them with lighted cigarettes.”²⁴

A common feature of most Czech-run camps was the provision of so little food as to make not merely malnutrition but actual starvation largely a function of the length of incarceration. The Czech government in 1945 and

²² Naimark, Norman M., 2001, *op. cit.*, p. 118.

²³ De Zayas, Alfred-Maurice, *A Terrible Revenge: The Ethnic Cleansing of the East European Germans*, 2nd edition, New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2006, p. 97.

²⁴ Douglas, R. M., *op. cit.*, pp. 141f.

1946 instituted a policy that there would be no improvement in the food rations provided to ethnic German inmates regardless of the availability of food. For example, despite the fact that malnutrition-related deaths were occurring at a rate of three per day, none of the 4.5 tons of food the ICRC delivered to the Hagibor camp shortly before Christmas 1945 was issued to the inmates. Richard Stokes, the prominent British Parliament member, visited Hagibor in September 1946 and calculated the daily food ration at Hagibor to be “750 calories per day, which is below Belsen level.”²⁵

The ICRC found that published regulations regarding the dietary requirements of inmates in Czech-run camps were almost invariably ignored. Pierre W. Mock, head of the ICRC delegation in Bratislava, calculated the daily caloric intake of prisoners at Petržalka I Camp at 664 per person during the third week of October 1945. The daily caloric intake had declined to 512 per person when Mock returned to the Petržalka I Camp in the last week of December 1945. At Nováky, a former German concentration camp, Mock found the milk and bread ration to be woefully inadequate to feed the population of more than 5,000.

An ICRC visitor at the Hradištko camp near Prague was informed by the guard in charge of food distribution that the inadequate food ration issued to the inmates was fixed by law and unchangeable. The guard also told the ICRC visitor that the few Czech children at Hradištko received twice as much food as the German inmates. A social worker attempting to ameliorate the worst elements of the Czechoslovak camp system confidentially advised the British Foreign Office that the Czech government would not permit relief supplies to be distributed to the needy German civilian inmates.²⁶

German prisoners at Svidník camp in Czechoslovakia were also forced to clear away mine fields. Strong protests from the ICRC at Bratislava eventually succeeded in having this practice stopped.²⁷ The ICRC sent a general memorandum to the Prague government on March 14, 1946, stating that its duty was to carry out the German expulsions as humanely as possible. In view of the unsatisfactory condition of the Czech-run camps, the ICRC recommended that provisional internment of Germans in Czechoslovakia end as soon as possible.²⁸

²⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 144, 151f.

²⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 144, 146.

²⁷ International Committee of the Red Cross, Reports of Its Activities during the Second World War, Geneva: 1948, Vol. 1, pp. 334, 675f.

²⁸ De Zayas, Alfred-Maurice, 1977, *op. cit.*, p. 125.

Conclusion

The German prisoners in postwar Soviet, Polish and Czech concentration camps were subject to brutal treatment resulting in the loss of many tens of thousands of lives. Their treatment was probably worse than the treatment of prisoners in German-run concentration camps during World War II.

Dachau's 800-Pound Kangaroo (Court)

John Wear

The Dachau trial began on November 15, 1945 and ended four weeks later on December 13. All 40 of the defendants were convicted, with 36 being sentenced to death by hanging.¹ This article will examine whether the defendants at the Dachau trial received a fair hearing.

Unjustness of the Dachau Trials

The Dachau tribunal was composed of eight senior U.S. military officers with the rank of at least full colonel. The president of the court, Brig. Gen. John M. Lentz, was the former commanding general of the 3rd Army's 87th Infantry Division.² These U.S. military officers, with no formal legal training, were not qualified to objectively review the evidence presented in the trial.

William Denson, the chief prosecuting attorney, used a legal concept called "common design" for establishing that camp personnel at Dachau were guilty of violating the laws and usages of war. The Dachau tribunal accepted Denson's legal concept of common design. In common design, Denson exploited a legal concept broad enough to apply to everyone who had worked in Dachau.³ In essence, every Dachau defendant was guilty unless proven innocent (a verdict most-unlikely to ensue).

The rules of evidence used at the Dachau trial were also atrociously lax. For example, hearsay evidence presented by the prosecution was routinely allowed by the "judges." Such testimony was permitted at the Dachau trials if it seemed "relevant to a reasonable man." This departure from normal Anglo-Saxon law was intended to compensate for the fact that some potential eyewitnesses had died in captivity.⁴

¹ Jaworski, Leon, *Confession and Avoidance: A Memoir*, Garden City, N.Y.: Anchor Press/Doubleday, 1979, p. 115.

² Greene, Joshua M., *Justice at Dachau: The Trials of an American Prosecutor*, New York: Broadway Books, 2003, p. 41.

³ *Ibid.*, pp. 42f.

⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 47f.

False witnesses were used at most of the American-run war-crimes trials at Dachau. Joseph Halow, a young U.S. court reporter at the Dachau trials in 1947, described some of the false witnesses at the Dachau trials:⁵

“[T]he major portion of the witnesses for the prosecution in the concentration-camp cases were what came to be known as ‘professional witnesses,’ and everyone working at Dachau regarded them as such. ‘Professional,’ since they were paid for each day they testified. In addition, they were provided free housing and food, at a time when these were often difficult to come by in Germany. Some of them stayed in Dachau for months, testifying in every one of the concentration-camp cases. In other words, these witnesses made their living testifying for the prosecution. Usually, they were former inmates from the camps, and their strong hatred of the Germans should, at the very least, have called their testimony into question.”

Stephen F. Pinter, an American lawyer who served as a U.S. Army prosecuting attorney at the American-run trials of Germans at Dachau, confirmed Halow’s statement. In a 1960 affidavit Pinter said that “notoriously perjured witnesses” were used to convict Germans of false and unfounded crimes. Pinter stated:⁶

“Unfortunately, as a result of these miscarriages of justice, many innocent persons were convicted and some were executed.”

The use of false witnesses has also been acknowledged by Johann Neuhäusler, who was an ecclesiastical resistance fighter interned in two German concentration camps from 1941 to 1945. Neuhäusler stated that in some of the American-run trials “many of the witnesses, perhaps 90%, were paid professional witnesses with criminal records ranging from robbery to homosexuality.”⁷

Lt. Col. Douglas T. Bates, the chief defense attorney, was also not permitted to fully cross-examine all of the prosecution witnesses. For example, prosecution witness Arthur Haulot, a 32-year-old journalist and former lieutenant in the Belgian army, threatened to leave the trial after being aggressively cross-examined by Bates. An hour later, Bates and the other de-

⁵ Halow, Joseph, *Innocent at Dachau*, Newport Beach, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1992, p. 61.

⁶ Sworn and notarized statement by Stephen F. Pinter, Feb. 9, 1960. Facsimile in Erich Kern, ed., *Verheimlichte Dokumente*, Munich: 1988, p. 429.

⁷ Frei, Norbert, *Adenauer’s Germany and the Nazi Past: The Politics of Amnesty and Integration*, New York: Columbia University Press, 2002, pp. 110f.

fense lawyers met with Haulot outside of the courtroom. Bates put a friendly arm around Haulot's shoulder and said:⁸

"We just want to thank you. By speaking up, you got us properly scolded. We were doing what we had to do, and frankly it disgusted us. You won't be bothered like that again."

Such a concession by the defense counsel could never have occurred if the trial had taken place in a court in America. However, at Dachau the defense attorneys were soldiers who took seriously reprimands from their superior officers, who were judges in the trial.⁹

Signed confessions by the defendants were often used to obtain convictions at the Dachau trial. Evidence was presented that many of the defendants in the Dachau trial made their confessions under torture. For example, defendant Johann Kick testified:¹⁰

"I was under arrest here in Dachau from sixth to 15th of May. During this time I was beaten all day and night. I had to stand at attention for hours. I had to kneel down on pointed objects. I had to stand under a lamp for hours and look into the light, at which time I was also beaten and kicked. As a result of this treatment my arm was paralyzed for about 10 weeks."

Kick testified that as a result of these beatings, he signed the confession presented to him by U.S. Lt. Paul Guth.¹⁰ Kick's report regarding his torture, however, made no difference to the eight U.S. military officers who presided as judges in the trial.

Common Design

The prosecution used the legal device of common design to establish that (wartime) camp personnel at Dachau were guilty of violating the laws and usages of war. Defense attorney Douglas Bates in his closing statement challenged the court's use of common design. Bates said:¹¹

"The most talked-of phrase has been 'common design.' Let us be honest and admit that common design found its way into the judgment for the simple expedient of trying 40 defendants in one mass trial instead of having to try one each in 40 trials. Where is the common design? Conspicuous by its absence, established for the purpose of trapping some

⁸ Greene, Joshua M., *op. cit.*, pp. 55-57.

⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 57.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 77.

¹¹ *Ibid.* pp. 113-115.

defendants against whom there was a shortage of proof – by arguing, for example, that if Schoep was a guard in the camp, then he was equally responsible for everything that went on. There are guards at each gate of this American post today. Is it not far-fetched to say they are responsible for crimes that may be committed within the confines of this large area? If every one of the defendants is guilty of participating in that large common design, then it becomes necessary to hold responsible every member of the Nazi Party and every citizen of Germany who contributed to the waging of total war – and I submit that can't be done.

I read this in Life magazine today: 'Justice cannot be measured quantitatively. If the whole of Germany is guilty of murder, no doubt it would be just to exterminate the German people. The real problem is to know who is guilty of what.' Perhaps the prosecution has arrived at a solution as to how an entire people can be indicted as an acting part of a mythical common design.

And a new definition of murder has been introduced along with common design. This new principle of law says, 'I am given food and told to feed these people. The food is inadequate. I feed them with it, and they die of starvation. I am guilty of murder.' Germany was fighting a war she had lost six months before. All internal business had completely broken down. I presume people like Filleboeck and Wetzell should have reenacted the miracle at Galilee, where five loaves and fishes fed a multitude.

There has been a lot of impressive law read by the chief counsel, and it is good law – Miller, Wharton. The sad thing is that little of it is applicable to the facts in this case. Perhaps we have not been diligent enough in seeking applicable law. Some think the prosecution has found applicable law in the Rules of Land Warfare on the doctrine of superior orders. We have no intention of arguing that executions by the German Reich were due process. Nevertheless, we contend that executions were the result of law of the then recognized regime in Germany and that members of the firing squad were simple soldiers acting in the same capacity as in any military organization in the world. [...]

If law cloaks a bloodbath in Germany, the idea of law will be the real victim. Lynch law, of which we have known a good deal in America, often gets the right man. But its aftermath is a contempt for the law, a contempt that breeds more criminals. It is far, far better that some

guilty men escape than that the idea of law be endangered. In the long run, the idea of law is our best defense against Nazism in all its forms. In closing, I ask permission to paraphrase a great statesman. Never in the history of judicial procedure has so much punishment been asked against so many on so little proof.”

Despite its injustice, William Denson refused to acknowledge that the legal concept of common design should not apply in this case. Denson stated:¹²

“I do not want the court to feel that it is necessary to establish individual acts of misconduct to show guilt or innocence. If he participated in this common design, as evidence has shown, it is sufficient to establish his guilt.”

The Case of Dr. Schilling

The injustice and hypocrisy of the Dachau trial is illustrated by the case of Dr. Klaus Karl Schilling (pictured at his execution). Malaria experiments at Dachau were performed by Dr. Schilling, who was an internationally famous parasitologist. Dr. Schilling was ordered by Heinrich Himmler in 1936 to conduct medical research at Dachau for the specific purpose of immunizing individuals against malaria. The medical supervisor at Dachau would select the people to be inoculated and then send this list of people to Berlin to be approved by a higher authority. Those who were chosen were then turned over to Dr. Schilling to conduct the medical experimentation.¹³

Dr. Schilling acknowledged in court that he had performed malaria experiments on inmates in Dachau. When asked why these experiments had not been performed on animals, Dr. Schilling replied:¹⁴

“I have been asked hundreds of times why I do not work with animals. The simple answer is that malaria of the human being cannot be transmitted to animals. Even highly developed apes and chimpanzees are not receivers of malaria. That is a recognized principle of malaria experiments.”

William Denson stated that Dr. Schilling was “nothing more than a common murderer” whose medical experimentation could not be compared to that performed in the United States.¹⁵

¹² *Ibid.*, p. 112.

¹³ McCallum, John Dennis, *Crime Doctor*, Mercer Island, Wash.: The Writing Works, Inc., 1978, pp. 64f.

¹⁴ Greene, Joshua M., *op. cit.*, p. 88.

¹⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 112.



Dr. Schilling at Dachau, just before his judicial murder.

However, evidence in the later Doctors' trial in Nuremberg showed that doctors in the United States performed medical experiments on prison inmates and conscientious objectors during the war. The evidence showed that large-scale malaria experiments were performed on 800 American prisoners, many of them black, from federal penitentiaries in Atlanta and state penitentiaries in Illinois and New Jersey. U.S. doctors conducted human experiments with *malaria tropica*, one of the most dangerous of the malaria strains, to aid the U.S. war effort in Southeast Asia.¹⁶

Although Dr. Schilling's malaria experiments were no more-dangerous or illegal than the malaria experiments performed by U.S. doctors, Dr. Schilling had to pay for his malaria experiments by being hanged to death while his wife watched.¹⁷ The U.S. doctors who performed malaria experiments on humans were never charged with any crime.

¹⁶ Schmidt, Ulf, *Karl Brandt: The Nazi Doctor*, New York: Continuum Books, 2007, p. 376.

¹⁷ McCallum, *op. cit.*, pp. 66f.

Verdict

It took the Dachau tribunal only 90 minutes to convict all 40 defendants. Joshua Greene writes:¹⁸

“Even if history looked back and judged his work charitably, Denson might have imagined one hour and 30 minutes to be a shockingly short time in which to determine the fate of 40 men.”

William Denson had no doubt that the U.S. Army tribunal would find the German defendants guilty of war crimes.¹⁹ The 90 minutes it took to convict the 40 defendants was also probably not a surprise to Denson. In fact, in the later Mauthausen trial in which Denson was the lead prosecutor, the American military tribunal took only 90 minutes to find all 61 defendants guilty.²⁰

Historian Tomaz Jardim writes concerning these verdicts:²¹

“Given the brevity of deliberations, it is clear that the judges spent no significant amount of time reviewing the evidence, examining legal precedent, or evaluating the issues surrounding the common-design charge that defense counsel had raised. In all likelihood, the judges had begun deliberations with their minds made up.”

Conclusion

Benjamin Ferencz acknowledges the injustice of the Dachau trial:²²

“I was there for the liberation, as a sergeant in the Third Army, General Patton’s Army, and my task was to collect camp records and witness testimony, which became the basis for prosecutions. [...] But the Dachau trials were utterly contemptible. There was nothing resembling the rule of law. More like court-martials. [...] B It was not my idea of a judicial process. I mean, I was a young, idealistic Harvard law graduate.”

Ferencz states that nobody including himself protested against such procedures in the Dachau trials.²³

¹⁸ Greene, Joshua M., *op. cit.*, p. 115.

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 116.

²⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 221.

²¹ Jardim, Tomaz, *The Mauthausen Trial*, Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2012, pp. 180f.

²² Stuart, Heikelina Verrijn and Simons, Marlise, *The Prosecutor and the Judge*, Amsterdam: Amsterdam University Press, 2009, p. 17.

²³ *Ibid.*

The defendants did not receive a fair and impartial hearing in the Dachau trial. The use of interrogation methods designed to produce false confessions, lax rules of evidence and procedure, the presumption that the defendants were guilty unless proven innocent, American military judges with little or no legal training, unreliable eyewitness testimony, the nonexistence of an appeals process, and the inability of defense counsel to aggressively cross-examine some of the prosecution witnesses ensured the conviction of all of the defendants in the Dachau trial.

The Second Zündel Trial An Introduction to the 2019 Edition

Germar Rudolf

Thirty-one years have passed since the Second Zündel Trial ended. Many of the key players have since passed away, among them Ernst Zündel himself (†2017) and his *spiritus rector* Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson (†2018), who was the mastermind behind these trials, as well as Zündel's defense counsels Douglas Christie (†2013) and Barbara Kulaszka (†2017). Nevertheless, these historic trials keep having an impact as if they had happened just yesterday.

While the First Zündel Trial of 1985 was extensively covered by the Canadian news media, and to a much lesser extent also by the U.S. media, the second trial, although much less covered by the mass media, had a much greater impact internationally, mainly due to the *Leuchter Report* as the first independent forensic research performed on the Auschwitz and Majdanek camps.

One reason for the *Leuchter Report's* initial success was that it was endorsed on the witness stand by the British best-selling historian David Irving, who a year later even issued his own glossy edition of that report featuring his own introduction. Subsequent to his endorsing the *Leuchter Report*, however, David Irving lost many of his book contracts, to no small degree as a result of Jewish pressure groups bullying publishers worldwide to take Irving's books off their lists and to refuse to take on any of his new books.

Unwilling to take this censorship lying down, Irving fought back by suing one of the greatest among the bullies, Deborah Lipstadt, for libel. Although Irving lost the ensuing civil lawsuit in 2000,¹ it brought revisionism again into the spotlight of the media and fueled interest in revisionism among many who had either never heard of it or who considered it a mere fringe occurrence.

After David Irving's defeat in court, the Holocaust orthodoxy declared total victory over Holocaust revisionism. What they didn't understand – or were hiding from public view – was the fact that David Irving had never published anything about the Holocaust. He even prided himself in never

¹ See Don D. Guttenplan, *The Holocaust on Trial: History, Justice and the David Irving Libel Case* (London: Granta Books 2001); Deborah E. Lipstadt, *History on Trial: My Day in Court with David Irving* (New York: Ecco, 2005)

having read a single book about it, revisionist books included. In other words: although David Irving had endorsed the *Leuchter Report*, he was anything but an expert in Holocaust studies, let alone a Holocaust revisionist. Hence, targeting him had very little to do with targeting Holocaust revisionism, if anything. Victory over Irving was therefore even less than a Pyrrhic victory; it was a knockout in a match of shadow boxing. It left Holocaust revisionism completely unscathed.²

When it comes to defining and revising the Holocaust narrative, the real battle was joined in 1991 in Germany. At its epicenter was a young student of chemistry who at that time was preparing his PhD thesis in solid-state research at a Max Planck Institute in southwestern Germany. He had stumbled upon the *Leuchter Report* and had found it both intriguing but also wanting. Hence, applying his training as an exacting scientist, he set out to test what Leuchter had discovered. Because this young student had no formal training in history, engineering and other academic disciplines potentially involved, however, he felt sorely inadequate to tackle the interdisciplinary challenges he faced when venturing into this field. He started to contact specialists in other fields – lawyers, engineers, historians, geologists – and suggested writing an anthology that would feature the most up-to-date research results on many aspects of the Holocaust.

This anthology duly appeared in 1994 in the German language,³ and then, six years later, also in an expanded and updated English edition: *Dissecting the Holocaust*.⁴ This English edition was also the first volume of a new series this young student launched to create a compendium that would cover, in many monographs, the many aspects of the Holocaust in a very thorough, scientific manner.

As I write these lines, this series titled *Holocaust Handbooks* has 38 volumes, with more slated to appear over the next few years (see www.HolocaustHandbooks.com). Most of these monographs are based on decades of research conducted in archives all over the world. They are heavily footnoted and referenced. In contrast to most other, usually mainstream works on this issue, the tomes of this series approach their topic with the exactitude and critical attitude called for by the subject.

² For this, see the analysis by Carlo Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed* (Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2015).

³ Ernst Gauss (ed. = Germar Rudolf), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte: Ein Handbuch über strittige Fragen des 20. Jahrhunderts* (Tübingen: Grabert, 1994).

⁴ Ernst Gauss (ed. = Germar Rudolf), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory'* (Capshaw, Ala.: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2000); a new edition is in preparation.

Over the years, this series that grew from the seeds sown by the Second Zündel Trial has increasingly become the center of the Holocaust controversy raging in the underground which mainstream scholars, if only out of self-preservation, pretend does not exist. In fact, the orthodoxy wants this series to disappear so badly that they have resorted to almost anything to make it go away. In 2017, they succeeded in pressuring Amazon.com to completely ban the entire series, plus a large number of other revisionist books, the original edition of the present book included.⁵ The latter is also the reason why we decided to put it back in print – just to resist...

YouTube, bullied by a certain “community” of traditional enemies of free speech, regularly bans or blocks documentaries based on these scholarly books. In 2013 and again in 2019, the Lobby even made sure that the publishing company of this series, established in 1998 by the PhD student mentioned earlier, had its credit-card processing contracts cancelled, with no warning given, leaving them for a short while with virtually no income.

While Ernst Zündel ultimately won his legal case when Canada’s Supreme Court declared as unconstitutional the law under which Zündel had been prosecuted, most revisionists following in Zündel’s footsteps in the decades that followed were not that fortunate. In fact, since the Second Zündel Trial – and to no small degree certainly as a result of it – 20 European countries have introduced new penal laws outlawing Holocaust revisionism in one form or another.⁶ Ever since, revisionists have been serving time for their dissident writings, among them Ernst Zündel himself (in Germany), Fred Leuchter, David Irving, Udo Walendy and, yes, also the above-mentioned German student, to name only a few.

In spite of all the adversity, Holocaust revisionism keeps making progress, both academically and by finding an ever-expanding audience in a public that grows increasingly weary of the incessant propaganda it is fed with by the orthodoxy. They use this propaganda to curb freedom of speech and assembly, and to justify conflict and war on a global scale.

* * *

⁵ Barbara Kulaszka (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die? Did Six Million Really Die? Report of the Evidence in the Canadian “False News” Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988* (Toronto: Samisdat Publishers, 1992). Try pulling it up on Amazon using its ISBN number: <https://amazon.com/dp/1896006000> – all you’ll see is a photo of some apologetic puppy. So cute...

⁶ Austria, Belgium, Czechia, France, Germany, Greece, Hungary, Liechtenstein, Lithuania, Luxemburg, Netherlands, Poland, Portugal, Rumania, Russia, Slovakia, Spain, Switzerland, UK. The Spanish Supreme Court revoked this law, while the applicable Italian and British law requires that “denial” be committed together with defaming the victims. The Russian law, worded similarly to the French, has not yet been enforced.

When reading the present book, please be aware that more than three decades have passed – three decades of progress in research which would invite correcting quite a few of the statements made during the Second Zündel Trial. Since the present book is a historical record of a historic trial, we have refrained from updating any of it in light of later research and discoveries. Its text is the same as it was when first published by Barbara Kulaszka in 1992 – save for a few corrected typos and a few added footnotes.

In 1988, the body of revisionist literature was rather slight. Apart from Arthur Butz's *Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, there was not much anyone could have called upon. That has changed drastically, not least due to the series *Holocaust Handbooks* which, due to its mere existence, is an inspiration to scholars worldwide to keep working and keep contributing.

When reading about any particular topic in the present book, the reader should keep in mind that our knowledge has progressed, and that it is advisable to consult the pertinent volume of the *Holocaust Handbooks* for any topic you would like to learn more about. For instance, they include a monograph dedicated exclusively to Leuchter's various expert reports (Vol. 16). Key witnesses such as Rudolf Höss, Miklos Nyiszli and Filip Müller have their own dedicated monographs (Vols. 35, 37, 43). Each so-called extermination camp has its own monograph (Vols. 4, 5, 8, 9, 19, 23), with one of them – Auschwitz – being dealt with in multiple specialized studies, including one scrutinizing the 30 most-important witness accounts. To learn more about them, just turn to the end pages of this book, or visit www.HolocaustHandbooks.com. I am not saying this in order to boost the sales of these books, because almost all of these books are available as e-book downloads *free of charge!* So you need neither spend money nor identify yourself when downloading them. Of course, they're also available in ink on paper.

Oh, and the PhD student who got all this rolling after learning about the *Leuchter Report* is now himself 54 years of age.

Myself.

Germar Rudolf, April 3, 2019

* * *

Taken from Barbara Kulaszka (ed.), *The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Court Transcript of the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*, 1988, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019, 486 pages, 8.5"×11" paperback; ISBN: 978-1-59148-046-4. It can be obtained as print or eBook from Armreg Ltd at armreg.co.uk.

Israel's Discriminatory History

John Wear

The Boycott, Divestment and Sanctions (BDS) movement has been formed to peacefully put pressure on Israel to end its discriminatory practices against Palestinians. Various Zionist/Jewish groups have been established to oppose the BDS strategy. One such organization is The Academic Engagement Network (AEN), which states that it is an active organization of American college and university faculty opposing the BDS movement.¹

Mark Yudof, Chair of AEN's Advisory Board, states:²

"[T]he BDS strategy is also a blatant attempt to co-opt the language of human rights: Israel is a settler nation, a bastion of white privilege, a racist and apartheid state, and a perpetrator of alleged genocide."

This article will analyze whether Yudof's criticism of the BDS strategy is historically accurate.

Israel Formed by Ethnic Cleansing

Israel was formed by the ethnic cleansing of the indigenous Palestinian population. There were 600,000 Jewish Palestinians and 1.3 million Arab Palestinians in December 1947. Jews owned less than 7% of the land, and almost all of the cultivated land was owned by Arab Palestinians. Because of this demographic and geographical balance, the Arab Palestinians regarded any plan which did not allow them to decide their future as being unacceptable and immoral.³

The United Nations decided to appease Jewish leader David Ben-Gurion by allowing an unlimited immigration of Jews and granting 55% of Palestine's land to the Jewish state. The Jewish community knew when it agreed to this U.N. plan that the Palestinians would reject such an unfair agreement. Israeli propaganda, however, has repeatedly used its acceptance of the U.N. plan and the Palestinian rejection to indicate Israel's peaceful intentions towards the Palestinians.⁴

¹ <http://www.academicengagement.org/en>.

² <http://blogs.timesofisrael.com/we-must-defeat-bds-macro-aggression/>.

³ Pappé, Ilan, *The Forgotten Palestinians: A History of the Palestinians in Israel*, New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 2011, pp. 16f.

⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 17.

The Arab world did not have the military means to stop Zionist military aggression. Three months before Arab armies entered Palestine in May 1948, the Zionist military forces began to ethnically cleanse Palestinians from their houses, fields and land. In the process, Zionist military forces added another 23% of Palestine's land to the 55% granted to them by the U.N. Israel as a state covered almost 80% of Palestine by January 1950.⁵



Symbol of Haganah

New documents released in 1998 from the archives of the Israel Defense Forces prove the planned massive, intentional expulsions of Palestinians.⁶ The Zionist takeover of Palestine was aided by detailed files of every Palestinian village prepared by Haganah, the main Zionist underground militia in Palestine. These files, which included aerial photographs indicating the best access and entry points to each village as well as the number of weapons held in each home, enabled the Zionists to know how to best attack Palestinian villages.⁷

There were dozens of massacres in Palestinian villages during Israel's "War of Independence." Zionist forces were larger and better equipped than their opponents, and by the end of the war approximately 750,000 Palestinians were ruthlessly expelled from their homes. Half of the Palestinian villages were destroyed by the spring of 1949, flattened by Israeli bulldozers which had been at work since August 1948.⁸ Israeli historian Tom Segev writes:⁹

"Israel was born of terror, war, and revolution, and its creation required a measure of fanaticism and of cruelty."

Entire cities and hundreds of villages in Israel were left empty and repopulated with new Jewish immigrants. The Palestinians lost everything they had and became destitute refugees, while the Jewish immigrants stole the

⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 17f.

⁶ Pappé, Ilan, *The Idea of Israel: A History of Power and Knowledge*, London: Verso, 2014, p. 277.

⁷ Pappé, Ilan, *The Forgotten Palestinians*, *op. cit.*, p. 15.

⁸ Pappé, Ilan, *A History of Modern Palestine: One Land, Two Peoples*, Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press, 2004, pp. 130f., 136-139.

⁹ Segev, Tom, *The Seventh Million: The Israelis and the Holocaust*, New York: Hill and Wang, 1993, p. 63.

Palestinians' property and confiscated everything they needed.¹⁰ Israeli historian Ilan Pappé writes that the Zionist takeover of Palestine “was a clear-cut case of an ethnic cleansing operation, regarded under international law today as a crime against humanity.”¹¹

Norman Finkelstein writes:¹²

“The injustice inflicted on Palestinians by Zionism was manifest and, except on racist grounds, unanswerable: their right to self-determination, and perhaps even to their homeland, was being denied.”

Finkelstein concludes that “the scholarly consensus is that Palestinians were ethnically cleansed in 1948.”¹³

Israel claimed that the majority of Palestinian refugees voluntarily fled and were not expelled. However, Israel did not allow the Palestinians to return to their homes as demanded by a U.N. resolution shortly after the 1948 war. The State of Israel was clearly formed through the ethnic cleansing of its indigenous Palestinian inhabitants.¹⁴

Israel Enforces Jewish Supremacy

Israeli leaders established a racist nation set up exclusively for Jews. A Palestinian who was born within the boundaries of what is now Israel cannot return to his homeland and become a citizen of Israel. By contrast, a Jew born outside of Israel can immigrate to Israel and be granted instant citizenship with numerous benefits. Israel has segregated housing areas, schools and recreational facilities where Palestinians are not allowed. The legality of marriage between Jews and Palestinians is also not recognized by Israeli law.¹⁵

Dr. Israel Shahak, a survivor of the Bergen-Belsen concentration camp, chaired the Israel League for Human and Civil Rights. Citing laws and regulations that have been rigorously enforced in Israel, Shahak contended that “the State of Israel is a racist state in the full meaning of this term because people are discriminated against, in the most permanent and legal way and in the most important areas of life, only because of their origin.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 161f.

¹¹ Pappé, Ilan, *The Ethnic Cleansing of Palestine*, Oxford: Oneworld, 2007, p. xiii.

¹² Finkelstein, Norman G., *Beyond Chutzpah: On the Misuse of Anti-Semitism and the Abuse of History*, Berkeley, Cal.: University of California Press, 2005, p. 8.

¹³ *Ibid.*, p. 5.

¹⁴ Reinhart, Tanya, *The Road Map to Nowhere: Israel/Palestine since 2003*, London: Verso, 2006, pp. 1-2; Carter, Jimmy, *Palestine: Peace Not Apartheid*, New York: Simon & Schuster, 2006, p. 74.

¹⁵ Pappé, Ilan, *The Idea of Israel*, *op. cit.*, pp. 272f.

[...] one who is not a Jew is discriminated against, only because he is not a Jew.” Shahak denounced the “grave social discrimination visited upon any Israeli citizen every day of his life if his mother is not a Jewess.”¹⁶

The ethnic cleansing of Palestinians continued in June 1967 after the Six-Day War, which Israeli military leaders and American intelligence knew Israel would quickly win.¹⁷ Israel conquered and occupied the West Bank from Jordan, the Gaza Strip from Egypt, and the Golan Heights from Syria. These territories are still occupied by Israel today.¹⁸ As an ethnocentric state, Israel denies voting rights and other political and civil liberties to the more than 4 million Palestinians in the occupied territories because of their non-Jewish ethnicity.

Approximately 300,000 Palestinians fled or were driven into exile as Israel conquered the West Bank and Gaza. Hundreds of villages were systematically razed, and over 2,000 Palestinian homes were demolished or sealed without charges or trial. The Israeli government confiscated fully 50% of the land and 80% of the water reserves in these territories. Approximately 100,000 Jews settled in the West Bank and Gaza to replace the exiled Palestinians.¹⁹ These actions were in violation of U.N. Security Resolution 242, which demanded that Israel withdraw from all of the occupied territories in 1967.²⁰

Palestinian Gaza has been turned into a massive prison ghetto. Surrounded by electronic fences and military posts, tightly sealed from the outside world, Palestinians in Gaza are forced to live in extreme poverty. Israeli linguistics professor Tanya Reinhart wrote:²¹

“What we are witnessing in the occupied territories – Israel’s penal colonies – is the invisible and daily killing of the sick and wounded who are deprived of medical care, of the weak who cannot survive in the new poverty conditions, and of those who are approaching starvation.”

Israeli leaders proceeded to implement throughout the West Bank their model of control perfected in Gaza. Since May 2002, Israel has been constructing a wall in the West Bank which will make this system of control a

¹⁶ Lilienthal, Alfred M., *The Zionist Connection: What Price Peace?*, New York: Dodd, Mead & Company, 1978, pp. 126f., 743.

¹⁷ Finkelstein, Norman G., *Image and Reality of the Israeli-Palestine Conflict*, 2nd edition, New York: Verso, 2003, p. 135.

¹⁸ Reinhart, Tanya, *Israel/Palestine: How to End the War of 1948*, New York: Seven Stories Press, 2002, p. 8.

¹⁹ Finkelstein, Norman G., *The Rise and Fall of Palestine: A Personal Account of the Intifada Years*, Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 1996, p. 52.

²⁰ Pappé, Ilan, *Ten Myths about Israel*, London: Verso, 2017, p. 77.

²¹ Reinhart, Tanya, *Israel/Palestine, op. cit.*, pp. 18, 175f.

reality when completed. Along the route under construction, Israel is dispossessing Palestinian farmers of their land and pushing them into small enclaves between fences and walls. Eventually Palestinians in the West Bank will be surrounded on all sides as Palestinians currently are in Gaza.²²

Ilan Pappé writes:²³

“On the ground, the occupied territories have become a mega-prison under strict military rule – which in many ways continues to this day.”

Steve Quester, a member of Jews against the Occupation, states that “all of the West Bank is a jail [...]”²⁴

The Israeli Knesset has enacted numerous laws in recent years that discriminate against Palestinians. The Nakba Law of 2009, for example, stipulated that whoever would commemorate Israel’s day of independence as a day of mourning would be arrested. This law was slightly revised under international pressure: arrest was replaced by the denial of public funding to any entity that commemorates the Nakba. Since virtually all Palestinian institutions and homes remember and commemorate the Nakba, this law is highly discriminatory against Palestinians.²⁵

Israel Perpetuates Incremental Genocide

Israel’s occupation and its settlements have been maintained through the organized and systematic use of violence. The rights of Palestinians have been ignored. Israeli Prime Minister Golda Meir justified Israel’s violent policies when she famously stated that “[t]here were no such things as Palestinians” and asserted:²⁶

“It was not as though there was a Palestinian people in Palestine considering itself as a Palestinian people and we came and threw them out and took their country away from them. They did not exist.”

Living in a moral universe in which Israeli Jews are the permanent victims and Palestinians are invisible allows Israel to justify almost any measure. Israeli Prime Minister Menachem Begin declared in the Knesset after Israel’s invasion of Lebanon:

“No one, anywhere in the world, can preach morality to our people.”

²² Reinhart, Tanya, *The Road Map to Nowhere*, op. cit., pp. 157-160.

²³ Pappé, Ilan, *The Idea of Israel*, op. cit., p. 40.

²⁴ Farber, Seth, *Radicals, Rabbis and Peacemakers*, Monroe, Me.; Common Courage Press, 2005, p. 41.

²⁵ Pappé, Ilan, *The Idea of Israel*, op. cit., pp. 272f.

²⁶ https://en.wikiquote.org/wiki/Golda_Meir

A similar statement was included in a resolution adopted by Begin's cabinet after massacres in Palestinian refugee camps on the outskirts of Beirut.²⁷

The Israeli military's occupation of the West Bank and Gaza has resulted in arbitrary killings and destruction on a daily basis. Amira Hass wrote in January 2005 that the Israeli army²⁸

“controls Gaza through its fortified positions, which dominate densely populated residential areas; it controls Gaza with its airborne drones and their unceasing buzzing; the bulldozers that have not ceased demolishing, flattening, exposing, uprooting for the last four years; the helicopters that fire missiles; the military orders that turn roads and farmlands and half the coastline into areas ‘prohibited to Palestinians’ so that any Palestinian using them ends up dead; orders that close all the passages into Gaza; the tanks that fire into civilian neighborhoods with [...] tank shells and other forms of munitions with a frequency that makes it impossible to count them [...].”

Ilan Pappé writes that what the Israeli army has been doing in the Gaza Strip since 2006 can appropriately be called an incremental genocide. Israeli military operations have been steadily escalating in every area. Ilan Pappé writes:²⁹

“Firstly, there was the disappearance of the distinction between ‘civilian’ and ‘non-civilian’ targets: the senseless killing had turned the population at large into the main target of the operation. Secondly, there was the escalation in the employment of every possible killing machine the Israeli army possesses. Thirdly, there was the conspicuous rise in the number of casualties. Finally, and most importantly, the operations gradually crystallized into a strategy, indicating the way Israel intends to solve the problem of the Gaza Strip in the future: through a measured genocidal policy. The people of the Strip, however, continued to resist. This led to further genocidal Israeli operations, but still today a failure to reoccupy the region.”

A 2015 United Nations Conference on Trade and Development (UNCTAD) report states:

“Three Israeli military operations in the past six years, in addition to eight years of economic blockade, have ravaged the already debilitated infrastructure of Gaza, shattered its productive base, left no time for

²⁷ Segev, Tom, *op. cit.*, p. 399.

²⁸ Reinhart, Tanya, *The Road Map to Nowhere*, *op. cit.*, pp. 58f., 157.

²⁹ Pappé, Ilan, *Ten Myths about Israel*, *op. cit.*, pp. 130, 133.

meaningful reconstruction or economic recovery and impoverished the Palestinian population in Gaza.”

This UNCTAD report forecast that on the present trajectory, “Gaza will be unlivable” in 2020.³⁰

The Israeli blockade is the cause of Gaza’s desperate plight. UNCTAD states in a follow-up report a year later:

“Full recovery of the Gaza Strip is challenging without a lifting of the blockade, which collectively negatively affects the entire 1.8 million population of Gaza and deprives them of their economic, civil, social and cultural rights, as well as the right to development.”

This Israeli siege constitutes a form of collective punishment and is a flagrant violation of international law.³¹

BDS Movement

Norman Finkelstein discusses the only realistic strategy for Gaza to end the Israeli blockade:³²

“A strategy of mass nonviolent resistance [...] might yet turn the tide. Gaza’s richest resources are its people, the truth, and public opinion. Time and again, and come what may, the people of Gaza have evinced a granite will, born of a ‘sheer indomitable dignity’ [...] not to be held in bondage. [...] Truth is on the side of Gaza. If this book rises to a crescendo of anger and indignation, it’s because the endless lies about Gaza by those who know better cause one’s innards to writhe. Gandhi called his doctrine of nonviolence satyagraha, which he translated as ‘Hold on to the Truth.’ If the people of Gaza, in their multitudes, hold on to the truth, it’s possible – which is not to say probable, let alone certain, just possible, and not without immense personal sacrifice, up to and including death – that Israel can be forced to lift the suffocating blockade.”

The BDS movement is a nonviolent way for the international community to educate others and put pressure on Israel to treat Palestinians fairly. According to Jewish-Israeli BDS activist Jeff Halper, Israel’s Occupation and Wall classify as apartheid because they meet precisely the definition of the word: separation of populations in a regime in which one population per-

³⁰ Finkelstein, Norman G., *Gaza: An Inquest into Its Martyrdom*, Oakland, Cal.: University of California Press, 2018, p. 359.

³¹ *Ibid.*, p. 360.

³² *Ibid.*, pp. 363f.

manently dominates another.³³ However, Israel's discriminatory policies go beyond separation of populations.

Jewish-American BDS activist Anna Baltzer explains why BDS is needed:³⁴

“When a country violating human rights does not respond to decades of pressure through diplomatic efforts, international law, or rulings by the International Court of Justice, another level of pressure is needed. For example, when member states repeatedly violate resolutions, the United Nations often imposes sanctions like those currently being imposed on Sudan for occupation in Darfur.

*Israel has now violated more U.N. resolutions than any other country in the U.N. Nevertheless, any U.N. proposal to remove international complicity in Israel's transgressions has been systematically opposed by the United States through its veto in the U.N. Security Council. The question is not whether Israel should be singled out for BDS, **but whether it should be immune to the standard to which other countries are held.**”*

The world cannot wait for Israel to begin to treat Palestinians fairly. Israel will not change unless it has to. Norman Finkelstein writes:³⁵

“[...] Israel will withdraw from the Occupied Territories only if Palestinians (and their supporters) can summon sufficient force to change the calculus of costs for Israel: that is, making the price of occupation too high. The historical record sustains this hypothesis.”

Conclusion

The historical record indicates that Israel is a racist, apartheid ethnostate formed through the ethnic cleansing of the indigenous Palestinian population. Israel has a horrific human rights record, has violated more U.N. resolutions than any other country in the U.N.,³⁶ and has mass murdered and tortured Palestinian civilians with impunity.

A grave injustice has been done to the Palestinian people. Alfred Lilienthal quoted Israeli humanist Rabbi Benjamin:³⁷

³³ Baltzer, Anna, *Witness in Palestine: A Jewish American Woman in the Occupied Territories*, Boulder, Colo.: Paradigm Publishers, 2007, p. 364.

³⁴ <http://www.annainthemiddleeast.com/whatcanyou/boycott/index.html>.

³⁵ Finkelstein, Norman G., *Image and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. xxxiv.

³⁶ <http://www.annainthemiddleeast.com/whatcanyou/boycott/index.html>.

³⁷ Lilienthal, Alfred M., *op. cit.*, p. 748.

“In the end, we must come out publicly with the truth: that we have no moral right whatever to oppose the return of the Arabs to their land. [...] Until we have begun to redeem our sin against the Arab refugees, we have no right to continue the in-gathering of the exiles. We have no right to settle in a land that has been stolen from others while the owners of it are homeless and miserable.

We had no right to occupy the house of an Arab if we had not paid for it at its value. The same goes for fields, gardens, stores, workshops. We had no right to build a settlement and to realize the kind of Zionism with other people’s property. To do this is robbery. Political conquest cannot abolish private property.”

The AEN has the opportunity to make these facts known to university students. However, with pro-Zionist Advisory Board members such as Mark Yudof, Lawrence Summers and Deborah Lipstadt, these facts will probably not be a part of AEN’s narrative. Yudof’s statement that no hypocrisy or double standards will apply in regard to Israel³⁸ will almost certainly be empty rhetoric.

³⁸ <https://www.insidehighered.com/views/2015/12/14/colleges-should-commit-robust-debate-about-middle-east-conflicts-essay>.

Albert Einstein: Time Magazine's Undeserving Person of the Century

John Wear

In 1999 Albert Einstein was named *Time Magazine's* person of the 20th century.¹ This article will discuss whether Einstein deserved this award.

Physicist

Albert Einstein is regarded by many people as the greatest physicist of the 20th century.² His unique contributions are said to have revolutionized physics.

However, many physicists dispute the revolutionary nature of Einstein's discoveries. Physicist Frank J. Tipler writes:³

"Most physicists now recognize that Einstein's theory of relativity is not a revolutionary theory at all but a completion of classical physics. Einstein's most subtle biographer, Abraham Pais, has conceded this, but also maintained that Einstein's invention of quantum mechanics, in his 1905 paper on the photoelectric effect, was still revolutionary.

I disagree. Einstein's invention of quantum mechanics was, once again, a conservative innovation – conservative in the traditional sense of preserving the classical structure of Newtonian physics."

Christopher Jon Bjerknes accuses Einstein of plagiarism. Bjerknes writes:⁴

"Many people knew that Einstein did not hold priority for much of what he wrote. He, himself, was keenly aware of it. It is not uncommon for grandiose myths to accrue to overly idealized popular figures, such as Albert Einstein. Theoretical Physics, as a field, was small, and not well known in the period from 1905-1919. Theoretical physicists were not well known, and, since those in the field knew that Einstein was a plagiarist, they largely ignored him. [...]"

¹ Lacayo, Richard, *Albert Einstein: The Enduring Legacy of a Modern Genius*, New York: Time Home Entertainment, 2011, p. 8.

² Fölsing, Albrecht, *Albert Einstein: A Biography*, New York: Viking, 1997, p. xi.

³ Brockman, John (ed.), *My Einstein: Essays by Twenty-four of the World's Leading Thinkers on the Man, His Work, and His Legacy*, New York: Pantheon Books, 2006, p. 80.

⁴ Bjerknes, Christopher Jon, *Albert Einstein: The Incurable Plagiarist*, Downers Grove, Ill.: XTX Inc., 2002, pp. 158, 234.

Einstein evinced a career-long pattern of publishing ‘novel’ theories and formulae after others had already published similar words, then claimed priority for himself. He did it with $E = mc^2$. He did it with the so-called special theory of relativity and he did it with the general theory of relativity.”

While I don’t understand physics well enough to know if Bjerksnes’s analysis is accurate, it is certain that many physicists had little regard for Einstein in his later years. Robert Oppenheimer, for example, visited the Institute for Advanced Study in Princeton in January 1935. In a letter

to his brother Frank, Oppenheimer conveyed his reaction to the occupants of Fine Hall at Princeton:⁵

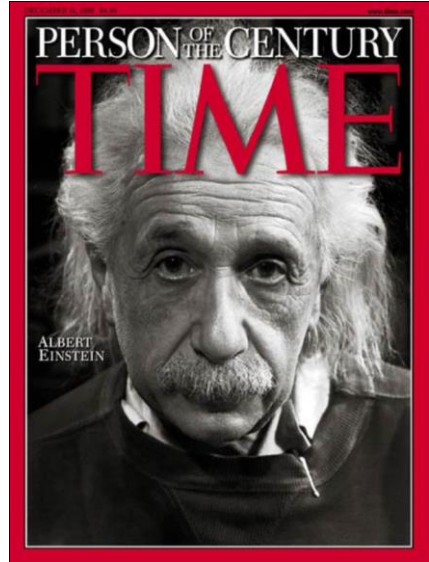
“Princeton is a madhouse: its solipsistic luminaries shining in separate & helpless desolation. Einstein is completely cuckoo [...]”

Oppenheimer also said in private that Einstein had no understanding of or interest in modern physics, and that Einstein had been wasting his time trying to unify gravitation and electromagnetism.⁶

Physicist Freeman Dyson was a colleague of Einstein’s from 1948 to 1955 at the Institute for Advanced Study in Princeton. Dyson had a strong desire to meet and know Einstein when he arrived at the Institute. However, after reading Einstein’s recent scientific papers, Dyson decided they were junk. Dyson spent the next seven years avoiding Einstein so that he would not have to tell Einstein his work was junk.⁷

Physicist David Bodanis writes about Einstein’s later years:⁸

“Einstein’s peers regarded him as a has-been. Even many of his closest friends no longer took his ideas seriously.”



*Cover of Time Magazine,
December 1999*

⁵ Schweber, Silvan S., *Einstein & Oppenheimer: The Meaning of Genius*, Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2008, p. 265.

⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 276.

⁷ Brockman, John (editor), *op. cit.*, pp. 110f.

⁸ Bodanis, David, *Einstein’s Greatest Mistake: A Biography*, New York: Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, 2016, p. xii.

Einstein Supported Zionism

In an article published in the November 26, 1938 edition of *Collier's* magazine, Albert Einstein explained how the social creed and morality inbred in most Jews, which he attempted to live by, was part of a long and proud tradition. Einstein wrote:⁹

“The bond that has united the Jews for thousands of years and that unites them today is, above all, the democratic ideal of social justice coupled with the ideal of mutual aid and tolerance among all men.”

Einstein later wrote that Karl Marx lived and sacrificed himself for the ideal of social justice.¹⁰

Einstein wrote about the Jewish tradition:¹¹

“The pursuit of knowledge for its own sake, an almost fanatical love of justice, and the desire for personal independence – these are the features of the Jewish tradition which make me thank my stars that I belong to it.”

Einstein came to embrace the cause of Zionism. He wrote to a friend in October 1919:¹²

“One can be an internationalist without being indifferent to members of one's tribe. The Zionist cause is very close to my heart. [...] I am glad that there should be a little patch of earth on which our kindred brethren are not considered aliens.”

Einstein further declared:

“I am, as a human being, an opponent of nationalism. But as a Jew, I am from today a supporter of the Zionist effort.”

Einstein worked hard to promote Zionism and to establish the Hebrew University in Jerusalem. He wrote to German/Jewish chemist Fritz Haber:¹³

“Despite my emphatic internationalist beliefs, I have always felt an obligation to stand up for my persecuted and morally oppressed tribal companions. The prospect of establishing a Jewish university fills me with particular joy, having recently seen countless instances of perfidi-

⁹ Isaacson, Walter, *Einstein: His Life and Universe*, New York: Simon & Schuster, 2007, pp. 445, 624.

¹⁰ Einstein, Albert, *Out of My Later Years*, New York: Philosophical Library, 1950, p. 249.

¹¹ Einstein, Albert, *The World as I See It*, New York: Citadel Press, 1984, p. 90.

¹² Isaacson, Walter, *op. cit.*, p. 282.

¹³ *Ibid.*, p. 292.

ous and uncharitable treatment of splendid young Jews with attempts to deny their chances of education.”

Einstein traveled to America, Singapore and other places to help secure funding for Hebrew University.¹⁴

Einstein was an enthusiastic supporter of Israel. He wrote after Israel was founded:¹⁵

“In this hour one thing, above all, must be emphasized: Judaism owes a great debt of gratitude to Zionism. The Zionist movement has revived among Jews the sense of community. It has performed productive work surpassing all the expectations any one could entertain. This productive work in Palestine, to which self-sacrificing Jews throughout the world have contributed, has saved a large number of our brethren from direct need. In particular, it has been possible to lead a not inconsiderable part of our youth toward a life of joyous and creative work. Now the fateful disease of our time – exaggerated nationalism, borne up by blind hatred – has brought our work to a most difficult stage. Fields cultivated by day must have armed protection at night against fanatical Arab outlaws. All economic life suffers from insecurity.”

Einstein ignored in this writing that Israel was formed through the ethnic cleaning of approximately 750,000 Palestinians who were ruthlessly expelled from their homes. Entire cities and hundreds of villages in Israel were left empty and repopulated with new Jewish immigrants. The Palestinians lost everything they had and became destitute refugees, while the Jewish immigrants stole the Palestinians’ property and confiscated everything they needed.¹⁶ This is why the “fanatical Arab outlaws” Einstein referred to arose to counteract these illegal Zionist actions.

Einstein also praised the great and lasting contributions of Rabbi Stephen Wise to the cause of Zionism. Einstein wrote about Wise:¹⁷

“There are those who do not love him, but there is no one who has ever denied him recognition and respect, for everybody knows that behind the enormous labors of this man there has always been the passionate desire to make mankind better and happier.”

Einstein was even invited by Israeli Prime Minister David Ben-Gurion on November 16, 1952 to become President of Israel if elected by the Parliament. Einstein turned down this offer because the Presidential office re-

¹⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 293, 306.

¹⁵ Einstein, Albert, *Out of My Later Years*, *op. cit.*, pp. 262f.

¹⁶ Segev, Tom, *The Seventh Million: The Israelis and the Holocaust*, New York: Hill and Wang, 1993, pp. 161f.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 271.

quired an understanding of human relations – something Einstein felt he was deficient in. Einstein wanted to deal only with science and nature.¹⁸

Einstein Hated Germans

Albert Einstein hated the German people. Einstein wrote to an old Jewish friend in the summer of 1942:¹⁹

“Due to their wretched traditions the Germans are such a badly messed-up people that it will be very difficult to remedy the situation by sensible, not to speak of humane, means. I keep hoping that at the end of the war, with God’s benevolent help, they will largely kill each other off.”

In a tribute “To the Heroes of the Warsaw Ghetto,” Einstein wrote in 1944 that the Germans “deliberately used the humanity of others to make preparation for their last and most grievous crime against humanity.” Einstein held the German people responsible for electing Adolf Hitler and acquiescing in what Einstein felt was Hitler’s unutterable crimes. He could not find forgiveness in his heart for such “calculated moral degradation.”²⁰

Einstein believed in the official Holocaust story,²¹ and his hatred of Germans continued after the war. Jamie Sayen writes:²²

“Personally, he could not bring himself to forgive the Germans for the crimes of the Nazis and he rejected all reconciliatory efforts. In 1951 President Theodor Heuss of the Federal Republic of Germany (West Germany) invited Einstein to join the Peace Section of the old Prussian order Pour le mérite. Einstein had been a member prior to 1933 but, in accordance with his postwar refusal to be associated publicly with any German organization he declined Heuss’s invitation. ‘Because of the mass murder which the Germans inflicted upon the Jewish people,’ he explained, ‘it is evident that a self-respecting Jew could not possibly wish to be associated in any way with any official German institution.’”

Einstein was convinced that militarism was so deeply ingrained in the spirit of the German people that world peace was not possible while Germany possessed an army. He thought the Germans could not learn through expe-

¹⁸ Holton, Gerald and Elkana, Yehuda (editors), *Albert Einstein: Historical and Cultural Perspectives*, Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 1982, pp. 294f.

¹⁹ Sayen, Jamie, *Einstein in America: The Scientist’s Conscience in the Age of Hitler and Hiroshima*, New York: Crown Publishers, Inc., 1985, pp. 145f.

²⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 146.

²¹ Einstein, Albert, *Out of My Later Years*, *op. cit.*, pp. 201f.

²² Sayen, Jamie, *op. cit.*, p. 146.

rience because they always managed to rationalize their failures with irrational explanations. Einstein warned a woman about Germans after the war:²³

“You will find them affable, intelligent, and they will seem to agree with you, but you must not believe a one of them.”

Einstein supported the Morgenthau Plan and wanted to see Germany transformed from an industrial nation into an agricultural country. He wrote to his Jewish friend James Franck:²⁴

“I am firmly convinced that it is absolutely indispensable to prevent the restoration of German industrial power for many years. [...] I firmly object to any attempt from Jewish quarters to reawaken the kind of soft sentimental feelings which permitted Germany to prepare a war of aggression without any interference on the part of the rest of the world – and this long before the Nazis came to power.”

Einstein would not even permit his books to be sold in Germany after the war. Einstein wrote to German chemist Otto Hahn:²⁵

“The crimes of the Germans are really the most abominable ever to be recorded in the history of the so-called civilized nations. The conduct of the German intellectuals – viewed as a class – was no better than that of the mob.”

Einstein also protested the American use of German scientists after the war to help in the “war on communism.”²⁶

Einstein’s national and tribal kinship became starkly clear in his own mind as World War II ended. He wrote:²⁷

“I am not a German but a Jew by nationality.”

In a letter dated October 12, 1953 to Jewish physicist Max Born, Einstein referred to Germany as the “land of the mass-murderers of our kinsmen.”²⁸ This was Einstein’s opinion, and he never deviated from it.²⁹

²³ *Ibid.*, p. 188.

²⁴ Clark, Ronald W., *Einstein: The Life and Times*, New York and Cleveland: The World Publishing Company, 1971, p. 601.

²⁵ Isaacson, Walter, *op. cit.*, p. 506.

²⁶ Jerome, Fred and Taylor, Rodger, *Einstein on Race and Racism*, New Brunswick, N.J., Rutgers University Press, 2005, p. 105.

²⁷ Isaacson, Walter, *op. cit.*, p. 506.

²⁸ Born, Max, *The Born-Einstein Letters*, New York: Walker and Company, 1971, p. 199.

²⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 200.

Alleged Pacifist

Albert Einstein decided to live in the United States and not return to Germany after Hitler obtained power. He said in a widely reported public statement:³⁰

“As long as I have any choice in the matter, I shall live only in a country where civil liberty, tolerance, and equality of all citizens before the law prevail. [...] These conditions do not exist in Germany at the present time.”

Einstein felt close to the American Friends of Peace and regarded himself as a pacifist. However, his emphasis shifted toward ensuring peace “through the creation of an international organization embracing all major states [...] with a sufficiently strong executive power at its disposal.” Einstein thought a world government was the best defense against fascism.³¹

Einstein’s deep distrust of Germany caused him to forsake his alleged pacifism. Jürgen Neffe writes:³²

“He imagined the country ‘Barbaria’ capable of anything. A ‘uranium bomb’ in the hands of Germans would be like an ‘axe in the hands of a pathological criminal.’ He had not forgotten how consistently the Germans had adapted scientific achievements in employing poison gas for military purposes in World War I under the leadership of his friend Fritz Haber. He declared on the spot that he was prepared to go to the top level of the administration to warn of the danger.”

Einstein wrote a letter in conjunction with physicists Edward Teller and Leo Szilard that President Roosevelt received on October 3, 1939. This letter warned of the possibility that an atomic bomb using uranium might be built. On March 7, 1940, Einstein followed up with a more-urgent second letter to Roosevelt which stated:³³

“Since the outbreak of war, interest in uranium has intensified in Germany. I have now learned that research there is carried out in great secrecy and that it has been extended to another of the Kaiser Wilhelm Institutes, the Institute of Physics.”

The fact that two atomic bombs later hit Japan and not Germany was in Einstein’s view a great catastrophe. Germany was the only country against which Einstein would have condoned using the atomic bomb. Any degree

³⁰ Fölsing, Albrecht, *op. cit.*, p. 659.

³¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 683f.

³² Neffe, Jürgen, *Einstein: A Biography*, New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 2007, p. 379.

³³ *Ibid.*, p. 380.

of force was acceptable to Einstein to defeat Germany—even the atomic bomb, even war to achieve peace. After Germany’s defeat, which Einstein regarded as a necessary conquest of the Germans collectively embroiled in guilt, the use of the atomic bomb was no longer justified.³⁴

Einstein returned to his alleged pacifism after World War II. Since the only justifiable war – the one against the Nazis – had ended, Einstein felt obliged more than ever to voice his advocacy for world peace.³⁵

Conclusion

Einstein was selected as *Time* magazine’s person of the 20th century primarily because of his contributions to physics early in his career.³⁶ Many physicists, however, had little regard for Einstein as a physicist in the later part of his career. Also, several quantum physicists made major contributions to the advancement of physics and were as qualified as Einstein to be selected for *Time* magazine’s award.

Einstein made repeated racist statements about Germans while extolling the virtues of his Jewish tribe. With the exception of a few German scientists, Einstein considered all non-Jewish Germans to be a bad breed and referred to Germans as “the blond beast.”³⁷ Einstein had hoped at the end of World War II that the Germans, with God’s benevolent help, would largely kill each other off. Einstein’s statements about Germans were deeply racist, yet *Time* magazine ignored Einstein’s racism and chose him to be its person of the 20th century.

Albert Einstein did not deserve *Time* Magazine’s award. The mass media has promoted Einstein into an almost God-like figure. Christopher Jon Bjercknes writes:³⁸

“It appears that the physics community and the media invented a comic book figure, ‘Einstein,’ with ‘E=mc²’ stenciled across his chest. The media and educational institutions portray this surreal and farcical image as a benevolent god to watch over us. [...]

To question ‘Einstein,’ the god, either ‘his’ theories, or the priority of the thoughts he repeated, has become the sin of heresy. ‘His’ writings are synonymous with truth, the undecipherable truth of a god hung on the wall as a symbol of ultimate truth, which truth is elusive to mortal

³⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 384, 387.

³⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 389.

³⁶ Lacayo, Richard, *op. cit.*, pp. 8f.

³⁷ Isaacson, Walter, *op. cit.*, p. 409.

³⁸ Bjercknes, Christopher Jon, *op. cit.*, pp. 161f.

man – no one is to understand or to question the arcana of ‘Einstein,’ but must let the shepherd lead his flock, without objection. Do not bother the believers with the facts!”

Laurel Canyon: Haven of Peace, Love and Military Intelligence

John Wear

During the first week of August 1964, warships under the command of U.S. Adm. George Stephen Morrison allegedly came under attack while patrolling the Tonkin Gulf off Vietnam. This attack was later called the Tonkin Gulf Incident. Although this attack probably never took place, it was used as an excuse to start the Vietnam War.¹

Meanwhile, in the early months of 1965, an astounding number of musicians, singers and songwriters suddenly moved to a geographically and socially isolated community known as Laurel Canyon in Los Angeles. Within months, the “hippie/flower child” movement started in Laurel Canyon and began to protest the Vietnam War (p. 12).

This article will show that this so-called peace movement was likely controlled by the same military/intelligence community that instigated the Vietnam War.

Musicians

One of the most iconic, controversial, critically acclaimed and influential figures to take up residence in Laurel Canyon was Jim Morrison of the band the Doors. Jim Morrison also happens to be the son of the aforementioned Adm. George Stephen Morrison. So while the father actively conspired to fabricate an incident that started the Vietnam War, his son moved to Laurel Canyon and became an icon of the peace/anti-war movement (p. 13).

John Phillips also moved to Laurel Canyon and played a major role in spreading the emerging “counterculture” across America. Phillips helped organize the Monterey Pop Festival and wrote the popular song *San Francisco*, which were both instrumental in luring the disaffected to San Francisco to create the Haight-Ashbury phenomenon and the 1967 Summer of Love. John Phillips was the son of U.S. Marine Corps Capt. Claude Andrew Phillips, and attended a series of elite military prep schools in the

¹ McGowan, David, *Weird Scenes inside the Canyon: Laurel Canyon, Covert Ops & the Dark Heart of the Hippie Dream*, London: Headpress, pp. 11f. All page numbers in the text from there.



Laurel Canyon Flower Power Movement

Washington, D.C. area, culminating in his appointment to the U.S. Naval Academy at Annapolis (pp. 15f.).

Ellen Naomi Cohen, better known as Cass Elliot, was a childhood friend of John Phillips's nephew. Elliot was born in Baltimore but grew up in Alexandria and attended the same high school as Phillips. John Phillips, Michelle Phillips, Denny Doherty and Cass Elliot formed the highly popular Laurel Canyon band the Mamas and the Papas (pp. 205-207).

Stephen Stills was a founding member of two of Laurel Canyon's most-acclaimed and beloved bands: Buffalo Springfield and Crosby, Stills & Nash. He was the product of yet another career military family, and was educated primarily at schools on military bases and at elite military academies. Stephen Stills claimed to have served in Vietnam before moving to Laurel Canyon and becoming an icon of the peace movement (pp. 16f.).

David Crosby was one of Laurel Canyon's most-flamboyant residents and a founding member of the Byrds as well as Crosby, Stills & Nash. Crosby is the son of World War II military-intelligence officer and Annapolis graduate Maj. Floyd Delafield Crosby. Crosby's family tree includes numerous U.S. senators and congressmen, governors, mayors, Supreme Court justices, members of the Continental Congress, and high-ranking Masons. If there is a network of elite families that has shaped national and world events for generations, it is likely that David Crosby is a bloodline member of that network (pp. 17f.).

Jackson Browne, who became a star of the Laurel Canyon scene a few years later, is also the scion of a career military family. Browne was born in a military hospital in Heidelberg, Germany because his father had been assigned to postwar reconstruction work in Germany (p. 19).

The three members of the band America – Gerry Beckley, Dan Peek and Dewey Bunnell – were also Laurel Canyon residents whose fathers were all members of the military/intelligence community. The three met in West Ruislip near London, where their fathers worked at the West Ruislip U.S. Air Force base, a facility deeply involved in intelligence operations (p. 19).

Mike Nesmith of the Monkees and Cory Wells of Three Dog Night both arrived in Laurel Canyon after serving with the U.S. Air Force. Gram Parsons, who briefly replaced David Crosby in the Byrds, was also a Laurel Canyon resident and the son of a decorated military officer and bomber pilot (pp. 19f.).

Frank Zappa was Laurel Canyon's father figure during the early years of its heyday. Although many of his recording artists were obscure, some such as psychedelic rocker Alice Cooper went on to superstardom. Zappa's father was a chemical-warfare specialist assigned to the Edgewood Arsenal near Baltimore, Maryland. The Edgewood Arsenal is the longtime home of America's chemical-warfare program and is frequently cited as being enmeshed in MK/ULTRA operations (pp. 13f.).

Brian Wilson of the Beach Boys bought his first real home in Laurel Canyon in 1965. Wilson was heavily influenced by the work of Phil Spector, whose crack team of studio musicians, dubbed the Wrecking Crew, provided the instrumental tracks for countless albums by Laurel Canyon bands (pp. 137, 254).

David McGowan wrote (p. 20):

“All these folks gathered nearly simultaneously along the narrow, winding roads of Laurel Canyon. They came from across the country – although the Washington, D.C. area was noticeably over-represented – as well as from Canada and England, and, in at least one case, all the way from Nazi Germany. They came even though, at the time, there was no music industry in Los Angeles. They came even though, at the time, there was no live music scene to speak of. They came even though, in retrospect, there was no discernible reason for them to do so.”

Film

Lookout Mountain Laboratory was also located in Laurel Canyon. Originally envisioned as a fortified air-defense center, this facility by 1947 featured a fully operational movie studio that included sound stages, screening rooms, film-processing labs, editing facilities, an animation department and

17 climate-controlled film vaults. This studio produced approximately 19,000 classified motion pictures over its lifetime – more than all the Hollywood studios combined (pp. 55f.).

Lookout Mountain Laboratory apparently had an advanced research and development department that was on the cutting edge of new film technologies such as 3-D effects. Hollywood luminaries including John Ford, Jimmy Stewart, Howard Hawks, Ronald Reagan, Bing Crosby, Walt Disney, Hedda Hopper and Marilyn Monroe worked at the facility on undisclosed projects. The facility also employed up to 250 producers, directors, technicians, editors, animators, etc. – all with top security clearances (p. 56).

Laurel Canyon in the 1950s was home to leading actors such as Marlon Brando, James Dean, and James Coburn. It was also home to Natalie Wood, who lived in the same home that Cass Elliot would later turn into a Laurel Canyon party house. Other former Laurel Canyon residents connected to the film industry include W.C. Fields, Mary Astor, Roscoe Arbuckle, Errol Flynn, Orson Welles and Robert Mitchum (pp. 57f.).

A group that played a key role in promoting the new Laurel Canyon bands was Hollywood's so-called Young Turks. This group included Peter Fonda, Jack Nicholson, Bruce Dern, Dennis Hopper and Warren Beatty, along with their female counterparts such as Jane Fonda, Nancy Sinatra and Sharon Tate. Many of these Hollywood stars forged very close bonds with the Laurel Canyon musicians, and some purchased homes in Laurel Canyon so that they could live and party among the rock stars (pp. 85f.).

As with the Laurel Canyon musicians, the Young Turks had impressive establishment credentials. Bruce Dern's godparents were Eleanor Roosevelt and two-time Democratic presidential nominee Adlai Stevenson. Dern's mother was the sister of Archibald MacLeish, who held several offices in the Roosevelt Administration and was a member of the Skull and Bones society (pp. 89f.).

Peter and Jane Fonda's father, Henry Fonda, was a decorated U.S. Naval Intelligence officer during World War II and was once married to a Rothschild descendent. Dennis Hopper's father was employed by military intelligence and was in the OSS during World War II. Sharon Tate was the daughter of career U.S. Army intelligence officer Lt. Col. Paul Tate, and Nancy Sinatra's father, Frank Sinatra, had many associations with known Mafia figures (pp. 90-92).

David McGowan wrote (p. 95):

“Let’s wrap up this chapter with a quick review of what we have learned about the people populating Laurel Canyon in the mid-to-late 1960s. We know that one subset of residents was a large group of musicians who all decided, nearly simultaneously, to flood into the canyon. The most prominent members of this group were, to an overwhelming degree, the sons and daughters of the military/intelligence community. We also know that mingled in with them were the young stars of Hollywood, who also were, to an astonishing degree, the sons and daughters of the military/intelligence community. And, finally, we know that also in the mix were scores of military/intelligence personnel who operated out of the facility known as Lookout Mountain Laboratory. I’ve got to say that, given the relatively small size of Laurel Canyon, I’m beginning to wonder if there was any room left over for any normal folks who might have wanted to live the rock’n’roll lifestyle.”

Deaths

The “hippie/flower child” movement was supposed to be about peace, love and gentleness. Unfortunately, an astonishingly large number of Laurel Canyon residents suffered premature and often violent deaths.

The Charles Manson Family murders of Sharon Tate, Stephen Parent, Jay Sebring, Voytek Frykowski and Abigail Folger at 10050 Cielo Drive in Benedict Canyon had deep ties to Laurel Canyon. Frykowski and Folger lived in Laurel Canyon, and Jay Sebring’s hair salon sat right at the mouth of Laurel Canyon. Sharon Tate frequently visited friends in Laurel Canyon such as John Phillips, Cass Elliot and Abigail Folger, and when Tate wasn’t in Laurel Canyon, many of the Laurel Canyon residents visited her place on Cielo Drive (pp. 26-28).

The unsolved murder of four people on July 1, 1981 at Wonderland Avenue in Laurel Canyon is regarded by Los Angeles homicide detectives as the most-brutal multiple murder in the city’s history. Ron Launius, Billy Deverell, Joy Miller and Barbara Richardson all died from extensive blunt-force trauma injuries. Only Launius’s wife, Susan Launius, miraculously survived the attack.²

These murders are hardly unique. For example, Diane Linkletter (daughter of Art Linkletter), comedian Lenny Bruce, actor Sal Mineo, actress Inger Stevens, and actor Ramon Navarro were all found dead in their homes, either in or at the mouth of Laurel Canyon, in the decade between 1966 and 1976. While only two of these people are officially listed as mur-

² *Ibid.*, pp. 26, 28, 115; https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Wonderland_murders.

der victims, it is likely that all five were murdered in their Laurel Canyon homes (pp. 28f.).

Numerous other people connected to Laurel Canyon died during this period, often under very questionable circumstances. The list includes, but is certainly not limited to, all of the following people:

1. Marina Elizabeth Habe, whose body was carved up and tossed into the heavy brush in Laurel Canyon on December 30, 1968;
2. Christine Hinton, a girlfriend of David Crosby, who was killed in a head-on collision on September 30, 1969;
3. Jane Doe #59, a teenage girl who was never identified, found dumped into the heavy undergrowth of Laurel Canyon in November 1969. She had been stabbed 157 times in the chest and throat;
4. Alan Wilson of the Laurel Canyon band Canned Heat was found dead on September 3, 1970 at age 27. Wilson had moved to Topanga Canyon after the band's Laurel Canyon home burned to the ground. Wilson's former bandmate, Bob Hite, also died of a heart attack at age 36;
5. Brandon DeWilde, a friend of David Crosby and Gram Parsons, died in a freak accident in Colorado on July 6, 1972;
6. Christine Frka, the Zappa family's former housekeeper, died in her early twenties of an alleged drug overdose;
7. Danny Whitten, who was with Neil Young's band Crazy Horse, died of an overdose on November 18, 1972 at age 29;
8. Bruce Berry, a roadie for Crosby, Stills, Nash & Young, died of a heroin overdose in June 1973;
9. Clarence White, a 29-year-old guitarist who had played with the Kentucky Colonels and the Byrds, was run over and killed on July 14, 1973;
10. Gram Parsons allegedly overdosed on a speedball on September 19, 1973;
11. Amy Gossage, Graham Nash's 20-year-old girlfriend, was stabbed to death in her San Francisco home on February 13, 1975;
12. Tim Buckley, a singer/songwriter signed to Frank Zappa's record label, died of a reported overdose on June 29, 1975;
13. Phyllis Major Browne, the 30-year-old wife of Jackson Browne, reportedly overdosed on barbiturates on March 25, 1976;
14. Cass Elliot died in London at age 32, allegedly of heart failure. Some think she was killed because she knew too much;
15. Judee Sill, who sold a song to the Laurel Canyon band the Turtles and worked on an album in Mike Nesmith's recording studio, died in November 1979 at age 35;
16. Steve Brandt, a friend of John Phillips, allegedly overdosed on barbiturates in November 1969;

17. Ricky Nelson, who had lived in Laurel Canyon, died in an unusual plane crash on December 31, 1985;
18. John Denver, whose father was a career U.S. Air Force officer, moved to Los Angeles in 1964 and became part of the Laurel Canyon scene. Denver died in 1997 when his self-piloted plane crashed soon after taking off from Monterey Airport;
19. Sonny Bono, who began his Hollywood career as a lieutenant for Phil Spector, died on January 5, 1998, after purportedly skiing into a tree;
20. Phil Hartman, who had substantial ties to the early Laurel Canyon scene, was murdered in his Encino home on May 28, 1998;
21. Lawrence Eugene "Larry" Williams was found dead in his Laurel Canyon home on January 7, 1980, with a gunshot wound to his head;
22. Brian Cole, bass player for the Laurel Canyon band the Association, was found dead on August 2, 1972, of a reported heroin overdose;
23. Lowell George, who had worked with Frank Zappa, died of a heart attack on June 29, 1979 at age 34;
24. Tim Hardin, a Laurel Canyon musician and close associate of Frank Zappa, died of a reported drug overdose on December 29, 1980 at age 39;
25. Natalie Wood, who died on November 29, 1981 in a drowning incident at Catalina Island that has never been adequately explained. Wood was 43 when she was laid to rest.

Also, as is widely known, Jim Morrison, Jimi Hendrix and Janis Joplin all died at Age 27 under questionable circumstances (pp. 30-37, 41-43, 109-118).

On December 6, 1969, occasional Laurel Canyon residents Mick Jagger and Keith Richards along with permanent Laurel Canyon residents Crosby, Stills, Nash & Young staged a free concert at a desolate speedway known as Altamont. Four people died and another 850 people were injured at this concert. These deaths and injuries were caused mostly by members of the Hell's Angels, who had ostensibly been hired by the Rolling Stones to provide security. Since it was widely known that the Hell's Angels club was openly hostile to hippies and anti-war activists, the selection of this motorcycle club to provide security was probably done for malicious reasons (pp. 179-182).

Conclusion

Many of the Laurel Canyon stars were openly using and dealing in illegal substances. The state could have utilized its law-enforcement and criminal-justice powers to silence many of its most prominent voices. However, that

never happened. For example, David Crosby acknowledged that “the DEA could have popped me for interstate transport of dope or dealing lots of times and never did.” John Phillips, who was busted for drug trafficking and thought he would receive a 45-year sentence, served only 24 days in a minimum-security prison (p. 154).

The state also could have used the draft to silence its war critics. After all, there was a war going on, and hundreds of thousands of young men were being sent to Vietnam. However, none of the Laurel Canyon stars had their careers interrupted by the Vietnam War. The tricks used unsuccessfully by thousands of young men across the country to avoid the draft always seemed to work for the Laurel Canyon crowd (p. 155).

The state, working hand-in-hand with corporate America, also had the power to prevent the musical icons of the 1960s from ever becoming the megastars they became. The mass media could have easily prevented the entire countercultural movement from getting off the ground since it controlled the channels of communication. Instead, the mass media actively promoted the Laurel Canyon stars (p. 155).

Books such as *The Greening of America* were even written to promote the ridiculous idea that the new countercultural icons were representatives of an advanced social consciousness.³

Vladimir Lenin once stated:⁴

“The best way to control the opposition is to lead it ourselves.”

The evidence indicates that the peace movement of the 1960s was not a grass-roots challenge to the Vietnam War. Rather, the “hippie/flower-child” movement was a fake opposition that could be easily controlled and neutralized. The Laurel Canyon musicians and other leaders of the countercultural movement were typically as much a part of the military/intelligence community as the people they were supposedly opposing (pp. 23f.).

³ Reich, Charles, *The Greening of America*, New York: Bantam Books, 1971.

⁴ <https://www.goodreads.com/quotes/38974-the-best-way-to-control-the-opposition-is-to-lead>.

PROFILE IN HISTORY

Bobby Fischer, Grand Master of Revisionism
The World Champion Could Always Figure out
His Opponent's Game

John Wear

Robert James “Bobby” Fischer began playing chess at Age Six when his mother Regina bought him a chess set at a candy store. Fischer and his older sister Joan learned the rules from the enclosed manual. Bobby and his sister began playing with each other, but Joan soon wasn't a match for Bobby.¹

Fischer's potential was discovered by Carmine Nigro, the newly elected president of the Brooklyn Chess Club. Although seven-year-old Bobby lost his first exhibition game with a local chess master, Nigro was impressed with the sensible moves Bobby made in the game. Nigro approached Regina and Bobby after the game and invited Bobby to join the Brooklyn Chess Club. Bobby became a regular member of the club, and Nigro, an expert player of near-master strength, became Bobby's first tutor and mentor.²

Bobby was a dedicated chess student with an insatiable desire to read chess literature. One chess master said of him:³

“Bobby virtually inhaled chess literature. He remembered everything and it became a part of him.”

Bobby at Age 12 became the youngest member in the history of the Manhattan Chess Club. The Manhattan Chess Club was the strongest chess club in the country, and afforded Bobby the opportunity to play chess 12 hours a day, seven days a week. Bobby would play as many as 100 speed games a day. With additional tutoring from Jack Collins, one of the great teachers of chess, Fischer at Age 13 became the youngest American ever to achieve the ranking of chess master.⁴

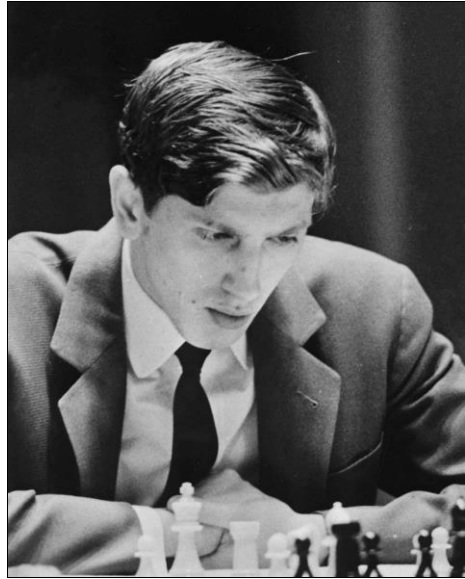
¹ Böhm, Hans and Jongkind, Kees, *Bobby Fischer: The Wandering King*, London: B T Batsford, 2004, p. 25.

² Brady, Frank, *Endgame: Bobby Fischer's Rise and Fall – from America's Brightest Prodigy to the Edge of Madness*, New York: Crown Publishers, 2011, pp. 18, 20f.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 23.

⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 39, 42, 50-52, 55.

Fischer became the United States Chess Champion at Age 14,⁵ eventually winning the U.S. title a total of eight times. In December 1963, Fischer won every game in the U.S. Chess Championship against 11 of the highest-ranked players in the country. It was an awesome performance; Fischer had proven himself to be in a different league. Everyone realized that Fischer posed a threat to Soviet supremacy in chess, and the world buzzed in anticipation of his future performances.⁶



*Chess Prodigy Robert James
"Bobby" Fischer, 15 July 1971 [Wiki
Commons]*

World Champion

American Chess Grandmaster Pal Benkö generously gave Fischer the opportunity to play for the 1972 World Chess Championship. Benkö explains:⁷

"It was like this: Fischer did not play in the American championship because of some quarrel. That automatically meant that he could not play in the interzonal tournament in Palma de Mallorca. The winner of that tournament had the possibility through all kinds of matches to challenge the world champion in the end. I ceded my place to him because I thought he had a better chance. That turned out to be correct. He won in Mallorca and after that beat Taimanov, Larsen and Petrosian and finally had the right to play against Spassky."

Fischer still almost did not make it to Reykjavik, Iceland to challenge Soviet Chess Grandmaster Boris Spassky for the World Chess Championship. A call from U.S. Secretary of State Henry Kissinger and additional prize money from millionaire businessman James Slater were factors that finally persuaded Fischer to make the trip.⁸

⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 79.

⁶ Edmonds, David and Eidinow, John, *Bobby Fischer Goes to War*, London: Faber and Faber Limited, 2004, pp. 13f.

⁷ Böhm, Hans *et al.*, *op. cit.*, p. 40.

⁸ Edmonds, David *et al.*, *op. cit.*, pp. 130-132.

Even with Fischer in Iceland the championship almost did not take place. Fischer forfeited the second game and continued to make incessant demands of tournament officials. The joke making the rounds in Reykjavik was that Fischer had demanded the setting of the sun three hours earlier. Fortunately, Boris Spassky was a gentleman and true sportsman throughout the match. Spassky capitulated to most of Fischer's demands and allowed the match to continue.⁹

American Chess Grandmaster Isaac Kashdan stated:

"In a contest for the nicest guy in chess, Bobby Fischer would finish out of the money. But he is definitely the best chess player in the world."

Fischer won the World Chess Championship by a 12 ½ to 8 ½ margin over Spassky.¹⁰ Spassky and Fischer became lifelong friends after their match.¹¹

Fischer returned to New York City two weeks after his win to a hero's welcome. Mayor John Lindsay saluted Fischer as "the grandest master of them all" and Fischer was offered the key to the city. The celebrations found Fischer in a relaxed state of mind. Fischer was eager to sign autographs and even made a joke during his speech. There was a widespread consensus that Fischer would soon enter the multi-millionaires' club. The future of world championship chess seemed assured.¹²

Retirement

Attractive financial offers were made to Bobby Fischer after he won the World Chess Championship. However, except for a relatively modest offer to be the guest of honor at the First Philippine International Chess Tournament in 1973, Fischer turned them all down.¹³ Fischer also refused to play competitive chess for the next 20 years.

So what did Fischer do with his free time? Fischer biographer Frank Brady writes:¹⁴

"Many people who haven't been formally educated awaken later in life with a desire to progress and deepen their view of the world, to go back to school or self-educate themselves. Bobby joined their ranks out of an essential self-awareness. [...]"

⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 158f., 170f.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 205, 215.

¹¹ Olafsson, Helgi, *Bobby Fischer Comes Home*, The Netherlands: New in Chess, 2012, pp. 75f.

¹² Edmonds, David *et al.*, *op. cit.*, pp. 259-260.

¹³ Brady, Frank, *op. cit.*, pp. 207-209.

¹⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 297.

Bobby's lack of traditional institutional education was well known and continually reported in the press, but what wasn't common knowledge was that after he won the World Championship at age 29, he began a systemized regimen of study outside chess. History, government, religion, politics, and current events became his great interests, and during the 33-year interval from his first Reykjavik stay to his second he spent most of his spare time reading and amassing knowledge."

Fischer began to develop politically incorrect ideas from his readings. Fischer read *The Protocols of the Elders of Zion* and many other conspiracy books. He also became convinced that the so-called Holocaust was a major fraud. Fischer's Jewish mother Regina wrote him stating that Nazi Germany had murdered children like vermin in homicidal gas chambers. Fischer, however, remained an outspoken critic of the Holocaust story.¹⁵

Fischer would even tell first-time acquaintances that the Holocaust was a hoax. For example, Dutch Chess Grandmaster Jan Timman writes about his only meeting with Bobby Fischer in 1990 in Brussels:¹⁶

"It was inevitable that the conversation would touch on the Holocaust. 'It is a hoax,' he said very softly, almost mumbling."

Fischer had been embraced as the prodigal son by the Worldwide Church of God after winning the World Chess Championship. However, Fischer left the church, stating in 1977:¹⁷

"They cleaned out my pockets. Now my only income is a few royalty checks from my books. I was really very foolish."

Fischer eventually found a way to make money by agreeing to a rematch with Boris Spassky in 1992.

Fischer Returns to Chess

The Fischer rematch with Spassky took place in war-ravaged Yugoslavia. Fischer received a letter from the U.S. Department of the Treasury 10 days before the match began stating that as a U.S. citizen he would be prohibited from playing the match under Executive Order 12810. Violations of this

¹⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 212-215.

¹⁶ Euwe, Max and Timman, Jan, *Fischer World Champion!*, 3rd edition, Alkmaar, The Netherlands: New in Chess, 2009, p. 19.

¹⁷ Böhm, Hans and Jongkind, Kees, *Bobby Fischer: The Wandering King*, London: B T Batsford, 2004, p. 54.

Executive Order would be punishable by civil and criminal penalties and up to 10 years in prison.¹⁸

Fischer despised the U.S. government and disregarded the Treasury Department's letter. In a press conference held the night before the match, Fischer was asked: "Are you worried by U.S. government threats over your defiance of the sanctions?" Fischer responded:¹⁹

"One second here. [He then removed a letter from his briefcase and held it up.] This is the order to provide information of illegal activities, from the Department of the Treasury in Washington, D.C., August 21, 1992. So this is my reply to their order not to defend my title here. [He then spat on the letter, and applause broke out.] That is my answer."

Fischer continued to make controversial statements during the press conference. When asked about Communism, he said:

"Soviet Communism is basically a mask for Bolshevism which is a mask for Judaism."

Denying that he was an anti-Semite, Fischer responded that Arabs were Semites too, "And I am definitely not anti-Arab."²⁰

The chess match was somewhat anticlimactic, with Fischer beating Spassky and collecting the winner's prize of \$3.5 million. After receiving the money due him, Fischer's sister took most of the money and opened an account in Fischer's name at the Union Bank of Switzerland. On December 15, 1992, an indictment was issued against Bobby Fischer in federal court by a grand jury for violating Executive Order 12810. U.S. federal officials issued a warrant for his arrest.²¹

Exile

Fischer spent most of the next eight years in Hungary. He was the frequent guest of Laszlo Polgar and his three outstanding chess-playing daughters, Zsuzsa, Zsafia and Judit Polgar. While the Polgars all enjoyed playing and analyzing chess with Fischer, they eventually grew tired of his Holocaust revisionism and strong statements against the United States government. After a few years they went their separate ways.²²

Fischer was also the frequent guest in Budapest of Chess Grandmaster Andrei Lilienthal and his wife Olga. Listening to Lilienthal was like read-

¹⁸ Brady, Frank, *op. cit.*, pp. 242-244.

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 247f.

²⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 249.

²¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 253, 255.

²² *Ibid.*, pp. 260-262, 265, 269.

ing a book of chess history, and Fischer greatly enjoyed being with these genial hosts. However, after a few years a couple of unfortunate incidents ruined their friendship.²³

The loss of friends never prevented Fischer from expressing his views. Fischer once refused to allow a Jewish chess player to enter his car until the man was willing to proclaim that the Holocaust was fraudulent. On January 13, 1999, during a live radio broadcast in Budapest, Fischer declared:²⁴

“As Adolf Hitler wrote in Mein Kampf, the Jews are not the victims, they are the victimizers!”

Fischer eventually felt safe enough to travel to many countries. While living in Tokyo, he was called by Radio Baguio in the Philippines shortly after the 9/11 attacks in the United States. Fischer later said about this 9/11 interview: “I was tricked.” Fischer was not in a stable condition when the Filipino radio station phoned him, and they knew what to expect from him.²⁵

In a profanity-laced tirade, Fischer said among other things that the World-Trade-Center attacks were wonderful news, and he wanted the United States to be wiped out.²⁶ Although aired over a small station in Baguio City, his interview went viral over the Internet. Numerous letters were sent to the White House, and the Justice Department demanding Fischer’s arrest; many of these letters stated that Fischer’s arrest was long overdue.²⁷

Final Years

Bobby Fischer was arrested on July 13, 2004, when he went to an airport in Tokyo to board a plane bound for Manila. He was shackled and sent to a local jail. Several people formed a committee called “Free Bobby Fischer” and worked with others attempting to free Fischer from prison. Fischer and his supporters began contacting numerous countries to determine if they would offer him asylum. Iceland was the only country that expressed an interest. The Icelanders not only had the ability to offer Fischer asylum, but also to secure it and extricate him from prison.²⁸

²³ *Ibid.*, pp. 262-265.

²⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 266, 271.

²⁵ Olafsson, Helgi, *op. cit.*, p. 134.

²⁶ <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=BkLE90jSCWU> [This video is private and requires to be signed in; ed.].

²⁷ Brady, Frank, *op. cit.*, pp. 279f.

²⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 282-286.

The process to free Fischer advanced slowly. Boris Spassky sent the following telegram to an Icelandic official near the end of 2004:²⁹

“Now when the whole chess world is cowardly silent, Icelandic people made a natural and brave move to help Bobby. Congratulations. And my applause! If you need my assistance or help, please let me know. I will join with great pleasure the group of brave Icelandic people. I take the opportunity to wish you all a Merry Christmas and a Happy New Year.”

Bobby Fischer was granted Icelandic citizenship on March 21, 2005, by a special measure of the Icelandic parliament. No one in the Icelandic parliament opposed the measure.³⁰ On March 23, 2005, Fischer was released from jail, given his Icelandic passport, and flew to Iceland. Fischer was now in a country that truly wanted him, and for the first time in 13 years he felt safe.³¹

Fischer lived out his final years in Iceland. He spent most of his time reading, and eventually became bored living on the small island. Fischer died from kidney failure on January 17, 2008.³²

Conclusion

Russian Chess Grandmaster Garry Kasparov pays tribute to Bobby Fischer:³³

“There are few names in the history of sport that have transcended the earthly title of world champion and become legend. Fewer still have achieved this while active, or while still living for that matter. Bobby Fischer was a member of this select group. He possessed an aura beyond chess and personality, beyond even his status as a symbol of Cold War confrontation. [...]

Today we have books and databases full of his games, but the best annotations cannot transmit the pressure his opponents must have felt at the board. Over and over in Fischer’s games you see the strongest players in the world crack, often making mistakes you wouldn’t believe them capable of making – against anyone but Fischer. [...] Despite his short reign, he dominated his era to such a degree that it will always bear his name. [...]

²⁹ Olafsson, Helgi, *op. cit.*, p. 57.

³⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 61.

³¹ Brady, Frank, *op. cit.*, pp. 293f.

³² Olafsson, Helgi, *op. cit.*, pp. 109, 117.

³³ Euwe, Max *et al.*, *op. cit.*, pp. 7, 10.

Fischer's legacy extends well beyond the 64 squares. Throughout his career he was, in the excellent phrase of Spassky's, 'the honorary chairman of our trade union.' He believed our game and its players deserved far better treatment than it received, and he got results. His demands, often criticized as outrageous at the time, led to better conditions and prizes for all."

Bobby Fischer was widely criticized for his controversial statements outside of chess. For example, Dick and Jeremy Schaap questioned Fischer's sanity, while Charles Krauthammer wrote that "he's clearly a sick man."³⁴ However, it would be more accurate to state that Fischer used his prodigious intellect to read widely and deeply to discover many of the lies that pervade our society. His exposure of the Holocaust hoax is especially praiseworthy. Bobby Fischer was truly an authentic American hero.

³⁴ Olafsson, Helgi, *op. cit.*, pp. 65, 130.

REVIEWS

Half-Way Revisionism: David Cesarani's Last Stand

Panagiotis Heliotis

David Cesarani, *Final Solution: The Fate of the Jews 1933-1949*, Macmillan, London, 2015 (St. Martin's Press, New York, 2016), 1056 pages.

David Cesarani (1956-2015) was an English historian specializing in Jewish history. He held posts at various universities including the University of Leeds, the University of Southampton and the University of London. This article will deal with his swan song – the book *Final Solution: The Fate of the Jews 1933-1949*.

At more than 1,000 pages, this is a work that clearly rivals Raul Hilberg's *magnum opus*. And taking on such an oeuvre seems like a David-vs-Goliath contest. Nevertheless, we will stay the course! Contents are as follows:

- Prologue
- One · THE FIRST YEAR 1933
- Two · JUDENPOLITIK 1934–1938
- Three · POGROM 1938–1939
- Four · WAR 1939–1941
- Five · BARBAROSSA 1941
- Six · FINAL SOLUTION 1942
- Seven · TOTAL WAR 1943
- Eight · THE LAST PHASE 1944–1945
- Epilogue
- Conclusion

So, in a new book about the Holocaust, two basic questions come to mind: Why did the author write it, and what does he have to say about the extermination of the Jews? Let's examine these questions.

Why This Book?

In the Introduction, Cesarani first makes the following remark:

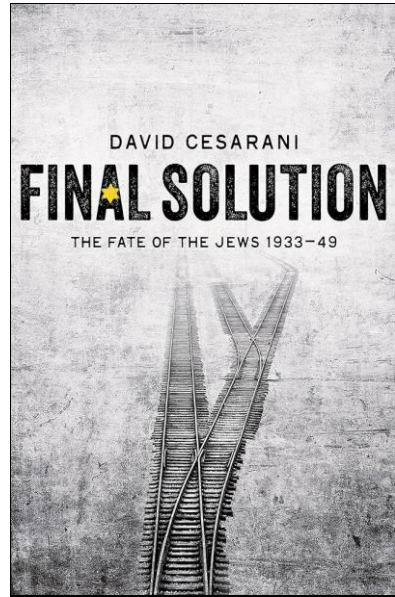
“However there is a yawning gulf between popular understanding of this history and current scholarship on the subject. This is hardly surprising given that most people acquire their knowledge of the Nazi past and the fate of the Jews through novels, films, or earnest but ill-informed lessons at school, which frequently rely on novels for young adults or their filmic versions. Misconceptions are reinforced by the edited and instrumentalized versions purveyed by campaigning bodies and the constellation of organizations devoted to education and commemoration. Although these efforts are made in good faith, they are subordinate to extraneous agendas, be it the desire to cultivate an inclusive national identity or the laudable determination to combat anti-Semitism, racism, homophobia and other forms of political, religious or ethnic intolerance.” (p. xxv)

Then he explains his reasons as follows:

“This book grew out of a concern about the discord between, on the one side, evocations of The Holocaust in popular culture, education and its commemoration and, on the other, the revelations by researchers in many disciplines, operating within and outside an academic framework.” (p. xxviii)

In other words, let’s set the record straight. But does this mean we can expect any kind of revisions of the official story? Actually, yes:

“Unlike most previous narratives, this account contests whether Nazi anti-Jewish policy was systematic, consistent or even premeditated. [...] While it is possible to locate programmatic statements from key players, particularly in the SS, there was no overall, centralized, coherent policy or practice until late 1938. While there may have been a broad anti-Semitic consensus within the Nazi movement and throughout the institutions of government, and even if policy tended in one direction towards



ever-harsher measures, this does not mean that one thing led to another logically, necessarily, or even deliberately." (p. xxxi)

As a matter of fact, Cesarani is even more explicit. He writes that it was the **course of the war** rather than any preconceived plan that triggered the descent into a Europe-wide genocide (p. xxxvi). But then an obvious question arises: Would there still have been a genocide if the Germans were victorious? Cesarani ignored such a question. So let's move on with what he has to say about the Holocaust.

The Plan

As we can see, Cesarani begins his narrative by going all the way back to 1933, and his first remark regarding Hitler's policy towards the Jews is as follows:

"Hitler's priority on taking office was to make good his promise to repair the economy and restore national unity. Terminating parliamentary democracy was both a means to this end and a fundamental Nazi objective. Hitler did little that appeared immediately relevant to Germany's Jews as Jews. The drastic restrictions on individual rights and the extension of police powers seemed more to do with political warfare. In those first heady weeks there was nothing to suggest that the state posed a threat to innocent citizens who belonged to an innocuous religious minority." (p. 35)

After this, the book focuses on the various forms of persecution, the laws, the expulsions, the ghettos, the confiscations and such, where Cesarani gives quite a few details, and finally of course, the plan to expel all of the Jews from Europe. Regarding this, he writes:

"On 25 May 1940, Heinrich Himmler submitted to Hitler a memorandum entitled 'Some Thoughts on the Treatment of the Alien Population in the East'. It contained his suggestions for the Germanization of annexed Poland. Himmler recommended that the indigenous population should be reorganized into ethnic categories, although no national consciousness should be permitted. Small minorities of all these peoples could be used to provide mayors and local police officials; Poles should receive only the most elementary education. They should be taught simple arithmetic and basic religious precepts such as 'God's commandment to be obedient to the Germans'. Children 'of our blood', opined Himmler, should be taken to the Reich where they would be raised as members of the Volk, whether their parents agreed or otherwise. The

'inferior remnant' would end up in the General Government, where it would provide a reservoir of cheap, unskilled labour. Some ethnic groups would simply disappear. Significantly, he mentioned, as an aside, that this would be the fate of the Jews. 'I hope to see the term 'Jew' completely eliminated through the possibility of large-scale emigration of all Jews to Africa or to some colony.'" (p. 299)

He continues:

"Hans Frank was informed of the project by Hitler personally on 8 July 1940. He was thrilled at the thought, not least because the prospect of an imminent solution meant that Hitler agreed to suspend further deportations of Jews into his domain. A few days later Frank reported to his subordinates in Cracow, 'It is planned after the peace to transport the whole Jewish gang from the Reich, the General Government, and the Protectorate as soon as possible to some African or American colony. Madagascar, which France would have given up for this purpose, is what is foreseen ... I shall try to arrange that the Jews from the General Government are also able to make use of this chance to build their own life for themselves in this territory.' The Madagascar project therefore had an immediate effect in Poland." (p. 301)

And later:

"Ribbentrop met Hitler on 17 September and proposed that Germany retaliate by uprooting the Jews of central Europe to the eastern territories. Thus, between 15 and 17 September, Hitler finally ordered the deportation of Jews from the Reich and the Protectorate. The solution of the Jewish problem would go ahead regardless of what transpired on the eastern front. As he had predicted: the Jews would pay." (p. 423)

Very well. So how did this evolve into the Holocaust as we know it? For answers, we turn to Chapter Six on the Final Solution (p. 450) where Cesarani begins with a discussion of the Wannsee Conference:

"However, Heydrich then reverted to more prosaic matters. Drawing on a statistical summary drafted by Eichmann, he gave a 'review of the struggle conducted up to now against this foe'. That is to say, he gave an overview of the development of Judenpolitik in the Third Reich from social and economic exclusion to forcing Jews out of German living space. It was as if he went back to reading from a script that had been composed only about Jews in the Reich. As he explained, accelerated emigration had been the 'only possible provisional solution' and it was taken in hand by the Sipo-SD through the central emigration office for

the Reich. Despite various difficulties, over 530,000 Jews had departed legally from Germany, Austria and the Protectorate. But with the coming of war, forced emigration had run its course. It was to be replaced by 'evacuation of the Jews to the East, as a further possible solution, with the appropriate prior authorization by the Führer'." (p. 455)

As expected, it doesn't take long for him to play the well-worn code-language card:

"Jews would be 'utilized for work in the east', gathered into large labour columns segregated by gender, and deployed for road construction. They would move ever further east as the roads extended. In the process, all but the fittest would expire 'through natural reduction' and the remnant would be subject to 'special treatment'. In the concentration camps, Sonderbehandlung or 'special treatment' was already a euphemism for execution. He then spelled out why: history showed that the survivors of the road-building programme could become the germ cell of a 'new Jewish revival'. So, although the evacuation was not intended to deliver Jews to their deaths immediately it would ultimately eventuate in the destruction of the Jewish people." (p. 456)

Regarding those survivors, the translation of the Protocol entered into the record of the International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg actually states:¹

"Under proper guidance, in the course of the final solution the Jews are to be allocated for appropriate labor in the East. Able-bodied Jews, separated according to sex, will be taken in large work columns to these areas for work on roads, in the course of which action doubtless a large portion will be eliminated by natural causes. The possible final remnant will, since it will undoubtedly consist of the most resistant portion, have to be treated accordingly, because it is the product of natural selection and would, upon release [bei Freilassung], act as the seed of a new Jewish revival."

The phrase **upon release** means that these people will have to be kept detained, not killed (nor released). Cesarani of course, employing the standard sleights of the Holocaust historians, omits it. Nevertheless, he still admits:

"There are numerous, puzzling features of the meeting in Wannsee. While mass killing using gas vans was already under way in Chelmno and an extermination camp, Vernichtungslager, with fixed-site gas chambers was under construction at Belzec in the General Government,

¹ <https://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/wannsee.asp>

Heydrich did not connect his plan with their operations – not even by means of cautious euphemisms. Then again, these murderous facilities could barely have handled deportees coming from all over Europe for ‘special treatment’. In actuality, none of the killing sites that took shape over the following months was suited to the purposes laid out by the man directing the ‘final solution’. Nor were many resources devoted to preparing for such a gargantuan enterprise.” (p. 458)

He also adds this highly illuminating statement:

“Compared to the construction of coastal fortifications in north-west Europe, flak defences in the Reich, or practically any other aspect of the war effort, in material terms the war against the Jews was a sideshow. It was ill-planned, under-funded, and carried through haphazardly at breakneck speed.” (p. 459)

Yes, you read correctly. The war against the Jews was a SIDESHOW with no plan and no funds. And that’s it! With no other commentary, Cesarani simply moves on.

The Camps

Regarding the extermination part, that is, the death camps, Cesarani offers a very brief discussion of Chelmno, followed by Belzec with some more details, and Sobibor a few pages later. A longer discussion is devoted on Treblinka, while Auschwitz gets the largest share with several pages and quite a lot of details. But for the above, Cesarani has absolutely nothing new to contribute, relying mainly on other historians (van Pelt, Piper, Arad, Browning, Longerich, etc.) and occasionally calling out some witnesses, like the not so credible Rudolf Reder on Belzec,² or the even more incredible Filip Müller on Auschwitz.³ He also calls Rudolf Vrba and Alfred Wetzler:

“The first successful escape with this end in mind was made by Alfred Wetzler and Rudolf Vrba, two Slovak Jews who had arrived in Birkenau in spring 1942. On 7 April 1944 they entered the partly built extension of Birkenau known as ‘Mexico’ and concealed themselves under a pile of timber. Their carefully thought-out plan was to remain in the hideout

² Thomas Kues, “Rudolf Reder’s “Belzec”: A critical reading,” April 26, 2008; <https://codoh.com/library/document/rudolf-reders-belzec/>.

³ Maria Temmer, “The Lies, Slips, Bungles and Perjuries of Filip Mueller, Professional Witness of Auschwitz-Birkenau,” January 1, 2008; <https://codoh.com/library/document/the-lies-slips-bungles-and-perjuries-of-filip/>.

for three days until the Germans lifted the blockade around the camp that customarily trapped escapees. When the hue and cry died down, they made their move. Wetzler took with him the label from a can of Zyklon-B obtained at great risk by Filip Müller. Vrba, who had worked in the Canada compound for over a year and then in the registry office of the quarantine camp, carried in his head an astonishingly accurate summary of arrivals and the number of those murdered. After a walk lasting eleven days the pair reached Slovakia and made contact with the Jewish community, passing on all they knew and urging the Slovak Jewish leadership to inform the world.” (p. 743)

Unfortunately, Cesarani does not tell us anything more about this “astonishingly accurate summary,” possibly because of the fact that the said report is completely bogus.⁴

As for Treblinka, Cesarani repeats the tall tales of Yankiel Wiernik, like the one about bodies used as fuel:

“Dead bodies were heaped on top of the grille, and the pyre was then doused in petrol and set alight. Once there was sufficient heat the flesh began to thaw, then melt and produce fat that pooled at the bottom of the pit. ‘It turned out that women burned easier than men,’ Yankiel Wiernik remembered. ‘Accordingly, corpses of women were used for kindling the fires.’ When the fat ignited, the pyre generated enormous heat and consumed the carcasses that were tossed on top.” (p. 641)

There’s an armchair historian for you. And as we have already noted, for Cesarani, the extermination of the Jews was a sideshow and not the main goal of the Germans. So for the Hungarian Operation, when supposedly 400,000 Hungarian Jews were deported to Birkenau and murdered, he writes:

“The deportation of Jews was routinely stopped to ensure that supplies flowed to the front but no military action was ever suspended to ensure that the shipment of Jews to the gas chambers continued without interruption. When the shortage of labour in the Reich became acute, the Jews were perceived as a valuable resource. The Germans occupied Hungary in March 1944 partly to get their hands on Jewish labour; military exigencies drove anti-Jewish policy, not the other way round.” (p. xxxiii)

⁴ Thomas Kues, “Alfred Wetzler and ‘The True Story of the Auschwitz Protocol,’” September 11, 2008; <https://codoh.com/library/document/alfred-wetzler-and-the-true-story-of-the/>.

So finally, how many Jews perished according to Cesarani? This is interesting. First, the six million figure is nowhere to be found (actually it appears once but refers to Germans). In the introduction, Cesarani writes that around 1.5 million Jews were shot on the eastern front while 960,000 were murdered at Auschwitz, although at the end of the book, he puts the number at 900,000 (p. 747). Along with 1,700,000 Jews killed at the “Aktion Reinhard” camps and 97,000+ at Chelmno, this adds up to a number of around **4,200,000**. Meaning that, according to this mainstream academic, we can rest assured that the 6,000,000 number is gone for good. Perhaps this will be the tactic from now on. Focus on the numbers piecemeal, and avoid totals.

The Photos

Suppose that a reader wants to get an idea about the book’s contents. He opens it and flips through the photos (48 in total). Here’s what he will find:

1. Hitler and Hindenburg shake hands at ‘The Day of Potsdam’ on 21 March 1933.
2. A stormtrooper enforces the boycott of Jewish shops, 1 April 1933.
3. [An anti-Semitic poster in a Berlin street].
4. A sign on the outskirts of a German village declaring that ‘Jews are our misfortune.’
5. Jews made to clean pavements in Vienna on 13 March 1938.
6. The mass arrest of Jewish men in Oldenburg, 9 November 1938.
7. The Horovitz Synagogue on Frankfurt’s Bornestrasse in flames...
8. The aftermath of ‘Kristallnacht’ in Magdeburg.
9. Medical examination of Jewish refugee children in the Netherlands, autumn 1938.
10. Jewish refugee girls from Germany being inspected by a British policeman, autumn 1938.
11. Raymond-Raoul Lambert [a French war veteran].
12. Norbert Troller [a Czech war veteran].
13. Philip Mechanicus [a Dutch journalist].
14. Ruth Maier [a schoolgirl deported to Auschwitz].
15. Abraham Krouwer, Abraham Asscher and David Cohen.
16. Victor Klemperer [a Protestant convert from Judaism who recorded daily life under the Nazis].
17. Philipp Manes [a German war veteran].
18. Hélène Berr [a student at the Sorbonne].
19. Mary Berg [a schoolgirl from Lodz].
20. Adam Czerniaków [Polish engineer and head of the Warsaw Ghetto].

21. The gate to the Riga Ghetto, from outside the ghetto fence.
22. Jewish children in Lublin ... c. 1941.
23. Scene from a market in the Warsaw Ghetto ... early 1940s.
24. Scene from a market in the Warsaw Ghetto ... early 1940s.
25. A Lodz Ghetto stamp, bearing a portrait of Chaim Rumkowski.
26. A workshop in the Lodz Ghetto, c. 1941–42.
27. A group of Jewish Latvian women forced to undress shortly before being shot by German troops in Liepaja, 15 December 1941.
28. A Jewish woman being abused during the pogrom in Lvov, 30 June to 3 July 1941.
29. Jewish women from Kishinev assembled under Romanian military guard.
30. Jews in the Kaunas Ghetto are boarded onto trucks during a deportation action .
31. The commandant of Sachsenhausen is greeted ... at roll call, February 1941.
32. Jewish prisoners at Drancy Internment Camp in Paris, 1942.
33. Members of the Ordedienst (Jewish Order Service) assist Jewish prisoners onto a deportation train in the Westerbork Transit Camp. 1942/43.
34. Hungarian Jews rescued from deportation by Raoul Wallenberg, 1944.
35. A prison choir performing in a courtyard at Theresienstadt, c. 1943.
36. Jewish inmates of Theresienstadt, early 1945.
37. Aerial photograph of Auschwitz-Birkenau ..., 1944.
38. Hungarian women and children arriving at Auschwitz, May/June 1944.
39. An elderly Jewish man arriving at Auschwitz, May/June 1944.
40. A transport of Hungarian women arriving at Auschwitz, May/June 1944.
41. Victims being selected at Auschwitz, May/June 1944.
42. One of the barracks at Bergen-Belsen shortly after the camp's liberation in 1945.
43. Female SS guards ... burying victims of Bergen-Belsen ... in a mass grave.
44. Aerial shot of the approaches to Treblinka, c. 1943.
45. Cover of the 1946 publication of Rudolf Reder's testimony from Belzec...
46. Displaced Persons' camp at Potsdamer Chaussee in Berlin-Zehlendorf, 1946.
47. Jewish detainees in a Cyprus internment camp ... 1948.
48. The first train carrying Jews bound for Palestine ... c. 1947.

Ten of these 48 pictures are of, or in, concentration camps. One picture's caption alleges that the subjects are about to be shot. No pictures of gas

chambers, nor any even of crematoria. As can be seen, the Holocaust is basically absent. This is not at all surprising; all establishment historians employ the same tactic when it comes to photos. They either omit them entirely or show some irrelevant ones. Because they know that a picture is worth a thousand words. In this case, its absence is worth even more.

Summary

The reader may have noticed that words like Holocaust, extermination or destruction do not appear in the book's title or even the chapters. This is supposed to be an all-encompassing work, including the Holocaust but not focusing too much on it. For Cesarani, even the word itself is out of date. In his own words "the term is arguably well past its sell-by date" (p. xxix). Revisionists would add "and not only that".

So, from the revisionist viewpoint, Professor Cesarani proves to be far less than a Goliath. His book is written in an easy-to-read style, and it certainly serves its purpose to give an overall account of the fate of the Jews during World War 2, but when it comes to countering revisionism, there is simply nothing. Cesarani, as expected, keeps quiet about revisionists, and obviously cannot offer anything new even inadvertently nor covertly. On the contrary, his various omissions and even more his explicit declarations show his awareness that the official story is shaky, and that the only thing historians can do to sustain it is recycle its dwindling content again and again, hoping to keep this sinking ship afloat.

BOOK ANNOUNCEMENTS

Hitler on the Jews

Authored by Thomas Dalton

Thomas Dalton, *Hitler on the Jews*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019, 194 pages, 6"×9" paperback, bibliography, index, ISBN: 978-1-59148-225-3; the current, 2nd edition of 2022 (243 pages) can be obtained as print or eBook from Armreg Ltd at <https://armreg.co.uk/>. See the excerpt in the present issue.

That Adolf Hitler spoke out against the Jews is banal in the extreme. But that this is the first book ever to compile his remarks on the Jews is nothing short of astonishing. Of the thousands of books and articles written on Hitler, World War Two and the Holocaust, virtually none of them quote Hitler's exact words on the Jews – virtually none.

The reason for this is clear: Those in positions of influence in media, government and universities have an incentive to present a simplistic and highly-sanitized picture of Hitler as an insane Jew-hater, a blood-thirsty tyrant and the embodiment of evil. This caricature of the truth is extremely useful – if for no other reason than to batter all “racists,” “neo-Nazis,” “anti-Semites,” “bigots,” and generally anyone unfriendly to Jewish, Zionist, or Israeli interests.

This caricaturization, in turn, only works if the public is presented with a carefully-controlled and manipulated view of Hitler's take on the Jews. His real words and his actual ideas are far more complex and sophisticated than most authorities would like you to think. Hitler was an intelligent and well-read man. He had a broad and largely-accurate knowledge of history, culture, religion, human biology, and social evolution. His knowledge, depth, and insight put to shame most any present-day world leader.

But this fact does not suit those in power today. They need the public to think of him as a



semi-literate, foaming-at-the-mouth demagogue. And to accomplish this goal, they need to ensure that no one reads his actual words. Until now, they have succeeded.

Now, for the first time, this objective has been defeated. Here, one can read nearly every idea that Hitler put forth about the Jews, in considerable detail and in full context.

This book is not merely of historical interest. It's not just for experts and specialists in World War Two. Hitler's analysis of the Jews, though hostile, is erudite, detailed, and largely aligns with events of past decades. There are many lessons here for the modern-day world.

The Second Zündel Trial

Edited by Barbara Kulaszka

Barbara Kulaszka (ed.), *The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Court Transcript of the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel, 1988*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019, 486 pages, 8.5"×11" paperback; ISBN: 978-1-59148-046-4. It can be obtained as print or eBook from Arm-reg Ltd at <https://armreg.co.uk/>. See also the introduction to this book reprinted in this issue.

More than three decades have passed since the Second Zündel Trial ended in 1988. Accused of spreading "false news" about the Holocaust, Ernst Zündel staged a magnificent defense in an attempt to prove to a jury that revisionist concepts of "the Holocaust" are essentially correct. Far from being "Holocaust denial", these concepts are actually "reality affirmations" by explaining what really happened, supported by a wide array of evidence.

Although many of the key players have since passed away, among them



Ernst Zündel himself, this historic trial keeps having an impact as though it had happened just yesterday. It inspired major research efforts as they are nowadays expounded in the individual volumes of the series Holocaust Handbooks.

While the First Zündel Trial of 1985 was extensively covered by the Canadian news media, the second trial, although much less covered by the mass media, had a much greater impact internationally, mainly due to the Leuchter Report as the first independent forensic research performed on the Auschwitz and Majdanek camps.

One reason for the Leuchter Report's initial success was that it was endorsed on the witness stand by the British bestselling historian David Irving. The present book features the essential contents of this landmark trial with all the gripping, at-times-dramatic details.

When Amazon.com decided to ban this 1992 book on a landmark trial about the "Holocaust", we decided to put it back in print, so that censorship may backfire on the censors...

The Jewish Hand in the World Wars

Authored by Thomas Dalton

Thomas Dalton, *The Jewish Hand in the World Wars*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019, 184 pages, 6"×11" paperback; ISBN: 978-1-59148-041-9. It can be obtained as print or eBook from Armreg Ltd at <https://armreg.co.uk/>.

For many centuries, Jews have had a negative reputation in many countries and among large parts of the population. The reasons given for this are plentiful, ranging from their anti-Christian theology and social exclusivity to arrogance, conceit, greed and maliciousness. Their perceived belligerence and animosity have been considered legendary. But less well known is their involvement in war – hence the reason for this book.

When we examine the causal factors for war, and when we look at its primary beneficiaries, we repeatedly find a prominent Jewish presence. Throughout history, Jews have played an exceptionally active role in promoting and inciting war. With their long-notorious influence in govern-

ment, we find recurrent instances of Jews promoting hardline stances, being uncompromising, and actively inciting people to hatred. Jewish misanthropy, rooted in Old Testament mandates, and combined with a ruthless materialism, has led them, time and again, to instigate warfare if it served their larger interests. This fact explains much about the present-day world.

In this book, Thomas Dalton examines in detail the Jewish hand in the two world wars. Along the way, he dissects Jewish motives and Jewish strategies for maximizing gain amidst warfare, reaching back centuries. He concludes with a brief analysis of more recent wars, and with a look to the future.

We cannot prevent war until we acknowledge its causes. Some of these causes are rooted in human nature, but others are very deliberate, very strategic actions by a malicious few. *The Jewish Hand in the World Wars* sheds some badly needed light on this entire question.

* * *

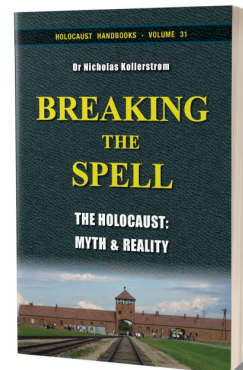
An earlier, shorter version of this book's text was published in INCONVENIENT HISTORY in two parts: Part 1: Vol. 5, No. 2 (2013); codoh.com/library/document/the-jewish-hand-in-the-world-wars-part-1/; Part 2, Vol. 6, No. 2 (2014); <https://codoh.com/library/document/the-jewish-hand-in-the-world-wars-part-2/>



Miscellaneous Books

Castle Hill issued two more books recently worthy a brief note:

- A fifth edition of Nicholas Kollerstrom's [*Breaking the Spell*](#)
- resulting from corrections and revisions made while translating and editing the first German edition of the same book: [*Der Fluchbrecher*](#)



Inconvenient History



A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry · Published by CODOH

VOLUME 11 · NUMBER 3 · 2019

EDITORIAL

The War that Never Stops

Germar Rudolf

This issue of INCONVENIENT HISTORY contains several papers by John Wear addressing a wide variety of topics concerning World War II, meaning the war itself, the one that never seems to stop. Only the last two papers concern minorities persecuted by Third-Reich authorities: one paper by John Wear on the incarceration of clergymen in German concentration camps, while the other is an excerpt of the just-released Volume 36 of Castle Hill's prestigious series [*Holocaust Handbooks*](#): Jürgen Graf's critical overview of the 30 most-prominent witnesses on alleged extermination events at the Auschwitz Camp.

The worrying trend toward an ever-shrinking pool of contributors to INCONVENIENT HISTORY unfortunately continues. It is a challenging task to maintain a broader range of contributing authors for such a controversial periodical that the powers that be want to see extinguished rather earlier than later. It requires the full attention of its lead editor. I must admit that neither my difficult domestic situation nor the workload I have with Castle Hill allow me to fill that role at the moment. Therefore, we are looking for skilled and dedicated helpers who could assist with this enterprise. If you think you can chip in, please feel free to get in touch.

PAPERS

The Soviet Union Conspired to Foment World War II and Infiltrate the U.S. Government

John Wear

Stalin's Plans

Soviet Dictator Joseph Stalin adopted three Five-Year Plans beginning in 1927 designed to make the Soviet Union the greatest military power in the world. Stalin also conspired to start a major war in Europe by drawing Great Britain and France into war against Germany and other countries. Stalin's plan was to eliminate one enemy with the hands of another. If Germany entered into a war with Great Britain and France, other countries would enter into the war and great destruction would follow. The Soviet Union could then invade Europe and easily take over the entire continent.¹

Stalin first attempted to start a major war in Europe during the civil war in Spain in 1936. Stalin's political agents, propagandists, diplomats and spies in Spain all screamed in outrage that children were dying in Spain while Great Britain and France did nothing. However, Stalin's agents were not able to spread the war beyond Spain's borders. By the end of 1938, Stalin stopped all anti-Hitler propaganda to calm Hitler and to encourage him to attack Poland.²

Stalin eventually forced war in Europe with the signing of the Molotov-Ribbentrop agreement. British and French delegations had arrived in Moscow on August 11, 1939, to discuss joint action against Germany. During the course of these talks, British and French delegates told the Soviets that if Germany attacked Poland, Great Britain and France would declare war against Germany. This was the information Stalin needed to know. On August 19, 1939, Stalin stopped the talks with Great Britain and France, and told the German ambassador in Moscow that he wanted to reach an agreement with Germany.³

¹ Suvorov, Viktor, *The Chief Culprit: Stalin's Grand Design to Start World War II*, Annapolis, Md.: Naval Institute Press, 2008, pp. 23f., 28-31.

² *Ibid.*, pp. 98-104.

³ *Ibid.*, 106-108.

On that same day, August 19, 1939, a secret meeting of the Politburo took place. The following are some excerpts from Joseph Stalin's speech:⁴

"If we accept Germany's proposal about the conclusion of a pact regarding invasion, she will of course attack Poland, and France and England's involvement in this war will be inevitable. Western Europe will be subjected to serious disorders and disturbances. Under these conditions, we will have many chances to stay on the sidelines of the conflict, and we will be able to count on our advantageous entrance into the war. [...] It is in the interest of the USSR – the motherland of workers – that the war unfolds between the Reich and the capitalist Anglo-French block. It is necessary to do everything within our powers to make this war last as long as possible, in order to exhaust the two sides. It is precisely for this reason that we must agree to signing the pact, proposed by Germany, and work on making this war, once declared, last a maximum amount of time."

On August 23, 1939, Germany and the Soviet Union signed the Molotov-Ribbentrop agreement which led to the destruction and division of Poland and the beginning of World War II in Europe. The nations of Western Europe became mired in a destructive war while the Soviet Union remained neutral. Stalin's role in unleashing World War II was quickly and thoroughly forgotten. Stalin even received an historically unprecedented amount of aid from the United States and Great Britain after Germany's invasion of the Soviet Union.⁵

American historian John Mosier writes about the Allied aid given to the Soviet Union:⁶

"His resources were being augmented daily by the vast flow of British and American aid coming into the USSR. In the first half of 1943, Stalin had received 1,775,000 tons of aid; in the second half of the year he received 3,274,000 tons, a considerable increase. Given that aid, and his willingness to see his citizenry slaughtered, the struggle would be bitter."

"Debates on the importance of Allied aid to Stalin have essentially been comparing the numbers of actual working armored vehicles that the British and Americans loaded onto ships and transported to the USSR with the theoretical numbers of armored vehicles that the tank factories claimed they had produced in order to satisfy Stalin's demands. Even

⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 109.

⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 111f.

⁶ Mosier, John, *Hitler vs. Stalin: The Eastern Front, 1941-1945*, New York: Simon & Schuster, 2010, pp. 277f.

on that comparison, however, the shipments were substantial: 12,575 British and American tanks were sent to the Red Army, enough to equip 273 tank brigades based on the theoretical Soviet organizational charts of December 1941, an armored force substantially larger than the one Stalin had lost in the first six months of the war.”⁷

Why Hitler Signed the Molotov-Ribbentrop Agreement

The Molotov-Ribbentrop agreement is remarkable in that Hitler repeatedly stated he hated Communism and did not trust the leaders of the Soviet Union. Hitler wrote in *Mein Kampf*:⁸

“It must never be forgotten that the present rulers of Russia are blood-stained criminals, that here we have the dregs of humanity which, favored by the circumstances of a tragic moment, overran a great State, degraded and extirpated millions of educated people out of sheer blood-lust, and that now for nearly 10 years they have ruled with such a savage tyranny as was never known before. It must not be forgotten that these rulers belong to a people in whom the most bestial cruelty is allied with a capacity for artful mendacity and believes itself today more than ever called to impose its sanguinary despotism on the rest of the world. It must not be forgotten that the international Jew, who is today the absolute master of Russia, does not look upon Germany as an ally but as a State condemned to the same doom as Russia. One does not form an alliance with a partner whose only aim is the destruction of his fellow partner. Above all, one does not enter into alliances with people for whom no treaty is sacred; because they do not move about this earth as men of honor and sincerity but as the representatives of lies and deception, thievery and plunder and robbery. The man who thinks that he can bind himself by treaty with parasites is like the tree that believes it can form a profitable bargain with the ivy that surrounds it.”

Hitler also wrote in *Mein Kampf*:⁸

“Therefore the fact of forming an alliance with Russia would be the signal for a new war. And the result of that would be the end of Germany.”

Hitler repeated his distrust of the Soviet Union in a conversation on March 3, 1938 with British Ambassador Nevile Henderson. Hitler stated in this

⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 347f.

⁸ Hitler, Adolf, *Mein Kampf*, translated by James Murphy, London: Hurst and Blackett Ltd., 1939, p. 364.

conversation that any limitations on arms depended on the Soviet Union. Hitler noted that the problem was rendered particularly difficult “by the fact that one could place as much confidence in the faith in treaties of a barbarous creature like the Soviet Union as in the comprehension of mathematical formulae by a savage. Any agreement with the U.S.S.R. was quite worthless [...]” Hitler added that it was impossible, for example, to have faith in any Soviet agreement not to use poison gas.⁹

Hitler’s statements in *Mein Kampf* and to Neville Henderson were prescient. Stalin had been planning to take over all of Europe ever since the 1920s. Stalin and the Soviet Union could not be trusted to uphold any peace agreement. However, Hitler entered into the Molotov-Ribbentrop agreement because Hitler was desperate to end the atrocities being committed against the ethnic Germans in Poland. Hitler was hoping that the Molotov-Ribbentrop agreement would prevent Great Britain and France from declaring war against Germany.¹⁰

Hitler also signed the Molotov-Ribbentrop agreement because the negotiations that had been ongoing between Great Britain, France and the Soviet Union had taken on a threatening character for Germany. Hitler was confronted with the alternative of being encircled by this massive alliance coalition or ending it via diplomatic channels. The Molotov-Ribbentrop Non-Aggression Pact prevented Germany from being encircled by these three powers.¹¹

Stalin stayed out of the war in Europe he had conspired to instigate. Stalin kept the war in Europe going by supplying much needed-supplies to Germany. However, Hitler’s swift, surgical victory over France prevented the massive destruction in Europe Stalin had hoped for. Soviet Foreign Affairs Minister Vyacheslav Molotov was sent to Germany in November 1940 to announce the Soviet Union’s new territorial demands in Europe. These new territorial demands effectively ended the Molotov-Ribbentrop agreement. Hitler was forced to launch a preemptive attack on June 22, 1941, to prevent the Soviet Union from conquering all of Europe.¹²

⁹ Henderson, Sir Neville, *Failure of a Mission*, New York: G. P. Putnam’s Sons, 1940, p. 115.

¹⁰ Hoggan, David L., *The Forced War: When Peaceful Revision Failed*, Costa Mesa, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1989, p. 472.

¹¹ Walendy, Udo, *Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War*, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2013, pp. 385f.

¹² Suvorov, Viktor, *op. cit.*, pp. 182f.

The Soviet war effort in the European theater of World War II was enormous. Most historians underestimate the incredible power of the Soviet military. British historian Norman Davies writes:¹³

“[...] the Soviet war effort was so overwhelming that impartial historians in the future are unlikely to rate the British and American contribution to the European theatre as much more than a supporting role. The proportions were not ‘Fifty-fifty’, as many imply when talking of the final onslaught on Nazi Germany from East and West. Sooner or later people will have to adjust to the fact that the Soviet role was enormous and the Western role was respectable but modest.”

A crucial factor that prevented the Soviet takeover of Europe was the more than 400,000 non-German Europeans who volunteered to fight on the Eastern Front. Combined with 600,000 German troops, the 1,000,000-man *Waffen SS* represented the first truly pan-European army ever to exist. The heroism of these non-German volunteers who joined the *Waffen SS* prevented the planned Soviet conquest of Europe. In this regard, *Waffen SS* Gen. Leon Degrelle wrote:¹⁴

“If the Waffen-SS had not existed, Europe would have been overrun entirely by the Soviets by 1944. They would have reached Paris long before the Americans. Waffen-SS heroism stopped the Soviet juggernaut at Moscow, Cherkov, Cherkassy and Tarnopol. The Soviets lost more than 12 months. Without SS resistance the Soviets would have been in Normandy before Eisenhower. The people showed deep gratitude to the young men who sacrificed their lives.”

The Soviet Union Infiltrated the U.S. Government

The Soviet Union also conspired to have Japan attack the United States. Harry Dexter White, later proven to be a Soviet agent, carried out a mission to provoke Japan into war with the United States. When Secretary of State Cordell Hull allowed the peacemakers in Roosevelt’s administration to put together a *modus vivendi* that had real potential, White drafted a 10-point proposal that the Japanese were certain to reject. White passed a copy

¹³ Davies, Norman, *No Simple Victory: World War II in Europe*, New York: Viking Penguin, 2007, p. 483.

¹⁴ Degrelle, Leon Gen., *Hitler Democrat*, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2012, p. 11.

of his proposal to Hull, and this final American offer – the so-called “Hull Note” – was presented to the Japanese on November 26, 1941.¹⁵

The Hull Note, which was based on two memoranda from White, was a declaration of war as far as the Japanese were concerned. The Hull Note destroyed any possible peace settlement with the Japanese, and led to the Japanese attack on the US fleet at Pearl Harbor. In this regard, American historian John Koster writes:¹⁶

“Harry Dexter White, acting under orders of Soviet intelligence, pulled the strings by which Cordell Hull and [State Department expert on Far Eastern Affairs] Stanley Hornbeck handed the Japanese an ultimatum that was tantamount to a declaration of war – when both the Japanese cabinet and the U.S. military were desperately eager for peace. [...] Harry Dexter White knew exactly what he was doing. The man himself remains a mystery, but the documents speak for themselves. Harry Dexter White gave us Pearl Harbor.”

The Soviets had also planted numerous other agents in the Roosevelt administration. For example, Harold Glasser, a member of Morgenthau’s Treasury staff, provided intelligence from the War Department and the White House to the Soviets. The Soviet NKVD deemed Glasser’s reports so important that 74 reports generated from his material went directly to Stalin. American historian Robert Wilcox writes of the Soviet infiltration of the U.S. government and its effect on Roosevelt:¹⁷

“These spies, plus the hundreds in other U.S. agencies at the time, including the military and OSS, permeated the administration in Washington, and, ultimately, the White House, surrounding FDR. He was basically in the Soviets’ pocket. He admired Stalin, sought his favor. Right or wrong, he thought the Soviet Union indispensable in the war, crucial to bringing world peace after it, and he wanted the Soviets handled with kid gloves. FDR was star struck. The Russians hardly could have done better if he was a Soviet spy.”

The opening of the Soviet archives in 1995 revealed that more than 300 communist members or supporters had infiltrated the American government. Working in Lend-Lease, the Treasury Department, the State Department, the office of the president, the office of the vice president, and even American intelligence operations, these agents constantly tried to

¹⁵ Koster, John, *Operation Snow*, Washington, D.C.: Regnery Publishing, Inc., 2012, pp. 135-137, 169.

¹⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 215.

¹⁷ Wilcox, Robert K., *Target: Patton*, Washington, D.C.: Regnery Publishing, Inc., 2008, pp. 250f.

shift U.S. policy in a pro-Soviet direction. During World War II several of these Soviet agents were well positioned to influence American policy. Especially at the Tehran and Yalta meetings toward the end of World War II, the Soviet spies were able to influence Roosevelt to make huge concessions to the Soviet Union.¹⁸

The Soviet Union Allowed to Control Eastern Europe

In addition to instigating the war in Europe, the Allied leaders intentionally allowed the Soviet Union to take over Berlin and Eastern Europe. The Supreme Allied Commander in the West, Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower, had no intention of occupying Berlin. According to Nikita Khrushchev's memoirs:¹⁹

"Stalin said that if it hadn't been for Eisenhower, we wouldn't have succeeded in capturing Berlin."

Stalin wanted his troops to reach as far into Europe as possible to enable the Soviet Union to control more of Europe after the war was over. Stalin knew that once Soviet troops had a stronghold in Eastern Europe, it would be almost impossible to dislodge them. Soviet hegemony could not be dislodged unless Roosevelt wanted to take on the Soviet Union after fighting Germany. Stalin said in private:²⁰

"Whoever occupies a territory imposes on it his own social system. Everyone imposes his own system as far as his army can reach."

The United States could easily have prevented the Soviet Union from marching as far west into Europe as it did. After defeating Germany in North Africa, the Americans and British went into Sicily and then Italy. Churchill favored an advance up the Italian or Balkan peninsulas into central Europe. Such a march would be quicker in reaching Berlin, but Roosevelt and Stalin opposed this strategy at the Tehran Conference in November 1943. In general sessions at Tehran with Churchill present, Roosevelt opposed strengthening the Italian campaign. Instead, Roosevelt wanted troops in Italy to go to France for the larger cross-Channel attack planned for 1944.²¹

¹⁸ Folsom, Burton W. Jr. and Anita, *FDR Goes to War*, New York: Threshold Editions, 2011, pp. 242, 245.

¹⁹ Nadaeu, Remi, *Stalin, Churchill, and Roosevelt Divide Europe*, New York: Praeger, 1990, p. 163.

²⁰ Fleming, Thomas, *The New Dealers' War: FDR and the War within World War II*, New York: Basic Books, 2001, p. 318.

²¹ Folsom, Burton W. Jr. and Anita, *op. cit.*, pp. 237f.

Gen. Mark Clark, the American commander in Italy, later commented on Roosevelt's decision:²²

"The weakening of the campaign in Italy in order to invade Southern France, instead of pushing on into the Balkans, was one of the outstanding mistakes of the war. [...] Stalin knew exactly what he wanted [...] and the thing he wanted most was to keep us out of the Balkans."

The Allied military leaders also intentionally prevented Gen. George Patton from quickly defeating Germany in Western Europe. In August 1944, Patton's Third Army was presented with an opportunity to encircle the Germans at Falaise, France. However, Gens. Omar Bradley and Dwight Eisenhower ordered Patton to stop at Argentan and not complete the encirclement of the Germans, which most historians agree Patton could have done. As a result, probably 100,000 or more German soldiers escaped to later fight U.S. troops in December 1944 in the last-ditch counterattack known as the Battle of the Bulge.²³

Patton wrote in his diary concerning the halt that prevented the encirclement of Germans at Falaise:²⁴

"This halt [was] a great mistake. [Bradley's] motto seems to be, 'In case of doubt, halt.' I wish I were supreme commander."

Maj. Gen. Richard Rohmer, who was a Canadian fighter pilot at the time, wrote that if the gap had closed it "could have brought the surrender of the Third Reich, whose senior generals were now desperately concerned about the ominous shadow of the great Russian Bear rising on the eastern horizon of the Fatherland." Even Col. Ralph Ingersoll, Gen. Bradley's own historian, wrote:²⁵

"The failure to close the Argentan-Falaise gap was the loss of the greatest single opportunity of the war."

By August 31, 1944, Patton had put Falaise behind him and quickly advanced his tanks to the Meuse River, only 63 miles from the German border and 140 miles from the Rhine River. The German army Patton was chasing was disorganized and in disarray; nothing could stop Patton from roaring into Germany. However, on August 31, the Third Army's gasoline allotment was suddenly cut by 140,000 gallons per day. This was a huge chunk of the 350,000 to 400,000 gallons per day the Third Army had been

²² *Ibid.*, pp. 238f.

²³ Wilcox, Robert K., *op. cit.*, pp. 284-288.

²⁴ Blumenson, Martin, ed., *The Patton Papers, 1940-1945*, Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1974, pp. 508, 511.

²⁵ Wilcox, Robert K., *op. cit.*, p. 288.

consuming. Patton's advance was halted even though the way ahead was open and largely undefended by the German army in retreat.

Siegfried Westphal, Gen. von Rundstedt's chief of staff, later described the condition of the German army on the day Patton was stopped:

"The overall situation in the West [for the Germans] was serious in the extreme. The Allies could have punched through at any point with ease."

The halt of the Third-Army blitzkrieg allowed the Germans to reposition and revitalize. With the knowledge that they were defending their home soil, the Germans found a new purpose for fighting. They were not just waging a war, but were defending their families from what they regarded as revenge-seeking hordes.²⁶

Germany took advantage of the overall Allied slowdown and reorganized her troops into a major fighting force. Germany's counterattack in the Battle of the Bulge took Allied forces completely by surprise. The Germans created a "bulge" in the overextended American line, and the Allies ran the risk of being cut off and possibly annihilated or thrown back into the sea. Patton had to pull back his Third Army in the east and begin another full-scale attack on the southern flank of the German forces. Patton's troops arrived in a matter of days and were the crucial factor in pushing the German bulge back into Germany.²⁷

Patton was re-enthused after the Battle of the Bulge and wanted to quickly take his Third Army into the heart of Germany. The German Army had no more reserves and was definitely on its last legs. However, once again Patton was held back by Gen Eisenhower and the Joint Chiefs of Staff led by Gen. George Marshall. Patton was dumbfounded. Patton wrote:²⁸

"I'll be damned if I see why we have divisions if not to use them. One would think people would like to win a war. [...] we will be criticized by history, and rightly so, for having sat still so long."

The Western Allies were still in a position to easily capture Berlin. However, Eisenhower ordered a halt of American troops at the Elbe River, thereby in effect presenting a gift to the Soviet Union of central Germany and much of Europe. One American staff officer bitterly commented:²⁹

²⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 290-298.

²⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 300f.

²⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 313.

²⁹ Lucas, James, *Last Days of the Reich – The Collapse of Nazi Germany, May 1945*, London: Arms and Armour Press, 1986, p. 196.

“No German force could have stopped us. The only thing that stood between [the] Ninth Army and Berlin was Eisenhower.”

On May 8, 1945, the day the war in Europe officially ended, Patton spoke his mind in an “off-the-record” press briefing. With tears in his eyes, Patton recalled those “who gave their lives in what they believed was the final fight in the cause of freedom.” Patton continued:³⁰

“I wonder how [they] will speak today when they know that for the first time in centuries we have opened Central and Western Europe to the forces of Genghis Khan. I wonder how they feel now that they know there will be no peace in our times and that Americans, some not yet born, will have to fight the Russians tomorrow, or 10, 15 or 20 years from tomorrow. We have spent the last months since the Battle of the Bulge and the crossing of the Rhine stalling; waiting for Montgomery to get ready to attack in the North; occupying useless real estate and killing a few lousy Huns when we should have been in Berlin and Prague. And this Third Army could have been. Today we should be telling the Russians to go to hell instead of hearing them tell us to pull back. We should be telling them if they didn’t like it to go to hell and invite them to fight. We’ve defeated one aggressor against mankind and established a second far worse, more evil and more dedicated than the first.”

A few days later Patton shocked everyone at a Paris hotel gathering by saying basically the same things. At a later gathering in Berlin, when asked to drink a toast with a Soviet general, Patton told his translator:³¹

“Tell that Russian sonovabitch that from the way they’re acting here, I regard them as enemies and I’d rather cut my throat than have a drink with one of my enemies!”

Patton became known among U.S. and Soviet leaders as a bona-fide menace and a threat to world peace. In addition, Patton was viewed as insubordinate, uncontrollable, and, in the eyes of some, treasonous. U.S. Maj. Douglas Bazata claims he was given the order to assassinate Patton by the Office of Strategic Services, an American military-espionage unit. Bazata says he shot Patton during a planned auto wreck of Patton’s vehicle on December 9, 1945. Patton later died in a hospital on December 21, 1945 under very suspicious circumstances.³²

³⁰ Wilcox, Robert K., *op. cit.*, pp. 331f.

³¹ *Ibid.*, p. 333.

³² *Ibid.*, pp. 342, 391.

Conclusion

The US fought in World War II supposedly to stop fascist aggression and to create democratic institutions in the liberated nations of Europe. However, within a remarkably short period after the end of the war, the Soviet Union ruthlessly subjected Eastern Europe to its totalitarian control. The Red Army brought Moscow-trained secret policemen into every Soviet-occupied country, put local communists in control of the national media, and dismantled youth groups and other civic organizations. The Soviets also brutally arrested, murdered and deported people whom they believed to be anti-Soviet, and enforced a policy of ethnic cleansing.³³

A war allegedly fought for democracy and freedom had turned into a totalitarian nightmare for the people of the Eastern European nations. This result was not accidental. The historical record indicates that the Soviet Union actively conspired to instigate World War II. The U.S. government was also infiltrated by high-level Soviet agents who influenced Franklin Roosevelt to make huge concessions to the Soviet Union at the Tehran and Yalta Conferences. Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower also prevented Gen. Patton and other U.S. forces from taking over Berlin and the rest of Eastern Europe before the Soviets could do so.

The Allies had planned a long and devastating war resulting in the complete destruction of Germany. This is indicated by a conversation on November 21, 1938 between U.S. Ambassador to France William Bullitt and Polish Ambassador Jerzy Potocki. According to what military experts told Bullitt during the fall crisis of 1938, a war lasting at least six years would break out in Europe. In the military experts' opinion the war would result in the complete destruction of Europe, with communism reigning in every European state. The benefits would accrue to the Soviet Union at the conclusion of the war. Bullitt, who enjoyed the special confidence of President Roosevelt, also told Potocki that the United States would take part in the war after Great Britain and France had made the first move.³⁴ The complete destruction of Germany and the communist takeover of Eastern Europe occurred exactly as Bullitt had predicted.

³³ Applebaum, Anne, *Iron Curtain: The Crushing of Eastern Europe*, New York: Doubleday, 2012, pp. 192f.

³⁴ Count Jerzy Potocki to Polish Foreign Minister in Warsaw, *The German White Paper: Full Text of the Polish Documents Issued by the Berlin Foreign Office*; with a forward by C. Hartley Grattan, New York: Howell, Soskin & Company, 1940, pp. 19-21.

Germany's Invasion of Norway and Denmark

John Wear

Great Britain Forced Invasion

Germany had no plans to invade Norway or Denmark when hostilities began that later became known as World War II. Hitler considered it advantageous to have a neutral Scandinavia. On August 12, 1939, in a conversation with Italian Foreign Minister Count Ciano, Hitler stated that he was convinced none of the belligerents would attack the Scandinavian countries, and that these countries would not join in an attack on Germany. Hitler's statement was apparently sincere, and it is confirmed in a directive of October 9, 1939.¹

Hitler eventually became convinced of the need for a preemptive strike to forestall a British move against Norway. Adm. Erich Raeder in a routine meeting with Hitler on October 10, 1939 pointed out that the establishment of British naval and air bases in Norway would be a very dangerous development for Germany. Raeder said that Britain would be able to control access to the Baltic, and would thus be in a position to hinder German naval operations in the Atlantic and the North Sea. The flow of iron ore from Sweden, which passed via Narvik, Norway through the North Sea, would end, and the Allies would be able to use Norway as a base for aerial warfare against Germany.²

In a meeting on December 18, 1939, Hitler let it be known that his preference was for a neutral Norway, but if the enemy tried to extend the war into this area, he would be forced to stop them. Hitler soon had convincing evidence that Britain would not respect Norwegian neutrality. German naval intelligence in February 1940 broke the British naval codes and obtained important and accurate information about Allied activities and plans. The intercepts indicated the Allies were preparing for operations against Norway using the pretext of helping Finland in its defense against the invasion by the Soviet Union underway at the time. The intercepts confirmed Adm. Raeder's fears about British intentions.³

Both Britain and France believed the threat of Germany losing badly needed iron ore would provoke Germany into opening up military opera-

¹ Lunde, Henrik O., *Hitler's Pre-Emptive War: The Battle for Norway, 1940*, Philadelphia and Newbury: Casemate, 2010, p. 44.

² *Ibid.*, pp. 50, 57.

³ *Ibid.*, pp. 55, 63.

tions in Scandinavia. However, Britain and France had somewhat different objectives. Britain believed German operations could be challenged effectively and successfully by the Allies, resulting in quick military victories for the Allies in a war that had stagnated further south on the European Continent. France wanted to open a new front in order to divert German attention and resources from her border. Both Britain and France felt the maritime blockade of Germany would become more effective once Norway was conquered, especially if they succeeded in severing the flow of iron ore to Germany from Sweden. They were willing to accept great military and political risks to this end.⁴

German intelligence reports continued to indicate that the Allies would invade Norway even after peace was concluded between Finland and the Soviet Union. On March 28, 1940, the Germans learned of the decision taken by the Allied Supreme War Council to mine Norwegian waters. A diplomat's report on March 30, 1940, indicated that the Allies would launch operations in northern Europe within a few days. British mining operations in Norwegian territorial waters began on April 8, 1940. Although no armed clashes with Norwegian forces took place, the British mining operations were a clear violation of Norway's neutrality and constituted an act of war.⁵ The Norwegian government protested against the mine-laying to the British, giving them 48 hours in which to sweep up the mines.⁶

Germany's decision to invade Denmark was based on the strategy of Gen. Nikolaus von Falkenhorst, who concluded that it would be desirable to occupy Denmark as a "land bridge" to Norway. Denmark quickly surrendered to German forces on April 9, 1940.⁷

The German invasion of Norway on April 9, 1940 was made to block Britain's invasion of Norway, not unlike the Allies' subsequent invasion of Iceland to block such a move by the Germans. The Germans achieved most of their objectives in what must be viewed as a stunning military success. The occupation of Norway complicated British blockade measures and kept open the door to the Atlantic for possible interference with British supplies coming from overseas. The air threat to Germany by a British presence in Norway was also avoided, as was the possibility of Sweden falling under the control of the Allies. Most importantly, Germany's source

⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 80.

⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 34, 85f, 95f.

⁶ Hoidal, Oddvar K., *Quisling: A Study in Treason*, Oslo: Norwegian University Press, 1989, p. 369.

⁷ Keegan, John, *The Second World War*, New York: Viking Penguin, 1990, p. 50.

of iron ore was secure, and the German navy was able to skirt some of the limitations that otherwise might have been imposed on it by geography.⁸

British hopes that quick victories could be achieved by enticing the Germans into an area where they would confront enormous British naval superiority were not realized. The hoped-for British victory in Norway turned into a humiliating defeat. The French objective of reducing the threat to her homeland by opening a new theater of war was also not achieved. A protracted war in Norway and the consequent drain on German resources did not materialize.⁹

U.S. military historian Earl F. Ziemke wrote:¹⁰

“As an isolated military operation the German occupation of Norway was an outstanding success. Carried out in the teeth of vastly superior British sea power, it was, as Hitler said, ‘not only bold, but one of the sauciest undertakings in the history of modern warfare.’ Well planned and skillfully executed, it showed the Wehrmacht at its best [...].”

The only major advantage to the Allies was a hardening of public opinion against Germany in neutral countries, especially in the United States.¹¹ American physicist Robert Oppenheimer spoke for many Americans when he said:¹²

“We have to defend Western values against the Nazis.”

Most people did not know that Germany’s invasion of Norway and Denmark had been made to preempt Allied military initiatives of quite the same nature in Norway.

Confirmation by Establishment Historians

The preemptive nature of Germany’s invasion of Denmark and Norway has been acknowledged by some establishment historians. For example, historian David Cesarani, who said he did not believe in freedom of speech regarding the so-called Holocaust,¹³ wrote:¹⁴

⁸ Lunde, Henrik O., *op. cit.*, p. 544.

⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 545.

¹⁰ Ziemke, Earl F., *The German Decision to Invade Norway and Denmark*, CMH Pub. 70-7-02, p. 71.

¹¹ Lunde, Henrik O., *op. cit.*, p. 551.

¹² Bird, Kai and Sherwin, Martin J., *American Prometheus: The Triumph and Tragedy of J. Robert Oppenheimer*, New York: Vintage Books, p. 2006, p. 149.

¹³ Guttenplan, D. D., *The Holocaust on Trial*, New York: W. W. Norton & Company, 2001, p. 298.

¹⁴ Cesarani, David, *Final Solution: The Fate of the Jews 1933-1949*, New York: St. Martin’s Press, 2016, p. 294.

“The campaign in the west was triggered by a British naval incursion into Norwegian waters in February 1940. In an attempt to limit iron ore imports to Germany, the British next mined Norwegian sea lanes and landed troops at Trondheim. On 9 April [1940], Hitler responded by launching an invasion of Norway and ordered the occupation of Denmark. The Danes capitulated within a day, but land battles in Norway and naval engagements continued for eight weeks until Allied troops were evacuated.”

History is written by the (ultimate) victors, and the (ultimate) victors, like all victors, did everything possible to make their actions in World War II look good. As Winston Churchill famously stated in the late 1940s, “History will be kind to me because I intend to write it.”¹⁵

However, even Winston Churchill acknowledged British complicity in Germany’s invasion of Norway. Churchill wrote:¹⁶

“On April 3, the British Cabinet implemented the resolve of the Supreme War Council, and the Admiralty was authorized to mine the Norwegian Leads on April 8. I called the actual mining operation ‘Wilfred,’ because by itself it was so small and innocent. As our mining of Norwegian waters might provoke a German retort, it was also agreed that a British brigade and a French contingent should be sent to Narvik to clear the port and advance to the Swedish frontier. Other forces should be dispatched to Stavanger, Bergen, and Trondheim, in order to deny these bases to the enemy.”

Churchill wrote that Britain implemented these military activities:¹⁷

“The Norwegian Government was [...] chiefly concerned with the activities of the British. Between 4:30 and 5 A.M. on April 8, four British destroyers laid our minefield off the entrance to West Fiord, the channel to the port of Narvik. At 5 A.M. the news was broadcast from London, and at 5:30 a note from His Majesty’s Government was handed to the Norwegian Foreign Minister. The morning in Oslo was spent in drafting protests to London.”

Churchill thus acknowledged that Britain was illegally mining Norwegian waters. Germany’s invasion of Norway was designed to preempt Britain’s military activities in Norway.

¹⁵ Davies, Norman, *No Simple Victory: World War II in Europe, 1939-1945*, New York: Viking Penguin, 2007, p. 487.

¹⁶ Churchill, Winston S., *The Second World War: The Gathering Storm*, Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1948, p. 579.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 589.

Norwegians Suffer from Invasion

The campaign in Norway lasted 62 days and unfortunately resulted in a substantial number of casualties. Most sources list about 860 Norwegians killed. Another source estimates the number of Norwegians killed or wounded at about 1,700, with another 400 civilians estimated to have died during the campaign. Norway also effectively lost her entire navy, and her people experienced increased hardships during Germany's five-year occupation.¹⁸

Germany during its occupation of Norway sometimes required Norwegians to make sacrifices to help the German war effort. For example, in October 1941 Germany demanded that Norwegians surrender their woolen blankets, jackets, knapsacks, tent outfits, and that all business concerns hand over heavy trousers and other warm clothing. This merchandise was needed by the German troops who were freezing to death in the Soviet Union. Failure to comply could be punished by up to three years' imprisonment.¹⁹

Living conditions in Norway became worse as the war progressed. Undernourishment was common because of insufficient and inferior food, which in turn led to an increase in diseases such as pneumonia, diphtheria and tuberculosis. The lack of clothing and shoes was also felt more and more as the war progressed.²⁰

The winter of 1944 was particularly harsh in Europe, including Norway, affecting both living conditions and social life. The desperate food shortages and the daily hunt for fuel were the dominant concerns of the Norwegian civilian population. Oslo suffered its harshest winter in generations.²¹

The German invasion had a profound effect on Norwegian foreign policies after the war. Instead of returning to a policy of neutrality, Norway embraced collective security and became a charter member of the North Atlantic Treaty Organization. While Norway never elected to become a member of the European Union, Norwegians still strongly support the traditional security system that came into being after the war.²²

¹⁸ Lunde, Henrik O., *op. cit.*, pp. 542f., 545.

¹⁹ Rygg, A. N., *American Relief for Norway*, New York: Arnesen Press, Inc., 1947, p. 26.

²⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 27.

²¹ Dahl, Hans Frederick, *Quisling: A Study in Treachery*, Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press, 1999, pp. 319f.

²² Lunde, Henrik O., *op. cit.*, p. 553.

Quisling Executed

Leader of Norway's fascist party Vidkun Quisling, backed by the German occupation authorities, seized control of the Norwegian government shortly after Germany's invasion of Norway. The news of Quisling's coup in Norway was welcomed in Berlin, with Hitler recognizing Quisling's new government immediately. Hitler said to Alfred Rosenberg on the night of April 10, 1940, "Quisling can form his government."²³

Quisling soon became very unpopular in Norway. He had been making anti-Jewish statements since the 1930s when he condemned both liberalism and Marxism as Jewish creations. In Frankfurt on March 26, 1941, Quisling said in a lecture that Norway had for centuries been increasingly undermined by Jewish influence and subversion. Quisling said that a total of 10,000 Jews and half-Jews were corrupting Norwegian blood like "destructive bacilli", and he advocated common European legislation against the Jews.²⁴

Quisling was unpopular among Norwegians for more than his anti-Jewish statements. The press and public opinion in Norway ruthlessly denounced Quisling and his movement as treacherous, and kept attacking him for unwarranted collaboration with the enemy. Before long Quisling's name replaced the name of Kuusinen as the synonym for a traitor. His name became a byword for traitor in nearly all languages. At the end of the war Quisling was reading reports from the international press about "Japan's Quisling" and "Russia's Quisling".²⁵

Quisling was tried in Norway after the war before a judicial tribunal of nine members, which included four professional judges and five civilians. Erik Solem, a highly respected judge, served as president of the court responsible for conducting the proceedings. Quisling's defense attorney raised an objection to Solem's presiding as judge since Solem had expressed strong opposition to Quisling's policies during the war. The appellate panel of Norway's Supreme Court refused to sustain the defense's challenge, stating that if this objection was applied broadly, there would hardly be anyone in Norway qualified to sit in judgement at the trial.²⁶

No one had been executed in Norway since 1876, 11 years prior to Quisling's birth. The death penalty had been removed from the civilian criminal code in 1902 because of the public's opposition to it. However,

²³ Dahl, Hans Frederick, *op. cit.*, pp. 174f.

²⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 118, 222.

²⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 186f.

²⁶ Hoidal, Oddvar K., *op. cit.*, pp. 725f.

the death penalty still remained on the books as part of the military penal code.²⁷

Quisling was found guilty by the Norwegian court. To justify the death penalty, the judgement bluntly stated that all of Quisling's actions from the summer of 1939 onwards were guided by a plan to cooperate with Nazi Germany – a plan consisting of occupation, coup and collaboration. Quisling was executed by a firing squad early in the morning on October 24, 1945.²⁸

Ten years after Quisling's trial it was established beyond doubt that Quisling had never played an active role in Hitler's attack on Norway, as the court had stated in 1945. Quisling's image as a monster, as maintained by the prosecution, soon gave way to more-human images.²⁹



Vidkun Quisling

Conclusion

Other members of Quisling's *Nasjonal Samling* Party were arrested after the war. Richard Petrow wrote:³⁰

“The German capitulation brought mass arrests. Thousands of members of the Nasjonal Samling Party were seized, some whose only ‘crime’ had been party membership. By July 1 [1945] Norwegian prisons and concentration camps were filled to overflowing with 14,000 new inmates. By the end of the year more than 90,000 persons were arrested, investigated, or interrogated for wartime activities. More than half this number – 46,000 – eventually were convicted of wartime offenses. [...] Thirty Norwegian collaborators and 15 Germans were sentenced to death for wartime treason or atrocities.”

²⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 747.

²⁸ Dahl, Hans Frederick, *op. cit.*, pp. 405, 415.

²⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 417.

³⁰ Petrow, Richard, *The Bitter Years: The Invasion and Occupation of Denmark and Norway April 1940-May 1945*, New York: William Morrow & Company, Inc., 1974, pp. 348f.

Fortunately, after a few years, Norway was ready to forgive the bulk of its war criminals. By the summer of 1948, parole was granted to all war criminals who had served at least half of their sentences. Norwegians sentenced to life imprisonment were released after serving an average term of eight years and three months. Among those sentenced to death, however, 12 Germans and 25 Norwegians were executed.³¹

For many in Norway, the word Quisling is still infamous and synonymous with the word traitor.³² Most of these Norwegians do not realize that Germany's invasion of Norway was made to preempt Britain's invasion of their country.

³¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 349f.

³² Cohen, Maynard M., *A Stand against Tyranny: Norway's Physicians and the Nazis*, Detroit: Wayne State University Press, 1997, p. 279.

Great Britain Perpetuated World War II to Destroy Germany

John Wear

Hitler Admired the British Empire

Adolf Hitler had never wanted war with Great Britain. To Hitler, Great Britain was the natural ally of Germany and the nation he admired most. Hitler had no ambitions against Britain or her Empire, and all of the captured records solidly bear this out.¹

Hitler had also never planned for a world war. British historian A.J.P. Taylor shattered the myth of a great German military buildup:²

“In 1938-39, the last peacetime year, Germany spent on armament about 15% of her gross national product. The British proportion was almost exactly the same. German expenditure on armaments was actually cut down after Munich and remained at this lower level, so that British production of airplanes, for example, was way ahead of German by 1940. When war broke out in 1939, Germany had 1,450 modern fighter planes and 800 bombers; Great Britain and France had 950 fighters and 1,300 bombers. The Germans had 3,500 tanks; Great Britain and France had 3,850. In each case Allied intelligence estimated German strength at more than twice the true figure. As usual, Hitler was thought to have planned and prepared for a great war. In fact, he had not.”

Taylor further stated that Hitler was not intending or anticipating a major war:³

“He was not projecting a major war; hence it did not matter that Germany was not equipped for one. Hitler deliberately ruled out the ‘rearmament in depth’ which was pressed on him by his technical advisors. He was not interested in preparing for a long war against the Great Powers. He chose instead ‘rearmament in width’ – a front-line army without reserves, adequate only for a quick strike. Under Hitler’s direction, Germany was equipped to win the war of nerves – the only war he understood and liked; she was not equipped to conquer Europe.

¹ Irving, David, *Hitler’s War*, New York: Avon Books, 1990, p. 3.

² Taylor, A.J.P., *The Origins of the Second World War*, New York: Simon & Schuster, 1961, p. xxi.

³ *Ibid.*, pp. 217f.

[...] *In considering German armament we escape from the mystic regions of Hitler's psychology and find an answer in the realm of fact. The answer is clear. The state of German armament in 1939 gives the decisive proof that Hitler was not contemplating general war, and probably not intending war at all.*"

British historian and economist Adam Tooze writes that the share of Germany's national output going to the military had risen to almost 20% shortly before the war.⁴ However, Tooze acknowledges that Hitler did not have a plan to defeat the British Empire. Tooze writes:⁵

"We are thus left with the truly vertiginous conclusion that Hitler went to war in September 1939 without any coherent plan as to how actually to defeat the British Empire, his major antagonist."

Hitler did not have a plan to defeat the British Empire because he had never wanted to go to war against Great Britain. Hitler always dreamed of an Anglo-German alliance. British historian Alan Bullock writes:⁶

"Even during the war Hitler persisted in believing that an alliance with Germany [...] was in Britain's own interest, continually expressed his regret that the British had been so stupid as not to see this, and never gave up the hope that he would be able to overcome their obstinacy and persuade them to accept his view."

Hitler Sought Peace with Great Britain

Hitler was eager to make peace once Great Britain and France had declared war against Germany. Hitler confided to his inner circle:⁷

"If we on our side avoid all acts of war, the whole business will evaporate. As soon as we sink a ship and they have sizeable casualties, the war party over there will gain strength."

Hitler made a peace offer on October 6, 1939, that was quickly rejected. No doubt the leaders of the Soviet Union, who wanted a general European war, were relieved by the quick rejection of Hitler's offer.

Germany's offensive against Dunkirk was halted by Hitler's order on May 24, 1940. German Field Marshal Gerd von Rundstedt insisted that his

⁴ Tooze, Adam, *The Wages of Destruction: The Making and Breaking of the Nazi Economy*, New York: Viking, 2006, p. 659.

⁵ *Ibid.*, p. xxv.

⁶ Bullock, Alan, *Hitler: A Study in Tyranny*, New York: Harper & Row, 1962, p. 337.

⁷ Buchanan, Patrick J., *Churchill, Hitler, and the Unnecessary War*, New York: Crown Publishers, 2008, p. 331.

hands were tied by Hitler's instructions. Hitler talked to von Rundstedt and two key men of his staff, Gens. Georg von Sodenstern and Günther Blumentritt. As Gen. Blumentritt told the story:⁸

“He [Hitler] then astonished us by speaking with admiration of the British Empire, of the necessity for its existence, and of the civilization that Britain had brought into the world. [...] He said that all he wanted from Britain was that she should acknowledge Germany's position on the Continent. The return of Germany's lost colonies would be desirable but not essential, and he would even offer to support Britain with troops if she should be involved in any difficulties anywhere.”

Hitler told his friend Frau Troost:⁸

“The blood of every single Englishman is too valuable to be shed. Our two people belong together, racially and traditionally – this is and always has been my aim even if our generals can't grasp it.”

Hitler stated in his Testament on February 26, 1945:⁹

“Churchill was quite unable to appreciate the sporting spirit of which I had given proof by refraining from creating an irreparable breach between the British and ourselves. We did, indeed, refrain from annihilating them at Dunkirk. We ought to have been able to make them realize that the acceptance by them of the German hegemony established in Europe, a state of affairs to the implementation of which they had always been opposed, but which I had implemented without any trouble, would bring them inestimable advantages.”

Having been given the gift of Dunkirk by Hitler, Churchill refused to acknowledge it. Churchill instead described the evacuation of British troops off the beaches of Dunkirk as a heroic miracle accomplished by the British Navy. Churchill became even more bellicose in his determination to continue the war.¹⁰

Hitler's desire to preserve the British Empire was expressed on another occasion when the military fortunes of the Allies were at their lowest ebb. When France appealed for an armistice, German Foreign Minister Joachim von Ribbentrop gave the following summary of Hitler's attitude toward

⁸ Hart, B. H. Liddell, *The Other Side of the Hill*, London: Papermac, 1970, pp. 200-201; see also Chamberlain, William Henry, *America's Second Crusade*, Chicago: Regnery, 1950, p. 76.

⁹ Fraser, L. Craig, *The Testament of Adolf Hitler: The Hitler-Bormann Documents*, pp. 72-73.

¹⁰ Bradberry, Benton L., *The Myth of German Villainy*, Bloomington, Ind.: AuthorHouse, 2012, p. 369.

Great Britain in a strictly private talk with the Italian Foreign Minister Count Galeazzo Ciano:¹¹

“He [Ribbentrop] said that in the Führer’s opinion the existence of the British Empire as an element of stability and social order in the world is very useful. In the present state of affairs it would be impossible to replace it with another, similar organization. Therefore, the Führer – as he has also recently stated in public – does not desire the destruction of the British Empire. He asks that England renounce some of its possessions and recognize the fait accompli. On these conditions Hitler would be prepared to come to an agreement.”

After Dunkirk, Ribbentrop wrote that Hitler was enthused with making a quick peace with England. Hitler outlined the peace terms he was prepared to offer the British:¹²

“It will only be a few points, and the first point is that nothing must be done between England and Germany which would in any way violate the prestige of Great Britain. Secondly, Great Britain must give us back one or two of our old colonies. That is the only thing we want.”

On June 25, 1940, Hitler telephoned Joseph Goebbels to lay out the terms of an agreement with Great Britain. Goebbels wrote in his diary:¹³

“The Führer [...] believes that the [British Empire] must be preserved if at all possible. For if it collapses, then we shall not inherit it, but foreign and even hostile powers take it over. But if England will have it no other way, then she must be beaten to her knees. The Führer, however, would be agreeable to peace on the following basis: England out of Europe, colonies and mandates returned. Reparations for what was stolen from us after the World War.”

Hitler took the initiative to end the war after the fall of France in June 1940. In a victory speech on July 19, 1940, Hitler declared that it had never been his intention to destroy or even harm the British Empire. Hitler made a general peace offer in the following words:¹⁴

“In this hour I feel it to be my duty before my conscience to appeal once more to reason and commonsense in Great Britain as much as else-

¹¹ Ciano, Count Galeazzo, *Ciano’s Diplomatic Papers*, London: Odhams Press, 1948, p. 373.

¹² Hinsley, F. H., *Hitler’s Strategy*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1951, p. 81.

¹³ Ferguson, Niall, *Empire: The Rise and Demise of the British World Power Order and the Lessons of Global Power*, New York: Basic, 2003, pp. 330-331.

¹⁴ Hitler, Adolf, *My New Order*, Edited with commentary by Raoul de Roussy de Sales, New York: Reynal and Hitchcock, 1941, p. 837.

where. I consider myself in a position to make this appeal, since I am not the vanquished, begging favors, but the victor, speaking in the name of reason. I can see no reason why this war must go on."

This speech was followed by private diplomatic overtures to Great Britain through Sweden, the United States and the Vatican. There is no question that Hitler was eager to end the war. But Churchill was in the war with the objective of destroying Germany. Churchill was not concerned with saving the British Empire from destruction. British Foreign Secretary Lord Halifax also wanted the war to continue, and brushed aside what he called Hitler's "summons to capitulate at his will."¹⁵ Hitler's peace offer was officially rejected on July 22, 1940.¹⁶

Alan Clark, defense aide to Margaret Thatcher, believed that only Churchill's obsession with Hitler and "single-minded determination to keep the war going" prevented his accepting Germany's offer to end the war in 1940:¹⁷

"There were several occasions when a rational leader could have got, first reasonable, then excellent terms from Germany. Hitler actually offered peace in July 1940 before the Battle of Britain started. After the RAF victory, the German terms were still available, now weighed more in Britain's favor."

On August 14, 1940, during the Battle of Britain, Hitler called his field marshals into the Reich Chancellery to impress upon them that victory over Britain must not lead to the collapse of the British Empire:¹⁸

"Germany is not striving to smash Britain because the beneficiaries will not be Germany, but Japan in the east, Russia in India, Italy in the Mediterranean, and America in world trade. This is why peace is possible with Britain – but not so long as Churchill is prime minister. Thus we must see what the Luftwaffe can do, and wait a possible general election."

Hitler continued to search for a way to end the war he had never wanted. On May 10, 1941, Deputy Führer Rudolf Hess flew in a Messerschmitt 110 to Scotland to attempt to negotiate a peace settlement with Great Britain.

¹⁵ Chamberlain, William Henry, *America's Second Crusade*, Chicago: Regnery, 1950, p. 84.

¹⁶ Hinsley, F. H., *op. cit.*, p. 82.

¹⁷ Clark, Alan, "A Reputation Ripe for Revision," *London Times*, Jan. 2, 1993.

¹⁸ Denman, Roy, *Missed Chances: Britain and Europe in the Twentieth Century*, London: Indigo, 1997, p. 130.

On May 11, 1941, Rudolf Hess told the Duke of Hamilton why he had flown to Scotland:¹⁹

“I am on a mission of humanity. The Führer does not want to defeat England and wants to stop fighting.”

While it is impossible to prove that Hess flew to Scotland with Hitler’s knowledge and approval, the available evidence suggests that he did. The relationship between Hess and Hitler was so close that one can logically assume that Hess would not have undertaken such an important step without first informing Hitler. Also, Hess was prohibited from speaking openly about his mission during the entire 40-year period of his imprisonment in Spandau Prison. This “gag order” was obviously imposed because Hess knew things that, if publicly known, would be highly embarrassing to the Allied governments.²⁰

Allies Demand Unconditional Surrender

A peaceful settlement of the war was impossible after the announcement of the Allied policy of unconditional surrender at a press conference in Casablanca on January 23, 1943. The Allied policy of unconditional surrender ensured that the war would be fought to its bitter end. Maurice Hankey, an experienced British statesman, summed up the effect of the unconditional surrender policy as follows:²¹

“It embittered the war, rendered inevitable a fight to the finish, banged the door to the possibility of either side offering terms or opening up negotiations, gave the Germans and the Japanese the courage of despair, strengthened Hitler’s position as Germany’s ‘only hope,’ aided Goebbels’s propaganda, and made inevitable the Normandy landing and the subsequent terribly exhausting and destructive advance through North France, Belgium, Luxemburg, Holland and Germany. The lengthening of the war enabled Stalin to occupy the whole of Eastern Europe, to ring down the iron curtain and so to realize at one swoop a large installment of his avowed aims against so-called capitalism, in which he includes social democracy. [...] Not only the enemy countries, but nearly all countries were bled white by this policy, which has left us

¹⁹ Langer, Howard J., *World War II: An Encyclopedia of Quotations*, Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 1999, p. 142.

²⁰ Hess, Wolf Rüdiger, “The Life and Death of My Father, Rudolf Hess,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 13, No. 1, Jan./Feb. 1993, pp. 29, 31.

²¹ Hankey, Maurice Pascal Alers, *Politics, Trials and Errors*, Chicago: Regnery, 1950, pp. 125-126.

all, except the United States of America, impoverished and in dire straits. Unfortunately also, these policies, so contrary to the spirit of the Sermon on the Mount, did nothing to strengthen the moral position of the Allies.”

Numerous other historians and political leaders have stated that Great Britain and the United States made it impossible for Germany to reach a peaceful resolution to the war. It is widely acknowledged that Hitler did not want a war with either Great Britain or the United States.²² Instead, Great Britain and the United States wanted war with Germany. In this regard, U.S. Rep. Hamilton Fish stated:²³

“If Roosevelt and Churchill had really wished to deliver the world from the menace of totalitarianism, they had their God-given opportunity on June 22, 1941. England could have withdrawn from the war and made peace with Hitler on the most favorable terms. Hitler had no designs whatever on the United States, so we would not have been endangered by this turn of events. Then Hitler and Stalin would have fought each other into exhaustion. This is exactly what the Baldwin-Chamberlain foreign policy had originally envisaged. Mr. Truman, then a senator, strongly supported this policy, as did Senator Vandenberg and many others. It would have left the United States and England dominant powers in the world, and they might have kept it a predominately free world.”

Joachim von Ribbentrop had told Rep. Hamilton Fish that cooperation between England and Germany was essential for the maintenance of peace. Hitler had even “offered to place 15 German army divisions and the entire fleet at the disposal of the British government to support her empire in case of war anywhere in the world.” Fish did not believe this statement from von Ribbentrop at the time, but it was substantiated years later.²⁴

Hitler voiced his puzzlement to the Swedish explorer Sven Hedin at Great Britain’s refusal to accept his peace offers. Hitler felt he had repeatedly extended the hand of peace and friendship to the British, and each time they had blacked his eye in reply. Hitler said:²⁵

“The survival of the British Empire is in Germany’s interest too because if Britain loses India, we gain nothing thereby.”

²² Fischer, Klaus P., *Hitler and America*, Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2011, p. 2.

²³ Fish, Hamilton, *FDR The Other Side of the Coin: How We Were Tricked into World War II*, New York: Vantage Press, 1976, p. 115.

²⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 87.

²⁵ Irving, David, *op. cit.*, p. 236.

Even a diplomat from Churchill's own Conservative Party admitted:²⁶

"To the world at large, Churchill appeared to be the very embodiment of a policy of war. To have brought him into the Government when the balance between peace and war was still quivering, might have definitely tilted the scales on the side of war."

The refusal of Winston Churchill to negotiate peace with Germany is remarkable in that Churchill spoke of the evils of communism. Churchill once said of communism:²⁷

"It is not only a creed; it is a plan of campaign. A Communist is not only the holder of certain opinions, he is the pledge adept of a well-thought-out means of enforcing them. The anatomy of discontent and revolution has been studied in every phase and aspect, and a veritable drill book prepared in a scientific spirit of sabotaging all existing institutions. No faith need be kept with non-Communists. Every act of goodwill, or tolerance or conciliation or mercy or magnanimity on the part of governments or statesmen is to be utilized for their ruin. Then, when the time is ripe and the moment opportune, every form of lethal violence, from revolt to private assassination, must be used without stint or compunction. The citadel will be stormed under the banners of liberty and democracy, and once the apparatus of power is in the hands of the Brotherhood, all opposition, all contrary opinions must be extinguished by death. Democracy is but a tool to be used and afterwards broken."

Despite his aversion to communism, Churchill ignored all German peace efforts and joined the Soviet Union in the war against Germany.

On January 20, 1943, former U.S. Ambassador Joseph E. Davies disclosed that Hitler offered to retire from office if by doing so Great Britain would make peace with Germany. Churchill and other British leaders refused Hitler's offer.²⁸

Churchill never once attempted to make peace with Germany. In a January 1, 1944, letter to Stalin, Churchill said:²⁹

"We never thought of peace, not even in that year when we were completely isolated and could have made peace without serious detriment to

²⁶ Walendy, Udo, *Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War*, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2013, p. 272.

²⁷ Fish, Hamilton, *op. cit.*, p. 51.

²⁸ Walsh, Michael, *Hidden Truths about the Second World War*, United Kingdom: The Historical Review Press, 2012, p. 15.

²⁹ Walendy, Udo, *The Methods of Reeducation*, Vlotho/Weser, Germany: Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, 1979, p. 3.

the British Empire, and extensively at your cost. Why should we think of it now, when victory approaches for the three of us?"

It is well known that Churchill loved war. The English publicist F. S. Oliver has written of Churchill:³⁰

"From his youth up, Mr. Churchill has loved with all his heart, all his mind, and with all his soul, and with all his strength, three things: war, politics, and himself. He loved war for its dangers, he loved politics for the same reason, and himself he has always loved for the knowledge that his mind is dangerous."

Churchill always wanted to continue the war against Germany rather than negotiate a peaceful settlement.

Conclusion

Even leaders of the German resistance movement discovered that the Allied policy of unconditional surrender would not change with Hitler dead. On July 18, 1944, Otto John returned from fruitless negotiations with Allied representatives in Madrid and informed his fellow plotters that unconditional surrender would remain in place even if they succeeded in killing Hitler.

Dr. Eugen Gerstenmaier, a conspirator who became president of the West German Parliament after the war, stated in a 1975 interview:³¹

"What we in the German resistance during the war didn't really want to see, we learned in full measure afterward; that this war was ultimately not waged against Hitler, but against Germany."

³⁰ Fish, Hamilton, *op. cit.*, pp. 115f.

³¹ Tedor, Richard, *Hitler's Revolution*, Chicago: 2013, p. 257.

Neither Germany nor Japan “Almost Built” an Atomic Bomb

John Wear

Some authors claim that Germany came close to building an atomic bomb during World War II,¹ and that Germany provided the fissionable U-235 material used in the atomic bomb that fell on Hiroshima.² Other authors claim that Japan almost built an atomic bomb by the end of World War II.³ This article contends that neither Germany nor Japan came close to building an atomic bomb during World War II.

Methods of Building an Atomic Bomb

The fissionable material required for a thermonuclear bomb can come from only two sources: plutonium, or U (uranium)-235. Production of plutonium in quantities sufficient to build an atomic bomb requires the use of a nuclear reactor. Since everyone agrees that Germany and Japan did not have a functioning nuclear reactor during World War II, the only possible way Germany or Japan could have produced an atomic bomb would have been through the use of U-235.

The separation of U-235 from the uranium (U-238) found as ore proved to be an enormously complex and expensive process because of the similarity in density of U-235 versus U-238 (a difference barely over 1 percent). Niels Bohr, the great Danish physicist, stated in 1939 that the whole of the United States would have to be transformed into a factory in order to produce the fissionable enriched U-235 required for a bomb.⁴ Indeed, the American atomic-bomb program, known as the Manhattan Project, was a gigantic industrial and engineering construction effort that used enormous

¹ For example, see Farrell, Joseph P., *Reich of the Black Sun: Nazi Secret Weapons and the Cold War Legend*, Ill., Adventures Unlimited Press, 2004; Karlsch, Ranier, *Hitler's Bomb: The Secret History of German Nuclear Weapons Research*, Munich, Germany: Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, 2005.

² Hydrick, Carter, *Critical Mass: How Nazi Germany Surrendered Enriched Uranium for the United States Bomb*, 2nd edition, Whitehurst & Co., 2004.

³ Wilcox, Robert J., *Japan's Secret War: Japan's Race against Time to Build Its Own Atomic Bomb*, New York: William Morrow and Company, Inc., 1985.

⁴ Cornwell, John, *Hitler's Scientists: Science, War and the Devil's Pact*, New York: Penguin Books, 2003, p. 299.

resources such as were not available to Germany or Japan during World War II.⁵

American Efforts in Producing U-235

Gen. Leslie R. Groves, the head of the Manhattan Project, purchased 59,000 acres of Appalachian land in Tennessee in September 1942 to construct the factories to produce fissionable U-235. To build these factories, the U.S. Army had to first improve communications and build a town. Contractors cut 55 miles of railroad bed and 300 miles of paved roads and streets, while improving the important county roads to four-lane highways. The newly constructed town of Oak Ridge, initially planned for 13,000 workers, was fenced with barbed wire and controlled through seven guarded gates.⁶

When Gen. Groves first met with a group of scientists in October 1942, he told them that the atomic-bomb project was of utmost importance to the War Department. Groves told the scientists that time was more important than money. If there was a choice between two methods to generate U-235, then use them both. A wrong decision that brought some results was far better than no decision at all.⁷

The Manhattan Project was plagued by massive imponderables. Gen. Groves in October 1942 asked a group of physicists: With respect to the amount of fissionable material needed for each bomb, how accurate did the scientists think their estimate was? Groves demanded an answer correct within 25%, but got one which the physicists steadfastly admitted might be off by a factor of 10. This was in fact an underestimate, since calculations regarding the critical mass had so far varied by a factor of 100.⁸

Gen. Groves wrote with regard to this variance in the estimate of fissionable material needed for an atomic bomb:⁹

“This meant, for example, that if they estimated that we would need 100 pounds of plutonium for a bomb, the correct amount could be anywhere from 10 to 1,000 pounds. Most important of all, it completely destroyed

⁵ Norris, Robert S., *Racing for the Bomb: General Leslie R. Groves, The Manhattan Project's Indispensable Man*, South Royalton, Vt.: Steerforth Press, 2002, p. 187.

⁶ Rhodes, Richard, *The Making of the Atomic Bomb*, 25th Anniversary Edition, New York: Simon & Schuster, 2012, pp. 486f.

⁷ Norris, Robert S., *op. cit.*, pp. 231f.

⁸ DeGroot, Gerard J., *The Bomb: A Life*, Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2004, p. 35.

⁹ Groves, Leslie R., *Now It Can Be Told: The Story of the Manhattan Project*, New York: Harper & Row, 1962, p. 40.

any thought of reasonable planning for the production plants for fissionable materials. My position could well be compared to that of a caterer who is told he must be prepared to serve anywhere between 10 and 1,000 guests. But after extensive discussion on this point, I concluded that it simply was not possible then to arrive at a more precise answer."

The plants designed to develop the fissionable U-235 from the U-238 were built at Oak Ridge, Tennessee. The construction of plants using the electromagnetic process and the gaseous-diffusion process were authorized late in 1942, and a thermal-diffusion-process plant was also built in 1944. A full discussion of the Oak Ridge plants and the research and theory behind them is beyond the scope of this article. Suffice it to say that construction of these plants was enormously difficult and costly, with no guarantee of success of any of the processes.¹⁰

The Manhattan Project proved to be more-difficult and -expensive than anyone had foreseen. It is estimated that the Oak Ridge plants alone consumed approximately one-seventh of the electricity then generated in the United States.¹¹ The Manhattan Project faced major challenges in procuring such large amounts of electricity from a wartime economy that was only beginning to overcome chronic shortages.¹²

The Manhattan Project was also unique in its manpower requirements and problems. The Manhattan Project employed nearly 129,000 people in its various operations at its peak in June 1944. This figure included contractor employment of 84,500 construction workers and 40,500 operating employees. In addition, there were slightly fewer than 1,800 military personnel assigned to the project, and an equal number of civil-service employees.¹³ The cost of the Manhattan Project reached the then-staggering sum of \$2 billion by the end of World War II.¹⁴

As massive as they were, the installations at Oak Ridge and at Hanford, Washington were but a part of the full operation of the Manhattan Project. By 1945 there were factories, laboratories and mines in 39 states as well as Canada and Africa supporting the operations at Oak Ridge and Hanford.¹⁵

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 94.

¹¹ Farnelo, Graham, *Churchill's Bomb: How the United States Overtook Britain in the First Nuclear Arms Race*, New York: Basic Books, 2013, p. 255.

¹² Jones, Vincent C., *Manhattan: The Army and the Atomic Bomb*, Washington, D.C.: Center of Military History United States Army, 1985, p. 377.

¹³ *Ibid.*, p. 344.

¹⁴ Jungk, Robert, *Brighter Than a Thousand Suns*, New York: Harcourt, Brace & World, Inc., 1958, p. 177.

¹⁵ Norris, Robert S., *op. cit.*, pp. 226f.

This enormous operation allowed the United States to successfully construct two atomic bombs by July 1945. While construction of the atomic bomb could have easily taken longer, it is hard to imagine how this feat could have been accomplished more quickly.¹⁶

German Efforts to Construct an Atomic Bomb

German physicists investigated the feasibility of developing an atomic bomb. They got far enough to realize that the separation of uranium isotopes would require an enormous industrial effort, and they concluded that such a major industrial effort was not practicable in wartime Germany.¹⁷

On June 4, 1942, senior German physicists met with Albert Speer, the minister of supply, and other government and military officials. Werner Heisenberg spoke openly about the possibility of building an atomic bomb capable of destroying an entire city. Albert Speer was impressed, but unable to act on Heisenberg's report. Adolf Hitler had recently proclaimed a policy to the effect that no new weapons project could be embarked upon unless results were guaranteed within six months. Since German scientists predicted that it would be several years before an atomic bomb could be built, Speer had to scale down the atomic-bomb program.¹⁸

British historian and economist Adam Tooze states in regard to the German atomic-bomb program:¹⁹

"After months of organizational argument, in the summer of 1942 the physicists made a major presentation to an audience including Albert Speer. All present were impressed with the extraordinary potential of the scheme, but, when pressed, Werner Heisenberg and his colleagues confirmed [Gen.] Fromm's view that an atomic bomb was a long-term proposition. The project would come to fruition in two or three years' time at the earliest and would require a huge investment. Given Germany's situation in 1941 that made it an irrelevance. What the leadership of the Third Reich was looking for was a decisive success on the Eastern Front in the coming summer."

After the war, ten German scientists were detained in England for six months in a house named Farm Hall. Their conversations were secretly

¹⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 376.

¹⁷ Bernstein, Jeremy, *Hitler's Uranium Club: The Secret Recordings at Farm Hall*, 2nd edition, New York: Copernicus Books, 2001, p. 334.

¹⁸ DeGroot, Gerard J., *op. cit.*, p. 31.

¹⁹ Tooze, Adam, *The Wages of Destruction: The Making and Breaking of the Nazi Economy*, New York: Penguin Books, 2006, p. 510.

recorded by hidden microphones. Kurt Diebner explained why it was difficult to get approval for the atomic-bomb program:²⁰

“Because the official people were only interested in immediate results. They didn’t want to work on a long-term policy as America did.”

Max von Laue, a Nobel-laureate physicist interned in Farm Hall, wrote a letter to his son on August 7, 1945 explaining why Germany never built an atomic bomb:²¹

“The main question naturally, is why we did not arrive at the bomb in Germany. There is this to say: 1) the German physicists would never have received the means which England and America made available to their scientists for this purpose. Neither the work force nor the money would have been obtainable in anything approaching such quantities. For this reason alone, no physicist seriously considered requesting such means. That the increasingly severe, continuous bombardment of all cities would have been a further obstacle is proven by Churchill’s statement that the production of the atomic bomb was not located in England due to the danger of air raids. 2) Our entire uranium research was directed toward the creation of a uranium machine as a source of energy [...] because no one believed in the possibility of a bomb in the foreseeable future.”

Werner Heisenberg, Germany’s leading theoretical physicist, also stated that building an atomic bomb was an industrial problem far beyond Germany’s capabilities during World War II.²² None of the other German scientists interned in Farm Hall ever mentioned anything about Germany almost building an atomic bomb during the war. Since the German scientists at Farm Hall did not know their conversations were being recorded, it is inconceivable that such discussions would not have taken place if Germany was close to building an atomic bomb.²³

The Alsos Mission was a team of United States military, scientific and intelligence personnel organized to discover German progress in building an atomic bomb. Samuel Goudsmit was the chief scientific advisor to the Alsos Mission. Goudsmit soon realized that the German atomic- bomb pro-

²⁰ Bernstein, Jeremy, *op. cit.*, p. 123.

²¹ Beyerchen, Alan D., *Scientists under Hitler: Politics and the Physics Community in the Third Reich*, New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 1979, p. 197.

²² Walker, Mark, *Nazi Science: Myth, Truth, and the German Atomic Bomb*, New York: Plenum Press, 1995, p. 225.

²³ Bernstein, Jeremy, *op. cit.*, p. 78.

ject was a small, poorly funded, part-time research project not past Square One.²⁴ Goudsmit commented:²⁵

“Sometimes we wondered if our government had not spent more money on our intelligence mission than the Germans spent on their whole project.”

Matt Easley concludes:²⁶

“Simply put, Germany was incapable of developing an atomic bomb during World War II. They did not have the people. They did not have the cooperation among the people they did have. They did not have the money. They did not have the laboratory or factory space. Lastly, late in the war, they did not have the power to prevent the Allies from destroying what they did have. [...] The industrial and scientific capability of Germany was insufficient for the scope of this project.”

Japanese Efforts to Construct an Atomic Bomb

US intelligence always knew that Japan did not have the capability of building an atomic bomb during the war. Gen. Leslie Groves wrote regarding the Japanese atomic-bomb program:²⁷

“We did not make any appreciable effort during the war to secure information on atomic developments in Japan. First, and most important, there was not even the remotest possibility that Japan had enough uranium or uranium ore to produce the necessary materials for a nuclear weapon. Also the industrial effort that would be required far exceeded what Japan was capable of. Then, too, discussions with our atomic physicists at Berkeley, who knew the leading Japanese atomic physicists personally, led us to the conclusion that their qualified people were altogether too few in number for them to produce an effective weapon in the foreseeable future.”

²⁴ Powers, Thomas, *Heisenberg's War: The Secret History of the German Bomb*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1993, p. 369.

²⁵ Bernstein, Jeremy, *Hitler's Uranium Club: The Secret Recordings at Farm Hall*, 2nd edition, New York: Copernicus Books, 2001, p. 50.

²⁶ www.vanderbilt.edu/AnS/physics/brau/H182/Term%20papers%20'02/Matt%20E.htm.

²⁷ Groves, Leslie R., *Now It Can Be Told: The Story of the Manhattan Project*, New York: Harper & Row, 1962, p. 187.

Conclusion

The United States was the only country in the world with the industrial and technical resources necessary to build an atomic bomb during World War II. There is no credible evidence that any other nation produced plutonium or U-235 in sufficient quantities during the war to build an atomic bomb. While it is possible that some other nations might have built a type of radioactive “dirty bomb”, for technical reasons these could not have involved either fission or fusion nuclear reactions.²⁸

Journalist Annie Jacobsen speculates that Germany did not build an atomic bomb because Adolf Hitler regarded atomic physics as Jewish science.²⁹ However, this is not the reason why Germany didn’t build an atomic bomb. Germany did not have the time, people and resources to complete such a mammoth project, and could not have built an atomic bomb no matter how Hitler felt about atomic physics.

Werner Heisenberg had made wildly inflated estimates of the amount of U-235 needed to build an atomic bomb at the time he first learned in Farm Hall that the United States had dropped an atomic bomb on Hiroshima.³⁰ Some historians claim this is the reason why Germany did not build an atomic bomb.³¹ However, in a thought-to-be-private conversation in Farm Hall with German chemist Otto Hahn, Heisenberg said that he had never worked out the calculation, since Germany had no means of obtaining pure U-235.³² Germany could not, he concluded, have built an atomic bomb even if its scientists had known exactly how much U-235 was needed to build one.

Finally, Thomas Powers in his well-researched book *Heisenberg’s War*, implies that Werner Heisenberg intentionally sabotaged the German atomic-bomb project. Powers writes:³³

“The Farm Hall transcripts offer strong evidence that Heisenberg never explained fast fission to Gerlach, that he cooked up a plausible method of estimating critical mass which gave an answer in tons, and that he well knew how to make a bomb with far less, but kept the

²⁸ Cassidy, David C., *Beyond Uncertainty: Heisenberg, Quantum Physics, and the Bomb*, New York: Bellevue Literary Press, 2010, p. 303.

²⁹ <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=HHs5M3pyd3Q>.

³⁰ Bernstein, Jeremy, *op. cit.*, p. 117.

³¹ For example, see Rose, Paul Lawrence, *Heisenberg and the Nazi Atomic Bomb Project: A Study in German Culture*, Berkeley, Cal.: University of California Press, 1998, p. 77.

³² Bernstein, Jeremy, *op. cit.*, p. 128.

³³ Powers, Thomas, *op. cit.*, p. 452.

knowledge to himself. Small wonder that with such an adviser the German authorities concluded that a bomb was beyond them."

While it is true that Heisenberg had never wanted to build an atomic bomb, it is not true that he intentionally sabotaged the German atomic-bomb project. As documented in this article, Germany would not seem during the war to have had sufficient resources to complete such a mammoth project.

Expulsions of Germans after World War II

John Wear

Introduction

One of the great tragedies of the 20th century was the forced expulsion of ethnic Germans from their ancestral homes in Europe after the end of World War II. The Allies carried out the largest forced population transfer – and perhaps the greatest single movement of people – in human history. A minimum of 12 million and possibly as many as 18.1 million Germans were driven from their homes because of their ethnic background. Probably 2.1 million or more of these German expellees, mostly women and children, died in what was supposed to be an “orderly and humane” expulsion.¹

One estimate of the number of Germans expelled runs to 16.5 million: 9.3 million within the 1937 Reich borders and 7.2 million outside. The Germans within the 1937 Reich borders include 2,382,000 East Prussians, 1,822,000 East Pomeranians, 614,000 in Brandenburg east of the Oder, and 4,469,000 Silesians. The Germans outside the 1937 Reich borders include 240,000 in Memel and the Baltic States, 373,000 in Danzig, 1,293,000 in Poland, 3,493,000 in Czechoslovakia, 601,000 in Hungary, 509,000 in Yugoslavia, and 785,000 in Romania. The Russians did not expel many of their 1.8 million Volga Germans from the Soviet Union; instead, the Volga Germans were predominantly deported to other (distant) locations within the Soviet Union.²

Historical and Legal Bases for Expulsions

The mass expulsion of entire populations after the conclusions of armed conflicts was not in the European tradition. With the exception of the Treaty of Lausanne in July 1923, which sanctioned mutual expulsions after the Greek-Turkish war of 1921-1922, European nations did not contemplate nor carry out resettlement schemes prior to World War II. The Poles and Czechs, however, were determined to forcibly expel their minority popula-

¹ Dietrich, John, *The Morgenthau Plan: Soviet Influence on American Postwar Policy*, New York: Algora Publishing, 2002, p. 137.

² MacDonogh, Giles, *After the Reich: The Brutal History of the Allied Occupation*, New York: Basic Books, 2007, p. 162.

tions under the auspices of international organizations. These two governments-in-exile, located in London during most of the war, sought approval from the victorious Allies for the forced expulsion of their German minorities.³

The Polish and Czechoslovak governments-in-exile found that the Allies were in complete agreement that the Germans should be expelled from both postwar Poland, which had annexed major portions of the former Germany, and the former Sudetenland. Documents from the Russian archives make it clear that Stalin and Molotov were fully informed about the Polish and Czech plans to deport their Germans. The Soviet leaders told the Czechs and Poles that they not only had no objection in principle to the deportations, but that they also thought positively about them.

Stalin unambiguously endorsed the expulsions in a June 28, 1945 conversation with the Czechoslovak prime minister and deputy foreign minister:

“We won’t disturb you. Throw them out.”

Stalin gave the Polish communist leader Władysław Gomułka advice on how to get the Germans to leave:⁴

“You should create such conditions for the Germans that they want to escape themselves.”

Some provisional decisions concerning the expulsion of Germans had been made at the Tehran Conference in December 1943. Stalin wanted to keep the eastern half of Poland which he had acquired pursuant to the terms of the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact made with Germany. In order to compensate Poland for her lost territory, East Prussia and perhaps Upper Silesia would be ceded to Poland. Poland would gain back in the west the same amount of territory she lost in the east. Churchill demonstrated to Stalin his thoughts on a Poland shifted westward with three matchsticks. Stalin was pleased with Churchill’s demonstration.⁵

Edvard Beneš, the president of the Czechoslovak government, justifiably claimed that he had received the blessings of Roosevelt and Churchill for the transfers. Both the American and British governments were sympathetic to the Czechoslovak and Polish cases for expulsion of the Germans and, like the Soviets, had no objection in principle.

³ Naimark, Norman M., *Fires of Hatred: Ethnic Cleansing in Twentieth-Century Europe*, Cambridge, Mass. and London: Harvard University Press, 2001, p. 108.

⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 108f.

⁵ De Zayas, Alfred-Maurice, *A Terrible Revenge: The Ethnic Cleansing of the East European Germans*, 2nd edition, New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2006, p. 83.

Churchill was especially callous on the subject of German expulsions. On October 9, 1944, Churchill remarked to Stalin that 7 million Germans would be killed in the war, thus leaving plenty of room for Germans driven out of Silesia and East Prussia to move into rump Germany. On February 23, 1945, Churchill dismissed the difficulties involved in transferring the German population to the west. Churchill insisted that the transfers would be easy to make since most of the Germans in the territories now taken by the Russians had already left.⁶

The question is: What moral or legal basis would allow the Allies to expel the ethnic Germans from their homes? The forced expulsion of millions of Germans was a clear violation of the Atlantic Charter signed by the United States and Great Britain in August 1941. The Atlantic Charter had promised in Point Two that there would be no territorial changes that do not accord with the freely expressed wishes of the people concerned. However, the Sudetenland Germans, East Prussians and Silesians were not asked if they wanted to stay in their 700-year-old homelands. They were thrown out against their will.⁷

British statesmen decided to repudiate the noble principles of the Atlantic Charter. In March 1944, the Earl of Mansfield stated before the British House of Lords:⁸

“The Atlantic Charter will not apply to Germany, and therefore there is no reason whatever why we should not contemplate, if not with equanimity, at least without consternation, any unavoidable sufferings that may be inflicted on German minorities in the course of their transference.”

Other British statesmen including Churchill made similar statements that the Atlantic Charter did not apply to Germany. During a debate in the House of Commons on February 23, 1944, Anthony Eden expressed his view of the Atlantic Charter:

“There are certain parts of the Atlantic Charter which refer in set terms to victor and vanquished alike. Article Four does so. But we cannot admit that Germany can claim, as a matter of right on her part, whatever our obligation, that any part of the Charter applies to her.”

A British Labor MP later acknowledged on March 1, 1945, before the House of Commons:⁹

⁶ Naimark, Norman M., *op. cit.*, pp. 109f.

⁷ De Zayas, Alfred-Maurice, *A Terrible Revenge*, *op. cit.*, p. 88.

⁸ Dietrich, John, *op. cit.*, p. 145.

⁹ De Zayas, Alfred-Maurice, *A Terrible Revenge*, *op. cit.*, p. 88.

“We started this war with great motives and high ideals. We published the Atlantic Charter and then spat on it, stomped on it and burnt it, as it were, at the stake, and now nothing is left of it.”

The expulsion of ethnic Germans can be viewed in the United States as both a repudiation of the Atlantic Charter and the adoption of the Morgenthau Plan. Section Two of the Morgenthau Plan, which dealt with the “New Boundaries of Germany,” stated:

“Poland should get that part of East Prussia which doesn’t go to the USSR and the southern portion of Silesia.”

However, the drastic territorial changes finalized at the Potsdam Conference on August 2, 1945 went beyond what even Morgenthau had envisioned. It was agreed at the Potsdam Conference that all German land east of the Oder-Neisse Rivers that was not under Soviet administration “shall be under the administration of the Polish state.”¹⁰

The Potsdam Conference was held from July 17 to August 2, 1945, to decide how to administer Germany after her unconditional surrender to the Allies. The goals of the conference included the establishment of postwar order, peace-treaty issues, and remedying the effects of the war, at least on its victors. Participants were the United States represented by President Harry S. Truman, the Soviet Union represented by Joseph Stalin, and Great Britain represented first by Winston Churchill and later by Clement Attlee. In a bitter blow to French pride, France was not invited to the Potsdam Conference. Although the Allies had independently agreed on the need to move the Germans out of Eastern Europe, the discussions at Potsdam indicated that the Americans and British had second thoughts on the expulsion of the Germans.¹¹

President Truman at Potsdam expressed his concerns about where 9 million Germans would go. Stalin reassured Truman that most of the Germans had already left. Stalin later noted that the Poles had retained some Germans to work in the fields, but that the Poles would expel them once the harvest was in.

Churchill also stated somewhat disingenuously that “I have grave moral scruples regarding great movements and transfers of populations.” Churchill then added that perhaps the Germans who had left Silesia should be allowed to go back. Stalin told Churchill that the Poles would hang the Germans if they returned. Stalin also said that the Germans had already been

¹⁰ Dietrich, John, *op. cit.*, p. 137.

¹¹ Naimark, Norman M., *op. cit.*, p. 110.

driven out of Czechoslovakia, and that there was no need to contact President Beneš about the German expulsion.¹²

Despite the reservations of the Western Allies, at the conclusion of the Potsdam Conference all parties agreed to the transfer of the Eastern Germans. The Western Allies could have said no, but they wanted to avoid any breach with the Soviets. Sir Denis Allen, a member of the British delegation, recalled:¹³

“We were then all too well aware – and to a degree hard to picture in retrospect – of our ignorance of what was really happening in Eastern Europe and still more of our inability to influence events there. If experience of the Nazi era and of war had engendered a certain numbness and indifference to human suffering, it had also bred new hope that, against all the odds, the wartime alliance might be consolidated into a workable system of post-war collaboration in Europe and in the world at large. So there was a widely shared determination not to press concern over events in the East that we could not prevent, to the point where it might maim at birth the Control Council and the United Nations; if hopes were to be frustrated, let it be the Russians and not ourselves who were seen to be responsible.”

The Potsdam Conference adopted Article IX of the Potsdam Protocol regarding the German-Polish border and Article XIII regarding the transfer of the Eastern Germans to what was left of Germany. The first paragraph of Article XIII reads:¹⁴

“The Three Governments having considered the question in all its aspects, recognize that the transfer to Germany of German populations, or elements thereof, remaining in Poland, Czechoslovakia and Hungary will have to be undertaken. They agree that any transfers that take place should be effected in an orderly and humane manner.”

Article XIII of the Potsdam Protocol was intended to bring the then-ongoing expulsions under a regulated procedure. According to Paragraphs Two and Three of Article XIII, the Allied Control Council in Berlin was to determine how many Germans were to be resettled. Until then a moratorium on expulsion of the Germans was to be in effect. However, the moratorium was ignored, and the expulsions continued just as before, and during the conference itself.¹⁴

¹² *Ibid.*, pp. 110f.

¹³ De Zayas, Alfred-Maurice, *A Terrible Revenge*, *op. cit.*, p. 86.

¹⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 87.

At Nuremberg the mass deportations perpetrated by the Nazis were included as part of the crimes allegedly committed by the National Socialist government of Germany. On November 20, 1945, Pierre Mounier, assistant prosecutor for France, reproached the accused for having ordered the mass deportations. Mounier stated:

“These deportations were contrary to the international conventions, in particular to Article 46 of The Hague Regulations 1907, the laws and customs of war, the general principles of criminal law as derived from the criminal laws of all civilized nations, the internal penal laws of the countries in which such crimes were committed, and to Article 6(b) of the Charter.”

France’s chief prosecutor at Nuremberg also denounced the mass deportations perpetrated by the Nazis as “one of the horrors of our century.”¹⁵

The Nuremberg court expressed the opinion that even in a total war, when a country must fight for its very existence, civil rights and in particular The Hague Convention and its Regulations on Land Warfare place restraints upon those waging war. The mass deportations perpetrated by National Socialist Germany were held to be both a war crime and a crime against humanity. The irony is that while the Nuremberg trials were in progress, the mass deportation of millions of Germans was occurring under the sanction of the same powers whose prosecutors and judges were condemning the mass deportations perpetrated by the Germans.¹⁶

Bertrand Russell criticized the expulsion of the Germans in a letter to the *London Times*:¹⁷

“In eastern Europe now mass deportations are being carried out by our allies on an unprecedented scale, and an apparently deliberate attempt is being made to exterminate many millions of Germans, not by gas, but by depriving them of their homes and of food, leaving them to die by slow and agonizing starvation. This is done not as an act of war, but as part of a deliberate policy of ‘peace.’ [...]

Are mass deportations crimes when committed by our enemies during war and justifiable measures of social adjustment when carried out by our allies in time of peace? Is it more humane to turn out old women and children to die at a distance than to asphyxiate Jews in gas chambers? Can those responsible for the deaths of those who die after expulsion be regarded as less guilty because they do not see or hear the ago-

¹⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 35.

¹⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 37.

¹⁷ Russell, Bertrand, *The London Times*, Oct. 23, 1945, p. 5.

nies of their victims? Are the future laws of war to justify the killing of enemy nationals after enemy resistance has ceased?"

American historian Ralph Franklin Keeling commented on the hypocrisy of the Potsdam Agreement:¹⁸

"Potsdam calls for annulment of all Nazi laws which established discrimination on grounds of race and declares: 'No such discrimination, whether legal, administrative or otherwise, shall be tolerated.' Yet these forced migrations of German populations are predicated squarely on rank racial discrimination. The people affected are mostly wives and children of simple peasants, workers, and artisans whose families have lived for centuries in the homes from which they have now been ejected, and whose only offense is their German blood. How 'orderly and humane' their banishment has been is now a matter of record."

The Early Expulsions of Germans

For more than three months prior to the Potsdam Agreement on August 2, 1945, the Polish government was expelling German citizens from what it now called the "Recovered Territories" – a reference to the fact that Poland once ruled Silesia and Pomerania under the Piast dynasty 600 years earlier. Czechoslovakia had been expelling German civilians since mid-May 1945. Although Yugoslavia and Romania had neither asked for nor received permission from the Allies to expel their German citizens, both of these countries soon began large-scale deportations of their German populations. While the expulsions of the Germans were crude and disorganized, they were neither spontaneous nor accidental. Instead, the expulsions were carried out according to a premeditated strategy devised by each of the governments concerned well before the end of the war.¹⁹

The expelling nations relied almost exclusively on the use of terror to propel their German minorities across the frontiers. Except for a very few instances, deportations as a result of mob actions did not cause the German expulsions. Rather, the so-called "wild expulsions" were carried out primarily by troops, police and militia acting under orders and policies originating at the highest levels of the expelling governments.

¹⁸ Keeling, Ralph Franklin, *Gruesome Harvest: The Allies' Postwar War against the German People*, Torrance, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1992, p. 13.

¹⁹ Douglas, R. M., *Orderly and Humane: The Expulsion of the Germans after the Second World War*, New Haven & London: Yale University Press, 2012, p. 93.

So chaotic was the process of expelling the German minorities that many foreign observers, and even many people in the expelling countries themselves, mistook the violent events of the late spring and summer of 1945 as a spontaneous process from below. The expelling governments were more than happy to allow the myth of the “wild expulsions” to grow, since this myth enabled them to disclaim responsibility for the atrocities that were essential components of the expulsions.²⁰

The worst of the violence in Poland occurred between mid-June and mid-July 1945, particularly in the districts bordering the Oder-Neisse demarcation line, which were designated by the Polish Army Command as a military settlement area. The commander of the Polish Second Army expressed on June 24, 1945 the Polish position on the rapid transfer of the Germans:²¹

“We are transferring the Germans out of Polish territory and we are acting thereby in accordance with directives from Moscow. We are behaving with the Germans as they behaved with us. Many already have forgotten how they treated our children, women and old people. The Czechs knew how to act so that the Germans fled from their territory of their own volition.

One must perform one’s tasks in such a harsh and decisive manner that the Germanic vermin do not hide in their houses but rather will flee from us of their own volition and then [once] in their own land will thank God that they were lucky enough to save their heads. We do not forget Germans always will be Germans.”

The Germans who were forced to resettle were usually allowed to take only 20 kilograms of baggage with them, and were escorted to the border by squads of Polish soldiers. In late June 1945, at least 40,000 Germans were expelled within a few days. One commentator described what this meant to the Germans living near the Oder-Neisse line:²²

“The evacuation of individual localities usually began in the early morning hours. The population, torn from their sleep, had scarcely 15 to 20 minutes to snatch the most necessary belongings, or else they were driven directly onto the street without any ceremony. Smaller localities and villages were evacuated at gunpoint by small numbers of soldiers, frequently only a squad or a platoon. Due to the proximity of the border, for the sake of simplicity the Germans were marched on foot

²⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 94f.

²¹ Bessel, Richard, *Germany 1945: From War to Peace*, London: Harper Perennial, 2010, pp. 214f.

²² *Ibid.*, p. 215.

to the nearest bridge over the river, driven over to the Soviet side [i.e., into the Soviet Occupation Zone of Germany] and there left to their own fate."

The German expellees were frequently robbed by members of the Polish militia and military units that carried out the expulsions. Food supply became an acute problem, and the uprooted Germans were often destitute and exhausted when they arrived in the Soviet Occupation Zone of Germany. The German expellees became easy prey for Soviet occupation troops, who often stole the few belongings the Germans had brought with them. Some Germans were beaten and raped, forced to perform humiliating acts, and some were randomly killed.²³

Not all of the cross-border traffic of Germans was in a single direction. At the end of the war, many hundreds of thousands of Germans from the Recovered Territories who had fled the Red Army's advance to the west now returned to their homes. The returning Germans did not understand that there was not going to be a return home. The alarming spectacle of the population in the Recovered Territories of Poland actually increasing in the weeks after V-E Day was one of the factors spurring local authorities to quickly proceed with "wild expulsions" of the Germans. Polish troops and government officials used aggressive and often violent measures to prevent the unwanted Germans from returning to their homes.²⁴

However great the hazards and miseries of life on the road were for the German expellees, they were usually preferable to the expulsion trains the Polish authorities began to operate. Taking up to two weeks to reach Berlin, the trains were typically not provisioned and lacked the most basic amenities. As a result the death rate on the trains soared. One passenger wrote:²⁵

"In our freight wagon there were about 98 people, and it is no exaggeration to say that we were squeezed against each other like sardines in a can. When we reached Allenstein people started to die, and had to be deposited along the side of the rails. One or more dead bodies greeted us every morning of our journey after that; they just had to be abandoned on the embankments. There must have been many, many bodies left lying along the track. [...]

The train spent more time stopping than moving. It took us more than 14 days to reach the Russian occupation zone. We rarely traveled at

²³ *Ibid.*, pp. 216f.

²⁴ Douglas, R. M., *op. cit.*, p. 103.

²⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 109f.

night. [...] After a few days we had no more to eat. Sometimes, by begging the Polish driver, we were able to get a little warm water drawn from the engine. [...] The nights were unbearable because of the overcrowding. We could neither keep upright nor sit down, much less lie down. We were so tightly squeezed together that it was impossible not to jostle each other occasionally. Recriminations and quarrels erupted, even attempts to exchange blows in the middle of this human scum. The very sick suffered the worst. Typhus was widespread throughout the entire transport and the number of deaths grew with each passing day. You can well imagine the state of hygiene that prevailed in the wagon.”

A German priest who witnessed the arrival of German expellees at the border described what he saw:²⁶

“The people, men, women, and children all mixed together, were tightly packed in the railway cars, these cattle wagons themselves being locked from the outside. For days on end, the people were transported like this, and in Görlitz the wagons were opened for the first time. I have seen with my own eyes that out of one wagon alone 10 corpses were taken and thrown into coffins which had been kept on hand. I noted further that several persons had become deranged. [...] The people were covered in excrement, which led me to believe that they were squeezed together so tightly that there was no longer any possibility for them to relieve themselves at a designated place.”

The worst of the violence appears to have been taken against the German minority in Czechoslovakia. A brief but intense outbreak of revenge-taking occurred across Czechoslovakia in May and June 1945 in response to the determination of German forces to continue fighting up to, and even after, V-E Day. Foreign observers and some Czechs themselves were shocked by the scale, the intensity, and the lack of discrimination of the reprisals against German civilians. One person wrote:²⁷

“The end of the occupation was the beginning of the expulsion of German civilians, if they had survived the first hours and days of brutality. Retaliation was blind. An old woman was defenestrated; a member of a visiting German orchestra was beaten to death in the street because he could not speak Czech; others, not all of them Gestapo members, were hanged, doused with gas and lit, as living torches. Enraged mobs roamed through hospitals to find easy victims there. One [of those mur-

²⁶ Davies, Norman and Moorhouse, Roger, *Microcosm*, London: Pimlico, 2003, p. 422.

²⁷ Demetz, Peter, *Prague in Danger: The Years of German Occupation, 1939-1945*, New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 2008, p. 235.

dered] was a Czech patient, who happened to be the father of the writer Michael Mareš, but his papers listed a Sudeten birthplace. From May until mid-October official statistics listed 3,795 suicides of Germans in Bohemia.”

The Ministry of Education, the Military Prison, the Riding School, the Sports Stadium and the Labor Exchange in Prague were set aside as prisons for German civilians. The Scharnhorst School was the scene of a massacre in which groups of 10 Germans were led down to the courtyard and shot. In Strahov as many as 10,000 to 15,000 Germans were herded into the football stadium. Here the Czechs forced 5,000 prisoners to run for their lives as guards fired on them with machine guns. Some Germans were shot in the latrines. As a general rule all SS men were shot, either by a shot in the back of the neck or to the stomach. Even after May 16, 1945, when order was meant to be restored, 12 to 20 Germans died daily at the Strahov Stadium. Most of the victims had been tortured first.²⁸

The worst atrocities during this period in Czechoslovakia were perpetrated by troops, police and others acting under color of authority. In a compound at Postoloprty in northern Bohemia, parties of up to 250 Germans at a time were removed and shot by Czechoslovak soldiers on June 5 and 6. The precise number of Germans killed ranges from a low of 763 (the number of bodies unearthed in 1947) to a high of 2,000. In a similar incident at Kaunitz College in Brno a Czechoslovak investigation found that at least 300 Germans died as a result of torture, shooting or hanging in May and June 1945.

On June 18, 1945, Czechoslovak troops shot 265 German civilians in the back of the neck and buried them in a mass grave the Germans had first been forced to dig beside a railway station. At Lanškroun, a two-day “People’s Tribunal” conducted by a prominent member of Beneš’s party resulted in 20 people who were shot; two hanged; others tortured; and others drowned in the town’s fire pool. In the city of Chomutov on the morning of June 9, up to a dozen Germans were tortured to death in a “cleansing operation” conducted by Staff Captain Karel Prášil on a sports field in full view of sickened Czech passersby.²⁹

On May 30, 1945, under threat from a trade union headed by the Communist activist Josef Kapoun, the mayor of Brno agreed to an expulsion action against German civilians that same evening. The first column of expellees was marched off in the general direction of the Austrian frontier. A

²⁸ MacDonogh, Giles, *op. cit.*, p. 134.

²⁹ Douglas, R. M., *op. cit.*, p. 96.

second group of German expellees, rounded up from neighboring villages and towns, followed them a few hours later. The German expellees, who by now numbered some 28,000, were denied permission to cross into Austria by the Allied occupation authorities. Rather than allowing the Germans to return home, the Brno activists responsible for the expulsion confined them in a collection of impromptu camps in the border village of Pohořelice. Lacking food, water or sanitary facilities, 1,700 Germans are estimated to have died in these camps.³⁰ A Red Cross nurse estimated that an additional 1,000 expellees died on the march to the camps.³¹

In light of the euphemistically styled “excesses” of May and June, some Czechoslovak policymakers and western correspondents began to criticize the Czech actions. For example, F.A. Voigt, longtime diplomatic correspondent of the *Manchester Guardian*, wrote that the Czechs themselves were adopting “a racial doctrine akin to Hitler’s [...] and methods that are hardly distinguishable from those of Fascism. They have, in fact, become Slav National Socialists.”³²

The Czechoslovak government, however, never seriously attempted to rein in the agencies over which it exercised control. Czech leaders realized that nothing but the application of force on a massive scale could rid Czechoslovakia of its German population. Too much terror might result in at worst some embarrassment abroad; too little terror would prevent the success of the operation. Beneš implicitly acknowledged as much in a speech broadcast on Radio Prague:³³

“We are accused of simply imitating the Nazis and their cruel and uncivilized methods. Even if these reproaches should be true in individual cases, I state categorically: Our Germans must go to the Reich and they will go there in any circumstances.”

The Czechoslovak government introduced numerous measures discriminating against their German minority. Germans could go out only at certain times of day; they were forced to wear white armbands, sometimes emblazoned with an “N” for *Němec* or German; they were forbidden from using public transportation or walking on the pavement; they could not send letters or go to the cinema, theater, or pub; and they could not own jewelry, gold, silver, precious stones and other items. They were issued with ration cards, but were not allowed meat, eggs, milk, cheese or fruit, and had re-

³⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 98f. See also MacDonogh, Giles, *op. cit.*, p. 139.

³¹ MacDonogh, Giles, *op. cit.*, p. 139.

³² Douglas, R. M., *op. cit.*, p. 97

³³ *Ibid.*, pp. 97f.

stricted times for buying food. The Germans were also sometimes forced to work as slaves on farms, in industry, or in the mines.³⁴

For many Germans an aspect of the expulsions was blatant theft. Czech president Edvard Beneš was quoted as saying:³⁵

“Take everything from the Germans. Leave them only a handkerchief to sob into.”

Beneš declared all Germans and Hungarians to be politically unreliable and their possessions were therefore to fall to the Czech state.³⁶

The Czech partisans frequently took anything that appealed to them, and sometimes simply moved into a German’s house, appropriating the former owner’s possessions. In 1945 there were many instances of farm-workers appropriating German farms, junior doctors taking over German medical practices, and junior managers taking over German businesses. There were cases of pure opportunism: Czechs who had formerly moved in German circles suddenly became the apostles of Czech nationalism and hunted down former German acquaintances. Once the wilder days were over, the new Czech Republic moved to regulate the plunder of German property so that the booty reverted to the state.³⁷

Throughout the summer of 1945, trains of German expellees continued to pour into Berlin and other German and Austrian cities. The Western journalists who had traveled to Berlin to cover the Potsdam Conference were aghast at the scenes they encountered at the railroad stations, with dead and dying littering the platforms. Charles Bray, Germany correspondent of the *London Daily Herald*, described finding four dead Germans on a visit to Stettin Station, with “another five or six [...] lying alongside them, given up as hopeless by the doctor, and just being allowed to die.” Bray discovered the suffering of the German expellees “gave me no satisfaction, although for years I have hoped that the Germans would reap the seeds they had sown.”³⁸

Several observers compared the fate of the German expellees to the victims of the German concentration camps. Maj. Stephen Terrell of the Parachute Regiment stated:³⁹

³⁴ MacDonogh, Giles, *op. cit.*, p. 131.

³⁵ Goodrich, Thomas, *Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany 1944-1947*, Sheridan, Colo.: Aberdeen Books, 2010, p. 241.

³⁶ MacDonogh, Giles, *op. cit.*, p. 128.

³⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 126f., 131.

³⁸ *London Daily Herald*, Aug. 24, 1945.

³⁹ Douglas, R. M., *op. cit.*, p. 117; page numbers in text from there.

“Even a cursory visit to the hospitals in Berlin, where some of these people have dragged themselves, is an experience which would make the sights in the Concentration Camps appear normal.”

Adrian Kanaar, a British military doctor working in a Berlin medical facility, reported on an expellee train from Poland in which 75 had died on the journey due to overcrowding. Although Kanaar had just completed a stint as a medical officer at the Bergen-Belsen concentration camp, what he witnessed of the expellees' plight so distressed him that he declared his willingness to face a court martial if necessary for making the facts known to the press. Kanaar declared that he had not “spent six years in the army to see a tyranny established which is as bad as the Nazis” (pp. 117f.).

Gerald Gardiner, later to become Lord Chancellor of Great Britain, had been a member of a volunteer ambulance unit working with concentration camp survivors. Gardiner stated with regard to the expellee trains arriving in the late summer and autumn of 1945 from the Recovered Territories (p. 118):

“The removal of the dead in carts from the railway stations was a grim reminder of what I saw in early days in Belsen.”

Robert Murphy, a career diplomat who had served as Gen. Eisenhower's political advisor and was now the State Department's senior representative in Germany with the rank of ambassador, became concerned about the Allied mistreatment of the German expellees. Murphy stated with regard to the German expellees (pp. 118f.):

“In viewing the distress and despair of these wretches, in smelling the odor of their filthy condition, the mind reverts instantly to Dachau and Buchenwald. Here is retribution on a large scale, but practiced not on the Parteibonzen [Party leaders], but on women and children, the poor, the infirm. The vast majority are women and children. [...] Our psychology adjusts itself somehow to the idea that suffering is part of the soldier's contract. [...] That psychology loses some of its elasticity, however, in viewing the stupid tragedy now befalling thousands of innocent children, and women and old people. [...] The mind reverts to other recent mass deportations which horrified the world and brought upon the Nazis the odium which they so deserved. Those mass deportations engineered by the Nazis provided part of the moral basis on which we waged the war and which gave strength to our cause. Now the situation is reversed. We find ourselves in the invidious position of being partners in this German enterprise and as partners inevitably sharing the responsibility.”

An eyewitness report of the arrival in Berlin of a train which had left Poland with 1,000 German expellees aboard reads:⁴⁰

“Nine hundred and nine men, women, and children dragged themselves and their luggage from a Russian railway train at Leherte station today, after 11 days traveling in boxcars from Poland.

Red Army soldiers lifted 91 corpses from the train, while relatives shrieked and sobbed as their bodies were piled in American lend-lease trucks and driven off for interment in a pit near a concentration camp.

The refugee train was like a macabre Noah’s ark. Every car was jammed with Germans. [...] the families carry all their earthly belongings in sacks, bags, and tin trucks. [...] Nursing infants suffer the most, as their mothers are unable to feed them, and frequently go insane as they watch their offspring slowly die before their eyes. Today four screaming, violently insane mothers were bound with rope to prevent them from clawing other passengers.

‘Many women try to carry off their dead babies with them,’ a Russian railway official said. ‘We search the bundles whenever we discover a weeping woman, to make sure she is not carrying an infant corpse with her.’”

The stated rationale during the war for the transfers had been to remove a cohort of dangerous Germans – above all, fit men of military age – who might threaten the security of the countries in which they lived. Instead, it was women, children, and old men who were deported, while the fit men had been held back for slave labor.

Earl Ziemke wrote of the expelled Germans:⁴¹

“Only 12% could be classified as fully employable; 65% needed relief. Contrary to agreements made before the movement to keep families together, the countries expelling Germans were holding back the young, able-bodied men. Of the arrivals, 54% were women, 21% were children under 14 years, and only 25% men, many of them old or incapacitated.”

The period of the “wild expulsions” had involved massive state-sponsored programs of targeted violence, resulting in a death toll of many hundreds of thousands of Germans. Yet it was an episode that escaped the notice of many Europeans and virtually all Americans. From its signing on August 2, 1945, the Allies would attempt to administer the expulsions in the “or-

⁴⁰ Wales, Henry, *Chicago Tribune Press Service*, Nov. 18, 1945.

⁴¹ Ziemke, Earl, *U.S. Army in the Occupation of Germany*, Washington, D.C.: Center of Military History, United States Army, 1975, p. 435.

derly and humane” manner specified by the Potsdam Agreement. However, the so-called organized expulsions turned out to be no more orderly and humane than the “wild expulsions” had been.

The Organized German Expulsions

International public opinion was generally relieved by the announcement at Potsdam that the Allied governments were proposing to assume control of the expulsion process. However, many people were taken aback by the number of Germans proposed to be transferred in such a short period of time.

A *New York Times* editorial noted that the number of Germans who were to be removed from their homes in seven months was “roughly equal to the number of immigrants arriving in the United States during the last 40 years.”⁴² Transfers of this scale had never been attempted in human history.

Negotiations to determine when, how many, and to which destinations expellees would be removed were conducted among representatives of the Polish and Czechoslovak governments and the United States, the Soviet Union, France and Great Britain. A final agreement was approved on November 20, 1945 by the Allied Control Council (ACC), the occupying countries’ temporary governing body for Germany. The so-called ACC Agreement, a skeletal accord less than two pages in length, specified the approximate timing of the expulsions and the number of expellees to be sent to each zone of occupation. The ACC Agreement did not create any international machinery for carrying out the transfers or for supervising their execution. In truth, the ACC Agreement was an almost meaningless document (pp. 124f.).

A serious attempt to come to grips with the expulsion problem would be expected to include the appointment of an executive body to conduct and oversee the operation; a description of the means to be used; and the assignment of responsibility for making the necessary preparations for assembly, embarkation, reception and assimilation of the German expellees. The ACC Agreement contained none of these provisions. The primary purpose of the ACC Agreement was to reassure an increasingly anxious public that the Allies were finally addressing the expulsion problem, and to deflect further public and media criticism. In this regard, the ACC Agreement prevented Robert Murphy from generating an official U.S. protest over the

⁴² *New York Times*, Dec. 16, 1945.

means by which the Poles in particular had been clearing the Recovered Territories of their German population (pp. 125-127).

The ACC did set up an agency called the Combined Repatriation Executive (CRX) on October 1, 1945. The CRX was designed to impose order on the expulsion process, and it became the closest thing to an international apparatus to cope with the enormous transport challenges the expulsions would involve. The CRX ran into problems when it attempted to determine the start dates for the organized expulsions and the minimum welfare standards to be maintained throughout the operation. The interests of the expelling and receiving countries diverged in both respects, with the expelling countries desiring to both begin the expulsions as soon as possible and retain as much German expellee property as possible.

The organized expulsions rapidly degenerated into a race against time. The expelling governments sought to rid themselves of as many unwanted Germans as possible before the receiving countries called a halt to further transfers. Given the minimal resources dedicated to the expulsion operations, the breakneck pace at which they were conducted, and the expelling countries' ambivalence over whether the efficient removal of the expellees should in any way hamper their collective punishment, it could hardly have been expected that the expulsion process would be "orderly and humane" (pp. 159-161).

Numerous journalists, military, and government leaders continued to report problems with the expulsion process. Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower telegraphed Washington, D.C. on October 18, 1945, to warn of the dangers of the German expulsions:⁴³

"In Silesia, Polish administration and methods are causing a mass exodus westward of German inhabitants. Germans are being ordered out of their homes and to evacuate New Poland. Many unable to move are placed in camps on meager rations and under poor sanitary conditions. Death and disease rate in camps extremely high. [...]

Methods used by Poles definitely do not conform to Potsdam agreement. [...]

Breslau death rate increased tenfold and death rate reported to be 75% of all births. Typhoid, typhus, dysentery, and diphtheria are spreading. Total number potentially involved in westward movement to Russian zone of Germany from Poland and Czechoslovakia in range of 10 million. [...] No coordinated measures yet taken to direct stream of refugees into specific regions or provide food and shelter. [...]

⁴³ De Zayas, Alfred-Maurice, *A Terrible Revenge*, op. cit., p. 115.

[There exists] *serious danger of epidemic of such great proportion as to menace all Europe, including our troops, and to probability of mass starvation [on an] unprecedented scale.*"

Eisenhower's primary concern in sending this telegraph was probably the danger of epidemics in such great proportion as to menace all of Europe, including the Allied troops. Eisenhower had repeatedly stated that he hated the Germans and wanted to be extremely hard on them after the war.⁴⁴

Donald Mackenzie, a *New York Daily News* correspondent, reported from Berlin:⁴⁵

"In the windswept courtyard of the Stettiner Bahnhof, a cohort of German refugees, part of 12,000,000 to 19,000,000 dispossessed in East Prussia and Silesia, sat in groups under a driving rain and told the story of their miserable pilgrimage, during which more than 25% died by the roadside and the remainder were so starved they scarcely had strength to walk.

Filthy, emaciated, and carrying their few remaining possessions wrapped in bits of cloth they shrank away crouching when one approached them in the railway terminal, expecting to be beaten or robbed or worse. That is what they have become accustomed to expect. A nurse from Stettin, a young, good-looking blond, told how her father had been stabbed to death by Russian soldiers who, after raping her mother and sister, tried to break into her own room. She escaped and hid in a haystack with four other women for four days. [...]

On the train to Berlin she was pillaged once by Russian troops and twice by Poles. [...] Women who resisted were shot dead, she said, and on one occasion she saw a guard take an infant by the legs and crush its skull against a post because the child cried while the guard was raping its mother.

An old peasant from Silesia said [...] victims were robbed of everything they had, even their shoes. Infants were robbed of their swaddling clothes so that they froze to death. All the healthy girls and women, even those 65 years of age were raped in the train and then robbed, the peasant said."

Robert Greer, a Canadian lieutenant, wrote of his visit to Berlin in late 1945:⁴⁶

⁴⁴ Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians Under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950*, 2nd edition, Vancouver, British Columbia: Talonbooks, 2007, pp. 25f.

⁴⁵ Congressional Record, Dec. 4, 1945, p. 11554, and *New York Daily News*, Oct. 8, 1945.

⁴⁶ Bacque, James, *op. cit.*, pp. 94f.

“In driving about [Berlin] on Sunday morning, we came to the Stettiner Bahnhof. It’s a complete wreck of course, the great arched glassway broken and twisted. I went down to the ground level and looked. There were people. Sitting on bundles of clothes, crouched by handcarts and little wagons were people. [...] they were all exhausted and starved and miserable. You’d see a child sitting on a roll of blankets, a girl of perhaps four or five, and her eyes would be only half open and her head would loll occasionally and her eyes blink slowly as though she were only half alive. Beside her, her mother apparently, a woman with her head on her outstretched arm in the most terrible picture of despair and exhaustion and collapse I’ve seen. You could see in the line of her body all the misery that was possible for her to feel [...] no home, no husband, no food, no place to go, no one to care, nothing, nothing, absolutely nothing but a piece of the floor of the Stettiner Bahnhof and a night of weary hunger. In another place, another woman, sitting with her head in her hands. [...] my God, how often have I sat like that with my stomach sick within me and felt miserable and helpless and uncarving [...] yet always I had someone to help, or a bed to rest on and a meal to eat and a place to go. For her there was nothing. Even when you see it it’s impossible to believe. What can you do when you have nothing? Where can you go, what can you do, when you have no strength left and hunger is a sickness in your belly? God it was terrible.”

Greer saw no men, only women and children. The people Greer described had survived the expulsions in their eastern homelands, where conditions were often even worse. They were wasted, half-dead people.⁴⁷

Anne O’Hare McCormick, special correspondent to the *New York Times*, reported from Germany on February 4, 1946:⁴⁸

“[...] it was also agreed at Potsdam that the forced migration should be carried out ‘in a humane and orderly manner.’ Actually, as everyone knows who has seen the awful sights at the reception centers in Berlin and Munich, the exodus takes place under nightmarish conditions, without any international supervision or any pretense of humane treatment. We share responsibility for horrors only comparable to Nazi cruelties.”

⁴⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 95.

⁴⁸ *New York Times*, Monday, Feb. 4, 1946, “Abroad: As UNO Prepares to Settle in this Neighborhood.”

On December 8, 1945, Bertrand Russell, writing in the *New Leader*, protested the German expulsions again:⁴⁹

It was agreed at Potsdam that these expulsions should take place “in a humane and orderly manner,” but this provision has been flouted. At a moment’s notice, women and children are herded into trains, with only one suitcase each, and they are usually robbed on the way of its contents. The journey to Berlin takes many days, during which no food is provided. Many are dead when they reach Berlin; children who die on the way are thrown out of the window. A member of the Friends’ Ambulance Unit describes the Berlin station at which these trains arrive as “Belsen over again – carts taking the dead from the platform, etc.” A large proportion of those ejected from their homes are not put into trains, but are left to make their way westward on foot. Exact statistics of the numbers thus expelled are not available, since only the Russians could provide them. Ernest Bevin’s estimate is 9,000,000. According to a British office now in Berlin, populations are dying, and Berlin hospitals “make the sights of the concentration camps appear normal.”

In Czechoslovakia and Poland, foreign diplomats and media representatives were invited to witness the staged conditions of the initial organized expulsions. The Czechoslovak government was most successful in arranging a suitably reassuring spectacle for the observers. The foreign dignitaries who were present at the initial organized expulsion on January 25, 1946 marveled at the effort Czechoslovak authorities took to ensure the safe passage of the German expellees. A week’s ration of food was immediately issued to each expellee, with an additional three days’ supply of food held in reserve. All passengers were first medically examined by a medical doctor, and the train included a “Red Cross” compartment staffed by German nurses. The Czech commandant overseeing the proceedings confirmed that none of the expellees’ possessions had been confiscated, and those who arrived lacking adequate clothing were provided with what they needed by the Czechoslovaks themselves. A British journalist who witnessed another staged Czechoslovak transport found the scene “more like the end of a village garden-party than part of a great transfer of population” (pp. 166f.).

The reality of the organized expulsions from Czechoslovakia was not nearly as favorable as the staged transports indicated. A very large number of German expellees were transported while suffering from infectious diseases contracted in the camps. The Red Army repeatedly complained that the trains from Czechoslovakia were consistently dispatched with insuffi-

⁴⁹ De Zayas, Alfred-Maurice, *Nemesis at Potsdam: The Anglo-Americans and the Expulsion of the Germans*, London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1977, p. 109.

cient food rations for the journey. The trains were often supplied with unusable, incompatible, or obsolete wagons, making it impossible to transport expellees' baggage. Official reports spoke of systematic pillage of expellees by both military and civilian personnel, and local authorities continued unauthorized expulsions under the guise of "voluntary transfers." Productive individuals were also held in Czechoslovakia in violation of the requirement that families not be separated. The number of able-bodied and skilled workers included in the expulsions was extremely low (pp. 188f.).

Poland was not nearly as successful in convincing foreign observers that her organized expulsions were orderly and humane. Expulsions from the Recovered Territories in Poland to the British Zone of Germany had been given the designation of "Operation Swallow." A correspondent of the *Manchester Guardian*, who met a transport from Poland on March 3, 1946, found that 250 of the expellees were so seriously ill as to require immediate hospitalization; two of the expellees were dead on arrival. The correspondent stated, "In later transports the figures have been higher."

A considerable portion of the expellees from Poland had eaten no food for up to a week. The women bore marks of systematic maltreatment over a long period, with the scars of physical and sexual abuse much in evidence. A British medical officer who examined the German expellees determined that "most of the women had been violated, among them a girl of 10 and another of 16" (pp. 167f.).

Reports of systematic maltreatment of the German expellees from Poland began to flood in from Allied reception centers. Of 4,100 expellees on three Swallow trains, 524 were admitted directly to the hospital. The camp commandant reported that most of the women in these transports were multiple rape victims, as were some of the children.

A British army colonel who met a Polish expellee train in April 1946 reported that nearly all the passengers had been "severely ill-treated," exhibiting "deep scars in the skull bone, fingers crippled by ill-treatment, fractures of the ribs which were more or less healed, and partly large [sic] bloodshot spots on their backs and their legs. The latter was also seen with women." The British also reported that the Polish authorities consistently failed to provide rations for the expellees during their journey or for the day of their arrival in Germany, as their agreement with CRX obligated them to do (pp. 168f.).

After only two months of the Polish organized expulsions, the operation had become so chaotic that officials in the reception areas had begun to press for its immediate suspension. Officials in London noted the deplora-

ble condition in which the expellees were arriving was an observable fact with which British authorities in the reception areas were struggling to cope. However, British representatives on CRX did not seek to restrict the intake of expellees to a level that could be accommodated, since such a policy would have prolonged the transfer operation into the indefinite future. Instead, CRX officials agreed to a Polish request at the end of April 1946 to increase the daily rate of transfers from 5,000 to 8,000. This decision eliminated the prospect of imposing a degree of control over the conditions under which the expulsions took place. The result was a perpetual crisis atmosphere, with increased suffering and higher mortality among the German expellees from the Recovered Territories (pp. 171, 174).

The problem of overcrowding of the camps, the trains, and the reception areas was prevalent throughout Operation Swallow's year-long existence. The expulsions from Poland hardly ever followed an orderly pattern. Soviet and Polish employers were often reluctant to part with their cheap or free German labor, and would often hide their German workers so that they would not be expelled according to plan. A more-common problem was Germans who showed up at assembly camps ahead of schedule. Sometimes these Germans were forced to the camps by local Polish authorities or militia units who took matters into their own hands and cleared their districts of Germans. Other Germans, lacking ration cards or means of support, showed up at assembly camps as their only alternative to starvation. Just as often, though, Germans who had already resigned themselves to leaving Poland decided that the sooner they arrived in postwar Germany the better (pp. 174-176).

The assembly camps themselves were no safe haven for the German expellees. The British ambassador who visited an assembly camp at Szczecin in October 1946 stated:

"Since I have been promoted to Ambassador I have smelt many nasty smells, but nothing to equal the immense and over-powering stench of this camp."

The ambassador advised the camp commandant that this assembly camp at Szczecin should be closed down, fumigated, and repaired (pp. 178f.).

The assembly camps became centers of hunger and disease, and the resulting mortality was on a significant scale. During the month of January 1947 alone, 52 inmates at the Gumieńce Camp in Szczecin died "mainly through undernourishment but [in] one or two cases [...] also through frost-bite." Ninety-five inmates died of disease in one month at the Dantesque facility at Świdwin, which lacked water, heat, bedding, intact roofs

and medical supplies. Nearly 3,500 cases of illness were reported in this camp during the same month (p. 179).

Expulsions of Germans from Hungary, Romania and Yugoslavia

Since Hungary was an ex-enemy state, the ACC issued directives concerning expulsions rather than engaging in discussions with the interim Budapest government. The first expulsion of Germans from Hungary, the so-called Swabians, was ordered to be made on December 15, 1945 to the American Zone. Contrary to the government's plans, the first group of deportees from Hungary had in some cases been given no more than 10 minutes' notice of their removal. The system of medical screening prior to departure broke down and was abandoned, and the train took nearly three days to cover the 160 miles between Budapest and its initial stop in Vienna. Since no food had been provided for the journey, the passengers were seriously affected by hunger. Taking all the various breaches into account, inspectors who met the train in the U.S. Zone concluded that the transport had taken place under inhumane conditions (pp. 166f.).

The expulsion operations from Hungary continued in a disorganized and inhumane manner. The promised transit camps were never built; instead, villages were designated as assembly areas from which expellees could be sent. Trains were routinely dispatched without food for the passengers, and no notice of any kind was provided before the appearance of many transports in the U.S. Zone. Only 15 trains, many of which were in deplorable condition, were available for the operation. Gen. Clay said that "a majority of Swabians arriving in the U.S. Zone are for all intents and purposes destitute and penniless." In a March 1990 resolution, the Hungarian Parliament admitted that the expulsion of the Swabians from Hungary was an "unjust action" (pp. 210f., 356).

For the two smallest expelling countries, Romania and Yugoslavia, all removals of Germans were by definition "wild expulsions" since the Allies never invited these nations to expel their ethnic Germans into occupied Germany or Austria. Uniquely, the Romanian government never formally demanded expulsion nor issued an expulsion decree against its German minority. In fact, the Romanian government in January 1945 formally protested the first move by the Soviet military authorities to expel Romania's ethnic Germans.

However, the Soviet military required the Romanian government to round up all ethnic German males between the ages of 18 and 45, and females between 18 and 30, for transportation to the Soviet Union as slave laborers. In the predawn hours of January 11, 1945, combined Soviet and Romanian patrols began roundups requiring deportees to be ready within 15 minutes with sufficient food and clothing for 10 days. Up to 75,000 Germans were removed from Romania by these means. Other Germans were taken into internment camps to facilitate the redistribution of their property (pp. 110-112).

After the Soviets took control of the Romanian government in March 1945, a pair of decrees forfeited ethnic Germans' real property to the state and stripped most ethnic Germans of their Romanian citizenship. The new Romanian government denied the Red Cross the right to extend charitable assistance to the Germans "on the ground that these people had lost Romanian nationality." Romania's Germans were officially classified as illegal immigrants, and ethnic Romanians began taking over the Germans' former homes.

The ICRC reported that returning German deportees "generally camp out in the open air or in cellars and sometimes they have nothing to eat but what they can grow in the fields." The ICRC also reported that the Germans who had escaped deportation "have literally been put out into the street. [...] Usually, their houses were given to Gypsies who, often, employ the former owners as domestic servants." Deprived of the means of existence, the Germans were in the position of having been constructively expelled from Romania. By August 1945, substantial numbers of Germans from Romania had made their way to Germany and Austria, most having arrived in a very poor state of health (pp. 112f.).

Romania was the first expelling country to intern her German minority. By June 1946, so many Germans had been expelled that Romania reported to the Red Cross that all of Romania's internment camps had been closed. The expulsion of the Germans had an adverse effect on Romania's agricultural production. An Allied officer who toured the Romanian countryside where the Germans had been deported found "large areas of valuable agricultural land [...] just lying idle. Glasshouses producing tomatoes, lettuces and other crops were likewise in a state of abandonment and in some cases would need quite a fair amount of capital to renew and repair the damages caused by the winter frosts."

A Reuters journalist who interviewed the native Romanians of the region in 1946 reported (pp. 153, 278f.):

"[A]ll said that they sympathized with the Saxons [Germans] and were sorry that they had their land property confiscated under agrarian reform, since this land had been given to gypsies to purchase support for the Government, and the gypsies were very lazy and left the land uncultivated."

The Germans in Yugoslavia were subject to exceptionally brutal treatment and expulsions. They were dispossessed of all their property by law. The internment camps erected for Germans by the Tito government in Yugoslavia were decidedly not mere assembly points for group expulsion; rather, they were consciously and officially recognized as extermination centers for many thousands of ethnic Germans. There was little or no food or medical care in the internment camps, and internees were left to starve to death or perish from rampant disease. The primary purpose of these internment camps appears to have been to inflict misery and death on as many ethnic Germans as possible.⁵⁰

The Tito regime in November 1944 issued an edict that provided for the internment of all Yugoslav Germans except those who had played an active part in the struggle against Nazi occupation. The internment camps in Yugoslavia for Germans are widely considered to be the worst of all the expelling nations. The British Embassy in Belgrade, which secured the release of a Canadian woman with dual nationality in the summer of 1946, reported that her food ration at the Ridica Labor Camp "consisted of watery soup, and 200 grammes of maize bread, of so rock-like a consistency that it had to be soaked in water to be edible. [...] At the end of January, [she] was transferred to the internment camp at Kruševlje, where work was not compulsory and where consequently the food consisted of two wooden spoonfuls of maize porridge a day and nothing else. In this camp there was a mortality rate, especially among children, as high as 200 a day." The embassy noted that this account was consistent with other reports it had received from various sources concerning the Yugoslav internment camps for Germans (pp. 136, 145).

In a dispatch that was circulated to Attlee's cabinet, the British Embassy in Belgrade reported in 1946 that "conditions in which Germans in Yugoslavia exist seem well down to Dachau standards." The embassy staff added that there was little to be lost by placing these facts before the public "as it will hardly be possible for the position of those that are left in camps to deteriorate thereby." The British Embassy further stated that the "indiscriminate annihilation and starvation" of the Yugoslav *Volksdeutsche*

⁵⁰ De Zayas, Alfred-Maurice, *A Terrible Revenge*, *op. cit.*, pp. 99f.

“must surely be considered an offence to humanity” and warned that “if they have to undergo another winter here, very few will be left” (p. 151).

Yugoslavia had to dissolve several camps – notably Bački Jarak, Sekić, and Filipovo – because their mortality rates were so high as to render them no longer viable. The Yugoslav government took initial steps to wind down its internment operations early in 1947. In the process, the Yugoslav government began forcing its remaining German inmates to pay the Yugoslav government money to obtain their release from the camps.

According to British intelligence officers, some German inmates bought their way out of Yugoslav camps by using the services of human-trafficking networks which would pay off the camp authorities. Other German inmates paid the higher price of 1,000 dinars per person to the camp staff, who would conduct groups of about 60 inmates at night to the border. In the summer of 1947, these operations caused the number of Yugoslav Germans illegally crossing into Austria via Hungary to more than double. Rudolfsgnad, the last remaining camp for ethnic Germans in Yugoslavia, closed in March 1948, although many former inmates still had to perform slave labor in state “enterprises” or farms (pp. 153f.).

The expulsion of Yugoslavia’s ethnic Germans had a long-term adverse effect on Yugoslavia’s economy. Tito’s vice premier, Edvard Kardelj, later observed to Milovan Djilas that in expelling its ethnic Germans, Yugoslavia had deprived itself of “our most-productive inhabitants.”⁵¹

Fate of German Children

German children in Eastern Europe suffered major hardships and deprivations prior to and during the expulsion process. From August 1945, the Czech government allocated to German children under the age of six only half the allowance of milk, and less than half the allowance of barley allocated to their Czech counterparts. German children received no meat, eggs, jam, or fruit syrup at all, these being allocated entirely to children of the Czech majority.

One example of the prevailing mood in Czechoslovakia toward German children was expressed by the Prague newspaper *Mladá Fronta*, which ran a ferocious campaign against British proposals to provide a temporary haven for thousands of starving German children during the winter of 1945-1946. When an announcement was made that the scheme would not go ahead, the newspaper’s headline read: “British Will Not Feed Little Hitlerites: Our Initiative Crowned with Success” (pp. 233f.).

⁵¹ Djilas, Milovan, *Wartime*, New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1977, p. 423.

In the Recovered Territories, food-ration cards were progressively withdrawn from the entire German population. Like their parents, German children found that they were entitled to no rations at all. The head of the Szczecin-Stolczyn Commissariat thus proudly reported that since the end of November 1945, even German children under the age of two had their milk allocation withdrawn from them.

Polish laws designed to protect German children were typically never enforced. For example, a directive issued in April 1945 by the Polish Ministry of Public Security specifying that nobody under the age of 13 was to be detained was never followed. More than two years later, the Polish Ministry of Labor and Social Welfare was complaining that the regulations against imprisoning children in camps continued to be “completely ignored.” German children were illegally detained in Polish internment camps as late as August 1949 (pp. 234, 236).

German children experienced the worst conditions in the detention centers. Přemysl Pitter, a social worker from Prague, quickly found as he visited the Czechoslovak detention centers that the overwhelming majority of those who needed his aid were ethnic Germans. At a makeshift internment camp in Prague, Pitter discovered at the end of July 1945 “a hell of which passers-by hadn’t the faintest notion.” More than a thousand Germans, the great majority women and children, were “crowded together in an indescribable tangle. As we brought emaciated and apathetic children out and laid them on the grass, I believed that few would survive. Our physician, Dr. E. Vogl, himself a Jew who had gone through the hell of Auschwitz and Mauthausen, almost wept when he saw these little bodies. ‘And here we Czechs have done this in two and a half months!’ he exclaimed.” Red Cross officials found that the conditions at other Prague camps were no better (pp. 234f.).

The youngest German children were most-vulnerable to the conditions in the detention centers. Their undeveloped immune systems and lack of physical reserves left them particularly vulnerable to starvation and its attendant diseases. A credible account by a female detainee at Potulice in Poland recorded that of 110 children born in the camp between the beginning of 1945 and her eventual expulsion in December 1946, only 11 children were still alive by the later date. A high rate of infant mortality in the camps was also caused by numerous cases in which German children were denied medical care because of their ethnicity.

Investigations by the ICRC found high rates of infant mortality attributable to malnutrition to be widespread in Czechoslovakia. When the ICRC

visited a detention center in Bratislava at the end of 1945, it found that every one of the emaciated infants and children was “suffering from hideous skin eruptions” and that conditions were “in general so desperate that it is difficult to find words” with which to comfort the detainees. A journalist from *Obzory*, who visited one of the Prague detention centers in the autumn of 1945, acknowledged that “mortality has increased to a horrifying degree” among the children. The journalist attributed the high mortality among the infants to the complete absence of infant formula and the fact that the majority of nursing mothers were too emaciated to breastfeed their newborns (pp. 234, 238f.).

Authorities generally did little to shield children from the harsher aspects of camp life. Germans in Czechoslovakia typically became forced laborers on their 14th birthday, with some districts requiring labor services of those aged 10 or above. At Mirošov in Czechoslovakia, the definition of “adult” for forced labor consisted of all inmates above six years of age. Children of 10 years of age and above were also routinely used as forced laborers in Yugoslavia. In September 1945, the ICRC complained that in the Czechoslovak camps the young male guards treated detainees with “the utmost cruelty,” with widespread beatings of children as well as adults. Many children were also subject to psychological abuse, and some children were compelled – as at Kruševlje in Yugoslavia – to witness their parents’ torture or execution at the hands of camp guards (pp. 234, 236-238).

The Western Allies did not intervene to help ethnic German children in Eastern Europe since they regarded all Germans as perpetrators of World War II. The policies of the Western Allies and the expelling nations were a violation of their subscription in 1926 to the International Declaration of the Rights of the Child, which stipulated that children were to “be the first to receive relief in times of distress” without taking into account “considerations of race, nationality or creed.”

German children were also denied aid from international relief agencies like UNRRA and the International Refugee Organization (IRO) as a matter of policy. Even the UN International Children’s Emergency Fund (UNICEF) maintained a discriminatory stance against German children, assigning priority to the children of “victims of aggression” in the provision of aid. The plight of children in the expelling countries was additionally worsened by the expropriation of German religious and charitable organizations, which caused German children in orphanages and facilities for handicapped children to lose their homes. In the long run, the only hope for most German children in the expelling countries was their expeditious removal to Germany (pp. 240f., 244).

The Resettlement of Expelled Germans

The surviving expelled Germans continued to face unimaginable hardships and suffering in Germany. The devastation of Germany by total warfare had demolished its life-sustaining resources. Industrial production in the American Zone after the war had gradually risen until it reached a high of about 12% of the old normal. However, with a cut in food rations, the industrial production index had begun to decline again. On May 4, 1946, Brig. Gen. William H. Draper, Jr., the Allied Military Government director of economics, reported that industrial output in the American Zone was "far below that necessary to maintain the minimum standard of living."⁵²

By August 1945, the daily death rate in Berlin had risen from a prewar amount of 150 to 4,000, even though Berlin's population in August 1945 was significantly smaller than before the war. In the U.S. sector of Berlin, the infant-mortality rate for infants born in the summer of 1945 was 95%. Germany also faced an acute shortage of housing after the war. Even where houses existed, the inadequacy of water or drainage facilities in them was giving rise to the grave danger of epidemics. Because of the high proportion of sick, abused, or infirm expellees, the hospitals and asylums in Germany were full to overflowing. This was the environment into which the Allies proposed to transfer another 7 to 8 million people (pp. 198, 303).

By September 1945, 45 makeshift reception camps had been set up in Berlin, employing barracks, schools, and any other building not already being used for other purposes. The number of expellees seeking admission to these camps greatly exceeded the spaces available. Thousands of expellees never left the station at which they had arrived, while thousands more set up improvised tent villages in city parks or woods on the outskirts of Berlin. Many expellees died of hypothermia as the weather turned colder, and the sight of corpses of people who had spent their last night outdoors became a common spectacle during the first peacetime winter in Germany. By the end of 1945, 625 camps of various kinds with a total population of more than 480,000 had been established in eastern Germany. The number of camps in the Western zones of Germany ran into the thousands (pp. 303f., 309).

Conditions in most of the expellee camps were extremely grim. The records of the occupying authorities and humanitarian bodies are replete with descriptions of overcrowded, unheated, disease-ridden, and even roofless facilities in which expellees languished for months or years. Unem-

⁵² Keeling, Ralph Franklin, *Gruesome Harvest: The Allies' Postwar War against the German People*, Torrance, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1992, p. 84.

ployment was also a problem for the expellees. When German expellees could find work at all, it tended to be poorly paid if not positively exploitative.

As 1946 began drawing to a close, Germany continued to feel the strain of the so-called organized expulsions. Col. Ralph Thicknesse, a senior officer administering Operation Swallow, warned (pp. 185, 192, 310-312):

“At present, we tend to regard occupied Germany as a waste-paper basket with a limitless capacity for the unwanted waste of the world. We are not convinced that this attitude is correct, either economically or politically.”

The Western democracies generally disavowed any responsibility for the suffering that resulted from the German expulsions, which they claimed was entirely the concern of the expelling states or of the Germans themselves. Some officers attached to the Allied Military Government in Germany even stated that mass deaths among expellees were a matter of no great significance compared to the overriding objective of not offending the Soviet Union. For example, Goronwy Rees stated on November 2, 1945 (pp. 286f.):

“It is inevitable that millions of Germans must die in the coming winter. It is inevitable that millions of the nomads who wander aimlessly in all directions across Germany should find no resting place but the grave. [...] These facts could only be altered, if at all, by a universal effort of philanthropy which would reverse the result of the war. [...]

The real danger of Germany at the moment is not that millions of Germans must starve, freeze and die during the winter; it is that out of their misery the Germans should create an opportunity for destroying the unity of the Allies who defeated them.”

While not in the majority, views like these were far from unusual.

Although most of the German expellees were Catholic, the Vatican conspicuously refrained from protesting their mass expulsion. While individual priests and bishops in the United States and central Europe vigorously condemned mass expulsions as inconsistent with the laws of God, the pope never publicly did so. Nor did the governing body of any other Christian denomination protest the mass deportations of ethnic Germans. The Christian churches were only prepared to give small-scale assistance to the expellees out of existing funds. To mount a larger appeal on behalf of the expelled Germans would have required at least a public announcement on their behalf, and this was something none of the Christian churches was prepared to do (p. 297).

Those individuals and nongovernmental organizations that sought to mitigate the ill effects of the German expulsions could make little headway. The Allies insisted that the German expellees be excluded from any form of international protection or assistance. As a result, humanitarian organizations like the Red Cross were frequently prevented from extending even minimal assistance to the German expellees.

In addition to denying food, clothing and shelter to the German expellees, Allied policy prevented any organization from representing the expellees to the expelling states or the Allied governments in Germany. Nor was there any agency or organization to which German expellees subject to inhumane treatment could appeal. Because of this Allied policy, advocates for the expellees could do little more than attempt to raise public awareness. While advocates for the expellees enjoyed limited success in this regard, it was never enough to make a difference in the way in which the expulsions were conducted. None of the expelling or receiving governments was ever compelled by the pressure of public opinion to abandon or modify a policy on which they had previously decided (p. 286).

Freda Utley described the treatment of the German expellees in Germany:⁵³

“Many of the old, the young, and the sick died of hunger or cold or exposure on the long march into what remained of Germany, or perished of hunger and thirst and disease in the crowded cattle cars in which some of the refugees were transported. Those who survived the journey were thrust upon the slender resources of starving occupied Germany. No one of German race was allowed any help by the United Nations. The displaced-persons camps were closed to them and first the United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration (UNRRA) and then the International Refugee Organization (IRO) was forbidden to succor them. The new untouchables were thrown into Germany to die, or survive as paupers in the miserable accommodations which the bombed-out cities of Germany could provide for those even more wretched than their original inhabitants.

How many were killed or died will never be known. Out of a total of 12 to 13 million people who had committed the crime of belonging to the German race, 4 or 5 million are unaccounted for. But no one knows how many are dead and how many are slave laborers. [...]

The estimate of the number of German expellees, or Flüchtlinge as the Germans call them, in Rump Germany is now 8 or 9 million. The Inter-

⁵³ Utley, Freda, *The High Cost of Vengeance*, Chicago: Regnery, 1949, pp. 202-203.

national Refugee Organization (IRO) takes no account of them, and was expressly forbidden by act of Congress to give them any aid. It is obviously impossible for densely overcrowded West Germany to provide for them. A few have been absorbed into industry or are working on German farms, but for the most part they are living in subhuman conditions without hope of acquiring homes or jobs.”

American aid in the form of the Marshall Plan eventually helped to improve conditions in Germany. The famous “economic miracle” achieved two important goals: rapid economic recovery and the integration of millions of expellees into the German economy. The expellees had many years of pain behind them; now they could rebuild their lives and have a chance to begin anew. Unfortunately, even in 1949 many of the German expellees still had to live in group housing.⁵⁴

Freda Utley wrote of the discrimination expellees faced in obtaining adequate housing:⁵⁵

“Although the number of displaced persons in Germany is continually diminishing and many of the camps are half empty, the Germans are not allowed either to regain possession of the many houses, barracks, and other buildings occupied by the DP’s, or to place their own refugees in them. Exact information is not available since the German authorities are not allowed to enter the DP camps but, according to the estimate of the Bavarian Minister for Refugees, between 24,000 and 28,000 beds are now unoccupied. While this accommodation is wasted the German refugees are crowded into unsanitary huts and other accommodation unprovided with the most elementary comforts and deficiencies, and frequently have to sleep on the floor. [...]

In the Dachau camp near Munich I found 50 or more people – men, women and children – to each wooden hut 26 x 65 feet in size. There were no partitions, but the inmates were using some of their precious blankets to screen off their cubicles. The huts were cold and damp. It was raining and one woman with a little girl suffering from a bad cold showed me the wall behind their bed where the rain seeped through. Four hundred people at Dachau shared one washroom and one outdoor latrine and there was no hot water. No one had any linen or sheets, and some had neither shoes nor overcoats.”

One positive result of the expulsions is that within an incredibly few years, the German expellees had become effectively integrated into the larger so-

⁵⁴ De Zayas, Alfred-Maurice, *A Terrible Revenge*, *op. cit.*, p. 130.

⁵⁵ Utley, Freda, *op. cit.*, pp. 203f.

ciety in both West and East Germany. Instead of becoming terrorists in order to force the return of their homelands, the expellees preferred to take the path of peace and reconstruction. They renounced revenge and retaliation and made a decisive contribution to the post-war recovery of Europe by means of hard work and sacrifice. It should be noted that the expellees' public expression against revenge did not merely stem from a condition of weakness. It has been maintained ever since, and remains as Germany has become a respected political and economic power.⁵⁶

The hard work and sacrifice of the German expellees was duplicated by Germans already living in Germany. With an incredible will and energy, Germans set out to rebuild their country. Admiring the hard work of German women, one American exclaimed:

"Did you ever see anything like it! Aren't those German women wonderful?"

Another American said:⁵⁷

"I used to think that it was only in China you could see women working like that; I never imagined white people could do it. I admire their guts."

The fact that the German expellees quickly integrated into German society should not be viewed as a kind of retrospective vindication of Allied policy. The costs of the expulsions were all too apparent. Many hundreds of thousands of German expellees, most of whom were women and children, had lost their lives. Millions more of the expellees were impoverished, without the assets they had lost in the expelling countries now enriching those who had taken possession of them. The economies of entire regions were disrupted, and the surviving expellees suffered tremendous hardships both during and after the expulsions. Tens of thousands of German women who had been repeatedly raped had to bear the physical and psychological scars for their entire life. The legacy of bitterness, recrimination, and mutual distrust between Germany and her neighbors from the expulsions still lingers to this day (pp. 302, 364).

Closing Thoughts on Expulsions of Germans

Since the German expulsions were not given adequate press coverage, most people in the United States and Great Britain did not know there were

⁵⁶ De Zayas, Alfred-Maurice, *A Terrible Revenge*, *op. cit.*, pp. 135-137.

⁵⁷ Utley, Freda, *op. cit.*, p. 37.

any expulsions at all. However, it was undoubtedly Anglo-American official adherence to the principle of population transfers that made the catastrophe of the German expulsions possible. The Allies had knowingly pursued a policy that would cause great suffering to the expellees, so as to generate an “educational” effect upon the defeated German population. Late in 1947, the ACC asked U.S. officials who had administered the transfers how these transfers might be better managed in the future. The U.S. officials stated that on the basis of their experience with mass expulsions (p. 363):

“We recommend that the Control Council declare its opposition to all future compulsory population transfers, particularly the forcible removal of persons from places which have been their homes for generations, and that the Control Council refuse, in the future, to accept into Germany any persons so transferred, excepting only repatriated German prisoners of war and persons who were formerly domiciled in Germany.

In formulating this recommendation [...] we have considered the moral and humanitarian aspect of the injustices done to masses of people when an element of a population is forcibly uprooted from long-established homes, has its property expropriated without redress, and is superimposed upon another population already suffering from hunger, insufficient shelter, lack of productive employment and want of social, medical and educational institutions. We have considered that any course of action other than that recommended above would be to invite just condemnation on grounds of economic, social and religious injustices to the persons being transferred, to the present population of Germany and to the populations of nations surrounding Germany.”

Schweitzer also expressed strong opposition to the expulsions of Germans. Upon receiving the Nobel Peace Prize in Oslo on November 4, 1954, he made an appeal to the conscience of mankind to repudiate the crime of mass expulsions:⁵⁸

“The most grievous violation of the right based on historical evolution and of any human right in general is to deprive populations of their right to occupy the country where they live by compelling them to settle elsewhere. The fact that the victorious powers decided at the end of World War II to impose this fate on hundreds of thousands of human beings and, what is more, in a most cruel manner, shows how little they

⁵⁸ De Zayas, Alfred-Maurice, *A Terrible Revenge*, op. cit., p. 149.

were aware of the challenge facing them, namely, to reestablish prosperity and, as far as possible, the rule of law.”

The fate of the German expellees has been ignored in most universities and high schools. The extreme hardships and suffering the expellees experienced have been pushed aside, if not totally forgotten. People have thus been deprived of an important history lesson: mass expulsions are almost invariably unjust and inhumane. American historian R. M. Douglas writes (p. 374):

“The most important lesson of the expulsion of the Germans, then, is that if these operations cannot be carried out under circumstances in which brutality, injustice, and needless suffering are inevitable, they cannot be carried out at all. A firm appreciation of this truth, and a determination to be guided by it at all times and in every situation, however enticing the alternative may momentarily seem, is the most appropriate memorial that can be erected to this tragic, unnecessary, and, we must resolve, never to be repeated episode in Europe’s and the world’s recent history.”

Clergy Imprisoned in Dachau during and after World War II

John Wear

Dachau was used partially as a detainment facility for Christian clergy in Europe. There were more than 1,000 clergymen in Dachau in 1940, which was about 4% of the inmates in Dachau that year. After 1940, all priests imprisoned by Germany were relocated to Dachau, with a total of 2,762 clergymen imprisoned in Dachau by the end of the war. Catholics made up 2,579 of this total, while the rest were mostly Protestant ministers.¹

The largest national contingent was from Poland (1,780, or 64%), with the Germans (447, or 16%) and other nationalities following far behind. The clergymen were housed in Barracks Nos. 26, 28 and 30 in the north-west corner of the camp. They were initially allowed to convert one room of Barracks 26 into a chapel, but after 1941 the Polish priests in Barracks 28 were barred from using this chapel.²

Medical Experimentation

Dachau was used as a center for medical experimentation on humans involving malaria, high altitudes, freezing, phlegmon and other experiments. This has been corroborated by hundreds of documents and by witnesses in the Doctors' Trial at Nuremberg, which opened on December 9, 1946, and ended on July 19, 1947.³

The malaria experimentation at Dachau was performed by Dr. Klaus Karl Schilling, who was an internationally famous parasitologist. Dr. Schilling was ordered by Heinrich Himmler in 1936 to conduct medical research at Dachau for the purpose of specifically immunizing individuals against malaria. The medical supervisor at Dachau would select the people to be inoculated and then send this list of people to Berlin to be approved by a

¹ Marcuse, Harold, *Legacies of Dachau: The Uses and Abuses of a Concentration Camp, 1933-2001*, Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press, 2001, pp. 43f., 222.

² *Ibid.*, p. 44.

³ Berben, Paul, *Dachau, 1933-1945: The Official History*, London: The Norfolk Press, 1975, p. 123.

higher authority. Those who were chosen were then turned over to Dr. Schilling to conduct the medical experimentation.⁴

A total of 176 Polish priests, four Czech and five German clergymen were subjected to malaria experimentation at Dachau. Two priests died as a result of these malaria experiments: Father Josef Horky from Czechoslovakia, and Father Francis Dachtera from Poland. It is also possible that other clergymen died from indirect pathologies such as tuberculosis or renal failure induced by these malaria experiments.⁵

Phlegmons were induced in inmates at Dachau by intravenous and intramuscular injection of pus. Various natural, allopathic and biochemical remedies were then used to attempt to cure the resulting infections. The phlegmon experiments were conducted by National Socialist Germany to find an antibiotic similar to penicillin for the infection.⁶ A total of 40 clergymen in Dachau were subject to phlegmon experiments. Eleven out of this group died, and many of the survivors suffered adverse health effects from these experiments.⁷

Another Catholic priest who had survived malaria experimentation, Father Leo Michalowski, was selected to undergo tests of his resistance to immersion in ice water. Although Michalowski survived this experiment, it left him with a weak heart for the rest of his life.⁸

Typhus

The first typhus epidemic at Dachau began in December 1942. Quarantine measures were taken to prevent its spread. The end of this typhus epidemic was declared on March 14, 1943, with the disease killing between 100 and 250 inmates in the camp.⁹

The second typhus epidemic struck Dachau in December 1944 and was much more widespread. This outbreak of endemic typhus caused the 15 blocks in the eastern part of the camp to be isolated from the rest of the camp. Many of the priests in Dachau volunteered to alleviate the sufferings

⁴ McCallum, John Dennis, *Crime Doctor*, Mercer Island, Wash.: The Writing Works, Inc., 1978, pp. 64f.

⁵ Zeller, Guillaume, *The Priest Barracks: Dachau, 1938-1945*, San Francisco, Cal.: Ignatius Press, 2017, pp. 152-154.

⁶ Pasternak, Alfred, *Inhuman Research: Medical Experiments in German Concentration Camps*, Budapest, Hungary: Akadémiai Kiadó, 2006, p. 149.

⁷ Zeller, Guillaume, *op. cit.*, pp. 157f.

⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 158.

⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 124f.

of these sick Dachau inmates. These volunteer priests were all contaminated by typhus, and most of them died as a result.¹⁰

Typhus was the primary reason for the huge piles of dead bodies at Dachau when U.S. troops entered the camp. Dr. Charles P. Larson, an American forensic pathologist, was at Dachau and conducted hundreds of autopsies at Dachau and some of its sub-camps. Dr. Larson stated in regard to these autopsies:¹¹

"Many of them died from typhus. Dachau's crematoriums couldn't keep up with the burning of the bodies. They did not have enough oil to keep the incinerators going. I found that a number of the victims had also died from tuberculosis. All of them were malnourished. The medical facilities were most inadequate. There was no sanitation [...]."

Dr. John E. Gordon, M.D., Ph.D., a professor of preventive medicine and epidemiology at the Harvard University School of Public Health, was with U.S. forces at the end of World War II. Dr. Gordon determined that disease, and especially typhus, was the Number One cause of death in the German camps. Dr. Gordon explained the causes for the outbreaks of disease and typhus:¹²

"Germany in the spring months of April and May [1945] was an astounding sight, a mixture of humanity traveling this way and that, homeless, often hungry and carrying typhus with them. [...] Germany was in chaos. The destruction of whole cities and the path left by advancing armies produced a disruption of living conditions contributing to the spread of disease. Sanitation was low grade, public utilities were seriously disrupted, food supply and food distribution was poor, housing was inadequate and order and discipline were everywhere lacking. Still more important, a shifting of population was occurring such as few times have experienced."

Famine

The food rations received by inmates in German concentration camps decreased in May 1942 due to shortages caused by the devastated German

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 126-132; Marcuse, Harold, *op. cit.*, p. 232.

¹¹ McCallum, John Dennis, *op. cit.*, pp. 60f.

¹² Gordon, John E., "Louse-Borne Typhus Fever in the European Theater of Operations, U.S. Army, 1945," in Moulton, Forest Ray, (ed.), *Rickettsial Diseases of Man*, Washington, D.C.: American Academy for the Advancement of Science, 1948, pp. 16-27. Quoted in Berg, Friedrich P., "Typhus and the Jews," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Winter 1988-89, pp. 444-447, and in Butz, Arthur Robert, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Newport Beach, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1993, pp. 46f.

war economy. These shortages became a famine, which reached its nadir in midsummer 1942. The weights of the clergymen in Dachau dropped substantially due to the inadequate food supply.¹³ The death rate in Dachau rose substantially, and the clergy did not escape this general misery.¹⁴

Conditions began to improve in Dachau when Martin Weiss became camp commandant in August 1942. Paul Berben wrote:¹⁵

“From November [1942] food parcels could be sent to clergy and the food situation improved noticeably. Germans and Poles particularly received them in considerable quantities from their families, their parishioners and members of religious communities. In Block 26 100 [parcels] sometimes arrived on the same day. This all bore witness to the continuing feeling of Christian fellowship which survived all persecution. [...]

This period of relative plenty lasted till the end of 1944 when the disruption of communications stopped the dispatch of parcels. Nevertheless, the German clergy continued to receive food through the Dean of Dachau, Herr Pfanzelt, to whom the correspondents sent food tickets.”

As the Allies closed in on the center of Germany toward the end of the war, large numbers of prisoners were evacuated from camps near the front and moved to the interior. Dachau, being centrally located, was a key destination for these transfers. So while food became more difficult to obtain, the need for food increased with the transfer of prisoners to Dachau from other camps. This resulted in major food shortages at Dachau and a major increase in deaths in the camp near the end of the war.¹⁶

Polish Priest Deaths

The book *The Priest Barracks: Dachau, 1938-1945* by Guillaume Zeller states that National Socialist Germany was intent on killing the Polish elite.¹⁷ Zeller claims that 868 out of 1,780 Polish priests died during their internment in Dachau. This death rate of over 48% of the Polish priests in Dachau is supported by a book written by Johann Neuhäusler, who was interned in Dachau from July 1941 to April 1945.¹⁸

¹³ Zeller, Guillaume, *op. cit.*, p. 107.

¹⁴ Berben, Paul, *Dachau, op. cit.*, p. 150.

¹⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 151.

¹⁶ Cobden, John, *Dachau: Reality and Myth in History*, Costa Mesa, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1991, pp. 21-23.

¹⁷ Zeller, Guillaume, *op. cit.*, pp. 11, 27.

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 18, 258.

Neuhäusler's book contains a table indicating that 868 out of 1,780 Polish priests and 166 out of 940 non-Polish clergymen died in Dachau. However, Neuhäusler did not reference where he obtained the figures in his table. Moreover, as a "special prisoner" separated from the general camp, Neuhäusler wrote that he could not learn all that happened in Dachau. Neuhäusler's statistics did not originate from his personal experience in Dachau.¹⁹

Jewish historian Harold Marcuse writes about the survival rate of priests in Dachau:²⁰

"The 2,579 Catholic clergymen imprisoned in the Dachau concentration camp had been a special group among the camp inmates. We recall that in 1940 all of the Christian clergymen being held in 'protective custody' in the Reich – about 1,000 at that time – were consolidated in Dachau. [...] About 450 of the final number were German or Austrian (the Poles with 1,780 were the largest national group), and they had a relatively high survival rate."

In his book *Dachau, 1933-1945: The Official History*, Paul Berben used Neuhäusler's table indicating that 868 out of 1,780 Polish priests in Dachau died.²¹ Berben wrote that some 500 Polish clergy, most of them elderly, arrived in Dachau by train in deplorable condition on October 29, 1941. Berben said these clergymen were not issued adequate winter clothes, and that only 82 survived their internment in Dachau.²² Zeller writes that more than 300 of these mostly elderly disabled Polish clergymen were sent to the carbon-monoxide gas chamber at Hartheim Castle in Austria.²³

Berben also wrote that 304 members of the Polish clergy were exterminated in various ways, including "liquidated inside the camp, in the showers or in the *Bunker*."²⁴ Berben did not explain how Polish priests could have been exterminated in the showers at Dachau. Historians and former Dachau inmates generally agree that there were no functioning gas chambers inside Dachau.²⁵ Berben in his own book even stated that "the Dachau gas-chamber was never operated."²⁶

¹⁹ Neuhäusler, Johannes, *What Was It Like in the Concentration Camp at Dachau?*, Dachau: Trustees for the Monument of Atonement in the Concentration Camp at Dachau, 1973, pp. 3, 25f.

²⁰ Marcuse, Harold, *op. cit.*, p. 221.

²¹ Berben, Paul, *op. cit.*, p. 277.

²² *Ibid.*, p. 148.

²³ Zeller, Guillaume, *op. cit.*, pp. 162-165.

²⁴ Berben, Paul, *op. cit.*, pp. 148f.

²⁵ For example, Neuhäusler, Johannes, *op. cit.*, pp. 15, 29.

²⁶ Berben, Paul, *op. cit.*, p. 8.

Dachau Clergy Mistreated after Liberation

The Americans who took over Dachau were intent on exploiting Dachau for propaganda purposes. Photographers repeatedly visited Dachau to take pictures and film newsreel footage of the dead. Some clergymen petitioned American authorities to improve their lot. For example, Father Michel Riquet protested in a letter to Gen. Dwight Eisenhower, commander-in-chief of the Allied forces:²⁷

“You will understand our impatience and even our astonishment at the fact that, more than 10 days after greeting our liberators, the 34,000 detainees of Dachau are still prisoners of the same barbed-wire fences, guarded by sentinels whose orders are still to fire on anyone who attempts to escape – which for every prisoner is a natural right, especially when he is told that he is free and victorious. In the barracks that are visited every day by the international press, some men continue to stagnate, stacked in these triple-decker beds that dysentery turns into a filthy cesspool, while the lanes between the blocks continue to be lined with cadavers – 135 per day – just like in the darker times of the tyranny that you conquered.”

The German clergymen who left Dachau also discovered that Germans were facing severe deprivations and starvation after the war. German Protestant Church president and former Dachau prisoner Martin Niemöller said to an American audience when he toured the United States from December 1946 to April 1947:

“The offices of our [American] military government are very nicely and cozily heated and our military government people live a good life as far as nourishment and everything else, even housing, is concerned. But they don’t know how people really think and react who are hungry, who are on the way to starving.”

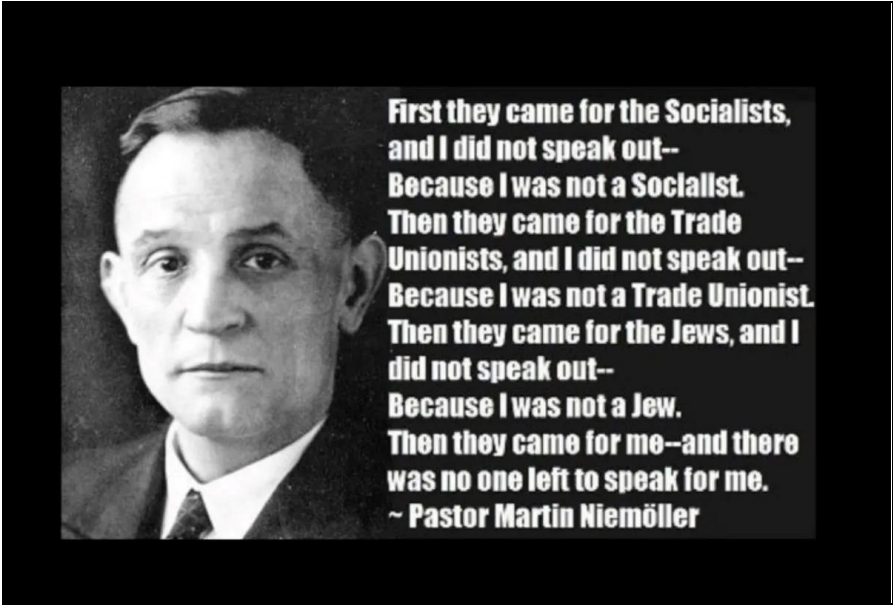
Niemöller claimed that Germans were receiving no better than “the lowest ration ever heard of in a Nazi concentration camp.”²⁸

Although Niemöller raised more money than expected from his American tour, he was disappointed in its outcome because he was not able to improve U.S. occupation policies in Germany. After months in America, Niemöller’s return to war-ravaged Germany came as a shock. Niemöller wrote to Pastor Ewart Turner:²⁹

²⁷ Zeller, Guillaume, *op. cit.*, p. 212.

²⁸ Hockenos, Matthew D., *Then They Came For Me: Martin Niemöller, The Pastor Who Defied the Nazis*, New York: Basic Books, 2018, p. 204.

²⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 212.



Pastor Martin Niemöller, with his famous statement:

*First they came for the Holocaust Revisionist, and I did not speak out –
because I was not a Holocaust Revisionist.*

*Then they came for the National Socialist, and I did not speak out –
because I was not a National Socialist.*

*Then they came for the Nationalist, and I did not speak out – because I
was not a Nationalist.*

Then they came for me – and there was no one left to speak out for me.

“The winter is over, but you feel it everywhere – in the cold which is still harboring in the rooms, especially in this old castle with its thick stone walls. The water pipes are broken. No running water in kitchen or toilet. Sitting at my desk I shiver from cold even now, and the only place where I feel some relief is once again in the bed. The food situation is more than difficult, and I scarcely dare to take a slice of bread, thinking that Hertha, Tini, and Hermann [his children] are far more in need of having it than I, and I can’t help feeling guilty for being so well fed [in the United States]. The whole aspect of life is grim and dark; you see the traces of progressive starvation in every face you come to see.”

The physical and emotional toll of hunger, cold and disillusionment made life in Germany intolerable for Niemöller. Niemöller’s wife Else bemoaned when they got back to Germany from America, “It was so much easier there than here.” Niemöller told Pastor Turner that if things didn’t improve,

“I should prefer to be back in my cell number 31 at Dachau.” Niemöller blamed “the followers of the Morgenthau Plan” who had moved their “headquarters from Washington to the American Zone.”²⁹

In another letter to Turner in the fall of 1947, Niemöller wrote:

“The [coming] winter will be a very severe test for all of us. The rations in fat and meat have been cut again to 25 grams of butter and 100 grams of meat a week! And no potatoes. The normal consumer probably will die this winter, and that Jew [in the occupation forces] will have been right who answered my question, what would become of the too many people in the Western Zones, by saying: ‘Don’t worry, we shall look after that and the problem will be solved in quite a natural way!’”

Niemöller understood the Jewish official’s phrase “a natural way” to mean death by starvation.³⁰

Almost 150 German and Austrian priests were released from Dachau between March 27 and April 11, 1945. Among the liberated priests were several well-known individuals, including the chaplain Georg Schelling; Father Otto Pies, Pallotine Father Josef Kentenich, founder of the Schoenstatt Movement; and Father Corbinian Hofmeister, Abbot of the Benedictine Abbey in Metten, who was detained in the bunker of honor. These priests did not have to wait for the Americans to take over the camp.³¹

Positive Aspects of Dachau Internment

Many clergymen in Dachau came to view their imprisonment in Dachau as a positive experience. Father Leo de Coninck summarized his stay in Dachau:

“Three years of experiences that I would not have missed for anything in the world.”

While Father de Coninck’s statement may be surprising, his statement recurs in the testimonies of many clergymen imprisoned in Dachau.³²

Martin Niemöller, for example, had some favorable memories of Dachau. On his speaking tour in America, Niemöller recalled sharing quarters with three Catholic priests in Dachau and praying together “according to the Roman customs every morning, every noontime, and every night.” Niemöller said:

³⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 213.

³¹ Zeller, Guillaume, *op. cit.*, pp. 204f.

³² *Ibid.*, p. 217.

“We became brethren in Christ not only by praying together but by common listening to the Word of God.”

Without fail, Niemöller told and retold the story of his international and multi-denominational congregation on Christmas Eve 1944 in Dachau.³³

Catholic Bishop Johannes Neuhäusler also preferred not to think about his bad experiences in Dachau. Neuhäusler said, “I prefer to speak about the nice memories associated with the name Dachau,” such as the ecumenical Bible readings in the camp, and the Christmas tree the SS set up for prisoners in 1941.³⁴

Father Maurus Münch said:

“Dachau was, in the designs of Providence, the cradle of ecumenism lived out completely. Never in the history of the people of God had there been so many secular and religious priests of all Christian confessions, [who were] united in a community of life and suffering, as during the great witness of Dachau.”

While Catholic priests made up the vast majority of clergymen in Dachau, they established friendly and fraternal relations with Protestant pastors and clergymen of other faiths.³⁵

Dachau became a laboratory for ecumenical dialogue. Father Münch wrote:³⁶

“In Dachau, we were united fraternally in the breath of the Holy Spirit, strengthened in Christ to serve Him behind the watchtowers, the electrified fences and the barbed wire. We sought unity in our discussions and our dialogues. [...] In authentic fraternity and common prayer, we laid the foundations for new relations between the different churches. [...] The priests in Dachau and the Christian laymen took home with them, to their churches and their families, the lived experience of unity.”

³³ Hockenos, Matthew D., *op. cit.*, p. 203.

³⁴ Marcuse, Harold, *op. cit.*, p. 229.

³⁵ Zeller, Guillaume, *op. cit.*, pp. 222f.

³⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 223f.

Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions of the Holocaust

An Introduction

Jürgen Graf

While Castle Hill has already released Volume 42 of the series *Holocaust Handbooks* (see Book Announcement in Issue No. 1 of this volume), some earlier volumes, whose spots were reserved many years ago, have yet to be released, among them volumes 34 and 36. Alas, Volume 36 has now finally seen the light of day: Jürgen Graf's summary critique of 30 of the most important witness testimonies on Auschwitz:

Jürgen Graf, *Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions of the Holocaust: 30 Gas-Chamber Witnesses Scrutinized*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019, 358 pages, 6"×9" paperback, b&w illustrated, bibliography, index, ISBN: 978-1-59148-174-4. The current edition of this work can be purchased as print or ebook from Armreg Ltd. at <https://armreg.co.uk/product/auschwitz-eyewitness-reports-and-perpetrator-confessions-of-the-holocaust-30-gas-chamber-witnesses-scrutinized/>.

This article features the book's lengthy introduction, which includes a background history of how this work came into being. References in text and footnotes to literature point to the book's bibliography, which is not included in this excerpt.

History of Origins of this Book

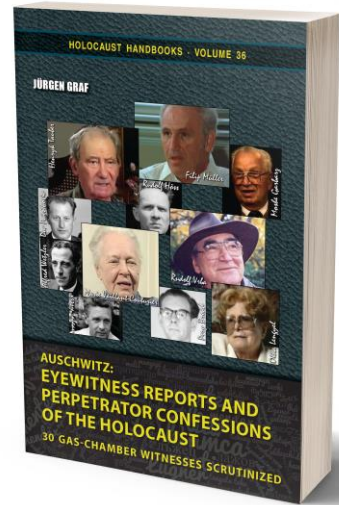
In the beginning of April 1993 I got to know Gerhard Förster, a retired degreed engineer, originally from Silesia, but who had worked for decades in Switzerland, had acquired Swiss citizenship and had settled in Würenlos in the Canton of Aargau.¹ Förster was contemplating establishing a revisionist publishing house and to engage me as an author. My task would be to compile the first systematic collection of perpetrator confessions and eyewitness reports about the gassings of Jews in the National Socialist (NS) concentration camps as claimed by the representatives of orthodox historiography. For Förster I seemed to be the right man, because in my just-then-

¹ About the person of Gerhard Förster, see Graf 1999.

published revisionist debut work *Der Holocaust auf dem Prüfstand* (*The Holocaust on the Test Bench*, Graf 1993) I had already quoted a considerable amount of such confessions and witness testimonies. I was deeply taken with this proposal, especially as I had time to do such work – a week before, immediately after the publication of the just-mentioned book, I had lost my position as a teacher of French and Latin at the College-preparatory School in Therwil, in the Canton of Basel Land.

Basically, two possibilities existed regarding the possible structure of the planned study: I could present a cross section of perpetrator confessions and eyewitness reports about all six camps labeled in orthodox historiography as “extermination camps” or confine myself to one of these. After comprehensive deliberations with Förster as well as with Prof. Robert Faurisson who, together with me, had visited Förster in Würenlos and who’d made a range of useful suggestions for the forthcoming work, I decided to go with the second approach. Herewith the choice of camp was obvious – it could only be Auschwitz due to the following reasons:

- In the scholarly historiography of the Holocaust as well as in media propaganda, Auschwitz at that time played a dominant role.² In the public awareness it consequently had become the ultimate symbol of the “industrial extermination of the Jews by the NS regime.”
- There are far more perpetrator confessions and witness testimonies about Auschwitz than there are about all five of the other “extermination camps” combined.
- For Auschwitz, an exceptionally large number of documents by the SS camp administration still exists, enabling the historian to compare the claims of the witnesses to the documented facts of the conditions in the camp. Among the existing material is also a multitude of documents (building plans included) about the crematories in which homicidal gas chambers using the pesticide Zyklon B are said to have been installed



² Meanwhile this has considerably diminished. Today, because of reasons easy to understand, many representatives of orthodox Holocaust historiography seek to divert the focus to the “eastern extermination camps”, the “gas vans” or the mass executions behind the eastern front.

and in which the corpses of the murdered people would have been incinerated subsequently. This gives the researcher the opportunity to verify whether the claimed mass gassings and mass incinerations were technically possible at all. Besides that, the crematories still exist, at least in a state of ruin, which also strongly simplifies the researcher's task. About the "extermination camps" Chełmno, Belzec, Sobibór and Treblinka hardly any contemporary documents exist, and the camps themselves were torn down before the retreat of the Germans.

As the source material available to me was just too sparse, in September 1993 I visited the Italian independent scholar Carlo Mattogno, who lives near Rome, and who for over a decade has concerned himself with the persecution of Jews in the Third Reich and who had already published various papers on this subject. Mattogno had a large number of witness reports about Auschwitz at his disposal I could copy and use for my forthcoming work. Titled *Auschwitz: Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust* (*Auschwitz: Perpetrator Confessions and Eyewitnesses of the Holocaust*), my book was published in May 1994 in Würenlos by the publishing house established by Förstner called "Neue Visionen." The centerpiece of my study consisted of the testimonies of perpetrators and witnesses as to the mass gassings in Auschwitz as posited by orthodox historiography; each witness report was followed by an analysis.

Now almost two and a half decades have gone by since the publication of the original German edition of that book. In the face of the undiminished relevance of the subject a new edition seemed highly desirable. To just reprint the edition of 1994 was not appropriate for several reasons. In the first place it contained quite a few mistakes and unfortunate wordings that needed to be corrected. More important, however, was that since 1994 revisionist research, particularly with regard to Auschwitz, had greatly advanced, in which above all the magisterial work of Carlo Mattogno must be praised. While revising my book, I've relied upon these new revisionist insights.

The structure of the new edition follows that of the old one. In the end, the number of the witness reports and perpetrator confessions dealt with here has not changed despite deletions, additions and certain agglomerations.³ Slightly adjusted, however, was the title of the book: As the number

³ In the old version, the Vrba-Wetzler Report and Vrba's book of 1964 had been treated in separate entries itemized, as were Höss's confession and his notes from Krakow Prison. In the new version they are treated as one item in both cases. The statements made by Michał Kula are no longer presented as a stand-alone witness testimony, but are included in the section dealing with the testimonies by Henryk Tauber. The unproductive reports

of witness reports is substantially higher than the number of confessions, this new version of the book is called *Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions of the Holocaust*. Unlike the old version, the “eyewitness reports” and the “perpetrator confessions” are presented in separate chapters: The former form the second chapter, while the latter form the third chapter of the book. In the first chapter, the most important information about Auschwitz is given as background – a short history of the camp, the numbers of those deported to the camp, the proven and the claimed number of victims, the crematories and open-air incinerations, the claimed killing sites and the claimed murder weapon Zyklon B – in such a way that I can refer to that data in the subsequent chapters as needed. In the epilogue, a recapitulation is then drawn from what has been previously developed.

Two Necessary Clarifications of Terms

In order to avoid terminological misunderstandings from the outset, let the terms “Holocaust” and “gas chambers” be immediately defined:

The term “Holocaust” – that, since the airing on German TV at the beginning of 1979 of the American movie by the same name, has also permeated the German-speaking world – goes back to an ancient Greek word in an etymological sense meaning “complete burning” and originally meaning “burnt offering.” I denote this to be the alleged mass extermination of Jews in gas chambers as well as the subsequent incineration of the corpses in crematories or in open air. Not belonging to the term “Holocaust” are the persecutions and deportations of Jews during the Second World War – disputed by nobody – as well as the completely undisputed existence of concentration camps, in which a large number of Jewish and non-Jewish detainees died as a consequence of epidemics, malnutrition and deprivation, and to a lesser extent also of maltreatment or execution. The executions of Jews behind the eastern front, represented in orthodox historiography as part of the Holocaust in terms of systematic extermination of Jews, are not dealt with in this book.

“Gas chambers” I denote to solely be spaces for killing people by gas, though not the disinfestation or delousing chambers of which the existence and use in Auschwitz as well as in other concentration camps is undisput-

by Seweryna Szmaglewska, Milton Buki and André Lettich are omitted. New are the reports by the Polish resistance movement about Auschwitz 1941-1944 that are treated as one testimony, the testimonies by Kurt Prüfer and Karl Schultze while in Soviet detention, as well as the confessions by Hans Aumeier and Maximilian Grabner.

ed, and in which clothing, blankets etc. were cleansed of vermin by means of gas. (In the German wartime documents these disinfestation chambers were occasionally denoted “gas chambers.”)

The Significance of Holocaust Witness Testimonies in Public Awareness

Anyone disclosing himself as revisionist in front of an open-minded but only superficially informed audience will practically always be confronted with the following three main objections:

The Photos

“But all of us have seen the images of heaps of corpses in the concentration camps. Are you going to tell me those are Photoshop creations?”

The Question about the Whereabouts of the Disappeared Jews

“Where did those millions of Jews go then, if they weren’t gassed?”

The Witness Testimonies

“But there were numerous witnesses that told about the mass gassings in Auschwitz and in other camps. Do you have the presumptuousness to state they all lied?”

Experience shows that for most of the defenders of the orthodox version of history and who are not familiar or only partially familiar with the facts, the third of these three arguments is the most important and decisive. In my experience, it is easier to convince an anti-revisionist interlocutor of the dubiousness of his position with regard to the first two points.

The case is easiest when it’s about the photos. Usually it suffices to point out that these photos are indeed real – except for some that do not carry much weight, however, and therefore can be ignored here – but they do not provide any proof of the alleged mass exterminations of Jews in “extermination camps.” They are from camps in west Germany, such as Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald, Nordhausen and Dachau, and show the victims of epidemics, malnutrition, exhaustion and Allied air-raids. During the advance of the Red Army, the Germans had evacuated the eastern camps in order not to let potential soldiers and workers fall into the Soviet’s hands. In the western camps, where these transferred inmates were detained in



Image 2: Mass grave in Bergen-Belsen Concentration Camp with typhus victims, excavated and filled under the direction of British troops after the occupation of the camp in the spring of 1945.

overburdened facilities, an uncontrollable outbreak of epidemics occurred in the overcrowded barracks; frequently, neither medical supplies nor food could reach the camps anymore due to the destruction of the German infrastructure by the Allied air-raid campaign. As a result, for instance in Dachau, where a total of 12,445 detainees had died between the beginning of 1940 and the end of 1944, no less than 15,348 died in the first four months of 1945, hence more than during the entire preceding five years (Neuhäusler 1981).

These facts are not disputed by orthodox historiography, but that doesn't stop the media from showing these photos as proof of the Holocaust and from falsely portraying the victims of typhus and malnutrition as having been murdered.

Less easy for a revisionist is it to answer the question about the whereabouts of the "disappeared" Jews in a short and convincing way. First of all, he will emphasize that, as a consequence of the National Socialist persecutions, indeed a very large number of Jews died, the traditional six-million number being far from any reality, though. In this context some revisionists might refer to Walter Sanning's comprehensive demographic study *The Dissolution* published in 1983, but aside from the fact that this book has

quite some weaknesses, making it a target of justified critique,⁴ rarely will the interlocutor be willing to read a whole book full of dry statistics. Generally, a reference to the enormous Jewish migration from the former German-controlled areas that started immediately after the war is more convincing. A notion about its extent is for instance given by the following article, published November 24, 1978 on page 8 of the *State-Times* (Baton Rouge, Louisiana; somewhat shortened also in the *San Francisco Chronicle*, Nov. 25, 1978, p. 6):

“The Steinbergs once flourished in a small Jewish village in Poland. That was before Hitler’s death camps. Now more than 200 far-flung survivors and descendants are gathered here to share a special four-day celebration that began, appropriately, on Thanksgiving Day. Relatives came Thursday from Canada, France, England, Argentina, Colombia, Israel and from at least 13 cities across the United States. ‘It’s fabulous,’ said Iris Krasnow of Chicago, ‘There are five generations here – from 3 months old to 85. People are crying and having a wonderful time. It’s almost like a World War II refugee reunion.’ [...] For Iris Krasnow’s mother Helene, who had emigrated from Poland to France and from there to the U.S., the reunion is a joyous event. ‘I cannot believe that so many survived the Holocaust.’”

On June 29, 1987, the *Chicago Tribune* reported on a gathering of the Jewish family Mintz. Harry Mintz originally believed that all of his family members had perished in the Holocaust. After he went on a search, he discovered around 150 living relatives spread over many countries. A large number of them participated in the mentioned family gathering.

Such reports impress a layman seriously interested in historical facts much more than hard-to-digest population statistics, and they are often able to shake his beliefs.

As a natural consequence of the history lessons taught in school as well as the relentless media propaganda against revisionism, we are all exposed to, the psychological barrier with regard to the witness testimonies is a lot stronger. If a revisionist points to evidently absurd eyewitness reports, for instance that of Moshe Peer, who claimed that in Bergen-Belsen (where according to the orthodox history no gas chamber existed) he survived no less than six gassings (Seidman 1993), or that of Morris Hubert, who testified that, each day in Buchenwald, the Nazis had put a Jew into a cage con-

⁴ Sanning’s estimate of 300,000 Jewish victims in total is surely far off, because in the concentration and labor camps alone, about 350,000 Jews died. And with this, the other victim categories, for instance the Jews executed behind the eastern front by firing squad, haven’t even been taken into consideration yet. On this, see Graf 2017.



Image 3: *Victims of an air raid by the British Air Force April 3rd and 4th, 1945 on the Boelcke Barracks in Nordhausen inhabited by concentration camp detainees. After the occupation of the camp, the victims were lined up, photographed and filmed by US troops, and then presented as proof of a systematic German mass murder of the detainees in the “documentary movie” Nazi Concentration and Prisoner-of-War Camps which was submitted to the International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg as evidence.*⁵

taining a bear and an eagle, after which the bear had eaten the Jew and the eagle had minced his bones (Goldman 1988), the anti-revisionist usually reacts disquietedly: Of course, he retorts, there will be swindlers among the witnesses; they are within every group of people, but that *some* witnesses would have told lies, does not at all mean, that *all* witnesses would be liars – and as is known, many thousands of those witnesses exist.

With their imputations, the anti-revisionist continues, the revisionists are insulting people who have suffered immensely, and are in a certain sense persecuting them for a second time. And anyway, it would have been

⁵ <https://youtu.be/pQJ42ONPDo>; from 24:20; cf. International Military Tribunal (in the following IMT), Document PS-2430: *Nazi Concentration and Prisoner-of-War Camps: A Documentary Motion Picture*, IMT, Volume 30, pp. 357f.; shown at the trial November 29, 1945, IMT, Volume XXX, p. 470. The photo shown here is from the US National Archives, ID 531259.

impossible for so many witnesses to portray the same events independent of each other if these had not actually taken place. Those doubting the honesty of these witnesses apparently acts on the assumption that they all lied by order of a mysterious higher power. Yet this would be a classic example of a crude conspiracy theory.

These argumentative patterns can be seen for instance in the way the Swiss-Jewish historian Raphael Ben Nescher argues, who in his book *Holocaust-Revisionismus: Ideologie oder Wissenschaft* (in which he makes some no-less-than-sensational concessions to the revisionists, by the way; see my retort Graf 2013) writes (Ben Nescher 2010, p. 218):

“First, they [the revisionists] deny that the Nazis had a plan (conspiracy), to kill the Jews. From the historians they demand incontestable proof that such a plan existed. [...] The revisionists think that on the one hand the Jews were capable of cajoling many thousands of witnesses, survivors, victims and perpetrators to give false testimonies and to have forged quite a few documents and images in order to produce an enormous tissue of lies and to fool the whole world; on the other hand, they [the Jew] are said to have been unable to forge a corresponding order by Hitler.”

This might sound quite convincing to the layman, but it has the small disadvantage that it rests on false premises and is therefore worthless. Let me discuss the following points:

The “Many Thousands of Witnesses, Survivors, Victims and Perpetrators”

No revisionist has ever claimed that the witnesses and survivors of the concentration camps, of which there were indeed many thousands, had lied throughout in all instances. It’s not about former concentration-camp detainees in general, however, but about those who claim to have attended homicidal gassings, and there weren’t “many thousands” of them, but quite a small number. As far as their testimonies pertain to Auschwitz, the most important of these witnesses are presented and quoted in this book.

The Imputation that “the Jews” Had Presumably Cajoled “Many Thousands” of Witnesses to Be Untruthful

To a certain extent, Ben Nescher puts up a straw man here because no serious revisionist has ever suggested such an off-the-wall thesis. In the present book, we will of course deal with the genesis of the gas-chamber story, which is much more complex.

The “Many Thousands” of Documents and Photos Revisionists Supposedly Classify as Forgeries

Manipulated photos do indeed exist in considerable numbers, as especially Udo Walendy has shown (Walendy 2003), but there are only a handful of documents pertaining to the Holocaust that were irrefutably revealed as forgeries by revisionists. One of these, among others, is the bizarre Franke-Gricksch Report about Auschwitz (cf. Section 3.4.), as well as three documents about the gas vans allegedly used by the Germans (for this, see Alvarez 2011). About some other documents, for instance the infamous Himmler Speech in Posen of October 4, 1943, revisionist researchers *surmise* that it is a falsified or at least manipulated document, but do not *claim* this explicitly, because they can bring up only circumstantial evidence, but no hard proof.

The Significance of Witness Testimonies in Orthodox Holocaust Literature

In his introduction to the first edition of this book, publisher Gerhard Förster wrote:

“The mark of Cain that the German people then [after the Second World War] had been branded with, a crime unique in history, has not disappeared to this day. The remembrance of it is kept visible daily by the media, and in the Federal Republic of Germany any doubt of the Holocaust is suppressed by laws that the defeated have imposed upon themselves. But what is the almost generally accepted thesis of the uniqueness of ‘Nazi crimes’ based on? In the first place on two court decisions, namely the one by the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg in 1945/1946, as well as the one of the Auschwitz Trial held in Frankfurt from 1963 to 1965. [...] What do the judges rely on with their guilty verdicts? Well, in the Nuremberg case very predominantly, and with the trial at Frankfurt almost exclusively – on witness testimonies. By these, the million-fold genocide of the Jews stands or falls, and with that also the justification for the criminalization of a complete people continued undiminished a half a century after the end of the war.”

Förster’s wording, saying that the Nuremberg Tribunal “very predominantly” had relied on witness testimonies, could cause the erroneous impression that the Nuremberg prosecutors had indeed produced some sort of documentary proof for an annihilation of Jews in extermination camps, but this is not the case.

Chicago Tribune
HOME NEWS BUSINESS SPORTS A&E LIFESTYLES OPINION REAL ESTATE

Piecing A Family Back Together

Reunion Ends Years Of Wondering After The Holocaust

June 29, 1987 | By Jan Crawford.

Recommend 0
Tweet
Share 9
G+

Lucia Muller looked around the room at her kin, each singing ``Sholom Alechem`` to bless the Sabbath, and cried.

Forty years ago, she thought her sister and an aunt were the only other members of her family to survive the Holocaust. This weekend, she saw differently: About 130 cousins--from her generation to her grandchild's--gathered in Chicago from around the world for a Mintz family reunion.

It was the first gathering for many of her relatives, scattered throughout the world by war and migration.

``I never believed that something like this could happen,`` said Muller, who was freed in 1944 from a Nazi concentration camp in Belgium and emigrated to Chicago six years later to join her aunt. ``I never knew I had a big family, and after Mom and Dad were killed... I don't think of enough words to tell what this means.``

Although Muller had met many of her clan before this weekend, they never had assembled as a group. But Friday night, they blessed the Sabbath together in Glenocoe. Saturday night, all celebrated at the Lincolnwood Hyatt Hotel. Sunday, there was a family picnic in Winnetka. That difference--togetherness for the 130 people attending the Mintz family reunion--made it a time of hugs and tears, remembrances and learning.

Amid the Chicagoans, Floridians and Californians at the reunion were family members from Tel Aviv, Paris and Sao Paulo, Brazil.

``In France, I thought it was just my father and me,`` said Helene Pomeranc, 41, of Paris. ``I had the impression I had no family, no relatives, then I get here.``

Pomeranc and many others who came to the reunion were contacted by Chicago artist Harry Mintz, whose immediate family also was killed in the Holocaust. Mintz, who taught painting and drawing at the School of the Art Institute of Chicago from 1956 to 1969, began searching for relatives more than 30 years ago, advertising in European newspapers and perusing thousands of telephone book pages. He met Muller soon after she arrived in the United States in the 1950s.

His efforts were first successful in 1976, when he discovered a cousin in Israel who led him to other relatives in Brazil and France.

``I lost my father, mother, everybody,`` said Mintz, 79, who survived the Holocaust because he had left Poland just before the war broke out. ``I had a deep psychological need to find whose roots are mine. I guess I must have had some survival guilt. But I had a need to fulfill something in me.``

But Mintz doesn't take credit for the family gathering, which took nearly two years to organize. ``I didn't even think this would take place,``

he said. ``Because I located some family, a lot thought, 'Let's do something.' This was, perhaps, I feel, an inspiration because I found people from different parts of the world.``

Bob Mintz, the so-called ``family historian`` who worked closely with 10 other family members from Chicago to compile names of relatives, chart the family tree and organize the reunion, said his father instilled in him the desire to find kin.

But with this weekend's gathering, the Mintz family has vowed to keep in touch, regrouping again in several years to reacquaint and meet new additions. As Bob Mintz told his relatives Saturday night, the descendant chart ``will never be complete because we are always going to add the names of new children that are born.``

``Hopefully,`` he said, ``we will be adding names forever to the Mintz family.``

Image 4: Jan Crawford, "Piecing a Family Back together," *Chicago Tribune*, 20. June 1987; once accessible at

http://articles.chicagotribune.com/1987-06-29/news/8702170556_1_reunion-holocaust-family

That the claims of homicidal gassings were *explicitly* based on witness testimonies (perpetrator confessions included), is revealed by an attentive reading of the edition of Raul Hilberg's 1388-page canonical book *The Destruction of the European Jews*. For his portrayal of the anti-Jewish policy of the Third Reich as well as the deportations, Hilberg relied on an immense number of German documents, so a fundamental objection to his representation seems hardly possible in this regard. To the issue concerning the unfolding of mass killings in extermination camps, however, Hilberg devotes only 19 (!) pages (Hilberg 2003, pp. 1027-1046), and on these nineteen pages *all* of the source references about the extermination process

refer to witness testimonies and perpetrator confessions as well as to verdicts at trials that in turn are totally based on witness testimonies and perpetrator confessions (cf. Graf 2015). In other words: Forty years after the end of the war, the orthodox Holocaust historians had still not been able to locate even one single wartime document about homicidal gassings in a single National-Socialist camp!

The Absence of Documentary Evidence of the Holocaust

In 1950, the French-Jewish historian Léon Poliakov published a book titled *Bréviaire de La Haine* (English: *Harvest of Hate*), which was the first attempt to present an overall view of the National-Socialist persecution of Jews. It contains the following truly astounding sentences (Poliakov 1971, p. 108):

“THE ARCHIVES OF THE THIRD REICH and the depositions and accounts of its leaders make possible a reconstruction, down to the last detail, of the origin and development of the plans for aggression, the military campaigns, and the whole array of procedures by which the Nazis intended to reshape the world to their liking. Only the campaign to exterminate the Jews, as regards its conception as well as many other essential aspects, remains shrouded in darkness. Inferences, psychological considerations, and third- or fourth-hand reports enable us to reconstruct its development with considerable accuracy. Certain details, however, must remain forever unknown. The three or four people chiefly involved in the actual drawing up of the plan for total extermination are dead and no documents have survived; perhaps none ever existed.”

With this, Poliakov implicitly conceded that the documents filed at the Nuremberg Trial as proof of the National-Socialist extermination of Jews were in reality not conclusive. This also pertained to the protocol of the Wannsee Conference of January 20, 1942⁶ that for decades was presented as Holocaust proof positive, though it contained nothing about a policy of extermination of the Jews, let alone about extermination camps and gas chambers.

The only half-way-serious attempt to documentarily prove the alleged killings of Jews in gas chambers is by the French researcher Jean-Claude Pressac. In 1989, he published an enormous opus titled *Auschwitz: Opera-*

⁶ Nuremberg Document NG-2586-G. On January 20, 1992 in the newspaper *Canadian Jewish News* the Israeli Holocaust historian Yehuda Bauer dismissed the claim that at the Wannsee Conference the extermination of the European Jews was decided, as a “silly story.”

tion and Technique of the Gas Chambers (Pressac 1989). It is of great value to any scientific analysis of the subject because it contains multiple previously unpublished documents about Auschwitz. Pressac honestly admitted that he had not discovered absolute proof of the deployment of homicidal gas chambers, but he submitted “39 criminal traces.” By this he meant “blunders” by the staff of the Auschwitz Camp’s Central Construction Office, who, despite the alleged strong prohibition to mention gassings, did leave a few remarks about them here and there in their documents anyway. Four years after that, a second, much-shorter Pressac book was published, *Les Crématoires d’Auschwitz* (Pressac 1993), which was translated into German a year later (Pressac 1994).

Although from a scientific point of view Pressac’s second book was a clear step backwards from his first, the Western media celebrated it in a concerted campaign as the definitive rebuttal of revisionism. In this book, the number of “criminal traces” shrank from 39 to less than 10; to compensate for this, Pressac presented a document found in a Moscow archive about “gas detectors” which he saw as definitive proof of the existence of homicidal gas chambers.⁷

Four revisionist authors – Robert Faurisson, Serge Thion, Germar Rudolf and Carlo Mattogno – have critically analyzed Pressac’s assertions (Faurisson 1991; Rudolf 2016b; Mattogno 2015). I don’t consider it neces-

⁷ On February 26, 1943, the Auschwitz Central Construction Office asked the Topf & Söhne Company per telegram to deliver ten “gas detectors.” Four days later, in their reply letter of March 2, 1943, the Topf Company wrote that already *two weeks ago*, in their search for “indicating devices for hydrogen-cyanide residue,” they had asked five companies for them, of which three had replied negatively and two had not answered yet. The expression “gas detector” is a short form of the technical term for “smoke gas detector”, with which the composition of exhaust gas of incineration plants is analyzed, not, however, the concentration of hydrogen cyanide. That jibes with the fact that the crematories in question altogether had ten smoke ducts (flues), but allegedly only two gas chambers, and that in the order telegram as well as in the reply letter by the Topf Company, the name, resp. the abbreviated signature, of Rudolf Jährling had been entered, who in Auschwitz was responsible for *all* furnace equipment, not, however, for the handling of toxic gasses. Additionally, the term “indicating devices for residue of hydrogen cyanide” is wrong. Correct would be “gas-residue-detection devices for Zyklon”, which are boxes containing certain chemical ingredients and indicator paper. The Central Construction Office would have ordered them from the Auschwitz garrison physician, who was responsible for purchasing Zyklon B and the relating equipment, instead of ordering them from the Topf Company, which did not produce or sell these devices. As the availability of such test kits was required by law when deploying Zyklon B for disinfestation, the garrison physician surely would have had them in stock. The whole correspondence is therefore nonsensical and is under suspicion of being a forgery. For this, see Mattogno 2015, pp. 93ff.

sary to summarize their line of argumentation here, but in order to illustrate the way Pressac argues, let one of his “criminal traces” be discussed here.

On March 31, 1943 Karl Bischoff of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz mentioned an order for a “gastight door with peephole.” For the layman this is an extraordinarily convincing proof of homicidal gassings – for what, he will ask, did a delousing chamber need a peephole in the door? The answer comes from the “Instructions for the Operation of a Hydrogen-Cyanide Delousing Chamber” in Concentration Camp Mauthausen,⁸ according to which a person who works in the chamber had to be continuously observed by a second person in order for the latter to be able to rapidly provide help in case of accidental poisoning. Ironically, Pressac himself reproduced photos of several delousing-chamber doors equipped with peepholes in his first book (Pressac 1989, pp. 425, 486, 500). Such “own goals” made some revisionists think Pressac could have been a revisionist double agent.

After the publication of his second book, Pressac criticized the orthodox portrayal of the Holocaust with growing sharpness. In a 1995 interview with the antirevisionist Valérie Igounet that was published five years later, he stated (Igounet 2000, p. 657):

“The current view of the world of the [National Socialist] camps, though triumphant, is doomed. What of it can be salvaged? Only little.”

In the face of such heresy, Pressac fell from grace. When he died in 2003 at the age of only 59, the mass media, a decade earlier having celebrated him as the conqueror of revisionism, reacted with frosty silence, and the only obituaries were written by revisionists (see Graf/Mattogno/Rudolf).

Even among non-revisionist historians there were a few who were not misled by the triumphant crowing of the coordinated mass media after the publication of Pressac’s second book. On September 2 and 3, 1996, in the western Swiss newspaper *Le Nouveau Quotidien*, the anti-revisionist French historian and novelist Jacques Baynac published a two-part article on the subject of revisionism, in which he offered the following critical conclusion (Baynac 1996b):

“For the scientific historian, an assertion by a witness does not really represent history. It is an object of history. And an assertion of one witness does not weigh heavily; assertions by many witnesses do not weigh much more heavily, if they are not shored up with solid documentation. The postulate of scientific historiography, one could say without great exaggeration, reads: no paper/s, no facts proven [...].”

⁸ Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen, Vienna, Archive M9a/1.

Either one gives up the primacy of the archives, and in this case one disqualifies history as a science in order to immediately reclassify it as fiction; or one retains the primacy of the archive, and in this case one must concede that the lack of traces brings with it the inability to prove directly the existence of homicidal gas chambers.”



Jacques Baynac

In other words: 51 years after the end of the Second World War the “biggest crime in the history of mankind” still was not proven!

The complete absence of documentary proof for the existence of extermination camps and gas chambers gave orthodox historiography quite a headache from the start. As the prosecutors of the Third Reich could not possibly be content with only witness testimonies, they used a trick already at an early stage, characterized by Carlo Mattogno as follows (Mattogno 1991, pp. 64f.):

“The Nuremberg inquisitors created an absurd interpretation method which makes it possible to infer something from any document that it does not contain. The starting point of this method of interpretation is the – unfounded and arbitrary – axiom that, even in the most secret documents, the Nazi authorities had used a kind of code language, the keys of which the Nuremberg inquisitors naturally claimed to have discovered. Thus took place the systematic misinterpretation of intrinsically harmless documents in support of the extermination thesis.”

The best-known case of such arbitrary interpretation is the term “Final Solution of the Jewish Question”, denoted in unison by the court historians to be synonymous with “physical extermination”, in spite of the fact that the contemporary documents show that the “Final Solution” was of a territorial nature. Here is one example. On June 24, 1940, Head of the Security Service Reinhardt Heydrich wrote to Secretary of State Joachim Ribbentrop:⁹

“Since my office has taken over the task on 1 January 1939, more than 200,000 Jews have emigrated from the Reich’s territory so far. However, the entire problem – we are already dealing with some 3.25 million

⁹ Nuremberg Document NG-2586-G.

Jews in the area currently under German control – can no longer be solved by emigration. Hence, a territorial solution becomes necessary.” (My emphasis)

The Absence of Material Evidence for the Holocaust

Let us go back to Jacques Baynac for a moment. In his previously quoted newspaper article, he wrote that, if one wants to continue to classify history as a science, one has to admit “that the lack of traces brings with it the inability to prove directly the existence of homicidal gas chambers.” As his article shows, Baynac exclusively meant documentary proof when using the word “traces.” Obviously, he did not at all realize that a far-more-difficult problem exists with which orthodox Holocaust historiography has to wrestle – the absence of material evidence of the alleged million-fold killings of Jews in “death camps.”

While in a pinch one might imagine it would have been possible to issue only verbal orders to carry out murders, to consistently use code language in documents and, in case it were not possible to operate without incriminating documents, to swiftly dispose of these documents before the end of the war, the elimination of several millions of corpses would have been a titanic task. According to Raul Hilberg, 1.25 million people perished in Auschwitz – to limit ourselves to this camp – (“up to 1,000,000” Jews plus 250,000 non-Jews; Hilberg 2003, p. 1320). In 1993, Franciszek Piper, at that time the director of the Auschwitz Museum, postulated a number of victims of 1.1 million (Piper 1993/1996). As over a million corpses do not disappear by themselves, the mortal remains of those perished in the camp must have been incinerated.

In order to justify their claim of approaching matters scientifically, orthodox Holocaust historiography should have pursued already many decades ago the question as to whether or not the crematories of Auschwitz were at all capable of incinerating the claimed number of corpses in light of their capacity and available amounts of fuel, and to what extent the eyewitness reports about open-air incineration of corpses are plausible. Only revisionist researchers – who in the jargon of the Western societies are vilified as “right-wing extremist liars” – have undertaken these tasks.¹⁰

¹⁰ The only attempt by orthodox historians worth mentioning in this regard is an article from 2011 by the present curator of the Auschwitz Museum, Piotr Setkiewicz, about the “Supply of Materials to the Crematories and Gas Chambers in Auschwitz: Coke, Wood, Zyklon”, which is characterized by a lamentable superficiality, however (cf. Mattogno 2019a).

To the next point: At every common murder trial held in a country under the rule of law, traces of the crime are investigated. This means that, among other things, an expert report about the murder weapon is produced. When someone has been stabbed, for instance, and the police find a blood-stained knife in the vicinity of the crime scene, the forensic experts come into action and examine whether fingerprints are on the knife handle, whether the stab wounds of the victim match the blade of the knife, and if the blood on the knife is that of the victim. But in the case of the “biggest crime in human history”, the prosecutors of National-Socialist Germany as well as the orthodox historians always made do with witness testimonies. In the verdict of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, the court unreservedly conceded (Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 434):

“The court lacked almost all possibilities of discovery available in a normal murder trial to create a true picture of the actual event at the time of the murder. It lacked the bodies of the victims, autopsy records, expert reports on the cause of death and the time of death; it lacked any trace of the murderers, murder weapons, etc. An examination of the eyewitness testimony was only possible in rare cases.”

Think about that! Regardless of the claims of the court, an “examination of the eyewitness testimony” would have been possible in many instances. But the judges weren’t interested in that as they were obliged to meet political expectations.

As bogus proof of the claimed mass extermination, the Auschwitz Museum presents trembling visitors with piles of shoes and other utensils allegedly belonging to murdered detainees. Yet a pile of shoes merely proves that at the spot in question, somebody has piled up shoes. With regard to Concentration Camp Majdanek, where over decades also piles of shoes had been presented as proof of the Holocaust, Polish historian Czesław Rajca wrote in 1992 (Rajca 1992, p. 192):

“It had been assumed that this [quantity of shoes] came from murdered detainees. We know from documents that have later come to light that there was, at Majdanek, a store which received shoes from other camps.”

The Problematic Nature of the Witness Testimonies

In the 1994 anthology *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* (English: *Dissecting the Holocaust*, Rudolf 2003b), a milestone in revisionist research, Germar Rudolf, using the pen name Manfred Köhler, wrote (Köhler 2003, p. 85):

“In academia as well as in the justice system of a state under the rule of law, there is a hierarchy of evidence reflecting the evidential value. In this hierarchy, material and documentary evidence is always superior to eyewitness testimony.”

Let us illustrate this statement by means of two hypothetical examples. First, we assume the police find the corpse of a murder victim, and two persons claim to have seen how Mr. K. shot the victim dead. Traces that indicate the presence of Mr. K at the crime scene are not found. When being questioned by the police, Mr. K. states that at the time of the crime he had been in a hotel 800 kilometers away from the crime scene. Investigation shows that his presence in that hotel was indeed registered and that six witnesses state having seen him there at the time of the crime.

In a country under the rule of law, and in view of these facts, Mr. K would not be charged. This is not because there are three times the number of witnesses for the defense than for the prosecution (this numeric aspect is secondary), but because the hotel register proves that he was not at the crime scene at the moment of the crime. The documentary proof (the hotel register) outweighs the witness proof (the testimonies of both claimed eyewitnesses). The fact that they gave false testimony could for instance be because they resented Mr. K. for some reason and therefore wanted him to be accused of a crime. Of course, it is also possible that the real perpetrator looked like Mr. K, and that the witnesses mixed up the two. In this case, the false testimony had no malicious intent, but was a simple mistake.

Second example. Historians discover an old document in which a city is described that until now has been completely unknown to historiography, and that is said to have been located at a particular site. Excavations are conducted but nothing is found. Because a complete city cannot disappear without a trace, the historians will conclude that the city in question never existed. That does not at all mean that the document in question has to be a forgery. It could be altogether genuine, but in this case reflects not a historical fact but a legend.

In the same way as the first example illustrates the superiority of documentary proof versus witness evidence, the second demonstrates the superiority of material evidence versus documentary proof. We could have any amount of precise ancient-Egyptian paintings of the pyramids – if these pyramids were located nowhere and not even remainders of them could be found, such documents would be of no evidentiary value.

Now that we have seen that witness testimony is the weakest of all proof, let us once more listen to Mr. Köhler (*ibid.*, p. 86):

“While making no claims to completeness, the following lists a few criteria for determining credibility:

- a) Emotional involvement. If witnesses are emotionally too involved in the cases under investigation, this may distort the testimony in one direction or the other, without this necessarily being a conscious process.*
- b) Veracity. If it turns out that a witness is not overly concerned about truthfulness, this casts doubts upon his further credibility.*
- c) Testimony under coercion. The frankness of testimony may be limited if a witness is subjected to direct or indirect pressure that makes him deem it advisable to configure his testimony accordingly.*
- d) Third-party influence. A person’s memory is easy to manipulate. Events reported by acquaintances or in the media can easily become assimilated as ‘personal experience’. [...]*
- e) Temporal distance from the events to be attested to. It is generally known that the reliability of eyewitness testimony diminishes greatly after only a few days [...].”*

Let us now apply each of Köhler’s five points to the actual case of the Holocaust eyewitnesses.

Emotional Involvement

In the case at hand, it was the war hysteria, the atrocity propaganda lasting for years and the ideological nature of the war that biased almost every human. In such conditions, objective information is interpreted in an extremely biased way.

All human beings dislike uncertainty and insecurity. Our brain is a supercomputer that continually infills lacking information by inter- and extrapolations. What we think to be a memory is in most cases based on very few concrete data points and on quite a bit of interpretation that consciously as well as unconsciously is affected by our expectations and feelings – hope, fear, anger, hate, love – (cf. Fraser 2012).

Out of fear of a poison-gas war, mixed with all kinds of fears and hysteria evoked by atrocity propaganda, shower rooms of detainees with nearby hydrogen-cyanide delousing chambers are imagined rapidly as homicidal gas chambers, and in many-a-brain, rumors soon become certainty.

One-sided suggestion – and that is what the world has been experiencing ever since the end of the war with regard to the Holocaust – while being under emotional stress is the main prerequisite for transforming our memory, as Elizabeth Loftus has repeatedly proven (Loftus 1994, 1997, 2013).

Woe to the contemporary witness who does not remember the way society expects! Social ostracism and societal exclusion, ruined career, physical attacks, material disadvantages and even prosecution are the possible consequences. On the other hand, for every witness who remembers the way he is expected to, approval or even fame and wealth await! There is no subject that exerts a higher social and emotional pressure on witnesses than the Holocaust.

Veracity

For the largest part the Auschwitz eyewitnesses were former Jewish detainees, most of whom had not been incarcerated due to actual or alleged crimes, but had been robbed of their belongings and deported solely on the grounds of their descent. They had been forced to perform heavy manual labor in torrid summer heat and bitter winter cold, had to witness how their fellow sufferers were snatched away in droves by epidemics or died from exhaustion, and possibly had to undergo grueling evacuations shortly before the end of the war. Under these conditions, it was almost inevitable that an enormous hate of the SS and by extension of the Germans in general arose within many of them. Those of them who were allowed to testify in court as witnesses for the prosecution after the war, now had the opportunity to avenge their oppressors by imputing to the SS defendants sitting in the dock, in addition to misdeeds they may really have committed, far worse actions in order to have them hanged or at least to get them behind bars. Others who were not a witness for the prosecution, but who piped up in books, newspaper articles or radio and television programs, generally did their best to incriminate the Germans as permanently as possible, even if by doing so the truth often fell by the wayside. This may have been *morally* objectionable, but it was *humanly* understandable.

(For fairness's sake it must be pointed out that there were also Jewish detainees who testified in favor of former SS men at the trials, and asserted that they had behaved correctly and humanely. Such testimonies were unwelcome for political reasons, however, and therefore mostly ignored by the courts. Cf. Jordan, pp. 151f.)

A further possible motive for such witnesses was the craving for recognition, the desire to have their 15 minutes of fame. In his late work *Sources of Holocaust Research*, Raul Hilberg wrote (Hilberg 2001, p. 48; cf. Graf 2018, pp. 147-166):

“The abstainers [survivors refusing to testify] might have harmed other victims. They could have shied away from recalling instances of weak-

ness, helplessness, or humiliation. Alternatively, they could have concluded that they did not have enough to say if they had not been in Auschwitz for some time, or if they had not jumped from a moving train, or if they had not joined a partisan unit in the woods.”

In plain language: There were plenty of motives not to tell the truth. Regrettably, however, Hilberg did not conclude from this that the witness testimonies in general needed to be approached with prudence. He willingly accepted any ever-so-foolish eyewitness report, if it supported his thesis (cf. Graf 2015 in general).

In 1975, a group of English cremation experts investigated the required minimal duration with regard to the incineration of the corpse of an adult in a muffle. On average, this is 63 minutes (Jones 1975). Let us now compare this empirically hardened figure to the testimony of the Slovak Jew and former Auschwitz detainee Dov Paisikovic, who as a member of the *Sonderkommando* claims to have taken part in the incineration of the corpses of gassed people in Crematory II of Auschwitz-Birkenau (Poliakov 1964, p. 162):

“Cremating a corpse lasts roughly four minutes.”

The cremation duration quoted by Poliakov is therefore approximately fifteen times less than the actual duration. This cannot be called an “error” or “exaggeration”; Paisikovic has lied through his teeth. The reason for this was of course to make credible the claim of an enormously large number of corpses of gassed people having been incinerated in a very short time. Such a flagrant lie disqualifies an eyewitness from the start. Even if Paisikovic’s other testimonies seemed plausible, he would not be a credible witness. His report about Auschwitz, however, contains numerous other absurdities in addition to the absurdity mentioned above (cf. Section 2.13.). For habitual liars, one false claim is not enough.

Testimony under Coercion

Especially during the early Holocaust trials, it was possible not only to exert pressure on the defendants but also on the witnesses so that they would express themselves the way the prosecution desired. (That many witnesses were very eager to confirm the exaggerations and falsehoods expected of them, is a different kettle of fish.)

On May 24, 1945, the Polish Jew and erstwhile *Sonderkommando* man Henryk Tauber stated during a questioning by the Polish judicial authori-

ties that the number of Auschwitz victims amounts to four million.¹¹ Apart from the fact that Tauber, as a detainee, hardly had any access to the records and statistics of the camp administration, and therefore could not have known the total number of victims in Auschwitz, his figure is almost four times as high as the figure of 1.1 million currently mentioned in Poland (which, as we will see later, is still exaggerated by approximately a factor of seven).

A look at the historical context explains Tauber's grotesque exaggeration. Two and a half weeks earlier, on May 7, 1945, *Pravda* had published a Soviet Committee report in Moscow saying that four million people had perished.¹² It's therefore quite obvious that Tauber had been instructed before his questioning which figure he was required to mention.

Third-Party Influence

Various witnesses claim that three corpses were incinerated at the same time within 20 minutes in a single muffle of the crematories of Auschwitz. This claim can also be found in the notes of the first Auschwitz commandant, Rudolf Höss, made in 1946 while in Krakow Prison (cf. Section 3.1.).

Since the incineration of a single adult corpse in a muffle takes approximately an hour, the respective witnesses exaggerate the capacity of the crematories by a factor of nine. It can hardly be assumed that various witnesses conjured up the same impossibility independent of each other. A common source must therefore exist from which these fallacious statements originated. Such a source indeed exists in the form of the witness Szlama Dragon, who made the following statement before a Polish committee in May 1945 (cf. Section 2.11.):

“After we had dragged the bodies to the furnace, we put three of them on an iron stretcher, the first corpse headfirst, the second reversed, and the third again like the first one. We pushed the stretcher on rollers installed there into the furnace opening. In doing so, two prisoners pushed the stretcher from behind, while a third pulled them at the front. When the stretcher had been pushed into the furnace opening, it dipped downward, and the bodies fell onto the grate. Then we pulled out the stretcher again and closed the furnace opening. Then we filled another furnace. The cremation lasted 15 to 20 minutes. Then new bodies came into the furnaces.”

¹¹ Records of the Höss Trial, Warsaw, Volume 11, p. 130.

¹² “О чудовищных преступлениях германского правительства в Освенциме” (About the Horrendous Crimes of the German Government in Auschwitz), *Pravda*, May 7, 1945.

From this it follows that all witnesses who made the same fallacious claim got their “knowledge” either directly or indirectly – via third parties – from Szlama Dragon. The fact that Höss, who of course knew very well the real capacity of the crematories of Auschwitz, put the same nonsense on paper in Krakow Prison, can only be explained by his dungeon masters having dictated these data to him in order to give the fanciful tales about millions of gassed and incinerated Jews an appearance of credibility.

Temporal Distance from the Events to Be Attested to

Because the human capacity of remembering becomes increasingly weaker with the passage of time, as Manfred Köhler states, it follows that witness testimonies given immediately after the liberation of the Auschwitz Camp are the most important ones, because at that time the memory of the witnesses was still clear. The more time that went by between the portrayed events and the testimony of the witness, the less conclusive this testimony became – not only because human memory becomes increasingly unreliable as time passes, but also because with every year that goes by the danger grows that the memory of the witness in question gets influenced by books, newspaper articles or movies about the subject in question, and he then confuses these representations with his own experience. This means that witness testimonies about the Holocaust given decades after the end of the war are generally of no historical value. A historiography that relies upon such testimonies has lost all claims of being scholarly in nature. Likewise, a judiciary that sentences people on the basis of such testimonies, decades after the respective events, violates elementary principles of justice. The declarations of former detainees who several decades after the war testified during trials against former SS men are therefore already suspect from the start and bear little probative value.

* * *

When analyzing eyewitness reports, we will frequently examine the respective testimonies as to their internal as well as to their external plausibility. Here also, we can rely on Manfred Köhler, who lets the assessment of a witness testimony depend on “internal conclusiveness”, the “correctness of the historical context” as well as on consistency with “technical and natural scientific reality”, and defines these terms as follows (Köhler 2003, p. 86):

“a) Internal consistency. Testimony must be free of contradictions and in accordance with the rules of logic.

b) Correctness of historical context. *Testimony must fit into the historical context established conclusively by higher forms of evidence (documents, material evidence).*

c) Technical and scientific reality. *Testimony must report such matters as can be reconciled with the laws of nature and with what was technically possible at the time in question.*”

Let us illustrate this statement by means of two testimonies of Auschwitz witnesses. First with a report that, to express it with Köhler’s words, cannot “be reconciled with the laws of nature and with what was technically possible at the time in question.” Moshe Maurice Garbarz, who is seen as one of the witness of the alleged murder actions performed in two farmhouses located outside the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp (the “Bunkers”), claimed that, in the vicinity of one of these houses, a unit of detainees had dug out a “swimming pool” (meaning: a mass grave) with a length of 50 to 60 m, a width of 20 to 30 m and a depth of 1.5 m in just one single night. In the face of the fact that this inmate unit in no way had any motorized excavators at its disposal, but merely shovels and mattocks, this is a radical technical impossibility (cf. Section 2.16.). Garbarz’s testimony is already completely incredible on the grounds of this physical impossibility; the conclusiveness of such an eyewitness report is equal to zero. This would be that way even if the rest of the report were consistent – which it is absolutely not, however. As already seen in the case of Dov Paisikovic, here as well it seems that, for a witness who expresses one blatantly obvious technical absurdity, one such absurdity doesn’t seem to ever be enough.

An incidental remark imposes itself here. Opponents of revisionism often accuse revisionist of worshipping the basic principle “*falsus in uno, falsus in omnibus*” (false in one thing, false in everything) and that they would exploit discrepancies in testimonies in order to discredit all witnesses in general. This allegation holds no water, though.

If a former concentration-camp inmate declares to have been transferred in October 1942 together with 1,000 other detainees from Camp A to Camp B although the documents show that the respective transfer happened in November 1942, no serious revisionist will doubt the entire testimony of this witness for just that reason. Such small errors can be easily explained by the imprecision of the human memory. However, if the documents clearly say that there was no transfer of detainees from Camp A to Camp B at all in the whole of 1942, then this heavily shakes the credibility of the witness in question, and his other testimonies need to be approached with due caution. Lastly, completely untrustworthy are witnesses such as Paisikovic or Garbarz, who advance radical technical or physical impossi-

bilities, to be recognized as such on first sight. For these the motto “*falsus in uno, falsus in omnibus*” is valid without restriction.

As a second example consider a case of the lack of “correctness of historical context.” In his notes from Krakow Prison, Rudolf Höss wrote that the SS had prepared to receive and to eliminate two and a half million Bulgarian Jews in Auschwitz (Bezwińska/Czech 1984, p. 137). The number of Jews living in Bulgaria at that time was approximately 50,000; not one of them perished in Auschwitz (Benz 1991, p. 308). Höss could not have been mixing up Bulgaria with Romania or Hungary, because he mentions these two countries in the same context, and had increased the number of Jews living there also by large margins, although not to such extremes.

On its own, this obvious discrepancy would not yet have been sufficient reason to undermine the credibility of the contents of Höss’s extensive “autobiographical notes.” If these were consistent otherwise and in accordance with proven historical facts, one could shrug off the “two and a half million Bulgarian Jews” as an inexplicable anomaly. Fact is, however, that the “notes” abound with inconsistencies, as we will see when analyzing them.

Let us now deal with one more allegation that has been raised frequently against revisionists and their way of dealing with witness testimonies. The French-Jewish author Georges Wellers expressed it in 1979 as follows (Wellers 1979, cited by Reynouard 2012):

“[Paul] Rassinier [French historian and founder of revisionism] and his imitators use very simple and very practical working rules. The first is to classify all more or less inconvenient testimonies as unreliable under two pretenses. If the testimonies agree, they are declared worthless either because they are the result of collusion agreed upon by witnesses due to common interests, or because they were coerced by torture or promises. However, if the testimonies are contradictory, their originators are declared to be obvious liars.”

This is simply untrue. If two witness testimonies are congruent, this is far from being a reason for revisionists to declare these testimonies the result of collusion or – in the case of perpetrator confessions – of torture or promises of a lenient treatment. (This is true at least for serious revisionists; we need not bother with the dubious ones who inevitably also exist). Revisionists will do this only if the respective witness testimonies contain radical impossibilities visible on first sight, *i.e.* testimonies that contradict logic or the laws of nature, or are in glaring conflict with the historical context. One example of this is the already-mentioned eyewitness reports crediting the crematories with a capacity many times their actual capacity. If two wit-

ness testimonies are incongruent, revisionists will in no way sweepingly call their originators liars. If the contradictions are so slight that they can easily be explained by the unreliability of the human memory, then no serious problem exists. If the differences are insurmountable, however, then at least one of the witnesses either lied or made a serious mistake and by that he's untrustworthy. Revisionists will only claim that both witnesses are untrustworthy if they have demonstrated that the testimonies of both witnesses contain evident impossibilities.

Here is an instructive example of this. With regard to the "first gassing in Auschwitz" claimed by orthodox historiography, the purpose of which allegedly was the testing of the suitability of Zyklon B for murdering people, the victims of which allegedly were Russian POWs, the witnesses contradict each other already regarding the date of the event. SS Second Lieutenant Henry Storch dated it to spring 1941, the former detainee Kula to August 1941, SS Second Lieutenant Maximilian Grabner to the beginning of 1942, SS Captain Hans Aumeier to November or December 1942 (for sources, see Mattogno 2016a). Current mainstream historiography, relying on Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, claims the first gassing took place from September 3 to September 5, 1941 (Czech 1990, pp. 85-87). If this is correct, then all witnesses who stated dates different from this one have either been mistaken (which in the case of Kula, who mentioned August 1941, could appear somewhat plausible, because September can easily be confused with August) or lied (how can somebody who in late summer had been witness of such a dramatic event that must have indelibly stayed in his memory, move this to the winter?).

Doubts about the reality of the claimed test gassing get stronger when one discovers that the witnesses glaringly contradict each other also with regard to two further fundamental questions – the duration of the killing process and the discoloration of the corpses after the gassing. According to the first Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss, the death struggle of the victims lasted only a few moments; according to witness Michał Kula, 15 hours or more. The corpses of the gassed people had become (for sources, see Mattogno 2016a):

- *discolored greenish* according to M. Kula;
- *discolored blue respectively blueish* according to former detainee Wolny and SS Sergeant Pery Broad;
- *discolored violet-black* according to former detainee Kielar;
- *ghostly pale* according to former detainee Zarembina.

The fact is, however, that victims of hydrogen-cyanide poisonings almost

always show a red discoloration – and not one of the witnesses mentioned this color.

If we find out that in September 1941, the date named by orthodox historiography, there were no Soviet POWs at all detained in Auschwitz, and that the first ones only arrived in October of the same year (*ibid.*), one can in good conscience categorize the “first gassing” as an invention of atrocity propaganda, and assume that the witnesses on the “perpetrator side,” such as Storch, Aumeier and Grabner, have given their testimonies under duress. This offers a plausible explanation for the countless glaring inconsistencies among the witness testimonies – one truly cannot expect coerced “perpetrators” and self-appointed “eyewitnesses” to consistently reconstruct an event that never happened!

The Problematic Nature of Perpetrator Confessions

As the just-mentioned cases of the SS men Storch, Aumeier and Grabner, who were stationed in Auschwitz, show, demonstrable cases exist in which alleged “Holocaust perpetrators” reported fictitious atrocities. That they did not do this out of a masochistic desire for the gallows or prison, will be easy to comprehend – they did so under coercion. Here is a reference to the historical context.

Parallel to the Nuremberg Trial, the Americans and the British held a large number of trials against Germans during which again and again brutal torture was employed. As a US committee revealed later, the torturers had extorted confessions by floggings, pulling out of fingernails, knocking out teeth, squashing of testicles and other bestialities (van Roden 1949). Josef Kramer, former commandant of various concentration camps, as well as other SS people were tortured by the British to such an extent that they begged for a speedy death (Belgion 1949, pp. 80f., 90). In March 1946 the first Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss was tracked down by a British torture team, and after a three-day flogging orgy confessed that in Auschwitz, under his command until the end of November 1943, two and a half million Jews had been gassed and a further 500,000 had died of starvation and diseases (cf. Section 3.1.; as mentioned, the present orthodox historiography of the camp claims a little over a million victims.)

Not all German “Holocaust perpetrators” confessed under torture; there were also more-subtle methods. A classic example of the implementation of such is the case of the physician Dr. Johann Paul Kremer, who was stationed in Auschwitz from August 30 to November 18, 1942 and kept a dia-

ry, of which some sequences were interpreted as veiled references to gassing actions. A careful analysis of these lines shows, however, that he was describing the horrors of the typhus epidemic raging at that time in Auschwitz (cf. Section 3.3.).

In 1947 during the Krakow Trial against former members of the Auschwitz camp crew, Kremer was a defendant and confirmed that in the respective diary entries he had indeed reported homicidal gassings. Together with 21 other defendants, Kremer was sentenced to death, but later, as one of only two of the convicts, he was pardoned. In 1958, he was released to West Germany. There he was put on trial once more, and again he interpreted his diary in the desired way. He was sentenced to ten years of prison, but he did not have to serve them, as the term was considered served due to the prison time he had already spent in Poland.

All speaks in favor of the assumption that, with his interpretation of his diary, Kremer had bought his life in Krakow, and also in Germany he played the prosecutors' tune in order not to receive a severe sentence as an "obdurate denier" and to have to spend his last years behind bars.

Very similar devices were applied in West Germany where of course there was no torturing. In order to comprehend why almost all of the SS men indicted as former staff of the "extermination camps" admitted to, or at least did not explicitly contest, the actions they were accused of at these trials, one has to consider the following:

For murder, that is, the killing of a human being out of lowly motives, West-German law demanded and still demands life imprisonment. If a defendant at a Holocaust trial were to show the court in a credible way that he merely had been following orders in order to avoid otherwise unavoidable heavy sanctions, he could hope not to be sentenced for murder but only for wrongful death or for manslaughter, or even merely for aiding such deeds, and hence be sentenced to only a limited time in prison. Because the courts refused to address the question as to whether or not the alleged mass murders in gas chambers in the respective camps had happened at all, but in every instance axiomatically assumed them to be facts and merely judged the individual guilt of the "perpetrators", a defendant who contested these murders would have gotten into dire straits and risked being harshly punished as an "obdurate denier." There never was a lack of witnesses who were eager to see him behind bars, possibly for a long time, preferably forever. As no former concentration-camp detainee was ever prosecuted for perjury, the witnesses could incriminate at will any defendants they didn't like with trumped-up allegations. Whether the judges rated these witnesses to be credible was up to them (as long as they were not under political

pressure to sentence at least the one or the other defendant for murder). But even a negative assessment of credibility never had any repercussions for the respective witness.

This desperate tactic, employed by practically all of the former SS members who stood trial, often paid off. At the Sobibór trial in Hagen (1965/1966), for instance, five defendants who were all accused of complicity in murder in 15,000 to 79,000 cases, were sentenced strangely mildly compared to the weight of the allegations: to between four and eight years, and Erich Lachmann, accused of complicity in the murder of at least 150,000 people, was even acquitted (Graf/Kues/Mattogno 2016, pp. 182-188).

A particularly glaring example of the mechanisms of German trials against National Socialism was provided by the repulsive man-hunt against the nonagenarian former Auschwitz guard Jakob W., at that time 91 years of age, although the case was shelved in 2014 by the Stuttgart district attorney. "He wants to talk anyway", gloated the German newsmagazine *Der Spiegel* in its edition of August 25, 2014, and quoted the unfortunate geriatric as follows (Bohr/Meyer/Wiegrefe, p. 37):

"From 1944 onward, the crematories couldn't cope anymore. Right next to it was a water ditch, it was maybe three or four meters wide. It burned day and night in there, in the pit. Two men always had kind of loops in their hands; with them they then pulled them (the corpses – ed.) out of the gas chamber, removed the loops and threw them into the burning fire."

So, the SS burned corpses *in a water ditch*. With high probability the decision of the Stuttgart district attorney to discontinue the trial against Jakob W. was the reward for having done his bit at shoring up the orthodox view of Auschwitz, and with that he had contributed to the traumatization of the Germans.

The False Witness Testimonies as Acknowledged by the Orthodoxy

Those not familiar with the revisionist literature about the Holocaust cannot possibly know that the currently accepted version, according to which the extermination of Jews was allegedly conducted in six death camps by means of toxic gas, had numerous competitors during the war and also in the time immediately after the war.

From the fall 1941 until the spring of 1944, the Polish resistance movement spread altogether 32 reports about Auschwitz, wherein the camp was portrayed as a place of mass murder, although Jews were only one of several victim categories. The pesticide Zyklon-B was never mentioned as a murder weapon, but all kinds of imaginative murder weapons such as “electric baths”, a “pneumatic hammer” and an imaginary gas called “Kreuzolit” (cf. Section 2.1.).

After the Red Army had captured Auschwitz on January 27, 1945, Soviet journalists visited the camp and interviewed several of the 4,299 detainees left behind by the SS due to these detainees being unfit to walk long distances.¹³ On February 2, an article by the Jewish war correspondent Boris Polevoi was published in *Pravda* titled “The Death Combine in Auschwitz,” in which one could read astounding things (Polevoi 1945):

“When the Red Army unveiled the terrible and disgusting secrets of Majdanek to the world last year, the Germans began to erase the traces of their crimes in Auschwitz. They leveled the hill of the so-called ‘old’ tombs in the eastern part, blew up and destroyed the tracks of the electrical conveyor belt on which hundreds of inmates had been simultaneously electrocuted; the bodies were loaded onto a slow-moving conveyor belt, which led them to a shaft furnace where they were completely burned. [...] The special mobile devices for killing children were taken to the hinterland. The stationary gas chambers in the eastern part of the camp had been converted. Turrets and architectural ornaments had been attached to them, making them look like innocent garages.”

With this article, the world heard of the “electrical conveyor belt on which hundreds of inmates had been simultaneously electrocuted,” the “slow-moving conveyor belt” that transported the corpses “to a shaft furnace” and the “special mobile devices for killing children” for the very first and very last time. These products of a deformed fantasy forthwith became a relic of history. Additionally, the present-day historiography claims that the gas chambers were not situated in the *eastern* part but in the western part of the Birkenau Camp that in itself was located *west* of the Main Camp. That they had been adorned with “turrets and architectural ornaments”, nobody other than Polevoi reported. Why did Comrade Polevoi serve up *imaginary* atrocities to his *Pravda* readers, while he had a week-long opportunity to get informed by the liberated detainees about the *real* atrocity of Auschwitz? And why did the SS, who according to the findings of our historians

¹³ The number of 4,299 detainees left behind in Auschwitz originates from a Soviet document of March 9, 1945. National Archive of the Russian Federation, Moscow, 7021-108-10.

had previously gassed approximately a million Jews in Auschwitz, leave behind 4,299 mainly Jewish detainees as witnesses for the prosecution against themselves before departing? In view of a million murders, 4,299 more murders wouldn't have mattered at all! – Orthodox Holocaust historians avoid such questions like the plague.

Let us now address the camps Belzec, Sobibór and Treblinka in eastern Poland, that according to orthodox Holocaust literature were pure extermination camps. According to the currently prevailing version of history, mass murder of Jews was conducted there by means of engine-exhaust fumes, but during the war completely different stories were told about these camps. For Belzec, the killing method most frequently claimed was electric current. A certain Dr. Phil. Stefan Szende described the extermination process in Belzec this way (Szende 1945, pp. 160f.):

“The trains coming into Belzec loaded with Jews were driven into a tunnel in the underground premises of the execution building. [...] When trainloads of naked Jews arrived, they were herded into a great hall capable of holding several thousand people. This hall had no windows and its flooring was of metal. Once the Jews were all inside, the floor of this hall sank like a lift into a great tank of water which lay below it until the Jews were up to their waists in water. Then a powerful electric current was sent into the metal flooring and within a few seconds all the Jews, thousands at a time, were dead.

The metal flooring then rose again and the water drained away. The corpses of the slaughtered Jews were now heaped all over the floor. A different current was then switched on and the metal flooring rapidly became red hot, so that the corpses were incinerated as in a crematorium and only ash was left.

The floor was then tipped up and the ashes slid out into prepared receptacles. The smoke of the process was carried away by great factory chimneys. That was the whole procedure. As soon as it was completed, it could start up again. New batches of Jews were constantly being driven into the tunnels. The individual trains brought between 3,000 and 5,000 Jews at a time, and there were days on which the Belzec line saw between twenty and thirty such trains arrive.

Modern technology triumphed in the Nazi system. The problem of how to exterminate millions of people was solved.”

According to another Belzec witness, the non-Jewish Pole Jan Karski, the Jews in this camp were corralled into railroad cars whose floors were covered with quicklime. This devoured the flesh off of the bones of the unfor-

tunate while still alive (Karski 1944, pp. 339ff.).

About Sobibór: The Soviet-Jewish officer and Sobibór detainee Alexander Pechersky described the extermination of the Jews in that camp with reference to an anonymous witness as follows (Pechersky 1967, p. 20):

“At first glance, everything looks as a bath should look – faucets for hot and cold water, basins to wash in... As soon as the people enter, the doors are clamped shut. A thick dark substance comes spiralling out from vents in the ceiling. Horrible shrieks are heard, but they don’t last long.”

Two other Sobibór key witnesses, Leon Feldhendler and Zelda Metz, mentioned chlorine as the killing agent. According to Metz, the death chamber had a collapsible floor through which the corpses fell into a train wagon (Blumenthal 1946, pp. 199ff.).

Even more revealing is the Treblinka case. On November 15, 1942, the resistance movement of the Warsaw ghetto published a report about this camp according to which, within barely four months of its existence, two million Jews were said to have been asphyxiated by hot steam (Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968):

“At the entrance of death-house No.1 the chief himself stands, a whip in his hand; beating them in cold blood, he drives the women into the chambers. The floors of the chambers are slippery. The victims slip and fall, and they cannot get up for new numbers of forcibly driven victims fall upon them. The chief throws small children into the chambers over the heads of the women. When the execution chambers are filled the doors are hermetically closed and the slow suffocation of living people begins, brought about by the steam issuing from the numerous vents in the pipes.”

After the Red Army in August 1944 had conquered the area around Treblinka, a Soviet committee questioned former inmates of the camp. They concluded that three million people had been murdered in Treblinka by corralling them into chambers, then pumping out the air. In September 1944, the Soviet-Jewish author Vasili Grossman dignified Treblinka with a visit. To be on the safe side, since he did not know which one of the three killing methods mentioned by the witnesses (steam, pumping out of air, gas) would prevail, he described all three in his book *Die Hölle von Treblinka (The Hell of Treblinka)*; Grossman 1946). At the Nuremberg Trial the Soviet prosecutors chose the steam-chamber version and published a bulletin which said that several hundred thousand people had been murdered by steam in Treblinka (PS-3311, IMT, Vol. 32, pp. 153-158).

The conversion to the present-day version of Belzec, Sobibór and Treblinka happened in 1946 by the Polish “Main Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland”, that was renamed later to “Main Commission for the Investigation of Hitlerite Crimes in Poland” out of consideration for Communist East Germany. The committee reduced the formerly peddled, all-too-incredible number of victims (600,000 instead of 1.8 to 3 million for Belzec; 250,000 instead of 1 to 2 million for Sobibór; 900,000 instead of 3 million for Treblinka). Because the idea that the Germans would have deployed a multitude of wildly divergent murder methods in their camps was also not very credible, all killing techniques described by the early witnesses were consigned to an Orwellian memory hole and replaced by engine-exhaust gas chambers (for this, see Mattogno/Graf 2016; Mattogno 2016i; Graf/Kues/Mattogno 2016).

Let us lastly turn to the question of the gas chambers in the western camps. At the Nuremberg Trial the British chief prosecutor Sir Hartley Shawcross had the following recorded:¹⁴

“Murder conducted like some mass production industry in the gas chambers and the ovens of Auschwitz, Dachau, Treblinka, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Maidanek, and Oranienburg.”

Hence, Shawcross did not distinguish, as current orthodox Holocaust historiography does, between “extermination camps” (Auschwitz, Treblinka, Majdanek) and ordinary “concentration camps” (Dachau, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Oranienburg-Sachsenhausen), but regarded all these camps as part of a gigantic murder machine. Indeed, for each of these camps there were witnesses who declared the existence of homicidal gas chambers. At the Nuremberg Trial, the former Czech Dachau inmate Dr. Franz Blaha testified under oath:¹⁵

“The gas chamber was completed in 1944, and I was called by Dr. Rascher to examine the first victims. Of the eight or nine persons in the chamber there were three still alive, and the remainder appeared to be dead. Their eyes were red, and their faces were swollen. Many prisoners were later killed in this way.”

About the gas chamber in Buchenwald, an official document compiled by the French government stated (Weber 1986, p. 411):

“Everything had been provided for down to the smallest detail. In 1944, at Buchenwald, they had even lengthened a railway line so that the de-

¹⁴ International Military Tribunal (subsequently IMT), Volume XIX, p. 434.

¹⁵ IMT, Volume V, pp. 172f.

portees might be led directly to the gas chamber. Certain [of the gas chambers] had a floor that tipped and immediately directed the bodies into the room with the crematory oven."

There was also no lack of perpetrator testimonies. Franz Ziereis, commander of Mauthausen, who was wounded by two shots in the stomach during the liberation of the camp, confessed on his deathbed, while he was allowed helplessly to bleed to death, that in Hartheim Castle near Linz one to one-and-a-half million people had been gassed (Wiesenthal 1946, pp. 7f.):

"SS-Gruppenführer Glücks had given the order to declare weak inmates insane and to murder them in a large facility with gas. Some 1 to 1.5 million were murdered there. The place is called Hartheim and is located 10 km away from Linz toward Passau."

Statements such as this are so embarrassing to orthodox Holocaust historians that they hush them up where possible. A critical reader could otherwise get the idea to ask why the Höss confession about the gassing of two and a half million Jews in Auschwitz should be more credible than the Ziereis confession about the gassing of one to one and-a-half million Jews in Hartheim Castle.

In August 1960 the then-employee and later head of the Munich Institute for Contemporary History, Martin Broszat, wrote in a letter to the editor of the weekly newspaper *Die Zeit* (Broszat 1960):

"Neither in Dachau nor in Bergen-Belsen nor in Buchenwald were Jews or other prisoners gassed. [...] The mass extermination of the Jews by gassing began in 1941/1942 and took place exclusively at a select few locations equipped with the requisite technical facilities, above all in the occupied Polish territory (but nowhere in the Reich proper): in Auschwitz-Birkenau, in Sobibór on the Bug, in Treblinka, Chełmno, and Belzec."

By "Reich proper," the German State of its borders of 1937 is to be understood.

An analysis of these contorted statements results in the following:

As to three camps (Dachau, Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald), Broszat explicitly states that there never had been gassings at all. For the other concentration camps located in the Reich proper such as Sachsenhausen, Neuengamme or Ravensbrück, Broszat in fact rules out *mass* gassings (according to him these only took place in Auschwitz, Chełmno, Belzec, Sobibór and Treblinka; that he did not mention the sixth "extermination camp", Majdanek, in his letter to the editor, could be due to a mere slip-up), but

not gassings on a smaller scale. The same goes for the camps Natzweiler (Alsace) and Mauthausen (Austria) that were not located within the territory of the Reich proper.

The orthodox historians have never agreed on the existence of gas chambers in the western camps. While Raul Hilberg pragmatically decided to do without these small gas chambers and did not mention them in his definitive book *The Destruction of the European Jews*,¹⁶ the 2011 anthology *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas* (*New Studies on National Socialist Mass Killings with Poison Gas*) tenaciously holds onto them, although they would not at all be needed to maintain the orthodox Holocaust narrative in view of the low numbers of victims claimed (in total a couple of thousand; Morsch/Perz 2011). Carlo Mattogno has responded in great detail to this anthology (Mattogno 2016h).

Lastly, let us bring to mind the memoirs of supposed National-Socialist victims which have been acknowledged to be forgeries in the meantime, but which were praised for years by a reverent media pack as shocking testimonies of the Holocaust. The one that attained particularly deplorable fame is the concoction *Bruchstücke* (*Fragments*) by the Swiss fraud Bruno Dössekker, who uses the tuneful pen name “Binjamin Wilkomirski.” In his book, “Wilkomirski” claims he was born in 1939 in Riga to Jewish parents. After the Germans invaded Latvia in 1941, they presumably deported him to Majdanek and then to Auschwitz where he experienced hell on earth. After the war, he claims to have been adopted by a Swiss family (Wilkomirski 1995/1997).

Bruchstücke was translated into numerous languages and was celebrated world-wide as an especially stirring Holocaust testimonial. The author’s fame lasted only three years, though. In August 1998, the Zurich weekly newspaper *Die Weltwoche* published an article by the Jewish journalist Daniel Ganzfried, in which this execrable fraud was professionally disassembled (Ganzfried 1998). “Wilkomirski” was born in 1941 in Switzerland out of wedlock; he got to know Majdanek and Auschwitz only long after the war as a tourist. This confidence trickster had to accept this humiliating unmasking probably because he is not a Jew and had given himself the role of a Jewish Holocaust survivor – from a Jewish point of view, an unforgiveable sacrilege.

¹⁶ Except for a gassing action in Natzweiler, which allegedly caused the death of 115 Jews (Hilberg 2003, p. 1013).

A Recap to this Point

My examples to this point are not yet proof that the extermination of Jews in Auschwitz by means of toxic gas as claimed by orthodox historiography did not occur, but suffice to instill in a reader interested in the historical truth some healthy skepticism about a version of history that *exclusively* builds its theses on witness testimonies and perpetrator confessions.

We have seen that even current orthodox historiography acknowledges numerous testimonies to be false. We've analyzed the inducements that persuaded the "eyewitnesses" and "Holocaust perpetrators" to give false testimonies. Even more important, however, is the following:

If we believe orthodox Holocaust historians, then the Germans deported several million Jews from almost all of the countries controlled by them into death factories in order to kill them there through the use of toxic gas (in Auschwitz and Majdanek in stationary gas chambers using the pesticide Zyklon-B,¹⁷ in Belzec, Sobibór and Treblinka in stationary gas chambers using engine-exhaust fumes, in Chełmno using gas vans). Such an operation inevitably required an enormous logistical effort that must have left traces. The fact that such traces do not exist is not only claimed by the revisionists; this was also honestly acknowledged by the anti-revisionist historian Jacques Baynac, 51 years after the end of the war, but especially: this was also roundly conceded by the judges during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial of 1963-1965.

In finishing, let us do a small thought experiment. Let's assume a revisionist historian denies that in August 1945 the U.S. dropped atom bombs on Hiroshima and Nagasaki, and that he brushes aside all testimonies to this as "Japanese atrocity propaganda."

One can readily doubt that the media would give the thesis of this "historian" much attention; they might briefly mention it as a curiosity, as deranged scribblings of a fool, and then get on with their daily business. No nation, Japan included, would think of adopting a law against "Hiroshima and Nagasaki-denial" as a response to the assertions of this peculiar historian, and to threaten deniers with years of imprisonment. There would be no need for such a law. In a debate, one could show the originator of this peculiar thesis heaps of documents about the planning and execution of the atom-bombings; most of all, however, the existing palpable proofs of their reality – the destroyed cities of Hiroshima and Nagasaki as well as the radiation, claiming fatalities decades after the deed. Nobody would think of refuting the denier with the testimonies of the bomber pilots or with eye-

¹⁷ In Majdanek additionally with carbon monoxide from bottles; cf. Graf/Mattogno 2016b, pp. 117-153.

witness reports given by citizens of the two Japanese cities decades after the war. After all, if the historical situation is clear, and adequate documentary and material proof exists, there is no need for perpetrator confessions or eyewitness reports. But in order to prove the “million-fold, industrial” murders of Jews in Auschwitz and five other “extermination camps”, the representatives of the orthodox Holocaust historiography to this day depend on perpetrator confessions and eyewitness reports! And in order to silence these annoying Holocaust revisionists, these splendid historians hand the matter over to the courts, as Jacques Baynac expressed it strikingly in the first of his two 1996 articles (Baynac 1996a).

* * *

Access, read, download and share the entire book as a free eBook (PDF or ePub) at

<https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/auschwitz-eyewitness-reports-and-perpetrator-confessions/>

COMMENT

Jewish Men Dying in Jail for Ravaging Young Girls We Met Jeffrey Epstein over a Hundred Years Ago

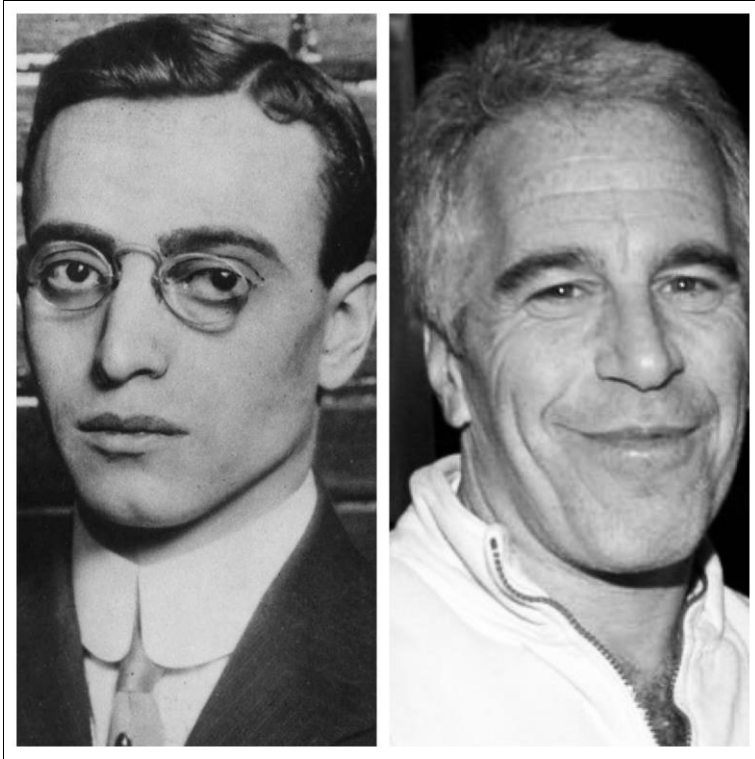
Norbert Joseph Potts

The death in jail of Jeffrey Epstein last month recalls a very famous death of another jailed Jewish man charged (and convicted and sentenced) of crimes against a 13-year-old girl in 1913. That case, which involved only one of many rumored similar victims, involved the lethal abuse of a factory worker named Mary Phagan by the manager of the factory, 29-year-old pillar of the Atlanta Jewish community Leo Frank, who, having grown up in Brooklyn, might have seemed rather a “damn Yankee” to at least some of his neighbors of 106 years ago. Frank’s victim, unlike any of Epstein’s known victims, was murdered and, while Frank was tried and convicted and sentenced to death, his guilt continues to be vigorously contested this more-than-a-century later, by the successors to the massive and distinctly Jewish campaign to win his exoneration of the offense.

The two cases, while they have many and important differences, both involve Jewish men accused of raping underage teenage girls,¹ as well as large and enduring campaigns of national stature to secure the acquittal of the defendants. In Frank’s 1913 case, America’s (then-smaller, but already powerful) Jewry mobilized to support his exoneration, stimulated by the notion, perhaps manufactured among the larger and more-influential Jewry of the northern United States, that Frank was being discriminated against because he was a Jew in the South, whose Jewish population was then less-influential than that of their co-religionists to the north (Frank was, in any case, a “child” of the North, having grown up in Brooklyn). The establishment of the Anti-Defamation League in October 1915 is widely credited to the (Jewish) outrage at Frank’s lynching in August of that year.

Epstein’s case entailed a “conviction” and a much-diluted “prison sentence” in what now might be called its first phase, one that might reflect his

¹ As raping is legally defined. In most of the United States today, the legal age of consent is 18. Sexual relations with a person younger than that age is called “statutory rape,” intended to cover cases in which the victim gives her consent.



Leo Frank (left), Jeffrey Epstein (right)

vastly greater influence (read: wealth) over the juridical apparatus, and no doubt because no one had been found murdered. Frank's case had only one phase (including appeals that went all the way to a petition to the US Supreme Court), but of course did involve a murder, one the guilt for which satisfied all the jurors on his case, but has never satisfied the jury of "public opinion" as mediated by media firmly controlled by parties sympathetic to, if not Frank's innocence, then at least to his ethnic affiliation.

Frank did not have the means to mount the monumental defense that eventually rose to his succor, but Jewish moguls of the day such as Albert Lasker saw to it, through vigorous fund-raising campaigns conducted throughout Jewish communities in the North, that his justice was indeed the best that money could buy. Epstein had no need of any such circling of the financial wagons; he was a billionaire in his own right, but in view of his ability to purchase his defense in the open market, nonetheless Jewish legal luminaries such as Alan Dershowitz figured large in the phalanx ultimately mustered to defend him in the 2016 Florida case that led to his sentence to 13 months' "confinement" in a minimum-security prison near

his palatial estate in Palm Beach. Some of these lawyers, such as Dershowitz, stood among those who might have been implicated in the crimes committed by, or through the connivance of, Epstein.

Among those ensnared in Epstein's fiendishly woven net was the United States Attorney for Southern Florida Alexander Acosta, who arranged for Epstein's convenient conviction on a Florida State charge. Later appointed secretary of labor by President Donald Trump, he subsequently resigned under fire after Epstein was again arrested in July 2019 by the United States Attorney for Southern New York, the locus of yet more of the crimes with which Epstein was charged, all of these involving underage teenage girls.

Epstein's guilt is not contested, neither as to the ages of his victims, nor even really as to their numbers (apparently something in the dozens). Neither Epstein nor any of his co-conspirators is implicated in any murder. Frank's guilt, at least of the murder of Mary Phagan, continues to be very much contested by, among others, the ubiquitous Alan Dershowitz – yes, the very same Harvard Law School professor who has for many years now led the star-studded legal team defending Jeffrey Epstein,² the Twenty-First Century's answer to Leo Frank. Naturally, the metaphorical child of the Frank case, the Anti-Defamation League, continues to beat its very loud drum to advance the cause of Leo Frank's innocence even to the point, in 1986, of securing a posthumous pardon from the state of Georgia, issued as an apology for having failed to protect its notorious inmate at its prison in Milledgeville in 1915.

Frank's lynching was the first and last lynching of a Jew recorded in the annals of American lynching. American Jewry had, over the two years preceding it, made the case a *cause célèbre*, not least in the media, which, even at that early time, were controlled by Jewish interests not only of ownership, such as Adolph Ochs's *New York Times*, but through the massive and pervasive influence of large-scale advertisers such as merchandiser Alfred Lasker, whose tentacles reached into the hearts of virtually every newspaper large and small in the United States. Lasker, having taken the cause very much to heart, became the unofficial leader of the campaign in Frank's behalf, a campaign that may be said to have continued vigorously today well into its second century.

The Epstein case, unlike the Frank case, did not become a "Jewish" issue despite the Jewishness of Epstein, Epstein's "patron" Les Wexner, Dershowitz and many of Epstein's other defenders. Indeed, Epstein did not, as Frank did with some distinction, take part in Jewish religious affairs

² <https://www.leofrank.org/dershowitz-intro-to-dinnersteins-leo-frank-case/>

beyond hobnobbing with ex-prime ministers of Israel and the like. But the ethnic commonality among Epstein and other Jewish men such as Harvey Weinstein and Leon Wieseltier was the subject of a recent article by ex-Jew Gilad Atzmon in the *Unz Review*,³ volubly countering this non-ethnic quality of *l'affaire Epstein*. However, the non-ethnicity of the matter has seemingly left the ADL out of this reprise of the case that brought it into existence 104 years ago.

Leo Frank was not, as Jeffrey Epstein was, rich (although his wife did come from a wealthy family), so he could not, as Epstein easily did, fund his own high-powered team of defense lawyers. But Frank did indeed enjoy a powerful defense team easily comparable to the one marshaled around Epstein. It was funded by Alfred Lasker and a nationwide fundraising campaign conducted largely through Jewish auspices such as synagogues and chapters of the B'nai B'rith, of whose Atlanta chapter Frank was president. Indeed, Frank's team's successors have managed within the past year to establish Georgia's first Conviction Integrity Unit,⁴ which has taken on local closed cases such as that of convicted murderer Wayne Williams, along with a posthumous one, that of Leo Frank, with full exoneration in view. Unlike also-pardoned ADL beneficiary Marc Rich, Leo Frank's supporters haven't made large donations to foundations of American presidents, but smaller donations to the foundations and political-campaign funds of Georgia and Fulton County politicians may produce the desired effects quite handily. No relatives of Leo Frank are to be found among the public advocates of this campaign, nor any descendent of anyone who knew him. Relatives of Mary Phagan, however, oppose the initiative.⁵

Assuming, as is widely done, that Epstein was murdered in jail à la Lee Harvey Oswald, to keep him from dishing the dirt on many powerful people, Frank's death at the hands of a lynch mob that had extracted him from jail would appear to have been committed on other considerations, notably his Jewishness as continually asserted this past century or so by the ADL, his supporters, and their latter-day successors such as Alan Dershowitz.

But that idea also is contested, notably by the Historical Research Department of the Nation of Islam, publisher and author of record of *The Secret Relationship between Blacks and Jews Vol. 3, the Leo Frank Case*.

³ <http://www.unz.com/gatzmon/predators-united/>

⁴ <https://www.ajc.com/news/crime--law/after-more-than-100-years-will-leo-frank-exonerated/NiklGil6M5KoQORH5ID9EN/>

⁵ <https://www.littlemaryphagan.com/phagan-familys-statement-on-the-latest-attempt-to-exonerate-leo-frank/>

This work (long since banned by amazon.com) advances the proposition (pp. 309-330) that the lynch mob was covertly orchestrated by the same (Jewish) parties who had supported and defended Frank's innocence in the two years preceding the lynching.⁶ Why would these same partisans now wish their beneficiary dead?

Because he might confess. He was alive, in keeping with their wishes, but still incarcerated, very much against their wishes, if only because there, he might be subject, á la Rudolf Höss of Holocaust fame,⁷ to coercion, or even inducements, to confess to the crimes of which he was accused. This would certainly never do. In fact, Frank nearly died in his cell, as Epstein did in his, after a fellow inmate cut his jugular vein with a butcher knife about one month after the commutation. Perhaps the would-be murderer was committing a *din rodef* murder in behalf of Jewish paymasters,⁸ not unlike those said to have commissioned Jeffrey Epstein's death.

Two months elapsed between Governor Slaton's commutation of Frank's sentence and the lynch mob's carefully arranged transits by car of 150 miles over unpaved roads from Marietta to Milledgeville, where they picked up their hapless victim, and then back again to Marietta, chosen because it was the hometown of poor Mary Phagan. None of the (well-known) participants in the lynching was even charged with the murder of Frank, much less prosecuted.

One wonders if, a hundred or so years from now, the ADL will secure the exoneration of Jeffrey Epstein.

Yeah. Those girls were all party-crashing gold diggers. Epstein just got the rap because he was Jewish.

That's right. Just because he was a Jew.

⁶ https://www.unz.com/bookstore/noi_research_group_the-secret-relationship-between-blacks-and-jews-volume-three/

⁷ Höss's *Commandant of Auschwitz* (Weidenfeld & Nicolson, 1959), written while he was in jail, is a pillar of today's regnant Holocaust narrative.

⁸ *Din rodef* is a Talmudic concept holding that it is permissible – indeed, required – to kill a person whose continued life threatens the life, or reputation, of a Jew, or, as in Frank's case, the Jewish community *en grosse*.

BOOK ANNOUNCEMENTS

Goebbels on the Jews

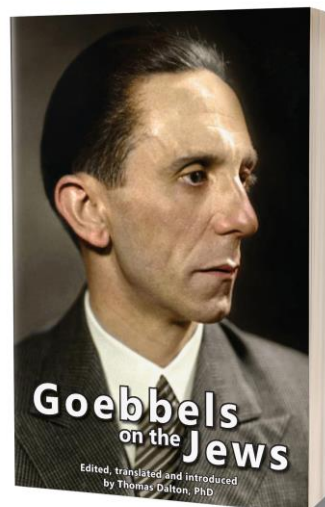
Authored by Thomas Dalton

Thomas Dalton, *Goebbels on the Jews: The Complete Diary Entries – 1923 to 1945*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019, 265 pages, 6”x9” paperback, bibliography, index; ISBN: 978-1-59148-096-9. The current edition can be obtained as print and eBook from Armreg Ltd, armreg.co.uk/

From the age of 26 until his death in 1945, Joseph Goebbels kept a near-daily diary. In it, he recorded significant events of the day along with his thoughts and opinions on a variety of topics, most notably the Jewish policy of the Third Reich. Here we get a detailed and unprecedented look at the attitudes of one of the highest-ranking men in Nazi Germany.

Goebbels shared Hitler’s dislike of the Jews, and likewise wanted them totally removed from the Reich territory – this is the so-called “territorial solution” to the Jewish Question. The Jews would be collected into ghettos, disinfested of typhus-bearing lice, and then transported to newly-captured lands in the East. Once there, they would be detained in concentration camps or put to work as forced labor. Ultimately, Goebbels and others sought to remove the Jews completely from the Eurasian land mass – perhaps to central Africa or the island of Madagascar. This would be the “final solution” to the Jewish Question.

As such, these entries have a profound effect on our understanding of the Holocaust. Nowhere in the diary does Goebbels discuss any Hitler order to kill the Jews, nor is there any reference to extermination camps, gas chambers, or any methods of systematic



mass-murder. Goebbels acknowledges that Jews did indeed die by the thousands; but the range and scope of killings evidently fall far short of the claimed figure of 6 million.

This book contains, for the first time, every significant diary entry relating to the Jews or Jewish policy. There are 178 such entries in all, in both English and German original. Entries are covered in chronological order, along with additional commentary and contextual remarks. Also included are partial or full citations of 10 major essays by Goebbels on the Jews, which bring important clarity to our understanding of his views.

What emerges is a picture of an intelligent and highly-educated man who wanted the best for his German people, and who therefore had to grapple with what he saw as the primary threat to their well-being – the Jews.

* * *

Two articles containing an earlier version of this book's contents appeared in earlier editions of INCONVENIENT HISTORY:

- Goebbels on the Jews, Part 1, INCONVENIENT HISTORY, Vol. 2, No. 1 (spring 2010);
<https://codoh.com/library/document/goebbels-on-the-jews-part-1/>
- Goebbels on the Jews, Part 2, Inconvenient HISTORY, Vol. 2, No. 2 (summer 2010);
<https://codoh.com/library/document/goebbels-on-the-jews-part-2/>

Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions of the Holocaust

Authored by Jürgen Graf

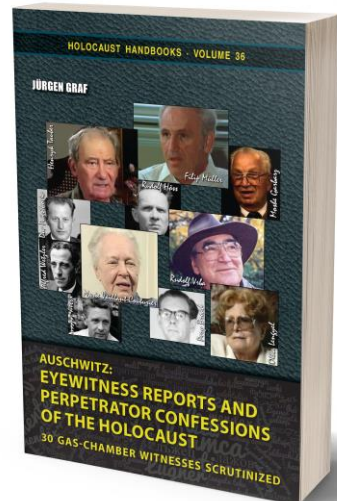
Jürgen Graf, *Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions of the Holocaust. 30 Gas-Chamber Witnesses Scrutinized*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019, 358 pages, 6"×9" paperback, bibliography, index; ISBN: 978-1-59148-174-4. Holocaust handbooks, Volume 36. The current edition can be obtained as print and eBook from Armreg Ltd, armreg.co.uk/. See the introduction to this book contained in this issue.

The history of the notorious Auschwitz Camp as perceived by the general public rests almost exclusively on what witnesses on both sides of the camp fence have reported on it. Libraries and video channels like YouTube are full of experience reports. But how reliable are these reports?

One of the most important duties of the historian is the critique of sources, that is, the critical analysis of the evidence on which our understanding of history is based. For venues like Auschwitz, this means determining to what extent witness accounts are reliable, where witnesses may have erred, lied for any of many powerful reasons or, in some cases, may not even have been witnesses at all.

This kind of source criticism examines statements as to whether they are internally consistent, concur with other statements, are confirmed by wartime documents and/or conflict with material evidence.

The present study applies this technique to 30 of the best-known or most-important witnesses about Auschwitz, including putative former inmates Elie Wiesel, Rudolf Vrba, Filip Müller, Charles S. Bendel, Miklós Nyiszli and Olga Lengyel, as well as former members of the SS camp staff Ru-



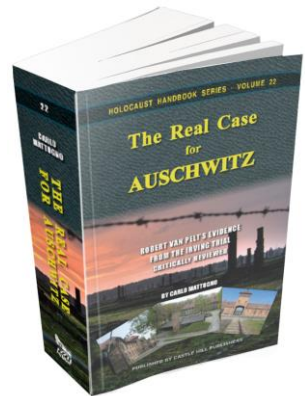
dolf Höss, Pery Broad, Johann Paul Kremer, Hans Aumeier, Maximilian Grabner and Richard Böck. Graf reproduces the relevant passages of the pertinent statements relating to mass exterminations at Auschwitz, and subjects them to objective, critical analysis.

No other scholar has ever accepted this thankless challenge, since critique of (purported) Holocaust witnesses is considered sacrilege. As such, this is an important, groundbreaking study that will undoubtedly be followed by many more.

Miscellaneous Books

Castle Hill issued two more books recently worthy a brief note:

- A third edition of Carlo Mattogno's [*The Real Case for Auschwitz*](#) (*Holocaust Handbooks*, Volume 22)
- resulting from corrections and revisions made while translating and editing the first German edition of the same book: [*Die Gaskammern von Auschwitz*](#).



Inconvenient History



A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry · Published by CODOH

VOLUME 11 · NUMBER 4 · 2019

EDITORIAL

The Path to Enlightenment

Germar Rudolf

“Enlightenment is man’s leaving his self-caused immaturity. Immaturity is the incapacity to use one’s intelligence without the guidance of another. Such immaturity is self-caused, if it is not caused by lack of intelligence, but by lack of determination and courage to use one’s intelligence without being guided by another. Sapere Aude! [dare to know] Have the courage to use your own intelligence! is therefore the motto of the enlightenment.” —Immanuel Kant, Königsberg, 1784

This motto is displayed prominently on the home page of our website [Holocaust Handbooks.com](http://HolocaustHandbooks.com). On August 27 of 2018, Ronald Unz posted a lengthy article on his website unz.com explaining in detail why he came to doubt the orthodox Holocaust narrative.¹ It is a personal chronicle of him leaving his self-caused immaturity by mustering the determination and courage to use his own, considerable intelligence without being guided by others. He granted us the right to republish his article. It is included in this issue of INCONVENIENT HISTORY. I apologize for not publishing it earlier.

In this context of his maturing, Unz also approached me to acquire the right to post the entirety of our series *Holocaust Handbooks* on his website. We quickly came to an agreement in this regard. Hence, his quickly growing archive now includes our valuable material.

Unz is described by Wikipedia as a child of “a Ukrainian family of Jewish descent.”² I leave it up to the reader to come to grips with what exactly that means for Ron himself. His various writings do not indicate any allegiance to Judaism or Zionism as ideologies or to the self-chosen tribe as an ethnic entity. Quite to the contrary. His detractors would probably categorize him as a self-hating Jew, if they mention his family’s Jewish background at all. The ADL, for instance, in their hysterical attack on Ron for having written the very article you are about to read, does not mention his

¹ <https://www.unz.com/runz/american-pravda-holocaust-denial/>

² https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ron_Unz



Anti-Defamation League: hysterical anti-Enlightenism

Jewish background at all.³ That would only confuse their readers, and *horribile dictu*, could put them on a path of using their own intelligence without the ADL's guidance. Who at the ADL would want to encourage that?

In the end, it doesn't matter what we think about Ron's background. What matters is that Ron gives his growing audience of skeptical minds a road map on how to overcome their self-caused immaturity by mustering the determination and courage to use their own intelligence without being guided by others, such as the ADL. This is the *sine qua non* for understanding the world, in which Holocaust propaganda plays a still increasingly large role. I am grateful to Ron for shining a light onto that path for his readers, so that they might follow.

We hope to feature more articles from Ron and other contributors to his website in the future.

³ <https://www.adl.org/resources/news/ron-unz-controversial-writer-and-funder-anti-israel-activists>; <https://www.adl.org/resources/blog/california-entrepreneur-ron-unz-launches-series-rhetorical-attacks-jews>.

PAPERS

American Pravda: Holocaust Denial

Analyzing the History of a Controversial Movement

Ron Unz

Reason Magazine and Holocaust Denial

A few years ago, I somehow heard about a ferocious online dispute involving a left-leaning journalist named Mark Ames and the editors of *Reason* magazine, the glossy flagship publication of America's burgeoning libertarian movement. Although I was deep in my difficult programming work, curiosity got the better of me, so I decided to take a look.

During the Immigration Wars of the 1990s, I'd become quite friendly with the *Reason* people, frequently visiting their offices, especially during my "English" campaign of 1998, when I'd located my own political headquarters in the same small Westside LA office building they used. As my content-archiving software project began absorbing more and more of my time during the early 2000s, I'd gradually lost touch with them, but even so, the 40-odd years of their magazine archives had become the first publication I'd incorporated into my system, and I was now pleased to discover that both sides in the ongoing feud had put my system to good use in exploring those old *Reason* issues.¹

Apparently, the libertarians grouped around *Reason* had successfully been making political inroads into Silicon Valley's enormously wealthy technology industry, and had now organized a major conference in San Francisco to gather together their supporters. Their left-leaning rivals decided to nip that project in the bud by highlighting some of the more unsavory ideological positions that mainstream libertarian leaders had once regularly espoused. Perhaps Ron Paul and other libertarians might oppose overseas wars and drug laws, and support cutting taxes and regulations, but they and their Republican Party allies were unspeakably vile on all sorts of other issues, and all "good thinkers" should therefore stay very far away.

Reprinted with permission from <https://www.unz.com/runz/american-pravda-holocaust-denial/>; August 27, 2018

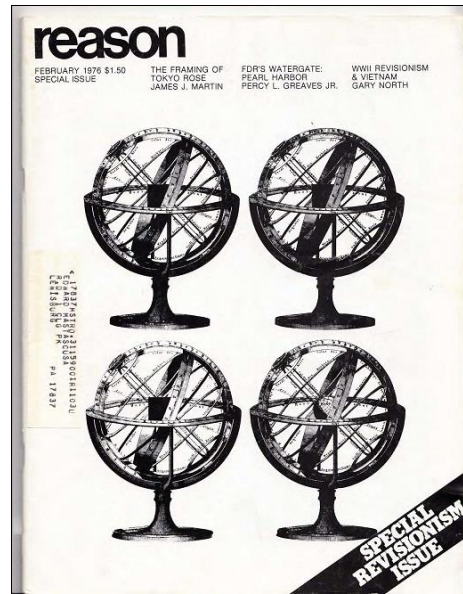
¹ See at <http://www.unz.com/print/Reason/>.

The debate began in rather mundane fashion with an article by Ames entitled “Homophobia, Racism, and the Kochs,”² denouncing *Reason* for sharing a platform with a high-ranking Republican Congresswoman of Christian conservative views, as well as the magazine’s reliance upon Koch funding and its alleged support for Apartheid South Africa during the 1970s and 1980s. The response by the *Reason* editor seemed quite persuasive, and he rightfully dismissed the guilt-by-association attacks.³ He also outlined the gross errors and omissions in the charges regarding South Africa, and ridiculed Ames

as a notoriously error-prone “conspiracy theorist.” Surely few outsiders would have paid any attention to such a typical exchange of mudslinging between rival ideological camps.

But then things took a very different turn, and a week later Ames returned with a 5,000 word article bearing a title sure to grab attention: “Holocaust Denial.”⁴ He claimed that in 1976 *Reason* had published an entire special issue devoted to that explosive topic.

Surely everyone on the Internet has encountered numerous instances of Holocaust Denial over the years, but for a respectable magazine to have allotted a full issue to promoting that doctrine was something else entirely. For decades, Hollywood has sanctified the Holocaust, and in our deeply secular society accusations of Holocaust Denial are a bit like shouting “Witch!” in Old Salem or leveling accusations of Trotskyism in the Court of the Red Czar. Progressive Sam Seder’s *Majority Report* radio show devoted a full half-hour segment to the charges against *Reason*,⁵ and Googling “Reason Magazine” + “Holocaust Denial” today yields thousands of



Cover of the contentious *Reason* issue of February 1976

² <https://pando.com/2014/07/18/homophobia-racism-and-the-kochs-san-franciscos-tech-libertarian-reboot-conference-is-a-cesspool/>

³ <http://reason.com/blog/2014/07/19/reason-spuriously-accused-by-conspiracy>

⁴ <https://pando.com/2014/07/24/as-reasons-editor-defends-its-racist-history-heres-a-copy-of-its-holocaust-denial-special-issue/>

⁵ <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hOoOb1vGgx0>

hits. This substantial explosion of Internet controversy was what caught my own attention at the time.

My initial reaction was one of puzzlement. *Reason* had been the first periodical I had digitized in my system a dozen years earlier, and surely, I would have noticed an entire issue promoting Holocaust Denial. However, I soon discovered that February 1976 had been excluded from the supposedly complete set the magazine had shipped me for processing, an omission that itself raises serious suspicions. But Ames had somehow located a copy in a research library and produced a full PDF, which he conveniently placed on the Internet to support his accusations.⁶

Carefully reading his article and then glancing through the contents, I decided that his accusation was technically false but substantially true. Apparently, the actual theme of the issue was “Historical Revisionism,” and except for a couple of paragraphs buried here and there among the 76 pages, Holocaust Denial never came up, so characterizing it as a Holocaust Denial issue was obviously a grotesque exaggeration. But on the other hand, although few of the authors were familiar to me, it seemed undeniably true that they were numbered among America’s more prominent Holocaust Deniers, and most of them were deeply associated with organizations situated in that same camp. Furthermore, there were strong indications that their positions on that topic must certainly have been known to the *Reason* editors who commissioned their pieces.

The clearest case comes when Ames quoted the explicit statements of Dr. Gary North, a prominent libertarian thinker who had served as one of Ron Paul’s earliest Congressional aides and later became his longtime partner in politics and business:

“Probably the most far-out materials on World War II revisionism have been the seemingly endless scholarly studies of the supposed execution of 6 million Jews by Hitler. The anonymous author (Hoggan) of The Myth of the Six Million has presented a solid case against the Establishment’s favorite horror story – the supposed moral justification for our entry into the war... The untranslated books by the former Buchenwald inmate Prof. Paul Rassinier, have seriously challenged the story... A recent and very inexpensive book in magazine form, Did Six Million Really Die?, appeared in 1973, written by Richard Harwood.”

A later issue carried a thousand-word letter by Prof. Adam Reed of Rockefeller University, a past *Reason* contributor, strongly affirming the mainstream Holocaust narrative by quoting from standard works, and taking Dr.

⁶ <https://www.scribd.com/doc/234990104/Reason-February-1976>; subsequent page number in text from there.

North to task for his citation of Holocaust Denial works of doubtful quality. But North firmly stood his ground:

*“The second point, that about 6 million Jews really did die in the concentration camps, is one that will be open until the records of the period become fully available. I am not convinced yet, one way or the other. I am happy to have Dr. Reed’s interpretation of the data, but until the publishing companies and academic guild encourage the re-examination of the data, I shall continue to recommend that those interested in revisionist questions read *The Myth of the Six Million and Did Six Million Really Die?* as reasonable (though not necessarily irrefutable) pieces of historical revisionism. If a person can’t make up his mind, he should do more reading.”*

Dr. James J. Martin was the lead contributor to the February Revisionism issue, and the preceding January issue had featured an extended Q&A by the editors, with one of the queries directly addressing the controversial topic:

“REASON: Dr. Martin, do you believe (1) that the specific charge against the Nazis of having a mass extermination program of several million Jews is true, and (2) that the Allied atrocities were as great or greater than those of the Germans, from your study of the question?

MARTIN: Well, I never made a head count of all who lost their lives in the War – we’ve seen a wide variety of statistical materials, some of which have been pulled out of thin air. As a consequence, it’s hard to make any kind of estimate of this sort, whether ten more were killed on the one side or the other is not a particularly entrancing subject as far as I’m concerned. Whether allegations can be proven, it remains to be seen. I don’t believe that the evidence of a planned extermination of the entire Jewish population of Europe is holding up. I have been influenced over the years by the works of Paul Rassinier, and he still has to be reckoned with. His works have been ignored for a long time, and sooner or later somebody’s going to have to do a decent job of coping with what he has presented. I think Rassinier’s general case is sound at the moment, and I haven’t seen any strong evidence to upset his allegations or his assertions that there was no planned program for the extermination of European Jews. His other main case is that there were no gas chamber extermination programs. The fact that a great many people lost their lives is incontrovertible – that the German concentration camps weren’t health centers is well known – but they appear to have been far smaller and much less lethal than the Russian ones.”

Another major contributor to the issue was Dr. Austin J. App, and just three years earlier, he had published a short book bearing the lurid title *The Six Million Swindle: Blackmailing the German People for Hard Marks with Fabricated Corpses*.

In a follow-up column by Ames's own editor,⁷ the stunned reactions of various journalists are listed, with one of them Tweeting out:

"I had no idea that Reason Magazine was once a haven for Holocaust Revisionism. Holy Moly."

Despite the angry obfuscations of present-day *Reason* staffers,⁸ this description seems quite correct.

Indeed, there seems considerable circumstantial evidence that around that time "Holocaust Skepticism" extended rather broadly within the entire nascent libertarian movement. Aside from the sharp critique of the aforementioned Prof. Reed, the overwhelming majority of the reader responses seemed totally favorable, with Samuel Konkin III, editor of *New Libertarian Weekly* and various similar publications, suggesting that the February issue was one of the best they had ever published. David Nolan, founder of America's Libertarian Party, also praised the issue as "outstanding."

The two editors of the issue in question even today remain quite prominent figures at *Reason* and within American libertarianism, while the masthead (p. 3) then carried names such as David Brudnoy and Alan Reynolds, who both later became influential figures in conservative and libertarian politics. There seems no evidence of any resignations or angry recriminations following the issue's publication, which seems to have been digested with total equanimity, apparently arousing less rancor than might have been generated by a dispute over monetary policy.

I'd never paid much attention to Holocaust discussions over the years, but the name of Murray Rothbard on the 1976 *Reason* masthead prompted a memory. Rothbard is widely regarded as the founder of modern libertarianism, and I recalled in the 1990s reading somewhere that he had often ridiculed the Holocaust as being total nonsense, which had stuck in my mind as a typical example of libertarian eccentricity. A quick Google search seemed to confirm my recollection that Rothbard was an avowed Holocaust Denier.⁹

Although the whole controversy regarding *Reason*'s editorial line of the mid-1970s soon died down, it remained a nagging puzzle in the back of my

⁷ <https://pando.com/2014/07/28/as-outrage-grows-reason-editor-rejects-proof-denies-that-magazine-denied-the-holocaust/>

⁸ <https://reason.com/blog/2014/07/26/did-reason-really-publish-a-holocaust-de>

⁹ <https://misesuk.org/2007/04/30/sean-gabb-on-holocaust-denial/#comment-9506>

mind. I'd always been quite skeptical of libertarian ideology, but my *Reason* friends from the 1990s had certainly seemed like smart and rational people to me, hardly raving lunatics of any sort, and two of the ones I'd known best had been the co-editors of the controversial issue in question.

I could easily understand how zealous libertarian ideologues might be swept past the point of rationality on certain matters – perhaps arguing that the police and the army should be abolished as statist institutions – but the factual question of what had or had not happened to the Jews of Europe during World War II hardly fell into that sort of category. Furthermore, libertarianism had always attracted a very large Jewish contingent, especially in its upper ranks, and one of the issue editors came from that background, as did Rothbard and numerous others featured on the masthead. While deranged anti-Semitism is not impossible among Jews, I would think that it is somewhat less likely. Clearly something very odd must have been going on.

I was then too busy with my work to focus on the matter, but some months later I had more time, and began a detailed investigation. My first step was to carefully read the *Reason* articles produced by those controversial writers previously unknown to me. Although those pieces were not Holocaust-related, I thought they might give me a sense of their thinking.

To my surprise, the historiography seemed outstandingly good, and almost certainly accurate based on what I had picked up over the years from perfectly mainstream sources. Dr. Martin's long article on the notorious framing of "Tokyo Rose" was probably the best and most comprehensive treatment I had ever encountered on that topic (p. 6), and Dr. App's analysis of the tragedy of the Sudeten-Germans was equally strong (p. 28), raising several points I had previously not known. Percy Greaves effectively summarized many of the very suspicious aspects of the Pearl Harbor attack (p. 16), and although his case for the prosecution against FDR was certainly not airtight, it accorded with the views presented by numerous scholars in other books on the subject. Moreover, his position was seconded by a young Bruce Bartlett (p. 24), later a prominent Reagan and Bush official, and still later a strong Republican opponent of George W. Bush, routinely feted by the *New York Times*. Most of the other writings also seemed of very high quality, including Dr. North's summary of World War II Revisionism (p. 34). In general, the academic scholarship of those articles greatly surpassed anything found in opinion magazines of more recent decades, *Reason* itself included. Those so interested can pull up the linked to magazine, read the articles in question, and decide for themselves.

Back then, *Reason* was a young and struggling magazine, with a shoestring staff and budget. Publishing articles of such obvious quality was surely a remarkable achievement for which the editors could feel justifiably proud, and the overwhelmingly positive letters they received seemed absolutely warranted. Meanwhile, the nasty attacks by Ames appeared to be those of a mere political hack who may not have even bothered actually reading the articles whose authors he vilified.

As a further sign of Ames's dishonesty, he flung the epithet "Nazi" some two dozen times in his hack-job, along with numerous uses of "anti-Semitic" as well, and Greaves was certainly the subject of many of those slurs. But although Greaves and Bartlett wrote back-to-back articles on exactly the same Pearl Harbor topic, and according to Wikipedia,¹⁰ the former was the academic advisor to the latter on that subject, Bartlett's name appears nowhere in Ames's hit-piece, presumably because denouncing a prominent policy expert much beloved by the *New York Times* as an "anti-Semitic Neo-Nazi" might prove self-defeating. Even leaving that aside, accusing the Jewish libertarians running *Reason* of being Nazi propagandists must surely be the sort of charge that would strain the credulity of even the most gullible.

Deborah Lipstadt and Holocaust Denial

With Ames's credibility totally shredded, I decided to carefully reread his article again, looking for what clues I could find to the whole bizarre situation. Academic scholars who publish very good history on certain subjects might still have totally irrational views on others, but normally one would assume otherwise.

It appeared that much of Ames's understanding of the issue had come from a certain Deborah Lipstadt, whom he characterized as a great Holocaust expert. Her name was very vaguely familiar to me as some sort of academic activist, who years before had won a major legal victory over a rightwing British historian named David Irving, and Irving himself received further denunciations in the Ames article.

However, one name did stick out. Apparently based on Lipstadt's information, Ames described Harry Elmer Barnes as "the godfather of American Holocaust denial literature" and Martin's "Holocaust denial guru."

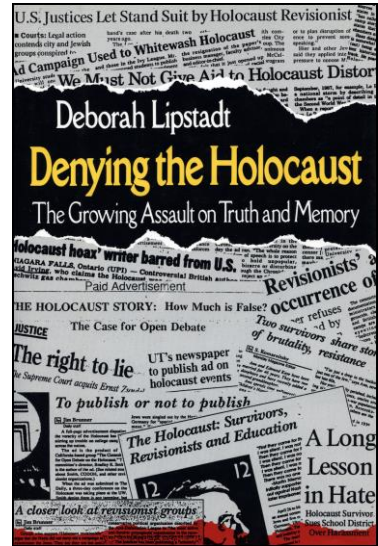
A dozen years earlier, the name "Barnes" would have meant almost nothing to me. But as I produced my content-archiving system and digitized so many of America's most influential publications of the last 150

¹⁰ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bruce_Bartlett

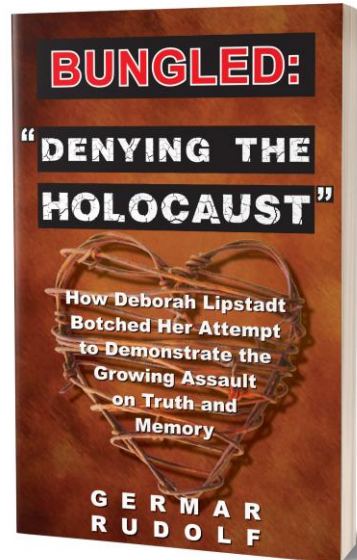
years, I had soon discovered that many of our most illustrious public intellectuals – Left, Right, and Center – had been suddenly purged and “disappeared” around 1940 because of their stalwart opposition to FDR’s extremely aggressive foreign policy,¹¹ and Barnes, an eminent historian and sociologist, had been among the most prominent of those. He had been one of the earliest editors at *Foreign Affairs*, and for many years afterward his important articles had graced the pages of *The New Republic* and *The Nation*, while even after his fall, he had edited *Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace*,¹² an important 1953 collection of essays by himself and other once-prominent figures. But to have a figure of such intellectual stature accused of being a Holocaust Denier, let alone the “godfather” of the entire movement, seemed rather bizarre to me.

Since Ames was merely an ignorant political hack transmitting the opinions of others, I moved on Lipstadt, his key source. Anyone who has spent much time on the comment-threads of relatively unfiltered websites has certainly encountered the controversial topic of Holocaust Denial, but I now decided to try to investigate the issue in much-more serious fashion. A few clicks on the Amazon.com website, and her 1993 book *Denying the Holocaust* arrived in my mailbox a couple of days later, providing me an entrance into the mysterious world.

Reading the book was certainly a tremendous revelation to me. Lipstadt is a professor of Holocaust Studies with an



Cover of the first edition of Lipstadt’s anti-revisionist ad hominem attack.



Germar Rudolf’s detailed debunking of Lipstadt’s botched job.

¹¹ <http://www.unz.com/runz/american-pravda-our-great-purge-of-the-1940s/>

¹² <https://search.worldcat.org/title/973831818>

appointment in Emory University's Department of Theology, and once I read the opening paragraph of her first chapter, I decided that her academic specialty might certainly be described as "Holocaust Theology."

"The producer was incredulous. She found it hard to believe that I was turning down an opportunity to appear on her nationally televised show. 'But you are writing a book on this topic. It will be great publicity.' I explained repeatedly that I would not participate in a debate with a Holocaust denier. The existence of the Holocaust was not a matter of debate. I would analyze and illustrate who they were and what they tried to do, but I would not appear with them. [...] Unwilling to accept my no as final, she vigorously condemned Holocaust denial and all it represented. Then, in one last attempt to get me to change my mind, she asked me a question: 'I certainly don't agree with them, but don't you think our viewers should hear the other side?'"

Lipstadt's absolute horror at having someone actually dispute the tenets of her academic doctrine could not have been more blatant. Surely, no zealous theologian of the European Dark Ages would have reacted any differently.

The second chapter of her book supported that impression. Since many of the individuals she castigates as Holocaust Deniers also supported the Revisionist perspective of the underlying causes of the First and Second World Wars, she harshly attacked those schools, but in rather strange fashion. In recent years, blogger Steve Sailer and others have ridiculed what they describe as the "point-and-sputter" style of debate,¹³ in which a "politically-incorrect" narrative is merely described and then automatically treated as self-evidently false without any accompanying need for actual refutation. This seemed to be the approach that Lipstadt took throughout her rather short book.

For example, she provided a very long list of leading academic scholars, prominent political figures, and influential journalists who had championed Revisionist history, noted that their views disagree with the more mainstream perspective she had presumably imbibed from her History 101 textbooks, and thereby regarded them as fully debunked. Certainly, a Christian preacher attempting to refute the evolutionary theories of Harvard's E.O. Wilson by quoting a passage of Bible verse might take much the same approach. But few evangelical activists would be so foolish as to provide a very long list of eminent scientists who all took the same Darwinist position and then attempt to sweep them aside by citing a single verse from Genesis. Lipstadt seems to approach history much like a Bible-

¹³ http://www.slate.com/blogs/weigel/2010/10/11/mentioning_race_racism.html

thumper, but a particularly dim-witted one. Moreover, many of the authors she attacked had already become familiar to me after a decade of my content-archiving work, and I had found their numerous books quite scholarly and persuasive.

Barnes, in particular, figured quite prominently in Lipstadt's chapter and throughout her book. The index listed his name on more than two dozen pages, and he is repeatedly described as the "godfather" of Holocaust Denial, and its seminal figure. Given such heavy coverage, I eagerly examined all those references and the accompanying footnotes to uncover the shocking statements he must have made during his very long scholarly career.

I was quite disappointed. There is not a single reference I could find to his supposed Holocaust Denial views until just the year before his death at age 79, and even that item is hardly what I had been led to believe. In a 9,300-word article on Revisionism for a libertarian publication, he ridicules a leading Holocaust source for claiming that Hitler had killed 25 million Jews, noting that total was nearly twice their entire worldwide population at the time. In addition, Barnes several times applied the word "allegedly" to the stories of the Nazi extermination scheme, a sacrilegious attitude that appears to have horrified a theologian such as Lipstadt. Finally, in a short, posthumously published review of a book by French scholar Paul Rassinier, Barnes found his estimate of just 1 million to 1.5 million Jewish deaths quite convincing, but his tone suggested that he had never previously investigated the matter himself.

So, although that last item technically validated Lipstadt's accusation that Barnes was a Holocaust Denier, her evidence-free claims that he was the founder and leader of the field hardly enhances her scholarly credibility. Meanwhile, all the many tens of thousands of words I have read by Barnes has suggested that he was a careful and dispassionate historian.

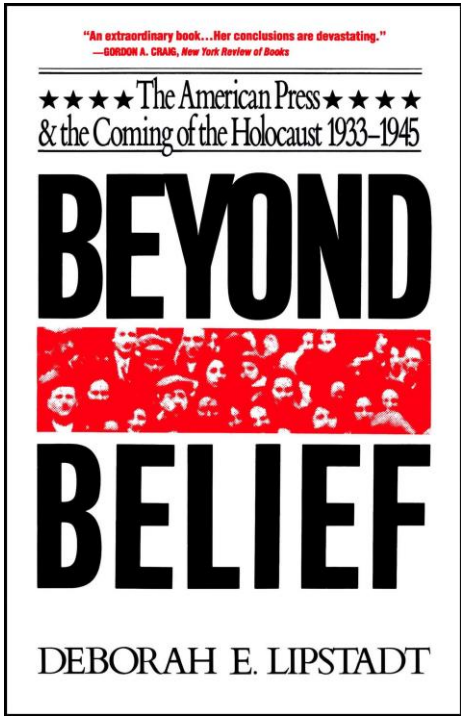
A notorious incident that occurred soon after the Bolshevik Revolution came to my mind. Eminent philologist Timofei Florinsky, one of Russia's most internationally renowned academic scholars, was hauled before a revolutionary tribunal for a public interrogation about his ideas, and one of the judges, a drunken Jewish former prostitute, found his answers so irritating that she drew her revolver and shot him dead right there and then. Given Lipstadt's obvious emotional state, I have a strong suspicion that she might have wished she could deal in a similar fashion with Barnes and the numerous other scholars she denounced. Among other things, she noted with horror that more than two decades after his 1940 purge from public

life, Barnes' books were still required reading at both Harvard and Columbia.

All of us reasonably extrapolate what we already know or can easily check against what is more difficult to verify, and the remaining chapters of Lipstadt's book left me very doubtful about the reliability of her work, all of which was written in a similar near-hysterical style. Since she had already been vaguely known to me from her well-publicized legal battle against historian David Irving more than a dozen years earlier, I was hardly surprised to discover that many pages were devoted to vilifying and insulting him in much the same manner as Barnes, so I decided to investigate that case.

I was only slightly surprised to discover that Irving had been one of the world's most successful World War II historians,¹⁴ whose remarkable documentary findings had completely upended our knowledge of that conflict and its origins, with his books selling in the many millions. His entire approach to controversial historical issues was to rely as much as possible upon hard documentary evidence, and his total inability to locate any such documents relating to the Holocaust drove Lipstadt and her fellow ethnic-activists into a frenzy of outrage, so after many years of effort they finally managed to wreck his career. Out of curiosity, I read a couple of his shorter books, which seemed absolutely outstanding historiography, written in a very measured tone, quite different from that of Lipstadt, whose own 2005 account of her legal triumph over Irving, *History on Trial*, merely confirmed my opinion of her incompetence.

Lipstadt's first book *Beyond Belief*, published in 1986, tells an interesting story as well, with her descriptive subtitle being "The American Press and the Coming of the Holocaust, 1933-1945." Much of the volume con-



Cover of the Lipstadt's first book selling pre-war and wartime propaganda as unassailable truth.

¹⁴ <http://www.unz.com/announcement/the-remarkable-historiography-of-david-irving/>

sists of press clippings from the American print media of that era interspersed with her running rather hysterical commentary, but providing little analysis or judgment. Some of the journalists reported horrifying conditions for Jews in pre-war Germany while others claim that such stories were wildly exaggerated, and Lipstadt automatically praised the former and denounced the latter without providing any serious explanation.

Lenni Brenner's remarkable book *Zionism in the Age of the Dictators* had been published three years earlier.¹⁵ Although I only discovered it very recently, surely any half-competent specialist in her own topic would have noticed it, yet Lipstadt provided no hint of its existence. Perhaps the reality of the important Nazi-Zionist economic partnership of the 1930s, with Nazi officials traveling to Palestine as honored Zionist guests and leading Nazi newspapers praising the Zionist enterprise might have complicated her simple story of fanatic German Jew-hatred under Hitler steadily rising towards an exterminationist pitch. Her faculty appointment in a Department of Theology seems very apt.

Lipstadt's wartime coverage is just as bad, perhaps worse. She catalogs perhaps a couple of hundred print news reports, each describing the massacre of hundreds of thousands or even millions of Jews by the Nazis. But she expresses her outrage that so many of these reports were buried deep within the inside pages of newspapers, a placement suggesting that they were regarded as hysterical wartime atrocity propaganda and probably fictional, with the editors sometimes explicitly stating that opinion. Indeed, among these under-emphasized stories was the claim that the Germans had recently killed 1.5 million Jews by individually injecting each one of them in the heart with a lethal drug. And although I don't see any mention of it, around that same time, America's top Jewish leader Rabbi Stephen Wise was peddling the absurd report that the Nazis had slaughtered millions of Jews, turning their skins into lampshades and rendering their bodies into soap. Obviously, separating truth from falsehood during a blizzard of wartime propaganda is not nearly as easy as Lipstadt seems to assume.

Ordinary Americans were apparently even more skeptical than newspaper editors. According to Lipstadt:

"Writing in the Sunday New York Times Magazine, [Arthur] Koestler cited public opinion polls in the United States in which nine of ten average Americans dismissed the accusations against the Nazis as propaganda lies and flatly stated that they did not believe a word of them."

¹⁵ <https://www.marxists.org/history/etol/document/mideast/agedict/index.htm>

Lipstadt convincingly demonstrates that very few Americans seem to have believed in the reality of the Holocaust during the Second World War itself, despite considerable efforts by agitated Jewish activists to persuade them. Over the years, I have seen mention of numerous other books making this same basic point, and therefore harshly condemning the American political leaders of the time for having failed “to save the Jews.”

Explicit and Implicit Holocaust Denial After World War II

Yet as I began further investigating the history of Holocaust Denial in the wake of the *Reason* contretemps, I was very surprised to discover that this same pattern of widespread disbelief in the Holocaust seems to have continued unabated *after* the end of the war and throughout the 1950s, being especially strong among high-ranking American military figures, especially top generals and individuals with an Intelligence background, who seemingly would have had the best knowledge of the true events.

Some years ago, I came across a totally obscure 1951 book entitled *Iron Curtain Over America* by John Beaty, a well-regarded university professor. Beaty had spent his wartime years in Military Intelligence, being tasked with preparing the daily briefing reports distributed to all top American officials summarizing available intelligence information acquired during the previous 24 hours, which was obviously a position of considerable responsibility.

As a zealous anti-Communist, he regarded much of America’s Jewish population as deeply implicated in subversive activity, therefore constituting a serious threat to traditional American freedoms. In particular, the growing Jewish stranglehold over publishing and the media was making it increasingly difficult for discordant views to reach the American people, with this regime of censorship constituting the “Iron Curtain” described in his title. He blamed Jewish interests for the totally unnecessary war with Hitler’s Germany, which had long sought good relations with America, but instead had suffered total destruction for its strong opposition to Europe’s Jewish-backed Communist menace.

Beaty also sharply denounced American support for the new state of Israel, which was potentially costing us the goodwill of so many millions of Muslims and Arabs. And as a very minor aside, he also criticized the Israelis for continuing to claim that Hitler had killed six million Jews, a highly implausible accusation that had no apparent basis in reality, and seemed to be just a fraud concocted by Jews and Communists, aimed at poisoning our

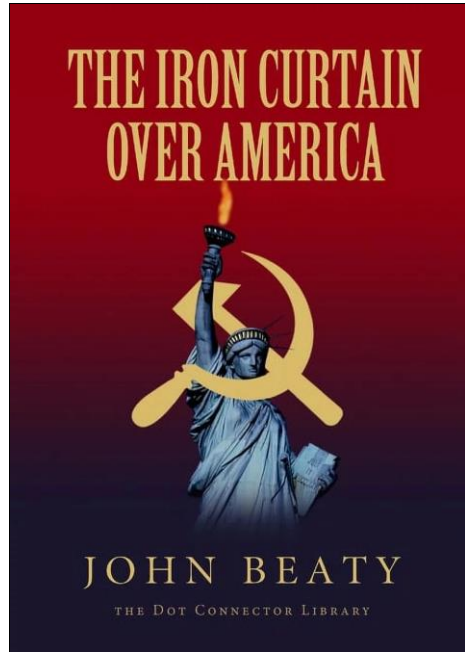
relations with postwar Germany and extracting money for the Jewish State from the long-suffering German people.

He was scathing toward the Nuremberg Trials, which he described as a “major indelible blot” upon America and “a travesty of justice.” According to him, the proceedings were dominated by vengeful German Jews, many of whom engaged in falsification of testimony or even had criminal backgrounds. As a result, this “foul fiasco” merely taught Germans that “our government had no sense of justice.” Sen. Robert Taft, the Republican leader of the immediate postwar era, took a very similar position, which later won him the praise of John F.

Kennedy in *Profiles in Courage*. The fact that the chief Soviet prosecutor at Nuremberg had played the same role during the notorious Stalinist show trials of the late 1930s, during which numerous Old Bolsheviks confessed to all sorts of absurd and ridiculous things, hardly enhanced the credibility of the proceedings to many outside observers.

Then as now, a book taking such controversial positions stood little chance of finding a mainstream New York publisher, but it was soon released by a small Dallas firm, and then became enormously successful, going through some seventeen printings over the next few years. According to Scott McConnell, founding editor of *The American Conservative*, Beaty’s book became the second most popular conservative text of the 1950s, ranking only behind Russell Kirk’s iconic classic, *The Conservative Mind*.

Moreover, although Jewish groups including the ADL harshly condemned the book, especially in their private lobbying, those efforts provoked a backlash, and numerous top American generals, both serving and retired, wholeheartedly endorsed Beaty’s work, denouncing the ADL efforts at censorship and urging all Americans to read the volume. Although Beaty’s quite explicit Holocaust Denial might shock tender modern sensi-



Cover of John Beaty’s classic anti-Communist, anti-Jewish book.

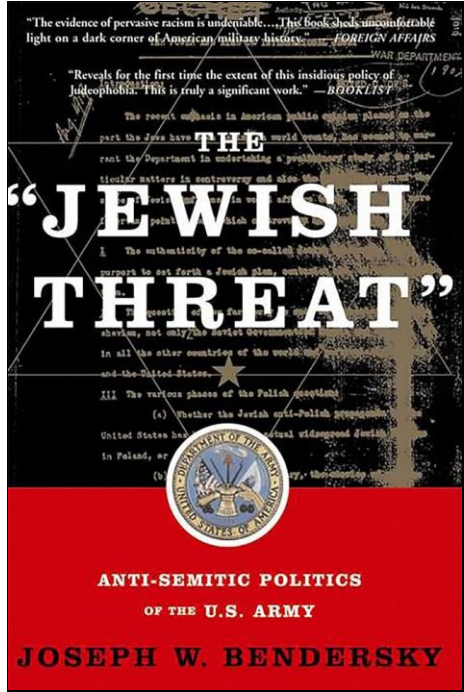
bilities, at the time it seems to have caused barely a ripple of concern, and was almost totally ignored even by the vocal Jewish critics of the work.

Much of this very interesting story is told by Joseph Bendersky, an expert in Holocaust Studies, who devoted ten years of archival research to his 2000 book *The "Jewish Threat."* His work chronicles the extremely widespread anti-Semitism found within the U.S. Army and Military Intelligence throughout the first half of the twentieth century, with Jews being widely regarded as posing a serious security risk. The book runs well over 500 pages, but when I consulted the index, I found no mention of the Rosenbergs nor Harry Dexter White nor

any of the other very numerous Jewish spies revealed by the Venona Decrypts, and the term "Venona" itself is also missing from the index. Reports of the overwhelmingly Jewish leadership of the Russian Bolsheviks are mostly treated as bigotry and paranoia, as are descriptions of the similar ethnic skew of America's own Communist Party, let alone the heavy financial support of the Bolsheviks by Jewish international bankers. At one point, he dismisses the link between Jews and Communism in Germany by noting that "less than half" of the Communist Party leadership was Jewish; but since fewer than one in a hundred Germans came from that ethnic background, Jews were obviously over-represented among Communist leaders by as much as 5,000%. This seems to typify the sort of dishonesty and innumeracy I have regularly encountered among Jewish Holocaust experts.

Meanwhile, with the copyright having long lapsed, I'm pleased to add Beaty's work to my Controversial HTML Books selection, so individuals interested can read it and decide for themselves.¹⁶

¹⁶ John Beaty, *The Iron Curtain Over America* (1951), 82,000 words; http://www.unz.com/book/john_beaty_the-iron-curtain-over-america/



Cover of Joseph Bendersky's philo-Semitic whitewashing book

Beatty's very brief 1951 discussion has been the earliest instance of explicit Holocaust Denial I have managed to locate, but the immediate post-war years seem absolutely rife with what might be described as "implicit Holocaust Denial," especially within the highest political circles.

Over the years, Holocaust scholars and activists have very rightfully emphasized the absolutely unprecedented nature of the historical events they have studied. They describe how some six million innocent Jewish civilians were deliberately exterminated, mostly in gas chambers, by one of Europe's most highly cultured nations, and emphasize that monstrous project was often accorded greater priority than Germany's own wartime military needs during the country's desperate struggle for survival. Furthermore, the Germans also undertook enormous efforts to totally eliminate all possible traces of their horrifying deed, with huge resources expended to cremate all those millions of bodies and scatter the ashes. This same disappearance technique was even sometimes applied to the contents of their mass graves, which were dug up long after initial burial, so that the rotting corpses could then be totally incinerated and all evidence eliminated. And although Germans are notorious for their extreme bureaucratic precision, this immense wartime project was apparently implemented without benefit of a single written document, or at least no such document has ever been located.

Lipstadt entitled her first book *Beyond Belief*, and I think that all of us can agree that the historical event she and so many others in academia and Hollywood have made the centerpiece of their lives and careers is certainly one of the most very remarkable occurrences in all of human history. Indeed, perhaps only a Martian Invasion would have been more worthy of historical study, but Orson Welles's famous *War of the Worlds* radio-play which terrified so many millions of Americans in 1938 turned out to be a hoax rather than real.

The six million Jews who died in the Holocaust certainly constituted a very substantial fraction of all the wartime casualties in the European Theater, outnumbering by a factor of 100 all the British who died during the Blitz, and being dozens of times more numerous than all the Americans who fell there in battle. Furthermore, the sheer monstrosity of the crime against innocent civilians would surely have provided the best possible justification for the Allied war effort. Yet for many, many years after the war, a very strange sort of amnesia seems to have gripped most of the leading political protagonists in that regard.

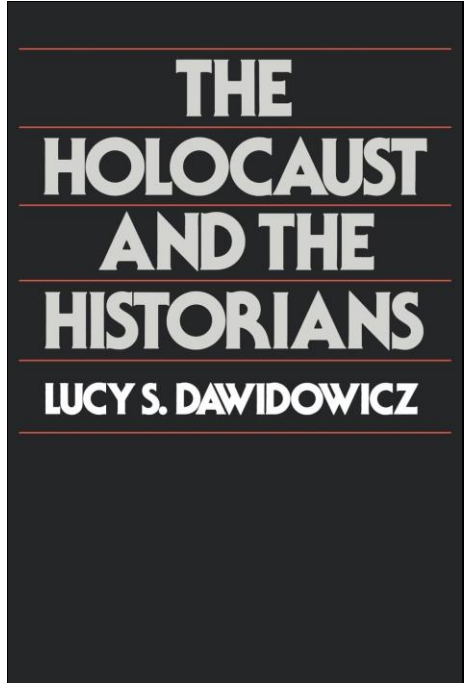
Robert Faurisson, a French academic who became a prominent Holocaust Denier in the 1970s, once made an extremely interesting observation regarding the memoirs of Eisenhower, Churchill, and De Gaulle:

“Three of the best-known works on the Second World War are General Eisenhower’s Crusade in Europe (New York: Doubleday [Country Life Press], 1948), Winston Churchill’s The Second World War (London: Cassell, 6 vols., 1948-1954), and the Mémoires de guerre of General de Gaulle (Paris: Plon, 3 vols., 1954-1959). In these three works not the least mention of Nazi gas chambers is to be found.

Eisenhower’s Crusade in Europe is a book of 559 pages; the six volumes of Churchill’s Second World War total 4,448 pages; and de Gaulle’s three-volume Mémoires de guerre is 2,054 pages. In this mass of writing, which altogether totals 7,061 pages (not including the introductory parts), published from 1948 to 1959, one will find no mention either of Nazi ‘gas chambers,’ a ‘genocide’ of the Jews, or of ‘six million’ Jewish victims of the war.”

Given that the Holocaust would reasonably rank as the single most-remarkable episode of the Second World War, such striking omissions must almost force us to place Eisenhower, Churchill, and De Gaulle among the ranks of “implicit Holocaust Deniers.”

Many others seem to fall into that same category. In 1981, Lucy S. Dawidowicz, a leading Holocaust scholar, published a short book entitled *The Holocaust and the Historians*, in which she denounced so many prominent historians for having so totally ignored the reality of the Holocaust for many years following World War II. Indeed, discussion of that topic was almost entirely confined to the Jewish Studies programs which Jewish ethnic activists had newly established at numerous universities throughout



Cover of Lucy Dawidowicz’s
historian-denouncing book

the country. Although Lipstadt's poor scholarly habits and hysterical style hardly impressed me, she appears to have been among the most successful academics who began a career in those ethnic studies departments, which suggests that their average quality was far below her own.

Meanwhile, Dawidowicz emphasizes that mainstream histories often entirely omitted the Holocaust from their presentations:

"But it is plain from the most cursory review of textbooks and scholarly works by English and American historians that the awesome events of the Holocaust have not been given their historic due. For over two decades some secondary school and college texts never mentioned the subject at all, while others treated it so summarily or vaguely as to fail to convey sufficient information about the events themselves or their historical significance."

With regard to serious scholarship, she notes that, when Friedrich Meinecke, universally acknowledged as Germany's most eminent historian, published *The German Catastrophe* in 1946, he harshly denounced Hitler as the leader of "a band of criminals" but made absolutely no mention of the Holocaust, which surely would have represented the height of such criminality. Major British accounts of Hitler and World War II by leading historians such as A.J.P. Taylor, H.R. Trevor-Roper, and Alan Bullock were almost as silent. A similar situation occurred in America as late as 1972 when the massive 1,237 page *Columbia History of the World*, having a Jewish co-editor, devoted a full chapter to World War II but confined its discussion of the Holocaust to just two short and somewhat ambiguous sentences. One almost gets a sense that many of these experienced professional historians treated discussion of the Holocaust as a considerable embarrassment, a subject that they sought to avoid or at least completely minimize.

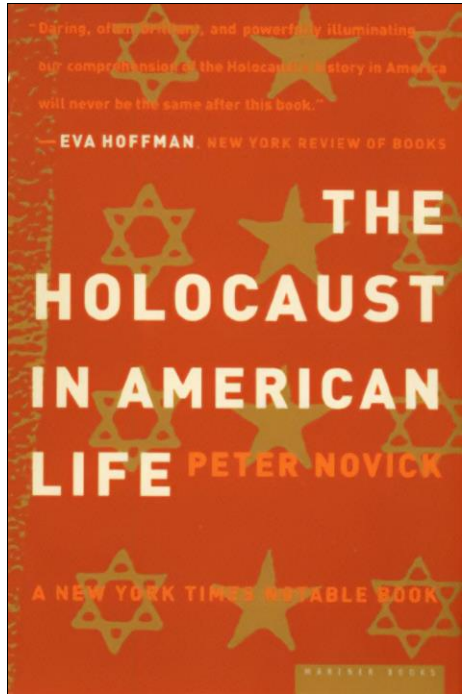
Dawidowicz even castigates *Slaughterhouse-Five*, the 1969 fictional masterpiece by Kurt Vonnegut, for its bald assertion that the firebombing of Dresden was "the greatest massacre in European history," a claim that seems to reduce the Holocaust to non-existence.

I myself had noticed something similar just a couple of years before Dawidowicz's book appeared. The English translation of German journalist Joachim Fest's widely praised *Hitler* had been published in 1974, and I had read it a few years later, finding it just as excellent as the critics had indicated. But I remember being a little puzzled that the 800-page book contained no more than a couple of pages discussing the Nazi death camps, and the word "Jews" never even appeared in the index.

The vast majority of Hitler's Jewish victims came from Russia and the Eastern European nations included in the Soviet Bloc. That was also the location of all the extermination camps that are the central focus of Holocaust scholars, and therefore the Soviets were the source of most of the key evidence used at the Nuremberg Trials. Yet Dawidowicz notes that, after Stalin grew increasingly suspicious of Jews and Israel a few years after the end of the war, virtually all mention of the Holocaust and German wartime atrocities against Jews vanished from the Soviet media and history books. A similar process occurred in the Warsaw Pact satellites, even while the top Communist Party leadership of many of those countries often remained very heavily Jewish for some years. Indeed, I recall reading quite a number of newspaper articles mentioning that, after the Berlin Wall fell and the sun-drenched halves of Europe were finally reunited, most Eastern Europeans had never even heard of the Holocaust.

These days, my morning newspapers seem to carry Holocaust-related stories with astonishing frequency, and probably no event of the twentieth century looms so large in our public consciousness. According to public survey data, even as far back as 1995, some 97% of Americans knew of the Holocaust, far more than were aware of the Pearl Harbor attack or America's use of the atomic bombs against Japan, while less than half our citizenry were aware that the Soviet Union had been our wartime ally. But I'd suspect that anyone who drew his knowledge from the mainstream newspapers and history books during the first couple of decades after the end of the Second World War might never have even been aware that any Holocaust had actually occurred.

In 1999, Peter Novick published a book on this general theme entitled *The Holocaust in American Life*, citing that survey, and his introduction



Cover of Peter Novick's book on the reverse relationship between Holocaust and memory.

began by noting the very strange pattern the Holocaust exhibited in its cultural influence, which seems quite unique among all major historical events. In the case of almost all other searing historical occurrences such as the massive bloodshed of the Somme or the bitter Vietnam War, their greatest impact upon popular consciousness and media came soon afterward, with the major books and films often appearing within the first five or ten years when memories were fresh, and the influence peaking within a couple of decades, after which they were gradually forgotten.

Yet in the case of the Holocaust, this pattern was completely reversed. Hardly anyone discussed it for the first twenty years after the end of World War II, while it gradually moved to the center of American life in the 1970s, just as wartime memories were fading, and many of the most prominent and knowledgeable figures from that era had departed the scene. Novick cites numerous studies and surveys demonstrating that this lack of interest and visibility certainly included the Jewish community itself, which had seemingly suffered so greatly under those events, yet apparently had almost completely forgotten about them during the 1950s and much of the 1960s.

I can certainly confirm that impression from my personal experience. Prior to the mid- or late-1970s, I had had only the vaguest impression that virtually all the Jews and Gypsies of Europe had been exterminated during the Second World War, and although the term “Holocaust” was in widespread use, it invariably referred to a “Nuclear Holocaust,” a term long-since supplanted and scarcely used today. Then, after the Berlin Wall fell, I was quite surprised to discover that Eastern Europe was still filled with vast numbers of unexterminated Gypsies, who quickly flooded into the West and provoked all sorts of political controversies.

The Rediscovery of the Holocaust

The late scholar Raul Hilberg is universally acknowledged as the founder of modern Holocaust studies, which began with the 1961 publication of his massive volume *The Destruction of the European Jews*. In his very interesting 2007 Hilberg obituary, historian Norman Finkelstein emphasizes that, prior to Hilberg’s work, there had been virtually no writing on the Holocaust, and discussion of the topic was considered almost “taboo.”¹⁷ For a recent event of such apparent enormity to have been so completely wiped away from public discussion and the consciousness of historians and political scientists can be explained in several different ways. But once I

¹⁷ <https://www.counterpunch.org/2007/08/22/remembering-raul-hilberg/>

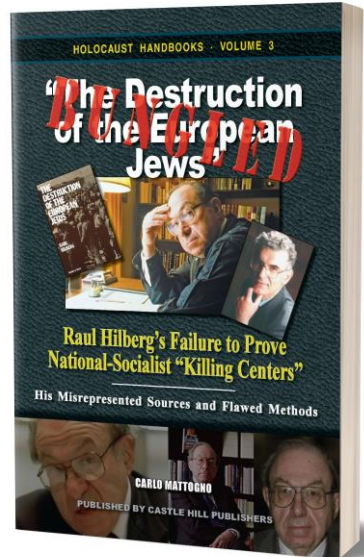
began to investigate the circumstances behind Hilberg's ground-breaking work, I encountered all sorts of strange ironies.

According to Wikipedia,¹⁸ Hilberg's family of Austrian Jews coincidentally arrived in the United States on the exact day in 1939 that war broke out, and in his early teens, he was soon horrified to read all the news reports of the ongoing extermination of his fellow Jews in the continent his family had left behind, even telephoning Jewish leaders asking why they were doing so little to save their kinsmen from annihilation. He subsequently served in the U.S. military in Europe, then majored in Political Science at Brooklyn College after the end of the conflict. The inspiration for his future scholarly focus seems to have come when he was shocked by a remark made by one of his lecturers, Hans Rosenberg:

"The most wicked atrocities perpetrated on a civilian population in modern times occurred during the Napoleonic occupation of Spain."

When Hilberg asked how Rosenberg, himself a German-Jewish refugee, could have so totally ignored the murder of 6 million Jews, a monstrous crime committed just a couple of years earlier, Rosenberg sought to deflect the question, saying that "it was a complicated matter" and "history doesn't teach down into the present age." Since Rosenberg was a student of Meinecke, whom Lipstadt has bitterly denounced as an implicit Holocaust Denier, one wonders whether Rosenberg may have shared the beliefs of his mentor but was reluctant to admit that fact to his overwhelmingly Jewish students in emotionally charged postwar Brooklyn.

Later, Hilberg conducted his doctoral research at Columbia under Franz Neumann, another German-Jewish refugee scholar. But when Hilberg indicated he wanted his research to focus on the extermination of Europe's Jews, Neumann strongly discouraged that topic, warning Hilberg that doing so would be professionally imprudent and might become "his academic funeral." When he attempted to publish his research in book form, it re-



Carlo Mattogno's skilled exposure of Hilberg's epic incompetence.

¹⁸ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Raul_Hilberg

ceived numerous negative reviews, with Israel's Yad Vashem fearing it would encounter "hostile criticism," and over a six-year period, it was rejected by several major publishing houses along with Princeton University, based on the advice of the influential Jewish intellectual Hannah Arendt. One naturally wonders whether all these established scholars may have quietly known something that a naive young doctoral candidate such as Hilberg did not. His book only appeared in print because a Jewish immigrant whose business had suffered under the Nazis funded the entire publication.

I'd never paid much attention to Holocaust issues, but the supporters of my local Palo Alto Library operate a monthly book sale, and with serious nonfiction hardcovers often priced at just a quarter each, my personal library has grown by hundreds of volumes over the years, now including several of the thickest and most influential Holocaust texts. Aside from Hilberg's classic volume, these include Nora Levin's *The Holocaust* (1968), Lucy Dawidowicz's *The War Against the Jews, 1933-1945* (1975), Martin Gilbert's *The Holocaust* (1985), and Daniel Goldhagen's *Hitler's Willing Executioners* (1996).

I claim absolutely no expertise in Holocaust issues, and analyzing the evidence and argumentation these voluminous works offer is entirely beyond my ability. But I decided to attempt to assess their overall credibility by exploring a few particular items, without actually bothering to read the thousands of pages of text they provided.

Consider the interesting case of Field Marshal Erhard Milch, Hermann Göring's very powerful number-two in the German Luftwaffe. His father was certainly a Jew, and according to researchers Robert Wistrich and Louis Snyder, there is archival evidence that his mother was Jewish as well. Now, it is certainly not impossible that a Third Reich supposedly dedicated with grim fanaticism to the extermination of each and every Jew might have spent the entire war with a full- or half-Jew near the absolute top of its military hierarchy, but surely that puzzling anomaly would warrant careful explanation, and Milch's apparent Jewish background was certainly known during the Nuremberg Trials.

Yet when I carefully consulted the very comprehensive indexes of those five books, totaling over 3,500 pages, there is virtually no discussion of Milch, except a few very brief mentions of his name in connection with various military operations. Either the authors were unaware of Milch's Jewish background, or perhaps they hoped to keep that fact away from their readers lest it cause "confusion." Neither of these possibilities en-

hances the trust we should place in their research skills or their scholarly objectivity.

Indeed, the fascinating and widely praised 2002 book *Hitler's Jewish Soldiers* by Bryan Mark Rigg notes that, aside from Milch, Hitler's military contained over a dozen half-Jewish generals and admirals and another dozen quarter-Jews of that same high rank, plus a total of roughly 150,000 additional half- or quarter-Jewish soldiers, with a large fraction of these being officers. All of these individuals would have had some fully Jewish parents or grand-parents, which seems decidedly odd behavior for a regime supposedly so focused on the total eradication of the Jewish race.

Another obvious matter casts further doubt upon the historical quality of those five immensely thick volumes of standard Holocaust narrative, which together occupy nearly a linear foot on my bookshelves. For prosecutors of any crime, establishing a plausible motive is certainly an important goal, and in the case of the Jewish Holocaust, these authors would seem to have an easy task at hand. Hitler and his German colleagues had always claimed that the Jews overwhelmingly dominated Bolshevik Communism, and much of their struggle against the former was in order to prevent further bloody deeds of the latter. So surely devoting an early chapter or so to describing this central Nazi doctrine would provide an airtight explanation of what drove the Nazis to their fiendish slaughters, rendering fully explicable the horrifying events that would occupy the remainder of their text.

Yet oddly enough, an examination of their indexes for "Bolsheviks," "Communism," and all variants reveals almost no discussion of this important issue. Goldhagen's 1996 book provides just a couple of short sentences spread across his 600 pages, and the other works seem to contain virtually nothing at all. Since all of these Holocaust books almost totally avoid Hitler's self-declared motive for his anti-Jewish actions, they are forced to desperately search for alternative explanations, seeking clues buried deep within the German past or turning to psychoanalytical speculations or perhaps deciding that what they describe as the greatest massacre in all human history was undertaken out of sheer Nazi wickedness.

The obvious reason for this glaring omission is that the authors are constructing a morality-play in which the Jews must be portrayed as absolutely blameless victims, and even hinting at their role in the numerous Communist atrocities that long preceded the rise of the Third Reich might cause readers to consider both sides of the issue. When purported historians go to absurd lengths to hide such glaring facts, they unmask themselves as prop-

agandists, and we must be very cautious about trusting their reliability and candor in all other matters, whether great or small.

Indeed, the issue of Communism raises a far larger matter, one having rather touchy implications. Sometimes two simple compounds are separately inert, but when combined together may possess tremendous explosive force. From my introductory history classes and readings in high school, certain things had always seemed glaringly obvious to me even if the conclusions remained unmentionable, and I once assumed they were just as apparent to most others as well. But over the years I have begun to wonder whether perhaps this might not be correct.

Back in those late Cold-War days, the death toll of innocent civilians from the Bolshevik Revolution and the first two decades of the Soviet Regime was generally reckoned at running well into the tens of millions when we include the casualties of the Russian Civil War, the government-induced famines, the Gulag, and the executions. I've heard that these numbers have been substantially revised downwards to perhaps as little as twenty million or so, but no matter. Although determined Soviet apologists may dispute such very large figures, they have always been part of the standard narrative history taught within the West.

Meanwhile, all historians know perfectly well that the Bolshevik leaders were overwhelmingly Jewish, with three of the five revolutionaries Lenin named as his plausible successors coming from that background. Although only around 4% of Russia's population was Jewish, a few years ago Vladimir Putin stated that Jews constituted perhaps 80-85% of the early Soviet government,¹⁹ an estimate fully consistent with the contemporaneous claims of Winston Churchill,²⁰ *Times of London* correspondent Robert Wilton,²¹ and the officers of American Military Intelligence.²² Recent books by Alexander Solzhenitsyn,²³ Yuri Slezkine,²⁴ and others²⁵ have all painted a very similar picture. And prior to World War II, Jews remained enormously over-represented in the Communist leadership, especially dominating the Gulag administration and the top ranks of the dreaded NKVD.

¹⁹ <http://www.timesofisrael.com/putin-first-soviet-government-was-mostly-jewish/>

²⁰ <http://www.fpp.co.uk/bookchapters/WSC/WSCwrote1920.html>

²¹ <https://archive.org/details/in.ernet.dli.2015.173176/mode/2up>

²² [https://www.amazon.com/Jewish-Threat-Anti-semitic-Politics-U-
s/dp/0465006183/?tag=unco037-20](https://www.amazon.com/Jewish-Threat-Anti-semitic-Politics-U-
s/dp/0465006183/?tag=unco037-20)

²³ <https://200yearstogether.wordpress.com/2010/10/15/chapter-18-during-1920s/>

²⁴ <http://www.kevinmacdonald.net/SlezkineRev.pdf#page=18%20>

²⁵ <https://www.ynetnews.com/articles/0.7340.L-3342999.00.html>

Both of these simple facts have been widely accepted in America throughout my entire lifetime. But combine them together with the relatively tiny size of worldwide Jewry, around 16 million prior to World War II, and the inescapable conclusion is that in per capita terms Jews were the greatest mass-murderers of the twentieth century, holding that unfortunate distinction by an enormous margin and with no other nationality coming even remotely close. And yet, by the astonishing alchemy of Hollywood, the greatest killers of the last one hundred years have somehow been transmuted into being seen as the greatest victims, a transformation so seemingly implausible that future generations will surely be left gasping in awe.

Today's American Neocons are just as heavily Jewish as were the Bolsheviks of a hundred years ago, and they have greatly benefited from the political immunity provided by this totally bizarre inversion of historical reality. Partly as a consequence of their media-fabricated victimhood status, they have managed to seize control over much of our political system, especially our foreign policy, and have spent the last few years doing their utmost to foment an absolutely insane war with nuclear-armed Russia. If they do manage to achieve that unfortunate goal, they will surely outdo the very impressive human body-count racked up by their ethnic ancestors, perhaps even by an order-of-magnitude or more.

Holocaust Frauds and Confusions

Since the Holocaust only became a major public topic after wartime memories had grown dim, the story has always seemed to suffer from the problems traditionally associated with "recovered memory syndrome." Truths and falsehoods were often mixed together in strange ways, and the door was opened wide to an astonishing number of outright frauds and liars.

For example, in the late 1970s, I remember many of my high school classmates devouring *The Painted Bird* by Jerzy Kosinski, perhaps the first widely popular Holocaust memoir. But then, a few years later, the media revealed that Kosinski's national best-seller was simply fraudulent, and the plagiarizing author eventually committed suicide. Indeed, there have been so many fake Holocaust memoirs over the years that they nearly constitute a literary genre of their own.²⁶

Probably the world's most-famous Holocaust survivor was Elie Wiesel, who parlayed the stories of his wartime suffering into becoming an enor-

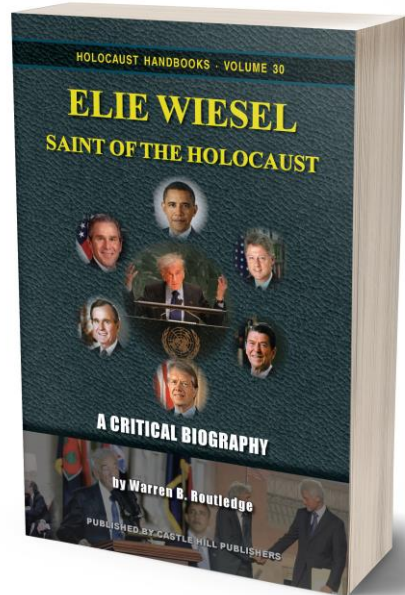
²⁶ <https://newrepublic.com/article/117764/misha-defonseca-pays-22-million-history-fake-holocaust-memoir>

mous political celebrity. His career was capped with a Nobel Peace Prize in 1986, and the announcement declared him “a messenger to mankind.” Yet journalist Alexander Cockburn has persuasively argued that Wiesel was simply a fraud, and his famous autobiographical work *Night* just another literary hoax.²⁷

Although the iconic figure of “the Six Million” has been endlessly repeated by our media, the estimated numbers of the dead have actually been shockingly variable over the years. Although I never paid much attention to Holocaust issues, I have closely read my major newspapers and magazines for decades, and had regularly seen the statement that the Nazi death machine had brutally exterminated five million Gentiles along with the six million

Jews. But just last year, I was stunned to discover that former total was simply a whole-cloth invention by prominent Holocaust-activist Simon Wiesenthal, who simply made the figure up one day with the intent of giving non-Jews more of a stake in the Holocaust story.²⁸ And despite being based on absolutely no evidence or research, his casual claim was never effectively refuted by actual Holocaust scholars, who knew it to be total nonsense, and therefore it was so regularly repeated in the media that I probably read it hundreds of times over the years, always assuming it had some firm grounding in proven reality.

Similarly, for decades I had always read the undeniable fact that the Nazis had exterminated 4 million inmates at Auschwitz, with most of the victims being Jews, and Lipstadt certainly treated that number as absolutely rock-solid historical reality. But in the early 1990s after the fall of Communism, the official total was quietly revised downwards to as little as 1.1 million.²⁹ The fact that a sudden reduction in the official Holocaust



Warren Routledge’s masterful exposure of Elie Wiesel the fraudulent weasel.

²⁷ <https://www.counterpunch.org/2014/10/21/truth-and-fiction-in-elie-wiesels-night/>

²⁸ <https://www.jta.org/2017/01/31/news-opinion/united-states/remember-the-1-1-million-why-an-inflated-victims-tally-irks-holocaust-historians>

²⁹ http://articles.chicagotribune.com/1992-05-07/news/9202100662_1_death-wall-auschwitz-memorials

The New York Times

Expect the World[®]

"Holocaust" and "6 million Jews" stories brought to you ever since 1869 by Jew-owned "Newspaper of Record"

Oct 31, 1869
RELIGIOUS INTELLIGENCE.

The Hebrew Alliance, a new Jewish journal published in London, after the destruction of the Jewish Temple in Jerusalem, is the only Jewish journal in the world. It is published in London, and is the only Jewish journal in the world.

May 16th, 1903
MORE DETAILS OF THE KISHINEFF MASSACRE

In Some Places Jews Managed to Defend Themselves.
We charge the Russian Government with responsibility for the Kishineff massacre. We say it is a crime against the Jews of this continent.

Mar 13, 1910
MANY JEWS FLEE FROM RUSSIA

Report of German Central Relief Fund... The report says graphic figures illustrating how the Russian have and are treating Jewish people. Although the Jewish population of Russia is 6,000,000, constitute only a fifth over a per cent of the entire Russian population. Nine to ten per cent of all the Jews in Russia are permitted to dwell only in the territories of the Jewish Government districts, complete altogether only one-tenth of the total area of the empire. The consequence of this oppression...

Oct 18, 1918
\$1,000,000,000 FUND TO REBUILD JEWRY

Six Million Souls Will Need Help to Resume Normal Life When War is Ended.

May 16, 1920
NEW YORK CITY LAGS IN JEWISH CAMPAIGN

The effort to raise \$1,000,000 to be used in relieving the Jews who already had exceeded seven thousands in various parts in Central and Eastern Europe and which, through 4,000,000 people of families, disease and industrial depression, are not receiving attention...

Aug 8, 1936
WINE STATES HINDS JEWISH PARLEY

Permanent Organization and Study of Most Pressing Problems are Object. 250 CATHEDRAL AT GENERAL MEETING. 100,000,000 Jews Represented - Some Forces Germany or Russia.

Oct 2nd, 1941
YOM KIPPUR ENDS IN PLEA FOR PEACE

Bearing in mind, when the day of peace comes, the inferno through which the human race is now passing, the peace-makers may so order the pattern of the future as to avoid the likelihood of another holocaust.

Feb 10, 1889
HOW MANY JEWS ARE THERE?

An estimate compiled at the printing of a Jewish Year Book Club in Moscow shows that there are 6,000,000 Jews in the world. It is estimated, based on the population of the world, that there are 6,000,000 Jews in the world. It is estimated, based on the population of the world, that there are 6,000,000 Jews in the world.

Sep 16th, 1903
THE MACEDONIAN MASSACRES.

I am a Jew, and I think that I speak on behalf of all those of the same faith when I say I ponder at the atrocities being perpetrated in Macedonia. What a picture that will be for posterity to look upon, to behold the carnage that is being being meted by the ferocious, brutal, pitiless Turk. The millions of those thousands of Christians daily slaughtered! What a scene of pillage, what a holocaust, and we stand here!

Apr 11, 1910
RUSSIAN JEWS IN SAD PLIGHT.

Worse Than Under Pilsch, Magare Says—Pears the Names in Response. We draw attention to the fact that it is now more than 100 years since the Jews were expelled from England. It is now more than 100 years since the Jews were expelled from England. It is now more than 100 years since the Jews were expelled from England.

Sep 8, 1919
UKRAINIAN JEWS AIM TO STOP POGROMS

Mass Meeting Held by 100,000 Jews Near Kiev. The Ukrainian Jews are aiming to stop pogroms. They are aiming to stop pogroms. They are aiming to stop pogroms.

Jul 20, 1921
BEGS AMERICA SAVE 6,000,000 IN RUSSIA

Massive Threatens All Jews as Social Power Waxes, Declares Krasin, Coming Here for Aid. The massive threatens all Jews as social power waxes. It declares Krasin, coming here for aid. It declares Krasin, coming here for aid.

Feb 23, 1938
"Jewish Emergency" Hysteria

A desperate plea of 6,000,000 Jews in Central Europe deprived of their homes, their property, their lives, slowly dying of starvation, all have been prepared to do. The Jewish Emergency Committee has been organized. It has been organized. It has been organized.

Jan 8, 1945
6,000,000 JEWS DEAD, Jacob Leitchinsky Estimates

Reduction in Europe Since 1939

Sep 12, 1891
AN INDICTMENT OF RUSSIA

OFFICIAL LAW BREAKERS AND JEWS IN THE PLAGUE. The Russian Government has been indicted for its treatment of the Jews. It has been indicted for its treatment of the Jews.

Oct 20, 1904
ZANGWILL HERE TO AID JEWISH COLONY SCHEME

Author Talks of England's Offer of Land in South Africa.

ENOUGH JEWS IN AMERICA. The problem does not exist in the United States. The problem does not exist in the United States.

Oct 31, 1911
CHURCHES IN PLEA TO CZAR FOR JUSTICE

Urges Unity in Effort to End Religious Persecution in Russia. We, the churches, are in a plea to the czar for justice. We are in a plea to the czar for justice.

Nov 12, 1919
TELLS SAD PLIGHT OF JEWS.

Mr. W. H. Murray Says They Were the Worst Sufferers in War. Mr. W. H. Murray says they were the worst sufferers in war. They were the worst sufferers in war.

Mar 29, 1933
ALDERMEN VOYE HITLER PROTEST

Appeal for Funds Touted. An appeal for funds has been issued by the Jewish community in New York. It has been issued by the Jewish community in New York.

May 2, 1938
NOTATION IS WARNED OF ANTI-SEMITISM

The tally sheet of anti-Semitism in Europe today, which has departed more than 6,000,000 Jews and non-Jews of a heritage, may soon be a reality.

Mar 15, 1896
Russia and Religious Liberty.

"About the same time (1875) as the United States, the persecution of the Jews in Russia has been continuing. It has been continuing. It has been continuing.

Jan 29, 1905
END OF ZIONISM, MAYBE.

Jewish Preacher's View of Uprising in Russia. It is deemed that a free and happy Russia will be the only Zionism. It is deemed that a free and happy Russia will be the only Zionism.

Dec 10, 1911
CONDITION OF JEWS IN RUSSIA WORST IN ITS HISTORY

The Russian Government, aside from the restrictive laws now in relation, has numerous other methods by which it is oppressing the Jews, and which it is making people commonly exhausted a people without any rights at all.

Apr 12, 1920
HOOVER PLEA NETS \$1,600,000 FOR JEWS

Indicated that \$1,600,000,000. In New York City there are 600,000 Jews. In New York City there are 600,000 Jews.

June 1st, 1933
GERMAN POET IS SAFE.

Else Lasker Scholler, Reported Missing, is Located in Zurich. Dr. Margarete had had her feet cut off a few days ago, stating that she had "run away from the holocaust" and was destitute but prepared to help the Jews.

Jan 15, 1939
MASARYK TO WORK FOR ZIONIST CAUSE

Rabbi Shmuel Assaf's Proposal for Settlements in Africa and in South America. Rabbi Shmuel Assaf's proposal for settlements in Africa and in South America.

Feb 11, 1945
WORSE PLIGHT SEEN FOR EUROPE'S JEWS; Palestine Agency Official Says Most of 1,200,000 Survivors Seek Havens in Zion

JERUSALEM, Feb. 6 (Delayed)—Elihu Dolkun, head of the immigration department of the Jewish Agency for Palestine, estimated in an interview today that 1,200,000 Jews are still in Europe, and that most of them were eager to come to Palestine.

Jun 11, 1900
ZIONISTS' MASS MEETING

At 10:30 a.m. on June 11, 1900, a mass meeting of the Zionists was held in New York City. It was held in New York City.

Nov 1, 1905
POBODNOST'ZEV'S REASON. Chief Prosecutor of the Holy Synod, Most Heated Man in Russia.

When his appointment as Chief Prosecutor of the Holy Synod, he has persecuted the Jews, Lithuanians, Catholics, and other dissenting sects with an unswerving fanaticism. He has persecuted the Jews, Lithuanians, Catholics, and other dissenting sects with an unswerving fanaticism.

Dec 2, 1914
APPEAL FOR AID FOR JEWS.

American Committee Tells of Suffering Due to the War. The American Jewish Relief Committee, called into being at a conference of more than 300 national Jewish organizations which was held at Temple Emanu-El on Oct. 15, to consider the plight of more than 6,000,000 Jews who were within the war zone, has elected Dr. Joseph P. Kamp as its president and Dr. Joseph P. Kamp as its president.

May 3, 1920
ASK \$1,500,000 HERE FOR EUROPE'S NEEDY

Secretary Gully Gives Government Appeal of Jewish Relief Fund. The appeal for \$1,500,000 to relieve appalling conditions of disease and distress among 6,000,000 Jews in Central and Eastern Europe was put before the War Relievement Committee in Washington yesterday. It was put before the War Relievement Committee in Washington yesterday.

Sep 8, 1935
AMERICANS APPEAL FOR JEWISH REFUGE

Pro-Britain Federation Hints Britain to Take a Strong Course in Holy Land. The American Jewish Relief Committee, called into being at a conference of more than 300 national Jewish organizations which was held at Temple Emanu-El on Oct. 15, to consider the plight of more than 6,000,000 Jews who were within the war zone, has elected Dr. Joseph P. Kamp as its president and Dr. Joseph P. Kamp as its president.

Jan 1, 1939
JEWISH GROUPS UNITE FOR REFUGEES

Unification of the three major American Jewish organizations engaged in the task of aiding 6,000,000 Jewish victims in Central and Eastern Europe of political persecution and economic distress was announced yesterday.

Nov 27, 1902
PLEA FOR ZIONISM.

By the Editor of the New York Times. After reading in your valued paper the contents of the book, "The Jews in the World," I am glad to see that you have written a word on its subject. I am glad to see that you have written a word on its subject.

Mar 25, 1906
Dr. Paul Nathan's View of 'Rus' Massacre

Dr. Nathan's estimate of the conditions and future of Russia is in the article of March 23 in the New York Times. It is in the article of March 23 in the New York Times.

Jan 14, 1915
JEWS' INDIFFERENCE TO WAR AID REBUKED

Lois Marshall Denounces Apathy Toward Suffering of Co-nationals. Millions in Dire Distress. The American Jewish Relief Committee, called into being at a conference of more than 300 national Jewish organizations which was held at Temple Emanu-El on Oct. 15, to consider the plight of more than 6,000,000 Jews who were within the war zone, has elected Dr. Joseph P. Kamp as its president and Dr. Joseph P. Kamp as its president.

May 9, 1920
JEWISH 'CAMPAIGN EXTENDED A WEEK

Full Quota is Imperative to Secure \$1,000,000 Facing Starvation and Disease. The American Jewish Relief Committee, called into being at a conference of more than 300 national Jewish organizations which was held at Temple Emanu-El on Oct. 15, to consider the plight of more than 6,000,000 Jews who were within the war zone, has elected Dr. Joseph P. Kamp as its president and Dr. Joseph P. Kamp as its president.

May 31st, 1936
AMERICANS APPEAL FOR JEWISH REFUGE

Pro-Britain Federation Hints Britain to Take a Strong Course in Holy Land. The American Jewish Relief Committee, called into being at a conference of more than 300 national Jewish organizations which was held at Temple Emanu-El on Oct. 15, to consider the plight of more than 6,000,000 Jews who were within the war zone, has elected Dr. Joseph P. Kamp as its president and Dr. Joseph P. Kamp as its president.

Jan 1, 1939
JEWISH GROUPS UNITE FOR REFUGEES

Unification of the three major American Jewish organizations engaged in the task of aiding 6,000,000 Jewish victims in Central and Eastern Europe of political persecution and economic distress was announced yesterday.

Feb 17, 1945
Schwartz Says Only 1,500,000 Jews Are Left In Europe as Result of German Murders

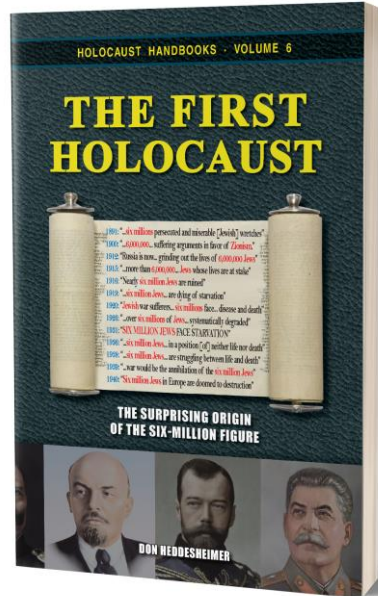
PARIS, Feb. 16.—Dr. Joseph Schwartz, European director of the American Jewish Relief Committee, estimated today that 1,500,000 Jews had escaped destruction by the Germans.

body-count by 3 million has had so little impact upon our public Holocaust media narrative hardly seems to inspire great confidence in either the total figures or the media reporting of them.

Over the last couple of generations, our media has engraved that figure of Six Million so deeply onto the minds of every Western citizen that the meaning of the iconic number is universally understood, and those who question it risk a prison sentence in many European countries. Yet its actual origin is somewhat obscure. According to some accounts, Jewish groups lobbied President Truman into casually inserting it into one of his speeches, and thereafter it has endlessly echoed in the media down to the present day. Some angry Internet activist has put together a graphic displaying extracts from dozens of *New York Times* stories between 1869 and

1941 all citing the figure of 6 million Eastern European Jews as being threatened with death, suggesting that our official Holocaust body-count actually predated World War II by as much as three generations. I really wouldn't be surprised if that might be the original source of the number.

Sometimes the creation of a new Holocaust hoax was only narrowly averted. Throughout most of the twentieth century, Jews and blacks had been close political allies in America, with the top leadership of the NAACP almost invariably being Jewish, as were nearly all of Martin Luther King, Jr.'s top white advisors and a very large fraction of the key white activists involved in the black Civil-Rights movement of the 1950s and 1960s. But by the late 1960s, a schism had erupted, with many younger black activists becoming deeply hostile to what they perceived as overwhelming Jewish influence, while more militant blacks, whether Muslim or otherwise, began siding with the Palestinians against Zionist Israel. This growing conflict became especially bitter during Jesse Jackson's presidential campaign of 1988 and reached a flash-point in the New York City of the early 1990s.



Don Heddesheimer's trail-blazing research into the century-old origin of the Six-Million number.

A couple of filmmakers sought to help heal this rift by producing a major 1992 PBS documentary entitled *The Liberators*, recounting how black American troops had been among the first units that captured the Buchenwald and Dachau concentration camps, thereby freeing the tens of thousands of Jewish inmates from Nazi captivity. A historical narrative of such deep symbolic resonance quickly attracted overwhelming support from both black leaders and Jewish ones, with Jesse Jackson sharing the stage with Holocaust survivors and numerous Jewish luminaries at the Harlem premiere, and the film received an Oscar nomination. However, in early February 1993, Jeffrey Goldberg took to the pages of *The New Republic* to reveal that the story was merely a hoax, based on falsified history.³⁰ Although the film's Jewish co-producer angrily denounced her critics as racists and Holocaust Deniers, those charges stuck, and were eventually reported in the *New York Times*³¹ and other major media outlets. The leading Jewish organizations and Holocaust centers that had been heavily promoting the film soon distanced themselves, and in 2013, *The Times of Israel* even marked the twenty-year anniversary of what it described as a notorious hoax.³² But I suspect that, if matters had gone a little differently, the story might soon have become so deeply embedded in the canonical Holocaust narrative that anyone questioning the facts would have been vilified as a racist.

A few years earlier, *The New Republic* had actually been in the forefront of promoting a different hoax also relating to Jewish issues, one which might have had far greater international political significance when Joan Peters, an obscure Jewish writer, published a major historical work in 1984. She claimed that her extensive archival research had revealed that the bulk of the present-day Palestinians were actually not native to Palestine, but instead were recently arrived immigrants, drawn there by the heavy economic development produced by the Zionist settlers who had actually preceded them.

Her shocking findings received hundreds of glowing reviews and academic endorsements across the entire spectrum of the mainstream and elite American media, and her book quickly became a huge bestseller. Leading Jewish Holocaust luminaries such as Dawidowicz and Wiesel took center stage in praising her remarkable scholarship, which seemed likely to com-

³⁰ <http://www.unz.com/print/NewRepublic-1993feb08-00013/>

³¹ <https://www.nytimes.com/1993/03/01/nyregion/doubts-mar-pbs-film-of-black-army-unit.html>

³² <https://www.timesofisrael.com/ceremony-marks-20-years-since-oscar-nominated-sham/>

pletely demolish the claims of the expelled Palestinians, thereby reshaping the nature of the Middle East conflict to Israel's great advantage.

However, a young graduate student in History at Princeton named Norman Finkelstein had considerable interest in the history of Zionism, and being very much surprised by her findings, decided to investigate those claims. Once he began carefully checking her footnotes and her alleged sources, he discovered they were entirely fraudulent, and her groundbreaking research merely amounted to a hoax, which some later suggested had been concocted by an intelligence organization and merely published under her name.

Although Finkelstein widely distributed his important findings, they were totally ignored by all the American journalists, scholars, and media organizations he contacted, with the sole exception of Noam Chomsky,³³ and the growing Joan Peters Hoax might have destroyed the legal basis of the international Palestinian claims to their own Palestine homeland. But some independent-minded British publications eventually picked up his information, and the resulting wave of media embarrassment caused the Peters claims to fade into oblivion. Meanwhile, Finkelstein himself suffered severe retaliation as a consequence, and according to Chomsky was completely blacklisted by his Princeton department and the wider academic community.

More than a dozen years later, Finkelstein's work became the focus of a second major controversy. In the late 1990s, international Jewish organizations launched a major effort to extract many billions of dollars from the largest Swiss banks, arguing that such funds were the rightful property of European Jews who had died in the Holocaust. When the banks initially resisted, arguing that no solid evidence was being presented for such enormous claims, they were harshly denounced by America's Jewish-



Cover of Norman Finkelstein's Zion-myth-busting book.

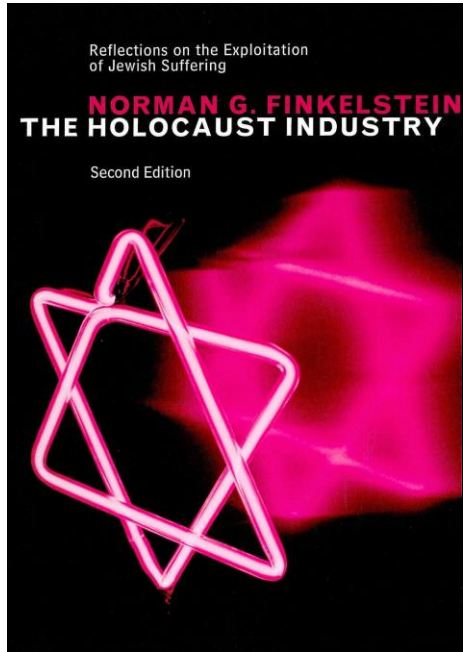
³³ <https://chomsky.info/power01/>

dominated media, and Jewish lobbying led the American government to threaten them with severe financial sanctions that could have destroyed their businesses. Faced with such serious extortionate pressure, the banks finally gave way and paid out the bulk of the funds being demanded, with those billions mostly retained by the Jewish organizations leading the campaign and spent on their own projects, since the purported Jewish heirs were impossible to locate.

This situation led historian Finkelstein to publish a short book in 2000 entitled *The Holocaust Industry*, in which he harshly critiqued what he characterized as a global Jewish money-making enterprise aimed at unfairly extracting wealth on behalf of the supposed Holocaust victims, often with little regard for truth or fairness. Although almost entirely ignored by the American media, it became a major bestseller in Europe, which eventually forced American publications to give it some attention. Among other things, Finkelstein noted that more than a half-century after the end of the Holocaust, the number of officially designated Holocaust survivors had grown so large that simple mortality considerations seemed to imply that huge numbers of European Jews must have survived the war. This obviously raised serious questions about how many might have actually died during that conflict and its accompanying Holocaust.

Over the years, I had noticed the same sorts of media reports claiming enormous totals of Holocaust survivors still alive now six or seven decades after the event. For example, even as late as 2009, an official at Israel's Jewish Agency justified laws criminalizing Holocaust Denial by explaining that almost 65 years after the end of the war "there are still hundreds of thousands of living Holocaust survivors,"³⁴ a statement which itself seems to constitute rather explicit Holocaust Denial. Indeed, a very noticeable

Over the years, I had noticed the same sorts of media reports claiming enormous totals of Holocaust survivors still alive now six or seven decades after the event. For example, even as late as 2009, an official at Israel's Jewish Agency justified laws criminalizing Holocaust Denial by explaining that almost 65 years after the end of the war "there are still hundreds of thousands of living Holocaust survivors,"³⁴ a statement which itself seems to constitute rather explicit Holocaust Denial. Indeed, a very noticeable



Cover of Norman Finkelstein's
taboo-breaking book.

³⁴ <http://www.cnn.com/2009/WORLD/europe/01/26/pope.holocaust.denial/index.html>

number of all the *New York Times* obituaries I read these days in my morning newspapers seem to include Holocaust survivors still expiring in their eighties and nineties.

Anyone who reads serious history books³⁵ knows that Jews have generally enjoyed a reputation for producing many of the world's greatest swindlers and frauds, hardly surprising given their notorious tendency to lie and dissemble.³⁶ Meanwhile, the Jewish community also seems to contain far more than its fair share of the emotionally disturbed and the mentally ill, and perhaps as a consequence has served as a launching-pad for many of the world's religious cults and fanatic ideological movements. Any exploration of the Holocaust certainly tends to support this rather negative appraisal.

The Holocaust and Hollywood

Although the Holocaust began to enter American consciousness during the 1960s and 1970s with the publication of major books by Hilberg, Levin, Dawidowicz and others, together with the resulting articles and reviews that these generated, the initial social impact was probably not substantial, at least outside the Jewish community. Even highly successful books selling in the many tens of thousands of copies would have little impact in a population of more than 200 million.

Our media completely shapes our perceived reality of the world, and although intellectuals and many of the highly educated are greatly influenced by books and other forms of printed content, the vast majority of the population understands the world through electronic media, especially that of popular entertainment.

Consider, for example, the 1974 publication of *Time on the Cross: The Economics of American Negro Slavery*, a magisterial two volume analysis by economists Robert William Fogel and Stanley L. Engerman. By applying quantitative methods, the study overturned generations of assumptions about the American social institution, demonstrating that black slaves in the South were encouraged to marry and maintain their households, while having diets and medical care comparable to that of the free white population and often superior to that of Northern industrial wage-earners. Moreover, following emancipation, the life expectancy of freedmen declined by

³⁵ E.g. <https://www.amazon.com/Esau-Tears-Modern-Anti-Semitism-Rise/dp/0521593697/?tag=unco037-20>

³⁶ http://www.unz.com/book/e_a_ross_the-old-world-in-the-new/#chapter-vii-the-east-european-hebrews

ten percent, and their illnesses increased by twenty per cent. All of this is summarized in the extensive Wikipedia entry.³⁷

Although their results were controversial, the authors had the strongest possible academic credentials, with Fogel, an eminent scholar, being a leading figure in a school of economics who went on to win a Nobel Prize. And Fogel's ideological credentials were even more robust, given that he had had a lifelong commitment to black Civil Rights, starting with the eight years he had spent as a young Communist Party organizer, while his 1949 marriage to a black woman had often subjected the couple to the indignities of the anti-miscegenation laws of that era. Consequently, their findings received unprecedented coverage in the mainstream media for an academic study, and surely influenced numerous historians and journalists. Yet I think the long-term impact upon popular perceptions about slavery has been almost nil.

By contrast, in 1976, the ABC television network ran the prime-time miniseries *Roots*, a multi-generational account of a slave family. The story closely adhered to the traditionally harsh slavery narrative, while supposedly being based upon the recorded family history of Alex Haley, the author of the best-selling book of that same title. But although his work was later found to be fraudulent and apparently plagiarized, the ratings were stellar, and the social impact enormous due to the audience of 100 million Americans who watched those episodes. Thus, even the most impressive written scholarship had absolutely no chance of competing with fictionalized television drama.

All three of America's television networks were under Jewish ownership or control, so it was hardly surprising that two years later ABC decided to repeat this process with the 1978 television miniseries *Holocaust*, which also achieved an audience of 100 million and generated enormous profits. It seems quite possible this may have been the first time many American families discovered that colossal but almost entirely invisible event of World War II.

The following year, William Styron published *Sophie's Choice*, a heart-rending tale involving deeply buried memories of the extermination of Christian Polish children in the Auschwitz gas chambers. Although such an occurrence was absolutely contrary to the doctrines of all Jewish Holocaust scholars, the novel became a huge national best-seller anyway, and a 1982 film of the same name soon followed, with Meryl Streep winning an Oscar for Best Actress. A decade later, Steven Spielberg's 1993 *Schindler's List* won a remarkable seven Oscars, while grossing nearly \$100 million.

³⁷ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Time_on_the_Cross

With Hollywood so overwhelmingly Jewish,³⁸ the consequences were hardly surprising, and a huge cinematic genre soon developed. According to Finkelstein, Hollywood produced some 180 Holocaust films just during the years 1989-2004. Even the very partial subset of Holocaust films listed on Wikipedia has grown enormously long,³⁹ but fortunately the Movie Database has winnowed down the catalog by providing a list of the 50 Most Moving Holocaust Films.⁴⁰

Many billions of dollars have surely been invested over the years on the total production costs of this ongoing business enterprise. For most ordinary people, “seeing is believing,” and how could anyone seriously doubt the reality of the Holocaust after having seen all the gas chambers and mounds of murdered Jewish corpses constructed by highly paid Hollywood set designers? Doubting the existence of Spiderman and the Incredible Hulk would be almost as absurd.

Some 2% of Americans have a Jewish background, while perhaps 95% possess Christian roots, but the Wikipedia list of Christian films seems rather scanty and rudimentary by comparison.⁴¹ Very few of those films were ever widely released, and the selection is stretched to even include *The Chronicles of Narnia*, which contains no mention of Christianity whatsoever. One of the very few prominent exceptions on the list is Mel Gibson’s 2004 *The Passion of the Christ*, which he was forced to personally self-fund. And despite the enormous financial success of that movie, one of the most highly profitable domestic releases of all time, the project rendered Gibson a hugely vilified pariah in the industry, over which he had once reigned as its biggest star, especially after word got around that his own father was a Holocaust Denier.⁴²

In many respects, Hollywood and the broader entertainment media today provide the unifying spiritual basis of our deeply secular society, and the overwhelming predominance of Holocaust-themed films over Christian ones has obvious implications. Meanwhile, in our globalized world, the American entertainment-media complex totally dominates Europe and the rest of the West, so that the ideas generated here effectively shape the minds of many hundreds of millions of people living elsewhere, whether or not they fully recognize that fact.

In 2009, Pope Benedict XVI sought to heal the long-standing Vatican II rift within the Catholic Church and reconcile with the breakaway Society

³⁸ <http://articles.latimes.com/2008/dec/19/opinion/oe-stein19>

³⁹ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_Holocaust_films

⁴⁰ <https://www.imdb.com/list/ls000033710/>

⁴¹ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_Christian_films

⁴² <https://www.nytimes.com/2003/08/03/movies/mel-gibson-s-martyrdom-complex.html>

of St. Pius X faction. But this became a major media controversy when it was discovered that Bishop Richard Williamson, one of the leading members of that latter organization, had long been a Holocaust Denier and also believed that Jews should convert to Christianity.⁴³ Although the many other differences in Catholic doctrinal faith were fully negotiable, apparently refusing to accept the reality of the Holocaust was not, and Williamson remained estranged from the Catholic Church. Soon afterward he was even prosecuted for heresy by the German government.⁴⁴

Internet critics have suggested that, over the last couple of generations, energetic Jewish activists

have successfully lobbied Western nations into replacing their traditional religion of Christianity with the new religion of Holocaustianity, and the Williamson Affair certainly seems to support that conclusion.

Consider the French satirical magazine *Charlie Hebdo*. Funded by Jewish interests, it spent years launching vicious attacks against Christianity, sometimes in crudely pornographic fashion, and also periodically vilified Islam. Such activities were hailed by French politicians as proof of the total freedom of thought allowed in the land of Voltaire. But the moment that one of its leading cartoonists made a very mild joke related to Jews, he was immediately fired, and if the publication had ever ridiculed the Holocaust, it surely would have been immediately shut down, and its entire staff possibly thrown into prison.

Western journalists and human-rights advocates have often expressed support for the boldly transgressive activities of the Jewish-funded Femen activists when they desecrate Christian churches all around the world.⁴⁵



Perverted tastelessness as "culture."

⁴³ <http://www.cnn.com/2009/WORLD/europe/01/26/pope.holocaust.denial/index.html>

⁴⁴ <https://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/europe/germany/7136981/Richard-Williamson-unrepentant-over-Holocaust-denial.html>

⁴⁵ <https://www.theoccidentalobserver.net/2014/12/07/who-pulls-the-strings-of-femen-and-pussy-riot/>

But such pundits would certainly be in an uproar if anyone were to act in similar fashion toward the growing international network of Holocaust Museums, most of them built at public expense.

Indeed, one of the underlying sources of bitter Western conflict with Vladimir Putin's Russia seems to be that he has restored Christianity to a favored place in a society where the early Bolsheviks had once dynamited churches and massacred many thousands of priests. Western intellectual elites held far more positive feelings toward the USSR while its leaders retained a stridently anti-Christian attitude.

The Rise and Suppression of Holocaust Denial

Since the Holocaust had been almost unknown in America until the mid-1960s, explicit Holocaust Denial was equally non-existent, but as the former grew in visibility following the publication of Hilberg's 1961 book, the latter soon began to awaken as well.

Lipstadt's vilification of Barnes as the "godfather" of Holocaust Denial does contain a nugget of truth. His posthumously published 1968 review endorsing Rassinier's denialist analysis seems to be the first such substantial statement published anywhere in America, at least if we exclude Beaty's very casual 1951 dismissal of the Jewish claims, which seem to have attracted negligible public attention.

Near the end of the 1960s, a right-wing publisher named Willis Carto came across a short and unpolished Holocaust Denial manuscript, apparently produced some years earlier, and he ignored legal niceties by simply putting it into print. The purported author then sued for plagiarism, and although the case was eventually settled, his identity eventually leaked out as being that of David L. Hoggan, a Barnes protege with a Harvard Ph.D. in history serving as a junior faculty member at Stanford. His desire for anonymity was aimed at preventing the destruction of his career, but he failed in that effort, and further academic appointments quickly dried up.

Meanwhile, Murray Rothbard, the founding father of modern libertarianism, had always been a strong supporter of historical Revisionism, and greatly admired Barnes, who for decades had been the leading figure in that field. Barnes had also briefly hinted at his general skepticism about the Holocaust in a lengthy 1967 article appearing in the *Rampart Journal*,⁴⁶ a short-lived libertarian publication, and this may have been noticed within those ideological circles. It appears that, by the early 1970s, Holocaust Denial had become a topic of some discussion within America's heavily Jew-

⁴⁶ http://www.unz.com/pub/jhr_the-public-stake-in-revisionism/

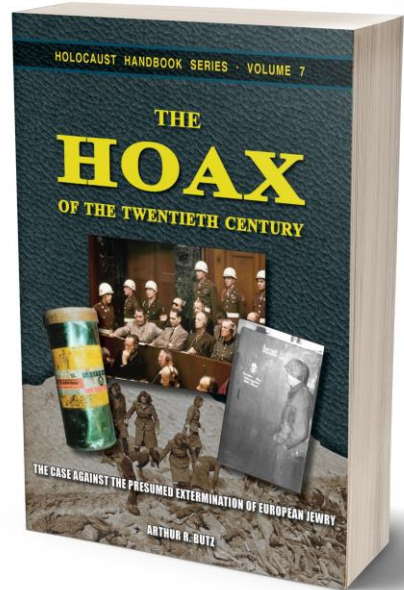
ish but fiercely free-thinking libertarian community, and this was to have an important consequence.

A professor of Electrical Engineering at Northwestern named Arthur R. Butz was casually visiting some libertarian gathering during this period when he happened to notice a pamphlet denouncing the Holocaust as a fraud. He had never previously given any thought to the issue, but such a shocking claim captured his attention, and he began looking into the matter early in 1972. He soon decided that the accusation was probably correct, but found the supporting evidence, including that presented in the unfinished and anonymous Hoggan book, far too sketchy, and decided it needed to be fleshed out

in much more detailed and comprehensive fashion. He proceeded to undertake this project over the next few years, working with the methodical diligence of a trained academic engineer.

His major work, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*,⁴⁷ first appeared in print late in 1976, and immediately became the central text of the Holocaust Denial community, a position it still seems to retain down to this present day, while with all the updates and appendices, the length has grown to well over 200,000 words. Although no mention of this forthcoming book appeared in the February 1976 issue of *Reason*, it is possible that word of the pending publication had gotten around within libertarian circles, prompting the sudden new focus upon historical Revisionism.

Butz was a respectable tenured professor at Northwestern, and the release of his book laying out the Holocaust Denial case soon became a minor sensation, covered by the *New York Times* and other media outlets in January 1977. In one of her books, Lipstadt devotes a full chapter entitled “Entering the Mainstream” to Butz’s work. According to a December 1980 *Commentary* article by Dawidowicz, Jewish donors and Jewish activists quickly mobilized, attempting to have Butz fired for his heretical views, but back then academic tenure still held firm and Butz survived, an outcome that seems to have greatly irritated Dawidowicz.



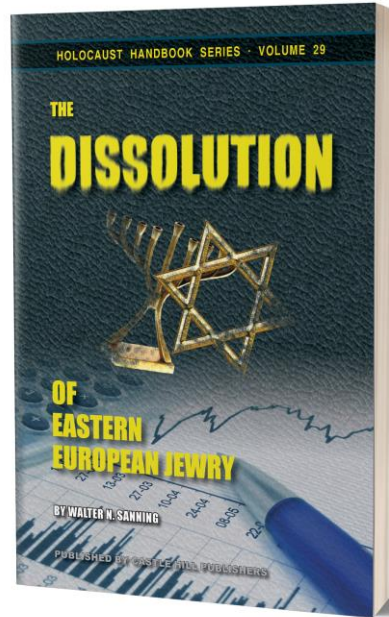
Arthur R. Butz's epochal study.

⁴⁷ <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/the-hoax-of-the-twentieth-century/>

Such a detailed and comprehensive book laying out the Holocaust Denial case naturally had a considerable impact on the national debate, especially since the author was a mainstream and apparently apolitical academic, and an American edition of Butz's book soon appeared in 1977. I'm very pleased to have made arrangements to include the volume in my collection of Controversial HTML Books, so those interested can easily read it and decide for themselves.⁴⁸

The following year, these Holocaust Denial trends seemed to gain further momentum as Carto opened a small new publishing enterprise in California called the Institute for Historical Review (IHR), which launched a quarterly periodical entitled *The Journal of Historical Review* in 1980. Both the IHR and its *JHR* publication centered their efforts around Revisionism in general, but with Holocaust Denial being their major focus. Lipstadt devotes an entire chapter to the IHR, later noting that most of the main authors of the February 1976 *Reason* issue soon became affiliated with that project or with other Carto enterprises, as did Butz, while the editorial board of the *JHR* was soon well-stocked with numerous Ph.D.'s, often earned at highly reputable universities. For the next quarter century or so, the IHR would hold small conferences every year or two, with David Irving eventually becoming a regular presenter, and even fully mainstream figures such as Pulitzer Prize-winning historian John Toland occasionally appearing as speakers.

As an important example of IHR efforts, in 1983 the organization published *The Dissolution of Eastern Europe Jewry*,⁴⁹ a very detailed quantitative analysis of the underlying demographics and population movements around the period encompassed by World War II, apparently the first such



Walter Sanning's demographic analysis.

⁴⁸ Arthur R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case Against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry* (1976/2015) 225,000 words; http://www.unz.com/book/arthur_r_butz_the-hoax-of-the-twentieth-century/.

⁴⁹ <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/the-dissolution-of-eastern-european-jewry/>

study undertaken. The author, writing under the pen-name Walter N. Sanning, sought to revise the extremely simplistic population analysis casually assumed by Holocaust historians.

Before the war, millions of Jews had lived in Eastern Europe, and after the war, those communities had mostly vanished. This undeniable fact has long stood as an implicit central pillar of the traditional Holocaust narrative. But drawing upon entirely mainstream sources, Sanning persuasively demonstrates that the situation was actually far more complicated than it might seem. For example, it was widely reported at the time that vast numbers of Polish Jews had been transported by the Soviets to locations deep within their territory, on both voluntary and involuntary terms, with future Israeli Prime Minister Menachem Begin being included in those transfers. In addition, huge numbers of heavily urbanized Soviet Jews were similarly evacuated ahead of the advancing German forces in 1941. The exact size of these population movements has long been uncertain and disputed, but Sanning's careful analysis of postwar Soviet census data and other sources suggests that the totals were likely towards the upper end of most estimates. Sanning makes no claim that his findings are definitive, but even if they are only partially correct, such results would certainly preclude the reality of traditional Holocaust numbers.

Another regular IHR participant was Robert Faurisson.⁵⁰ As a professor of literature at the University of Lyons-2, he began expressing his public skepticism about the Holocaust during the 1970s,⁵¹ and the resulting media uproar led to efforts to remove him from his position, while a petition was signed on his behalf by 200 international scholars, including famed MIT professor Noam Chomsky. Faurisson stuck to his opinions, but attacks persisted, including a brutal beating by Jewish militants that hospitalized him, while a French political candidate espousing similar views was assassinated. Jewish activist organizations began lobbying for laws to broadly outlaw the activities of Faurisson and others, and in 1990, soon after the Berlin Wall fell and research at Auschwitz and other Holocaust sites suddenly became far easier, France passed a statute criminalizing Holocaust Denial, apparently the first nation after defeated Germany to do so. During the years that followed, large numbers of other Western countries did the same, setting the disturbing precedent of resolving scholarly disputes via prison sentences, a softer form of the same policy followed in Stalinist Russia.

⁵⁰ http://www.unz.com/publication/jhr/author/robert_faurisson/

⁵¹ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Robert_Faurisson

Since Faurisson was a literary scholar, it is not entirely surprising that one of his major interests was *The Diary of Anne Frank*, generally regarded as the Holocaust's iconic literary classic, telling the story of a young Jewish girl who died after being deported from Holland to Auschwitz. He argued that the text was substantially fraudulent, written by someone else after the end of the war, and for decades various determined individuals have argued the case back and forth. I cannot properly evaluate any of their complex arguments, which apparently involve questions of ballpoint pen technology and textual emendations, nor have I ever read the book itself.

But for me, the most striking aspect of the story is the girl's actual fate under the official narrative, as recounted in the thoroughly establishmentarian Wikipedia entry.⁵² Apparently, disease was raging in her camp despite the best efforts of the Germans to control it, and she soon became quite ill, mostly remaining bedridden in the infirmary, before eventually dying from typhus in Spring 1945 at a different camp about six months after her initial arrival. It seems rather odd to me that a young Jewish girl who fell severely ill at Auschwitz would have spent so much time in camp hospitals and eventually die there, given that we are told the primary purpose of Auschwitz and other such camps was the efficient extermination of its Jewish inmates.

By the mid-1990s, the Holocaust Denial movement seemed to be gaining in public visibility, presumably aided by the doubts raised after the official 1992 announcement that the estimated deaths at Auschwitz had been reduced by around 3 million.⁵³

For example, the February 1995 issue of *Marco Polo*, a glossy Japanese magazine with a circulation of 250,000, carried a long article declaring that the gas chambers of the Holocaust were a propaganda hoax. Israel and Jewish-activist groups quickly responded, organizing a widespread advertising boycott of all the publications of the parent company, one of Japan's most respected publishers, which quickly folded in the face of that serious threat. All copies of the issue were recalled from the newspapers, the staffers were dismissed, and the entire magazine was soon shut down, while the president of the parent company was forced to resign.

In exploring the history of Holocaust Denial, I have noticed this same sort of recurrent pattern, most typically involving individuals rather than institutions. Someone highly regarded and fully mainstream decides to investigate the controversial topic, and soon comes to conclusions that sharp-

⁵² https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anne_Frank#Deportation_and_death

⁵³ <https://www.nytimes.com/1992/06/17/world/poland-agrees-to-change-auschwitz-tablets.html>

ly deviate from the official truth of the last two generations. For various reasons, those views become public, and he is immediately demonized by the Jewish-dominated media as a horrible extremist, perhaps mentally deranged, while being relentlessly hounded by a ravenous pack of fanatic Jewish activists. This usually brings about the destruction of his career.

In the early 1960s, Stanford historian David Hoggan produced his anonymous manuscript *The Myth of the Six Million*, but once it got into circulation and his identity became known, his academic career was destroyed. A dozen years later, something along the same lines happened with Northwestern Electrical Engineering professor Arthur Butz, and only his academic tenure saved him from a similar fate.

Fred Leuchter was widely regarded as one of America's leading expert specialists on the technology of executions, and a long article in *The Atlantic* treated him as such.⁵⁴ During the 1980s, Ernst Zündel, a prominent Canadian Holocaust Denier, was facing trial for his disbelief in the Auschwitz gas chambers, and one of his expert witnesses was an American prison warden with some experience in such systems, who recommended involving Leuchter, one of the foremost figures in the field. Leuchter soon took a trip to Poland and closely inspected the purported Auschwitz gas chambers, then published in *The Leuchter Report*,⁵⁵ concluding that they were obviously a fraud and could not possibly have worked in the manner Holocaust scholars had always claimed. The ferocious attacks which followed soon cost him his entire business career and destroyed his marriage.

David Irving had ranked as the world's most successful World War II historian, with his books selling in the millions amid glowing coverage in the top British newspapers, when he agreed to appear as an expert witness at the Zündel trial. He had always previously accepted the conventional Holocaust narrative, but reading the *Leuchter Report* changed his mind, and he concluded that the Auschwitz gas chambers were just a myth. He was quickly subjected to unrelenting media attacks, which first severely damaged and then ultimately destroyed his very illustrious publishing career,⁵⁶ and he later even served time in an Austrian prison for his unacceptable views.

Dr. Germar Rudolf was a successful young German chemist working at a prestigious Max Planck Institute when he heard of the controversy regarding the *Leuchter Report*, which he found reasonably persuasive but containing some weaknesses. Therefore, he repeated the analysis on a more

⁵⁴ <https://www.theatlantic.com/magazine/archive/1990/02/a-matter-of-engineering/306222/>

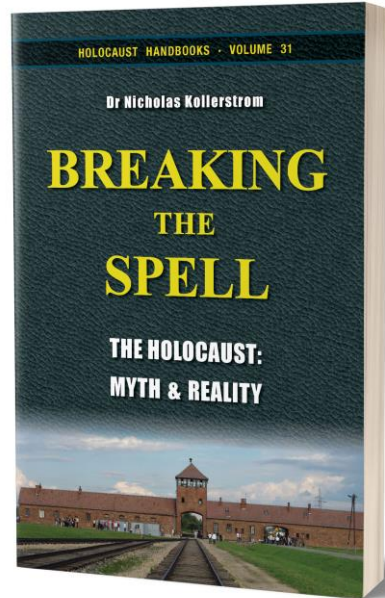
⁵⁵ <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/the-leuchter-reports/>

⁵⁶ <http://www.unz.com/announcement/the-remarkable-historiography-of-david-irving/>

thorough basis, and published the results as *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*,⁵⁷ which came to the same conclusions as Leuchter. And just like Leuchter before him, Rudolf suffered the destruction of his career and his marriage, and since Germany treats these matters in harsher fashion, he eventually served 45 months in prison for his scientific impudence.

Most recently, Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom, who had spent eleven years as a historian of science on the staff of University College, London, suffered this same fate in 2008. His scientific interests in the Holocaust provoked a media firestorm of vilification, and he was fired with a single day's notice, becoming the first member of his research institution ever expelled for ideological reasons. He had previously provided the Isaac Newton entry for a massive biographical encyclopedia of astronomers, and America's most prestigious science journal demanded that the entire work be pulped, destroying the work of over 100 writers, because it had been fatally tainted by having such a villainous contributor. He recounted this unfortunate personal history as an introduction to his 2014 book *Breaking the Spell*, which I highly recommend.⁵⁸

Kollerstrom's text effectively summarizes much of the more-recent Holocaust Denial evidence, including the official Auschwitz death books returned by Gorbachev after the end of the Cold War, which indicate that Jewish fatalities were some 99% lower than the widely believed total. Furthermore, Jewish deaths actually showed a sharp decline once plentiful supplies of Zyklon B arrived, exactly contrary to what might have been expected under the conventional account. He also discusses the interesting new evidence contained in the British wartime decrypts of all German communications between the various concentration camps and the Berlin headquarters. Much of this material is presented in an interesting two-hour



Nichlas Kollerstrom's career-ending spell-breaker.

⁵⁷ <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/the-chemistry-of-auschwitz/>

⁵⁸ <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/breaking-the-spell/>



This graphic is incomplete, as the following countries have also outlawed Holocaust Skepticism: Bosnia, Latvia, Netherlands, Slovakia, Slovenia, Ukraine, and the UK. (Canada is also on that list, but it's not in Europe...)

interview on *Red Ice Radio*, conveniently available on YouTube [Editor: no longer; it is now posted on Bitchute].⁵⁹

The lives and careers of a very sizable number of other individuals have followed this same unfortunate sequence, which in much of Europe often ends in criminal prosecution and imprisonment. Most notably, a German lawyer who became a bit too bold in her legal arguments soon joined her client behind bars, and as a consequence, it has become increasingly difficult for accused Holocaust Deniers to secure effective legal representation. By Kollerstrom's estimates, many thousands of individuals are currently serving time across Europe for Holocaust Denial.

My impression is that, by the late 1960s, the old Soviet-Bloc countries had mostly stopped imprisoning people merely for questioning Marxist-Leninist dogma, and reserved their political prisons only for those actively organizing against the regime, while Holocaust Denial is treated today in far harsher fashion. One clear difference is that actual belief in Communist doctrine had entirely faded away to almost nothing even among the Communist leadership itself, while these days Holocaustianity is still a young

⁵⁹ <https://www.bitchute.com/video/yqiW4EghPeO8/>

and deeply held faith, at least within a small slice of the population that exerts enormously disproportionate leverage over our public institutions.

Another obvious factor is the many billions of dollars currently at stake in what Finkelstein has aptly characterized as “the Holocaust Industry.” For example, potentially enormous new claims are now being reopened against Poland for Jewish property that was lost or confiscated during the World War II era.⁶⁰

In America, the situation is somewhat different, and our First Amendment still protects Holocaust Deniers against imprisonment, though the efforts of the ADL and various other groups to criminalize “hate speech” are clearly aimed at eventually removing that obstacle. But in the meantime, crippling social and economic sanctions are often used to pursue the same objectives.

Furthermore, various Internet monopolies have been gradually persuaded or co-opted into preventing the easy distribution of dissenting information. There have been stories in the media over the last few years that Google has been censoring or redirecting its Holocaust search results away from those disputing the official narrative. Even more ominously, Amazon, our current near-monopolistic retailer of books, last year took the unprecedented step of banning thousands of Holocaust Denial works,⁶¹ presumably lest they “confuse” curious readers, so it is fortunate that I had purchased mine a couple of years earlier. These parallels with George Orwell’s *1984* are really quite striking, and the “Iron Curtain Over America” that Beaty had warned about in his 1951 book of that title seems much closer to becoming a full reality.

Various figures in the Holocaust-Denial community have attempted to mitigate this informational blacklist, and Dr. Rudolf some time ago established a website HolocaustHandbooks.com, which allows a large number of the key volumes to be purchased or easily read on-line in a variety of different formats. But the growing censorship by Amazon, Google, and other Internet monopolies greatly reduces the likelihood that anyone will readily encounter the information.

Obviously, most supporters of the conventional Holocaust narrative would prefer to win their battles on the level playing fields of analysis rather than by utilizing economic or administrative means to incapacitate their opponents. But I have seen little evidence that they have enjoyed any serious success in this regard.

⁶⁰ <https://stopacthr1226.org/breaking-news-the-us-house-of-representatives-voted-for-acts-447/>

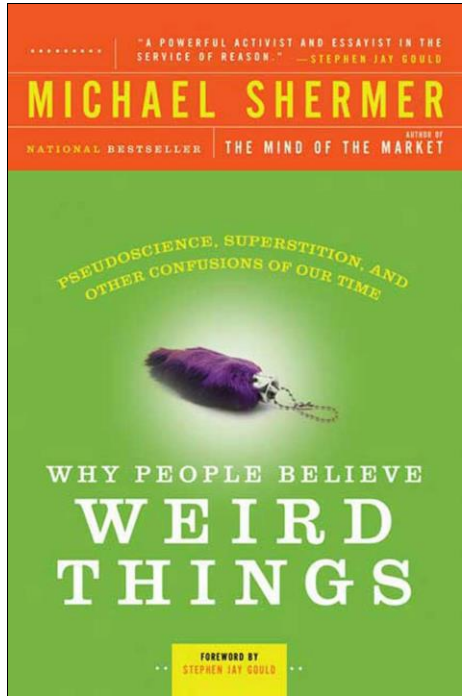
⁶¹ <http://www.unz.com/article/books-banned-by-banned-books-week/>

Aside from the various books by Lipstadt, which I found to be of poor quality and quite unconvincing, one of the most energetic Holocaust supporters of the last couple of decades seems to have been Michael Shermer, the editor of *Skeptic* magazine, who had earned his degrees in psychology and the history of science.

In 1997, he published *Why People Believe Weird Things*, seeking to debunk all sorts of irrational beliefs popular in certain circles, with the book's subtitle describing these as "pseudoscience" and "superstition." His cover text focused on ESP, alien abductions, and witchcraft, but rebutting Holocaust Denial was the single largest portion of that book, encompassing three full

chapters. His discussion of this latter subject was rather superficial, and he probably undercut his credibility by grouping it together with his debunking of the scientific reality of "race" as a similar right-wing fallacy, one also long since disproved by mainstream scientists. Regarding the latter issue, he went on to argue that the alleged black-white differences claimed in works such as *The Bell Curve* by Richard Herrnstein and Charles Murray was entirely pseudo-scientific nonsense, and he emphasized that book and similar ones had been promoted by the same pro-Nazi groups who advocated Holocaust Denial, with those two pernicious doctrines being closely linked together. Shermer had recruited Harvard professor Stephen Jay Gould to write the Foreword for his book, and that raises serious questions about his knowledge or his judgment, since Gould is widely regarded as one of the most notorious scientific frauds of the late twentieth century.

In 2000, Shermer returned to the battle, publishing *Denying History*, entirely focused on refuting Holocaust Denial. This time he recruited Holocaust scholar Alex Grobman as his co-author, and acknowledged the generous financial support he had received from various Jewish organizations. A large portion of the text seemed to focus on the psychology and sociology

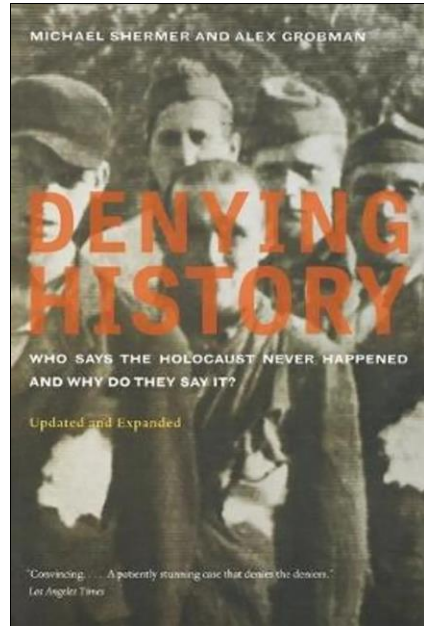


Michael Shermer first vapid attempt at refutation.

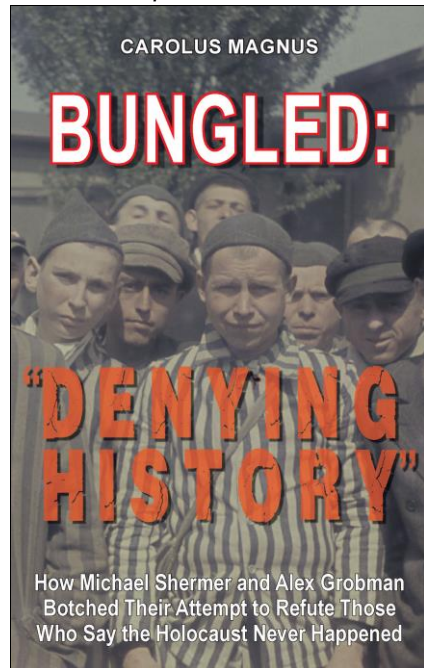
gy of Holocaust Deniers, trying to explain why people could believe in such patently absurd nonsense. Indeed, so much space was devoted to those issues that he was forced to entirely skip over the official reduction of the Auschwitz body-count by 3 million just a few years earlier, thus avoiding any need to explain why this large shift had had no impact on the canonical Holocaust figure of Six Million.

Although various writers such as Shermer may have been encouraged by generous financial subsidies to make fools of themselves, their more violent allies on the extreme fringe have probably had a greater impact on the Holocaust debate. Although judicial and economic sanctions may deter the vast majority of Holocaust Deniers from showing their face, extra-legal violence has also often been deployed against those hardy souls who remain undeterred.

For example, during the 1980s, the offices and warehouse storage facilities of the IHR in Southern California were fire-bombed and totally destroyed by Jewish militants. And although Canada has traditionally had little political violence, in 1995, the large, ramshackle house that served as the residence and business office of Canada's Ernst Zündel, one of the world's leading publishers and distributors of Holocaust Denial literature, was similarly fire-bombed and burned to the ground. Zündel had already faced several criminal prose-



Michael Shermer second vapid attempt at refutation...



... and Carlo Mattogno's devastating rebuttal.

cutions on charges of spreading “false news,” and eventually served years in prison, before being deported back to his native Germany, where he served additional imprisonment. Various other prominent Holocaust Deniers have even faced threats of assassination.

Most historians and other academic scholars are quiet souls, and surely the looming threat of such serious terroristic violence must have dissuaded many of them from involving themselves in such obviously controversial issues. Meanwhile, relentless financial and social pressure may gradually wear down both individuals and organizations, causing them to eventually either abandon the field or become far less active, with their places sometimes taken by newcomers.

The year after the 9/11 attacks, the *JHR* ceased print publication. The growth of the Internet was probably an important contributing factor, and with the national focus shifting so sharply toward foreign policy and the Middle East, its IHR parent organization became much less active, while much of the ongoing debate in Revisionism and Holocaust Denial shifted to various other online venues. But at some point over the years, the *JHR* digitized many hundreds of its articles and posted them on its website, providing over three million words of generally very high-quality historical content.

Over the last couple of months, I have been repeatedly surprised to discover that the historians associated with the IHR had long ago published articles on topics quite parallel to some of my own. For example, after I published an article on the Suvorov Hypothesis that Germany’s Barbarossa attack had preempted Stalin’s planned attack and conquest of Europe,⁶² someone informed me that a reviewer had extensively discussed the same Suvorov book twenty years earlier in an issue of *JHR*.⁶³ I also discovered several pieces by CIA defector Victor Marchetti,⁶⁴ an important figure for JFK-assassination researchers, who had received little attention in the mainstream media. There were also articles on the fate of the Israeli attack on the *USS Liberty*,⁶⁵ a topic almost entirely excluded from the mainstream media.

Casually browsing some of the archives, I was quite impressed with their quality, and since the archives were freely available for anyone to republish, I went ahead and incorporated them, making the millions of words of their Revisionist and Holocaust Denial content much more con-

⁶² <http://www.unz.com/runz/american-pravda-when-stalin-almost-conquered-europe/>

⁶³ http://www.unz.com/pub/jhr_russian-specialist-lays-bare-stalins-plan-to-conquer-europe/

⁶⁴ http://www.unz.com/publication/jhr/author/victor_marchetti/

⁶⁵ <http://www.unz.com/publication/jhr/topic/uss-liberty/>

veniently available to interested readers. The material is fully searchable, and also organized by Author, Topic, and Time Period, with a few sample links included below:

The Journal of Historical Review, 1980-2002 Issues;

<http://www.unz.com/publication/jhr/issues/>

Author Archives:

[David Irving – 11 Articles](#)

[Arthur R. Butz – 15 Articles](#)

[Robert Faurisson – 47 Articles](#)

[James J. Martin – 13 Articles](#)

[Percy L. Greaves, Jr. – 8 Articles](#)

Topic Archives:

[Holocaust – 306 Articles](#)

[World War II – 201 Articles](#)

[Pearl Harbor – 15 Articles](#)

[USS Liberty – 3 Articles](#)

So for those particularly interested in Holocaust Denial, well over a million words of such discussion may now be conveniently available, including works by many of the authors once so highly regarded by the early editors of *Reason* magazine.

Secretive Holocaust Denial

The steadily growing economic and political power of organized Jewish groups, backed by Hollywood image-making, eventually won the visible war and crushed the Holocaust Denial movement in the public arena, enforcing a particular historical narrative by criminal prosecutions across most of Europe, and severe social and economic sanctions in America. But a stubborn underground resistance still exists, with its size being difficult to estimate.

Although my interest in the Holocaust had always been rather minimal, once the Internet came into being and my circle of friends and acquaintances greatly expanded, the topic would very occasionally come up. Over the years, a considerable number of seemingly rational people at one time or another privately let slip their extreme skepticism about various elements of the canonical Holocaust narrative, and such doubts seemed to represent merely the tip of the iceberg.

Every now and then, someone in that category spoke a little too freely or became a target for retaliation on a different matter, and our media went

into a feeding frenzy of Holocaust Denial accusations and counter-accusations.

For example, during the impeachment battles of the late 1990s, Clinton partisans believed that prominent liberal pundit Christopher Hitchens had betrayed the personal confidences of presidential aide Sidney Blumenthal, and journalist Edward Jay Epstein decided to retaliate in kind, widely circulating a memo to the media accusing Hitchens of secretly being a Holocaust Denier. He alleged that, at a 1995 dinner gathering following a *New Yorker* anniversary celebration, Hitchens had drunk a little too much wine and began expounding to his table-mates that the Holocaust was simply a hoax. Epstein backed his claim by saying he had been so shocked at such statements that he had entered them into his personal diary. That telling detail and the fact that most of the other witnesses seemed suspiciously vague in their recollections persuaded me that Epstein was probably being truthful. A bitter feud between Hitchens and Epstein soon erupted.

In 2005, Hitchens denounced various opponents of Bush's Iraq War as anti-Semites, and in retaliation, Alexander Cockburn published a couple of *Counterpunch* columns resurrecting that 1999 controversy,⁶⁶ which is when I first discovered it. As a regular reader of *Counterpunch*, I was intrigued, and Googling around a bit, quickly located media accounts of Epstein's explicit accusations. Numerous reports of the incident still survive on the web, including one from the *NY Daily News*⁶⁷ as well as a portion of an *MSNBC* piece,⁶⁸ and although some of the more-extensive ones have disappeared over the last dozen years, the media text I remember reading in 2005 has been preserved on the static HTML pages of several websites:⁶⁹

“Epstein told MSNBC that Hitchens had misspoken himself on the Holocaust on Feb. 12, 1995 – in fact, practically four years ago – as the two of them, along with some other friends, were dining in New York. Epstein was so shocked, he says, and considered Hitchens doubts so grave, that he went home and noted them in his diary! According to the Epstein diary: ‘Once seated in a booth, and freely sipping his free red wine, Hitchens advanced a theory more revealing than anything going on at the Hudson theater. His thesis, to the shock of everyone at the table, was that the Holocaust was a fiction developed by a conspiracy of interests bent on ‘criminalizing the German Nation’”

⁶⁶ <https://www.counterpunch.org/2005/08/20/can-cindy-sheehan-end-the-war/>;

<https://www.counterpunch.org/2005/08/24/hitchens-backs-down/>

⁶⁷ <http://www.nydailynews.com/archives/gossip/new-hitchens-buzz-holocaust-denial-article-1.831956>

⁶⁸ <http://www.fpp.co.uk/online/99/02/Hitchens.html>

⁶⁹ <https://web.archive.org/web/20230721225539/http://www.zundelsite.org/assets/990218.html>

'He explained that no evidence of German mass murder had ever been found – and what gruesome artifacts had been found had been fabricated after the event,' Epstein confided to his diary.

'What of the testimony of Nazi generals at Nuremberg about the death camps,' he asked.

Hitchens, according to the Epstein diary notation, explained '... without missing a beat, that such admissions were obtained under Anglo-American torture.' Epstein then asked, as noted in his diary: "But what happened to the Jews in Europe?" Hitch shrugged and said, 'Many were killed by local villagers when they ran away, others died natural deaths, and the remainder made it to Israel.'"

After reading these interesting columns, I began noticing that Cockburn himself sometimes provided hints suggesting that his own personal opinion on the Holocaust might be somewhat heretical, including his cryptical remarks that huge hoaxes were actually much easier to create and maintain than most people realized.

Just a few months after his attack on Hitchens, Cockburn published a two-part article strongly arguing that Nobel Peace Prize Winner Elie Wiesel, the most famous of all Holocaust survivors, was simply a fraud.⁷⁰ I had always been taught that Zyklon B was the deadly agent used by the Nazis to exterminate the Jews of Auschwitz, and I had vaguely become aware that Holocaust Deniers absurdly claimed the compound had instead been employed as a delousing agent in the camps, aimed at preventing the spread of typhus; but then the following year, I was shocked to discover in one of Cockburn's columns that for decades the U.S. government had itself used Zyklon B as the primary delousing agent for immigrants entering at its Mexican border.⁷¹ I recall several other columns from the mid-2000s dancing around Holocaust issues, but I now seem unable to locate them within the *Counterpunch* archives.

My growing realization 15-odd years ago that substantial numbers of knowledgeable people appeared to be secret adherents of Holocaust Denial certainly reshaped my own unquestioning assumptions on that subject. The occasional newspaper account of a Holocaust Denier being discovered and then flayed and destroyed by the media easily explained why the public positions on that subject remained so unanimous. Being busy with other things, I don't think I ever had a conversation with anyone on that controversial subject or even so much as an email exchange, but I did keep my

⁷⁰ <https://www.counterpunch.org/2016/07/01/truth-and-fiction-in-elie-wiesels-night-2/>

⁷¹ <https://www.counterpunch.org/2007/06/23/zyklon-b-on-the-us-border/>

eyes and ears open, and huge doubts had certainly entered my mind many years before I ever bothered reading my first book on the subject.

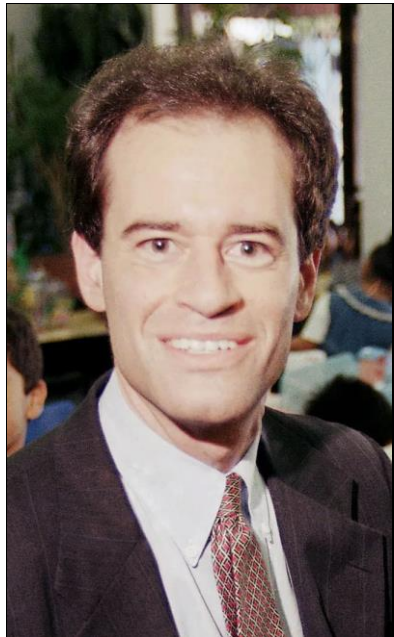
Meanwhile, the concurrent collapse of my belief in our official *American Pravda* narrative on so many other controversial topics played a major role as well.⁷² Once I realized to my dismay that I couldn't believe a word of what our media and political leaders said about major events in the here and now, their credibility on controversial happenings so long ago and far away entirely disappeared. For these reasons, I had grown quite suspicious and held a very open mind on Holocaust matters, as I eventually began reading books on both sides of the issue in the wake of the *Reason* controversy.

The Future of Holocaust Denial

For many years following the end of World War II, very little seems to have been written about the momentous topic now known as the Holocaust. But from the 1960s onward, interest surged so enormously that many thousands or even tens of thousands of volumes on that once-ignored event have been produced. Therefore, the fifteen or twenty books that I have personally read is merely a sliver of that total.

I have invested only a few weeks of reading and research in studying this large and complex subject, and my knowledge is obviously dwarfed by that of the considerable number of individuals who have devoted many years or decades of their lives to such activity. For these reasons, the analysis I have presented above must surely contain numerous gaping errors that others could easily correct. But sometimes a newcomer may notice things that deeply involved professionals might normally miss, and may also better understand the perspectives of those who have likewise never paid much attention to the subject.

Any conclusions I have drawn are obviously preliminary ones, and the



Ron Unz

⁷² <http://www.unz.com/runz/our-american-pravda/>

weight others should attach to these must absolutely reflect my strictly amateur status. However, as an outsider exploring this contentious topic, I think it far more likely than not that the standard Holocaust narrative is at least substantially false, and quite possibly, almost entirely so.

Despite this situation, the powerful media focus in support of the Holocaust over the last few decades has elevated it to a central position in Western culture. I wouldn't be surprised if it currently occupies a larger place in the minds of most ordinary folk than does the Second World War that encompassed it, and therefore possesses greater apparent reality.

However, some forms of shared beliefs may be a mile wide but an inch deep, and the casual assumptions of individuals who have never actually investigated a given subject may rapidly change. Also, the popular strength of doctrines that have long been maintained in place by severe social and economic sanctions, often coupled by criminal ones, may possibly be much weaker than anyone realizes.

Until thirty years ago, Communist rule over the USSR and its Warsaw-Pact allies seemed absolutely permanent and unshakeable, but the roots of that belief had totally rotted away, leaving behind nothing more than a hollow facade. Then one day, a gust of wind came along, and the entire gigantic structure collapsed. I wouldn't be surprised if our current Holocaust narrative eventually suffers that same fate, perhaps with unfortunate consequences for those too closely associated with having maintained it.

The Genocide of Captive German Soldiers

John Wear

People in the countries that won World War II often referred to it as the “Good War,” a morally clear-cut conflict between good and evil.¹ This “Good War” is also claimed to have led to a good peace. After a period of adjustment, the United States generously adopted the Marshall Plan to help the Germans back onto their feet. Germany with the help of the Allies soon became a prosperous democracy that took its place among the family of good nations.

The above mistaken description ignores the Allies’ horrific mistreatment of Germans after the end of the Second World War. This article will examine the mass murder of captured German soldiers in the French and American prisoner-of-war camps.

Introduction to the Allied Prisoner-of-War Camps

On July 27, 1929, the future Allied powers of World War II extended the Protective Regulations of the Geneva Convention for Wounded Soldiers to include prisoners of war (POWs). These regulations state:

“All accommodations should be equal to the standard of their troops. The Red Cross supervises. After the end of the hostilities the POWs should be released immediately.”

On March 10, 1945, Dwight Eisenhower, the supreme Allied commander of the Allied Expeditionary Force, disregarded these regulations by classifying German prisoners captured on German territory as “Disarmed Enemy Forces” (DEFs). The German prisoners were thereby at the mercy of the Allies and were not protected by international law.²

The Western Allies deliberately murdered approximately 1 million disarmed German POWs by means of starvation, exposure and illness. This Allied atrocity was first publicly exposed in 1989 in the book *Other Losses* by James Bacque. Dr. Ernest F. Fisher, Jr., a retired colonel in the U.S.

¹ Terkel, Studs, *The Good War*, New York: Pantheon, 1984, p. vi.

² Gruettner, Maria, “Real Death Camps of World War II,” *The Barnes Review*, Vol. XVIII, No. 4, July/August 2012, pp. 28f.

Army and a distinguished army historian, wrote the following foreword to the third edition of *Other Losses*.³

“Over most of the Western Front in late April 1945, the thunder of artillery had been replaced by the shuffling of millions of pairs of boots as columns of disarmed German soldiers marched wearily towards Allied barbed wire enclosures. Scattered enemy detachments fired a few volleys before fading into the countryside and eventual capture by Allied soldiers.

The mass surrenders in the west contrasted markedly with the final weeks on the Eastern Front where surviving Wehrmacht units still fought the advancing Red Army to enable as many of their comrades as possible to evade capture by the Russians.

This was the final strategy of the German High Command then under Grand Admiral Doenitz who had been designated Commander-in-Chief by Adolf Hitler following Reich Marshall Goering’s surrender to the west.

From the German point of view, this strategy delivered millions of German soldiers to what they believed would be the more merciful hands of the Western Allies under supreme military commander General Dwight Eisenhower. However, given General Eisenhower’s fierce and obsessive hatred not only of the Nazi regime, but indeed of all things German, this belief was at best a desperate gamble. More than 5 million German soldiers in the American and French Zones were crowded into barbed wire cages, many of them literally shoulder to shoulder. The ground beneath soon became a quagmire of filth and disease. Open to the weather, lacking even primitive sanitary facilities, underfed, the prisoners soon began dying of starvation and disease. Starting in April 1945, the United States Army and the French army casually annihilated about 1 million men, most of them in American camps. Not since the horrors of the Confederate-administered prison at Andersonville during the American Civil War had such cruelties taken place under American military control. For more than four decades this unprecedented tragedy lay hidden in Allied archives.

How at last did this enormous war crime come to light? The first clues were uncovered in 1986 by the author James Bacque and his assistant. Researching a book about Raoul Laporterie, a French resistance hero who had saved about 1,600 refugees from the Nazis, they interviewed a

³ Bacque, James, *Other Losses: An Investigation into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners at the Hands of the French and Americans after World War II*, 3rd edition, Vancouver, British Columbia: Talonbooks, 2011, pp. xv-xvii.

former German soldier who had become a friend of Laporterie in 1946. Laporterie had taken this man, Hans Goertz, and one other, out of a French prison camp in 1946 to give them work as tailors in his chain of stores. Goertz declared that 'aporterie saved my life, because 25% of the men in that camp died in one month.' What had they died of? 'Starvation, dysentery, disease.'

Checking as far as possible the records of the camps where Goertz had been confined, Bacque found that it had been one of a group of three in a system of 1,600, all equally bad, according to ICRC reports in the French army archives at Vincennes, Paris. Soon they came upon the first hard evidence of mass deaths in U.S.-controlled camps. This evidence was found in army reports under the bland heading Other Losses. The terrible significance of this term was soon explained to Bacque and me by Colonel Philip S. Lauben, a former chief of the Germany Affairs Branch of SHAEF.

In the spring of 1987, Mr. Bacque and I met in Washington. Over the following months, we worked together in the National Archives and in the George C. Marshall Foundation in Lexington, Virginia, piecing together the evidence we uncovered. The plans made at the highest levels of the U.S. and British governments in 1944 expressed a determination to destroy Germany as a world power once and for all by reducing her to a peasant economy, although this would mean the starvation of millions of civilians. Up until now, historians have agreed that the Allied leaders soon canceled their destructive plans because of public resistance.

Eisenhower's hatred, passed through the lens of a compliant military bureaucracy, produced the horror of death camps unequalled by anything in American military history. In the face of the catastrophic consequences of this hatred, the casual indifference expressed by the SHAEF officers is the most painful aspect of the U.S. Army's involvement.

Nothing was further from the intent of the great majority of Americans in 1945 than to kill off so many unarmed Germans after the war. Some idea of the magnitude of this horror can be gained when it is realized that these deaths exceed by far all those incurred by the German army in the west between June 1941 and April 1945. In the narrative that follows, the veil is drawn from this tragedy."



Closeup of one of the Rheinwiesen camps

Col. Fisher sat on a U.S. Army commission investigating allegations of war crimes committed by American soldiers in 1945. He later said that the commission was “a whitewash.”⁴

After conducting his research in France, James Bacque realized that a catastrophe had been unleashed in the American and French POW camps. In the United States National Archives on Pennsylvania Avenue, Bacque found the documents with the heading Weekly Prisoner of War and Disarmed Enemy Forces Report. In each report was the heading Other Losses, which paralleled the statistics he had seen in France.

Bacque reviewed these reports with Col. Philip S. Lauben, who had been chief of the Germany Affairs Branch of Supreme Headquarters, Allied Expeditionary Force (SHAEF) in charge of prisoner transfers and repatriation. Bacque and Lauben went over the headings in the reports one by one until they got to the heading Other Losses. Lauben said, “It means deaths and escapes.” When Bacque asked how many escapes, Lauben answered “Very, very few.” Bacque later learned that the escapes were less than one-tenth of 1%.⁵

Bacque states that because some prisoner documents were false or ambiguous when made, and because many records were destroyed in the 1950s or hidden in euphemisms, the number of dead will always be in dispute. However, there is no question that enormous numbers of men of all ages, plus some women and children, died of starvation, exposure, unsani-

⁴ Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950*, 2nd edition, Vancouver, British Columbia: Talonbooks, 2007, p. xiii.

⁵ Bacque, James, *Other Losses*, *op. cit.*, pp. lxx-lxvi.

tary conditions and disease in American and French POW camps in Germany and France starting in April 1945.

Bacque estimates in *Other Losses* that the victims undoubtedly number over 790,000, almost certainly over 900,000, and quite likely over a million. The prisoners' deaths were knowingly induced by army officers who had ample resources to keep these prisoners alive. Relief organizations such as the Red Cross that attempted to help prisoners in the American camps were refused permission by the army.⁶

How Could Such Atrocities Be Concealed?

After the Allies defeated Germany in 1945, the press in Germany was directly licensed and censored by the victors. Eisenhower or his deputies ran everything inside Germany, so censorship was extremely easy to maintain. The Allies established a client government in which journalists, writers, artists and academics all supported "the West."⁷ Both the German and Allied presses refused to publish anything concerning Allied atrocities, while stories about German atrocities were frequently published.

For example, Gens. George Patton, Omar Bradley and Dwight Eisenhower toured the German concentration camp at Ohrdruf on April 12, 1945. They saw more than 3,200 naked, emaciated dead bodies flung into shallow graves, with many more dead bodies lying in the streets where they had fallen. Soon after seeing Ohrdruf, Eisenhower ordered every unit nearby that was not in the front lines to tour the camp. Eisenhower stated:

"We are told that the American soldier does not know what he is fighting for. Now, at least, he will know what he is fighting against."

Eisenhower also cabled London and Washington, urging delegations of officials and newsmen to be eyewitnesses to the camps. Eisenhower's message to Washington read:⁸

"We are constantly finding German camps in which they have placed political prisoners where unspeakable conditions exist. From my own personal observation, I can state unequivocally that all written statements up to now do not paint the full horrors."

The tour of "liberated" concentration camps became a ritual in the occupied Germany of late April and early May. American officers forced local

⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. lxvi-lxvii.

⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 142, 177.

⁸ Abzug, Robert H., *Inside the Vicious Heart: Americans and the Liberation of Nazi Concentration Camps*, New York and Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1985, pp. 27, 30.



Aerial view of one of the Rheinwiesen camps, with the River Rhein in the background.

citizens and German POWs to tour the camps. German civilians were paraded against their will in front of the sickening piles of dead bodies found in the camps.

A long series of official visitors also began to answer Eisenhower's call for witnesses to the horrors in the camps. Congress chose a bipartisan joint committee to tour the sites of the camps, and the Congressmen were all shocked at the conditions in the camps. In addition to the Congressional tour, Eisenhower arranged for a committee of distinguished American journalists to make a similar inspection of the camps. The American journalists all dutifully reported the horrors they had witnessed at the camps.⁹

Joseph Pulitzer, a German-American in the heavily German-American city of St. Louis, was so incensed by what he saw at the camps that he launched a campaign of public education. Pulitzer sought to dispel the belief in America that this talk of German atrocities was mostly propaganda. In cooperation with the federal government, Pulitzer's *St. Louis Post-Dispatch* conducted an exhibition of life-size photomurals made from the Signal Corps photographs of the camps. The photo exhibit was coupled with

⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 69, 128-132.

the showing of an hour-long motion picture documentary on the camps produced by the Signal Corps.¹⁰ Soon virtually everyone in the civilized world had seen pictures of the horrific conditions in the German concentration camps.

Eisenhower could have allowed a very similar public exposure of the DEF camps he ran in Germany. For obvious reasons he did not. Censorship by SHAEF under Eisenhower's command was stricter than it had been during the war itself. The *New York Times* argued vigorously against this policy in a front-page news story on May 27, 1945:¹¹

"The American people are being deprived of information to which they are entitled. [...] It seems almost as though now that there is no enemy to fight, high Army officers are spending a large part of their time writing directives to circumscribe the movements and activities of war correspondents."

The U.S. Army kept close watch over what the press was saying. Eisenhower and his staff carefully monitored and controlled how their reputations were treated by the press. Eisenhower even told a meeting of American newspaper editors:

"I have always considered as quasi-staff officers, correspondents accredited to my headquarters."

According to Gen. Patton, Eisenhower expected complete loyalty and solidarity in the event any of them was called before a congressional committee. Why was Eisenhower so wary of public opinion? Gen. Patton suggests an answer: because Eisenhower was using "practically Gestapo methods" against Germany.¹²

The United States government also refused to allow the International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC) to visit the German POWs, in direct abrogation of American obligations under the Geneva Convention. The ICRC under the Geneva Convention was supposed to visit the POWs in the camps and then report in secret to the Holding Power and the Protecting Power. On May 8, 1945, V-E day, the U.S. State Department informed the Swiss government that its role as Protecting Power for the disintegrated German government was void. With this done, the U.S. State Department informed the ICRC that there was no need to continue visits in Germany as the Protecting Power had been abolished. While ignoring the requirements of the Geneva Convention, the U.S. State Department informed the Swiss

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 134.

¹¹ Bacque, James, *Other Losses, op. cit.*, p. 62.

¹² *Ibid.*, pp. 62, 142f. The "practically Gestapo methods" quote is from Blumenson, Martin, (ed.), *The Patton Papers, 1940-1945*, Boston, Mass.: Houghton-Mifflin, 1974, p. 742.



Map of the Rheinwiesen mass-starvation camps (Wikipedia).

that the U.S. would continue to treat the POWs “in accordance with the provisions of the Geneva Convention.”¹³

The exclusion of the ICRC and the Swiss government had disastrous consequences for the German POWs. The German POWs lost all means to tell impartial observers in private what was happening to them. The right to send and receive mail also disappeared with the ejection of the Swiss. The U.S. War Department imposed the most-damaging ban of all, covering all the U.S. camps, when it barred Red Cross parcels for the prisoners. This cut off the ability of German POWs to get food as well as to send news of their treatment to others and to receive news from home. No news from the

¹³ Bacque, James, *Other Losses, op. cit.*, pp. 63f.

camps would leak out to disinterested observers. This allowed the treatment of German POWs to be conducted for many years in a secrecy that was maintained against all but the victims.¹⁴

Prime Minister William Lyon Mackenzie King of Canada made the only important protest on the Allied side against the removal of the ICRC from Germany. King's protest was quickly squelched by the British, who pointed out that the other Allies had all agreed that the German government was to be extinguished, and that to leave provisional representation of POW interests by the Swiss might be dangerous. Of course, what it would be dangerous to were the French and American governments. The mass murder of German POWs could not have continued if the ICRC had not been barred from visiting the Allied POW camps in Germany.¹⁵

Germans have been permitted to dig up mass graves of POWs at former Russian camps, but the German government has prevented the uncovering of evidence from the French and American POW camps. For example, Otto Tullius, a German prisoner who survived Bretzenheim, was a farmer who owned some of the land on which he was imprisoned with thousands of other POWs. After the camp was closed, the land was returned to Tullius, and he began farming there again. As Tullius plowed the land, he kept turning up detritus from the prisoners in the camp such as flasks, belt buckles, and tin dishes. In the 1980s, Otto Schmitt began to excavate on the land beside the Tullius house, searching for more artifacts or even bodies from the camp. Schmitt was forced to stop his excavation work when the police threatened him with a fine of 250,000 DM.¹⁶

At Rheinberg, German construction crews in the 1950s and grave-diggers in the 1980s discovered human remains with German Army World War II identification discs. These human remains were jumbled closely together in common graves with no sign of any coffin or grave marker.¹⁷

Other evidence of mass graves of German POWs at American-run camps has been found at Lambach in Austria in early 1996. Horst Littmann, an expert recommended by the Austrian Ministry of the Interior, concluded that the bodies were from American POW camps at Hofau, Grüberfeld, and Kuhweide.¹⁸ However, this evidence of mass death of German POWs was not reported to the public by any media.

Another example of Allied censorship is when Jean-Pierre Pradervand of the ICRC gave Gen. Bedell Smith, Eisenhower's chief of staff, pictures

¹⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 57, 64.

¹⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 64f.

¹⁶ *Ibid.*, p. xxxv.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 41.

¹⁸ Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies*, *op. cit.*, p. 45.

of starved, dying German prisoners at Thorée les Pins. These prisoners had recently been transferred from the Americans to the French. Pradervand's photographs disappeared into Eisenhower's office, not to be seen again until they reappeared as evidence of atrocities in French POW camps. Then the photographs disappeared forever. They are not preserved among the many photographs in the Smith collection at Abilene. The world press issued a story exonerating the U.S. Army, and the German POWs kept on dying.¹⁹

Closing Remarks

One critic of *Other Losses* asks: "How could the bodies disappear without one soldier's coming forward in nearly 50 years to relieve his conscience?"²⁰ The answer to this question is that numerous American soldiers and officers did come forth to witness the atrocious death rate in the American and French POW camps. From low-ranking soldiers such as Martin Brech, Daniel McConnell, and Merrill W. Campbell, through middle-rank officers such as Ben H. Jackson, Frederick Siegfriedt, and Lee Berwick, to high-ranking officers such as Richard Steinbach, Henry W. Allard, James B. Mason, Charles H. Beasley, Mark Clark, and Herbert Pollack, Americans have described the murderous conditions in the American and French POW camps. All of the American eyewitness reports are extended and confirmed by the thousands of Germans who have written letters, books and articles showing beyond reasonable doubt a high death rate in the Allied POW camps.

Gen. Eisenhower had deplored the Germans' futile resistance at the end of World War II because of the waste of their own lives. However, the Germans died faster in the French and American POW camps after they surrendered than they had during the war. By one estimate, ten times as many Germans died in the French and American POW camps as were killed in all combat on the Western Front in northwest Europe from June 1941 to April 1945.²¹

James Bacque ends his seismic report with an appeal for open-mindedness and understanding. Bacque writes:²²

¹⁹ Bacque, James, *Other Losses*, *op. cit.*, pp. 96, 243f.

²⁰ Bischof, Günter, "Bacque and Historical Evidence," in Bischof, Günter and Ambrose, Stephen E., (eds.), *Eisenhower and the German POWs: Facts Against Falsehood*, Baton Rouge and London: Louisiana State University Press, 1992, p. 201.

²¹ Bacque, James, *Other Losses*, *op. cit.*, p. 59.

²² *Ibid.*, p. 196.

“Surely it is time for the guesswork and the lying to stop. Surely it is time to take seriously what the eye-witnesses on both sides are trying to tell us about our history. All over the Western world, savage atrocities against the Armenians, the Ukrainians and the Jews are known. Only the atrocities against the Germans are denied. Are Germans not people in our eyes?”

Whenever a historian denies that the Western Allies mass murdered German POWs, I recall a conversation I had with an elderly German couple in the late 1990s. After the wife told me she had been in Berlin when the Red Army captured the city, I asked them the following question: Did you know that the Western Allies, led by the United States of America, intentionally starved to death approximately 1 million German prisoners of war after the war was over?

An agonized look of pain overtook the husband as they both said “Yes.” The agonized look of pain on his face did not result from his merely having read a book. His pain came from lived experience.

Unfortunately, since he is a German, most historians ignore his pain, suffering and peril to his life.

Martin Niemöller, Scourge of Tyranny

John Wear

First they came for the Germans, and I did not speak out – for I was not a German.

Then they came for the Palestinians, and I did not speak out – for I was not a Palestinian.

Then they came for the Holocaust revisionists, and I did not speak out – for I was not a Holocaust revisionist.

Then they came for me – and there was no one left to speak out for me.

This article will discuss the life and career of the man who produced the famous confession parodied above – Martin Niemöller.

Early Career

Martin Niemöller's career began in the Imperial German Navy. After his initial training at the Flensburg-Mürwik Naval College, 18-year-old Niemöller became an officer-cadet and took the requisite oath of loyalty to the kaiser on May 7, 1910. When war broke out in August 1914, Niemöller was assistant torpedo officer on the Battleship *Thüringen*.¹

Niemöller next served as navigator on several German U-boats during World War I. By the end of June 1918, Niemöller was assigned command of the Submarine UC67. Niemöller learned that Germany had surrendered to the Allies while on patrol as commander of the UC67. Niemöller later documented his experiences in the First World War in a book titled *From U-Boat to Pulpit*.²

Niemöller resigned from the German Navy and married his fiancée Else on Easter Sunday, 1919. After briefly working as a farmer, Niemöller enrolled as a theology student at the University of Münster. Niemöller worked at several jobs to support his growing family during the years he studied to become a pastor. Niemöller completed his final church examination at the beginning of May 1924, and was soon ordained as a pastor in the Church of the Redeemer in Münster.³

Niemöller worked the next seven years for the Westphalia Inner Mission. One part of Niemöller's job was to coordinate the 49 youth and wel-

¹ Bentley, James, *Martin Niemöller 1892-1984*, New York: The Free Press, 1984, p. 8.

² *Ibid.*, pp. 8f.

³ *Ibid.*, pp. 20-31.



Pastor Martin Niemöller

fare organizations that existed in Westphalia, a task that kept Niemöller away from home every other day of the year. Niemöller learned much from this work and developed valuable abilities in organizing people and institutions. He left the Inner Mission to become the third pastor of the Parish of Dahlem.⁴

Martin and Else Niemöller and their six children moved into a pastor's house in Dahlem the last week of June 1931. Niemöller voted National Socialist in 1933 in hopes of a stronger alliance between the church and state. Niemöller said:

Among many sections of our people the hope has sprung up that there will now be a new meeting between our nation and the Christian church, between our nation and God. And we hope from our hearts that through the movement which is at present developing in our church, obstacles will be swept away and the way made clear.⁵

Conflict with Hitler

Niemöller devoted the next several years to the tasks which were the essence of his calling – preaching and the salving of souls. In November 1932, church elections brought Niemöller into contact for the first time

⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 35f.

⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 37, 41.

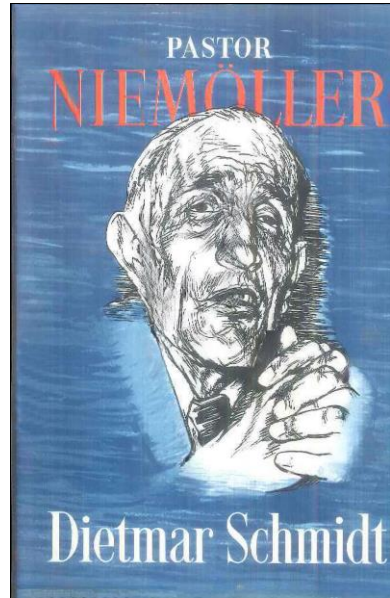
with the “German Christians”, an organization established only five months previously. The German Christians openly sought to subordinate Christianity and the Protestant churches to the National-Socialist regime.⁶

Church elections resulted in Friedrich von Bodelschwingh becoming the first reich bishop, with Niemöller and another colleague named as Bodelschwingh’s assistants. However, Bodelschwingh resigned four weeks later when he became convinced that Hitler’s intention was to subordinate German churches to his supreme control.⁷

New elections enabled the German Christians to gain control of the German churches. Three weeks later, Niemöller mailed a circular letter to all German pastors inviting them to join the Pastors’ Emergency Union. The response exceeded all expectations. By January 1934, 7,000 of the 15,000 pastors in Germany had joined the Union. Niemöller almost overnight became the mouthpiece of the German churches’ opposition to Hitler’s ambitions concerning the church.

Niemöller issued a directive to the members of the Emergency Union urging that they boycott a questionnaire which the government had circulated to all clergy on the subject of their racial ancestry. Niemöller said the distinction between an Aryan and a non-Aryan was meaningless to a Christian, for “here is neither Jew, nor Greek, but all are one in Jesus Christ.” Niemöller’s motive was to prevent the introduction of National-Socialist racial laws into the Protestant church.⁸

On January 25, 1934, Hitler summoned Niemöller and other leaders of the Protestant churches to a conference. Hermann Göring at the start of the conference read a transcript of a telephone conversation Niemöller had made earlier that morning. Niemöller explained to Hitler after Göring read the transcript that this telephone conversation had been a private one, and his secretary’s comment about extreme unction at the end had been made



⁶ Schmidt, Dietmar, *Pastor Niemöller*, Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday & Company, Inc., 1959, pp. 83-85.

⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 87f.

⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 89f.

for the sole reason of ending the conversation. Niemöller said his work had no other objective than the welfare of the church, the state and the German people.⁹

On his way out, Niemöller asked Göring when had it become customary in Germany to listen in on people's private telephone conversations. Niemöller asked Göring:

“And what led you to make the charge that the Emergency Union receives financial support from abroad?”

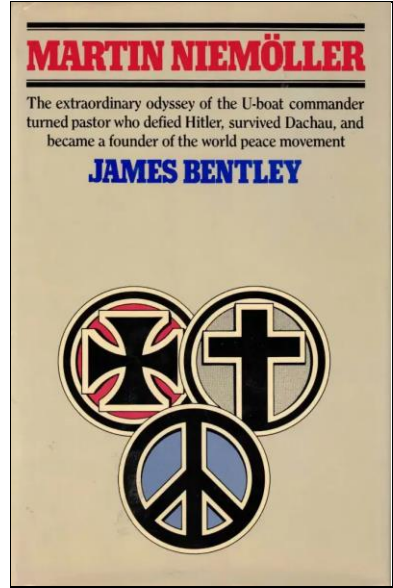
Göring said he would send Niemöller proof of his allegation. Gestapo men ransacked Niemöller's rectory for incriminating material that same evening.¹⁰

Niemöller never deviated in his uncompromising position against the German Christians. His creation of the “Confessing Church” from his Pastors' Emergency Union provided Niemöller a platform from which to denounce the German Christians in his sermons and speeches, in the press and in his private correspondence. In June 1937, most of the leaders of the Confessing Church were arrested by the Gestapo. Time was running out for Niemöller.¹¹

Hitler's Prisoner

Martin Niemöller was arrested on July 1, 1937 and brought to the secret-police headquarters in Alexanderplatz. He was not interrogated, but brought to Moabit Prison, where he occupied a small cell. Niemöller had to wait more than seven months while evidence was gathered to prosecute him at his trial.¹²

Niemöller's trial opened on February 7, 1938. The defense emphasized the pastor's patriotism and personal loyalty to the state. Niemöller recount-



⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 91-93.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 94.

¹¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 97, 99f.

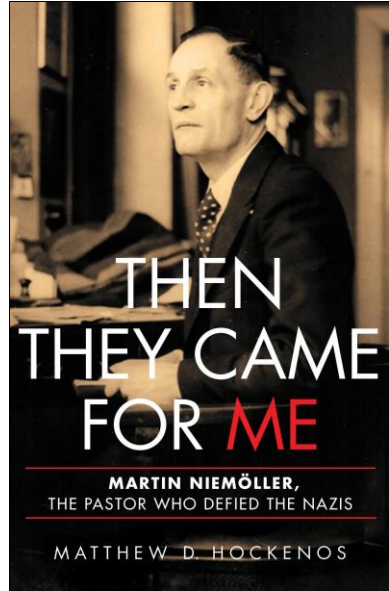
¹² Bentley, James, *Martin Niemöller 1892-1984*, New York: The Free Press, 1984, pp. 130-138.

ed his war service, and described himself as a completely unpolitical man who had no personal animosity against the National Socialists. Niemöller insisted that obedience to God's word governed his actions and took precedence over any other obligation. Numerous defense witnesses also testified effectively on Niemöller's behalf.¹³

It became clear during the trial that the prosecution had a weak case. On March 2, 1938, the judge found Niemöller guilty only of misusing the pulpit, and sentenced him to seven months in prison and a fine of 1,500 marks. Since Niemöller had already served seven months in jail, the prison sentence was waived and Niemöller was free to go home.¹⁴

However, Hitler ordered Niemöller placed in "protective custody" in Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp, where Niemöller was kept most of the time in solitary confinement. Niemöller's acquittal, re-arrest and incarceration in Sachsenhausen produced an international scandal. U.S. Protestants regarded Niemöller as a hero of the faith, while reporters and journalists described Niemöller as a heroic figure in the struggle against Nazism.¹⁵

On July 11, 1941, Niemöller was transferred from Sachsenhausen in the Protestant north to the Dachau Concentration Camp in the Catholic south, where he was housed with three Catholic priests: Johannes Neuhäusler, Nikolaus Jansen and Michael Höck. Daily contact and conversation with these and other clerics in Dachau revived Niemöller. The move to Dachau also increased Niemöller's popularity abroad. Numerous books exalting his piety and courage were published in the United States in the early 1940s, making Niemöller a world-famous person.¹⁶



¹³ *Ibid.*, pp. 138f.

¹⁴ Hockenos, Matthew D., *Then They Came for Me: Martin Niemöller, the Pastor Who Defied the Nazis*, New York: Basic Books, p. 135.

¹⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 136, 142.

¹⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 148, 153.

Conflict with the Allies

Martin Niemöller was flown to Naples after the war, and then as a special prisoner was flown to France to spend a couple of days in an internment camp near Versailles. He next was flown to Frankfurt and was then taken to an interrogation center in Wiesbaden. It was now mid-June 1945, and the occupying powers were proposing to confine him in Wiesbaden. Niemöller went on a hunger strike to gain his freedom. Four days later, Niemöller was released by the Allies and finally made it home on June 24, 1945.¹⁷ Else told her husband that the eight weeks between his release from German custody and their reunion, during which she waited every hour for his return, were “worse than the whole eight years before.”¹⁸

The American infatuation with Niemöller was severely tested by an interview he gave in Naples on June 5, 1945 to dozens of British and American war correspondents. Niemöller said his objections to Nazism were religious and not political, which is why he had offered his services to the German Navy when World War II broke out. Niemöller said that honest Germans did not feel responsible for the German concentration camps. Niemöller further said that the German people were ill suited to live under a Western form of democracy; indeed, in many ways Germans preferred authoritarian rule.¹⁹

Niemöller faced harsh criticism from Eleanor Roosevelt after this interview. The former first lady wrote, “Pastor Niemöller sounds to me like a gentleman who believes in the German doctrine of the superiority of race” and described his Naples interview as sounding “almost like a speech by Mr. Hitler.” Niemöller later wrote that Eleanor Roosevelt and her friends were investigating and highlighting his past, saying that he had been “an anti-Semite, a militarist and even a Nazi!”²⁰

Niemöller became exasperated by repeated assaults on his honor by the Allies. He yearned for the life of a simple pastor. Niemöller wrote to an American friend:²¹

“Else and I are rather tired of the whole thing, and I am thinking earnestly of leaving Germany for good and of taking a small congregation in England or in your country. You see, there is not much left of the old ‘fighting pastor,’ at least of my old resistance.”

¹⁷ Bentley, James, *Martin Niemöller 1892-1984*, New York: The Free Press, 1984, pp. 156-158.

¹⁸ Hockenos, Matthew D., *Then They Came for Me: Martin Niemöller, the Pastor Who Defied the Nazis*, New York: Basic Books, p.168.

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 162f.

²⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 174, 212.

²¹ *Ibid.*, p. 212.

Origin of Famous Confession

Martin Niemöller is internationally and historically famous for the following confession:²²

“First they came for the Communists, and I did not speak out – for I was not a Communist.

Then they came for the trade unionists, and I did not speak out – for I was not a trade unionist.

Then they came for the Jews, and I did not speak out – for I was not a Jew.

Then they came for me – and there was no one left to speak out for me.”

The origin of this “Niemöller’s Confession” lies in speeches Niemöller made in Germany in 1946, where he admitted his own complacency in Germany’s crimes. Like most Germans, Niemöller did not realize that he had been lied to by the Allies concerning the “Holocaust” and the origins of World War II.

Historian Matthew Hockenos writes concerning Niemöller’s famous confession:²³

“There is no hint of the poetic and rhythmical recitation of groups and actions that makes the famous confession so captivating, but its basic structure is apparent. In a January address in Frankfurt, for example, he lists Communists, the incurably ill, and Jews as groups the Nazis assailed while he and other Germans passively watched with disinterest, if not silent approval. In another speech from this period, he added to his list Jehovah’s Witnesses, who had been attacked by the Nazis because of their international connections, their refusal to serve in the military, and their emphasis on the Old Testament.”

Historians have frequently speculated that Niemöller gave voice to his famous confession during his U.S. tour from December 1946 to late April 1947. However, this is not the case. Niemöller traveled to America to solicit American aid to alleviate the harsh conditions in Germany after the war. He did not travel to the United States to highlight his nor other Germans’ failure to resist Hitler’s attacks on communists, Jews and other people. That message was not apposite for American audiences in the immediate postwar years.²⁴

²² *Ibid.*, p. 1.

²³ *Ibid.*, pp. 179f.

²⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 200f.

Helping Germans

Martin Niemöller opposed Allied denazification programs from the moment the policy was launched in 1945 to its demise in 1948. When asked in December 1945 what he thought was the most-serious problem facing the German churches, Niemöller mentioned the tyrannical denazification policies that had resulted, in the American Zone alone, in the arrest and internment of some 117,000 Germans who had been members of Nazi organizations. Niemöller in early 1946 joined other church leaders in sending a declaration to the American Military Government criticizing the denazification process.²⁵

Historian Steven Remy writes concerning Niemöller's opposition to denazification:²⁶

"In early 1948, [...] Martin Niemoeller went so far as to insist that Protestants stop assisting the prosecution and forbade clergy in Hesse-Nassau from 'justify[ing] this scandal any longer by doing any work in connection with denazification.'"

Niemöller was also a strong critic of the Allied-run postwar war-crimes trials in Germany. Along with four other leading German clergymen, Niemöller sent a long letter to U.S. Gen. Lucius Clay denouncing the International Military Tribunal (IMT). The signatories argued that the defense attorneys had been hobbled at the IMT, witnesses had been "interrogated under the duress of extradition to Eastern states," international law was being applied only to the vanquished, and there was no court of appeal. Niemöller also vigorously protested the unfairness of other American-run postwar trials in Germany.²⁷

Niemöller and his family suffered extreme hardships after the war. Niemöller told his friend Pastor Ewart Turner that if things didn't improve, "I should prefer to be back in my cell Number 31 at Dachau." Niemöller blamed "the followers of the Morgenthau Plan" who had moved their "headquarters from Washington to the American Zone."²⁸

During his American speaking tour, Niemöller told American audiences that Germans were receiving no better than "the lowest ration ever heard of in a Nazi concentration camp."²⁹ Although Niemöller raised more money

²⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 182f.

²⁶ Remy, Steven P., *The Malmedy Massacre: The War Crimes Trial Controversy*, Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2017, p. 186.

²⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 203, 258.

²⁸ Hockenos, Matthew D., *Then They Came for Me: Martin Niemöller, the Pastor Who Defied the Nazis*, New York: Basic Books, pp. 204, 212.

²⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 204.

than expected from his American tour, he was disappointed in its outcome because he was not able to improve U.S. occupation policies in Germany. Starvation conditions continued in Germany after Niemöller's American tour.³⁰

Conclusion

Martin Niemöller is remembered today as the pastor who resisted the Nazis and made the famous postwar confession, "First they came for the Communists..." Niemöller's reputation is not without merit. Niemöller defied Hitler's attempt to control the Protestant church, and he was imprisoned for almost eight years on Hitler's personal orders.³¹

But Niemöller should also be remembered as an effective orator, a skilled administrator and a tireless worker for whatever cause he was working for at a given time. He dedicated his later life to the service of justice, peace, and love for one's neighbor, and encouraged people to speak out whenever other human beings were being persecuted.³²

Niemöller was also a patriotic German who did what he thought was best for Germany. He volunteered to fight in the German Navy during World War II even though Hitler had imprisoned him in Sachsenhausen and Dachau. Niemöller also vigorously opposed Allied denazification policies, protested the injustice of the Allied-run postwar trials in Germany, and sought to alleviate the draconian deprivations imposed by the Allies on Germans after World War II.

Many people have criticized Niemöller for his German patriotism; other people have criticized him for his confession, which was used by Allied propagandists to demonize Germans. In regard to his famous confession, Niemöller did not realize that he had been deceived by the Allies concerning the so-called Holocaust and the origins of World War II. Like most Germans, Niemöller was a victim of the supreme Allied atrocity campaign, the one designed to induce guilt in Germans for the acts, actual, alleged, and mischaracterized, of their state before and during the war.³³

³⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 209.

³¹ *Ibid.*, p. 263.

³² *Ibid.*, pp. 263-265.

³³ Tedor, Richard, *Hitler's Revolution*, Chicago: 2013, p. 263.

The Mauthausen Trial

A Disgrace to American Justice

John Wear

The Mauthausen trial began on March 29, 1946 and ended on May 13, 1946. It was among the biggest and most-important of the Dachau trials, proceeding against 61 defendants, including camp personnel, prisoner functionaries and civilian workers. The Mauthausen trial is noteworthy in that it produced more death sentences than any other trial in American history.¹

This article will document the extreme unfairness and injustice of the Mauthausen trial.

Prosecution Witnesses

Chief prosecutor Lt. Col. William D. Denson argued that simply serving in any capacity at Mauthausen or any of its sub-camps constituted a war crime. Denson contended that Mauthausen was a “Class III extermination camp” with a common design to torture and kill its prisoners. Denson implied that any defendant who had served at Mauthausen was guilty unless proven innocent.²

The prosecution’s first witness, U.S. Navy Lt. Jack Taylor, had been a prisoner in Mauthausen beginning April 1, 1945. Taylor testified that his first job in Mauthausen was setting tile in the new crematorium. When asked if he had any judgement as to the number that died daily by violent means, Taylor replied:³

“Only that the regular procedure for the gas chamber was twice a day, 120 at a time. I would say that the new crematorium increased the facilities to 250 a day.”

When asked to describe the gas chamber, Taylor replied:

“It was rigged up like a shower room with shower nozzles in the ceiling. New prisoners thought they were going in to have their bath. They

¹ Jardim, Tomaz, *The Mauthausen Trial*, Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2012, pp. 1f., 117, 212.

² *Ibid.*, pp. 172, 186.

³ Greene, Joshua M., *Justice at Dachau: The Trials of an American Prosecutor*, New York: Broadway Books, 2003, pp. 137-139.



Scene from the Mauthausen Trial

were stripped and put in this room naked. Then gas came out of the shower nozzles.”

Jack Taylor further testified that prussic acid was the gas used to kill inmates in Mauthausen.⁴

William Denson conducted the pretrial investigation of Eduard Krebsbach, the chief doctor at Mauthausen. Krebsbach told Denson that he was ordered to kill “all those unable to work or hopelessly sick.” When Denson asked how he carried out his order, Krebsbach replied:⁵

“As far as the hopelessly sick were concerned or those absolutely unfit for work, most of them were gassed. Some of them were killed through gasoline injections.”

Wilhelm Ornstein, a Polish inmate assigned to the crematory in Mauthausen, also testified that there was a gas chamber at Mauthausen as described by Jack Taylor. Ornstein described other means of executing inmates, including so-called neck shots and hangings.⁶

⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 139.

⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 155.

⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 158f.

These eyewitness statements that prussic acid was streamed through shower heads into homicidal gas chambers at Mauthausen are not credible. Germar Rudolf writes:⁷

“Zyklon B consists of the active ingredient, hydrogen cyanide, adsorbed on a solid carrier material (gypsum) and only released gradually. Since it was neither a liquid nor a gas under pressure, the hydrogen cyanide from this product could never have traveled through narrow water pipes and shower heads. Possible showers, or fake shower heads, could therefore only have been used to deceive the victims; they could never have been used for the introduction of this poison gas. There is general unanimity as to this point, no matter what else might be in dispute.”

Historian Tomaz Jardim writes that “Mauthausen had the infamous distinction of containing the last gas chamber to function during the Second World War.”⁸ However, even many Jewish historians have acknowledged that Mauthausen never had a homicidal gas chamber.⁹

False Witness Testimony

False witnesses were used at most of the American-run war-crimes trials. Stephen F. Pinter served as a U.S. Army prosecuting attorney at the American-run trials of Germans at Dachau. In a 1960 affidavit, Pinter said that “notoriously perjured witnesses” were used to charge Germans with false and unfounded crimes. Pinter stated:¹⁰

“Unfortunately, as a result of these miscarriages of justice, many innocent persons were convicted and some were executed.”

Joseph Halow, a young U.S. court reporter at the Dachau trials in 1947, later described some of the false witnesses at the Dachau trials:¹¹

“[T]he major portion of the witnesses for the prosecution in the concentration-camp cases were what came to be known as ‘professional witnesses,’ and everyone working at Dachau regarded them as such. ‘Professional,’ since they were paid for each day they testified. In addition,

⁷ Rudolf, Germar, *The Rudolf Report: Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the ‘Gas Chambers’ of Auschwitz*, 2nd edition, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2011, p. 220.

⁸ Jardim, Tomaz, *op. cit.*, p. 3.

⁹ For example, see Bauer, Yehuda, *A History of the Holocaust*, New York: Franklin Watts, 1982, p. 209.

¹⁰ Sworn and notarized statement by Stephen F. Pinter, Feb. 9, 1960. Facsimile in Erich Kern, ed., *Verheimlichte Dokumente*, Munich: 1988, p. 429.

¹¹ Halow, Joseph, *Innocent at Dachau*, Newport Beach, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1992, p. 61.

they were provided free housing and food, at a time when these were often difficult to come by in Germany. Some of them stayed in Dachau for months, testifying in every one of the concentration-camp cases. In other words, these witnesses made their living testifying for the prosecution. Usually, they were former inmates from the camps, and their strong hatred of the Germans should, at the very least, have called their testimony into question.”

The use of false witnesses has been acknowledged by Johann Neuhäusler, who was an ecclesiastical resistance fighter interned in two German concentration camps from 1941 to 1945. Neuhäusler stated that in some of the American-run trials “many of the witnesses, perhaps 90%, were paid professional witnesses with criminal records ranging from robbery to homosexuality.”¹²

In regard to the Mauthausen trial, numerous prosecution witnesses used hearsay evidence to convict the defendants. The court consistently rejected attempts by defense counsel to have such testimony stricken from the record. Tomaz Jardim writes:¹³

“Mass atrocities, the prosecution showed, were seldom committed in clear view of other prisoners, but were perpetrated rather in selected areas of the camp and especially in the basement of the bunker. Testimony of the sort [prosecution witness] Marsalek gave, though not in conformity with commonly applied rules of evidence, was therefore the best the court could hope for. As guidelines set out for the courts at Dachau made clear, accepting such evidence was well within the purview of military judges.”

Forced Confessions

Benjamin Ferencz, a Harvard-educated attorney, was one of the first American war-crimes investigators to enter Mauthausen. Ferencz was drawn to war-crimes work and to the “action” to be found in the liberated camps. He had no qualms both humiliating and threatening the lives of those he interrogated in order to get forced confessions.¹⁴

Ferencz relates a story concerning his interrogation of an SS colonel in which he unholstered his pistol in order to intimidate him:¹⁵

¹² Frei, Norbert, *Adenauer's Germany and the Nazi Past: The Politics of Amnesty and Integration*, New York: Columbia University Press, 2002, pp. 110f.

¹³ Jardim, Tomaz, *op. cit.*, p. 138.

¹⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 63, 82.

¹⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 82f.

“What do you do when he thinks he’s still in charge? I’ve got to show him that I’m in charge. All I’ve got to do is squeeze the trigger and mark it as auf der Flucht erschossen [shot while trying to escape...] I said ‘you are in a filthy uniform sir, take it off!’ I stripped him naked and threw his clothes out the window. He stood there naked for half an hour, covering his balls with his hands, not looking nearly like the SS officer he was reported to be. Then I said. ‘now listen, you and I are gonna have an understanding right now. I am a Jew – I would love to kill you and mark you down as auf der Flucht erschossen, but I’m gonna do what you would never do. You are gonna sit down and write out exactly what happened – when you entered the camp, who was there, how many died, why they died, everything else about it. Or, you don’t have to do that – you are under no obligation – you can write a note of five lines to your wife, and I will try to deliver it.’ [...Ferencz gets the desired statement and continues:] I then went to someone outside and said ‘Major, I got this affidavit, but I’m not gonna use it – it is a coerced confession. I want you to go in, be nice to him, and have him re-write it.’ The second one seemed to be okay – I told him to keep the second one and destroy the first one. That was it.”

Jardim writes:¹⁶

“The fact that Ferencz threatened and humiliated his subject and then reported as much to his superior officer is instructive. While one cannot assume that other war crimes investigators used similar interrogation methods as Ferencz, it does point to the existence of a culture in which such methods were deemed acceptable.”

U.S. Lt. Paul Guth used cleverer means to obtain signed statements from the Mauthausen defendants. Guth employed to stunning effect techniques he had learned while training both at Camp Ritchie in Maryland and the 21st Army Group Intelligence Center in Divizes, England. Rather than intimidate, Guth often used flattery or the promise of better treatment to obtain written confessions from the defendants. As Guth later explained:¹⁷

“The prospect of clemency is a powerful inducement.”

Jardim writes:¹⁸

“Though the methods used to extract confessions from all of those brought before military commission courts at Dachau would later cause considerable scandal in Washington, the statements of the Mauthausen

¹⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 83.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 104-106.

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 108f.

defendants would be thrust to the fore by Denson and his team. [...]these signed confessions had a major impact on the proceedings at Dachau and would contribute significantly to the conviction of the accused."

Defense Witnesses

Defense witnesses repeatedly testified to improper interrogation techniques used by the prosecution. Defendant Viktor Zoller, the former adjutant to Mauthausen Commandant Franz Ziereis, testified that Paul Guth said:¹⁹

"I received special permission and can have you shot immediately if I want to."

When Zoller refused to sign a confession, Guth acted as if he was going to shoot Zoller. Zoller still refused to sign the confession and wrote:

"I won't say another word even though the court might think I am a criminal who refused to talk."

Defendant Georg Goessl testified that Guth told him to add the words "and were injected by myself" to his statement. If Goessl did not write down what Guth dictated, Guth visually demonstrated to Goessl that he would be hanged. Goessl testified that he then signed the false statement and planned to clear up the matter in court.²⁰

Defendant Willy Frey testified that the prosecution witnesses had never seen him before and wouldn't be able to identify him if he didn't have a sign bearing a number hanging around his neck. Frey testified that he had been severely beaten in Mossburg by an American officer. Frey signed his confession only because he was afraid he would be beaten again.²¹

Defendant Johannes Grimm testified that he signed a false statement that Lt. Guth had dictated to Dr. Ernst Leiss. When asked why he signed this false statement, Grimm replied:

"I already described my mental condition on that day. I had memories of the previous interrogations. My left cheekbone was broken and four of my teeth were knocked out."

Grimm further testified:²²

"The only superior I had to obey was Lt. Guth telling me to write this sentence."

¹⁹ Greene, Joshua M., *op. cit.*, pp. 179f.

²⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 184-187.

²¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 201-204.

²² *Ibid.*, pp. 205-210.

Defense Attorney Lt. Patrick W. McMahon in his closing argument to the court said there was grave doubt that the defendants' statements were freely given. Further, the striking similarity of the language made it obvious the statements contained only language desired by the interrogators. McMahon cited numerous examples in which defendants used similar language to say crimes committed at Mauthausen could not be ascribed to any one leader. In regard to shootings to prevent further escapes, McMahon also cited several examples where similar language was used in the defendants' statements.²³

McMahon said in his closing argument:²³

“And so it goes with Drabek, Entress, Feigl, with Trauner, Niedermeyer, Haeger, Miessner, Riegler, Zoller, with Blei, with Eckert, with Striegel, with Eigruber, with Eisenhoefer, with Mack and Riegler. Let the court also note the unbelievable accusations that the affiants make against themselves. It is contrary to normal human conduct. People just don't talk that way about themselves. Beyond any doubt, threats and duress were used to induce the signing of the untruthful statements in evidence.”

The Verdicts

It took 90 minutes for the seven judges to decide the fate of the 61 defendants in the Mauthausen trial. Major Gen. Fay B. Prickett announced the court's decision:²⁴

“The court finds that the circumstances, conditions, and the very nature of Mauthausen and its by-camps were of such a criminal nature as to cause every official, governmental, military, and civil, and every employee thereof to be culpably and criminally responsible. The court further finds that it was impossible for a guard or a civilian employee to have been employed in aforesaid concentration camp without having acquired a definite knowledge of the criminal practices and activities therein. The court therefore declares that any official, governmental, military, or civil, whether he be a member of the Waffen SS, Allgemeine SS, or any guard or civil employee of Mauthausen or any of its by-camps, is guilty of a crime against the recognized laws, customs, and practices of civilized nations and the letter and spirit of the laws and

²³ *Ibid.*, p. 218.

²⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 221.

usages of war, and by reason thereof is to be punished. As I read the following names, I want the accused to rise."

The Germans in the dock rose one by one as their names were called. Prickett took only 35 seconds to sentence each defendant. Fifty-eight of the 61 German defendants were sentenced by the American military tribunal to be hanged. The other three defendants were sentenced to life imprisonment. Two of the defendants collapsed and had to be helped from the courtroom when they learned they were going to be hanged.²⁵

Jardim writes concerning these verdicts:²⁶

"Given the brevity of deliberations, it is clear that the judges spent no significant amount of time reviewing the evidence, examining legal precedent, or evaluating the issues surrounding the common-design charge that defense counsel had raised. In all likelihood, the judges had begun deliberations with their minds made up."

Conclusion

Benjamin Ferencz acknowledges the unfairness of the Dachau trials:²⁷

"I was there for the liberation, as a sergeant in the Third Army, General Patton's Army, and my task was to collect camp records and witness testimony, which became the basis for prosecutions. [...] But the Dachau trials were utterly contemptible. There was nothing resembling the rule of law. More like court-martials. [...] It was not my idea of a judicial process. I mean, I was a young, idealistic Harvard law graduate."

Ferencz states that nobody including himself protested against such procedures in the Dachau trials.²⁷

As with the other trials conducted at Dachau, the Mauthausen trial was a blatant show- and revenge-trial – that is, no trial at all. The use of torture and deception to produce false confessions, lax rules of evidence and procedure, the presumption that defendants were guilty unless proven innocent, American military judges with little or no legal training, obviously false eyewitness testimony, the nonexistence of any appeal, and the nonexistence of any independent reviewing authority ensured the conviction of all the Mauthausen defendants and the execution of most of them.

²⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 221-223.

²⁶ Jardim, Tomaz, *op. cit.*, pp. 180-181.

²⁷ Stuart, Heikelina Verrijn and Simons, Marlise, *The Prosecutor and the Judge*, Amsterdam: Amsterdam University Press, 2009, p. 17.

Germany, Bastion of Europe Stalin's War of Conquest

John Wear

Germany's invasion of the Soviet Union on June 22, 1941 is widely presented by historians as an unprovoked act of aggression by Germany. Adolf Hitler is typically described as an untrustworthy liar who maliciously abrogated the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact he had signed with the Soviet Union. Historians usually depict Joseph Stalin as a hapless victim of Hitler's aggression who was foolish to have trusted Hitler. Many historians think the Soviet Union was lucky to have survived Germany's attack.

This standard version of history does not incorporate information obtained from the Soviet archives by Soviet intelligence agent Viktor Suvorov. The Soviet archives show that the Soviet Union had amassed the largest and most-powerful army in history. Germany's invasion of the Soviet Union was a desperate preemptive attack to prevent the Soviet Union from conquering all of Europe.

Soviet Preparations for Offensive War

In the years 1937-1941, the Soviet Army grew five-fold, from 1.1 million to 5.5 million.¹ An additional 5.3 million people joined the ranks of the Red Army within one week of the beginning of the war. A minimum of 34.5 million people were used by the Red Army during the war (p. 239). This huge increase in the size of the Soviet Army was accomplished primarily by ratification of the universal military draft in the Soviet Union on September 1, 1939. According to this new law, the draft age was reduced from 21 to 19, and in some categories to 18. This new law also allowed for the training of 18 million reservists, so that the Soviet Union continued to fill the ranks of the Red Army with many millions of soldiers as the war progressed (pp. 125f.).

Three age groups (cohorts aged 18 to 20) were all drafted into the Red Army at the same time; in essence, all of the young men in the country. The duration of army service for the majority of the draftees was two years, so

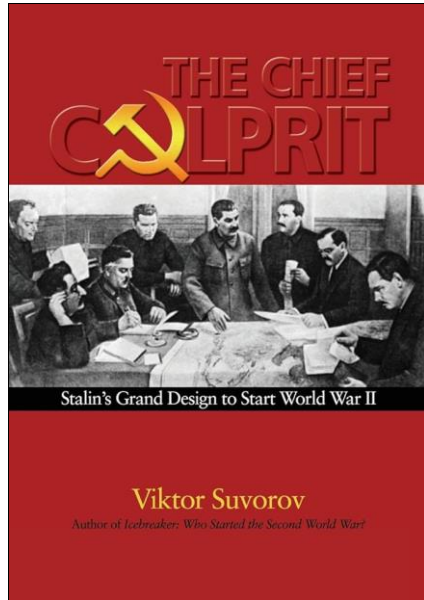
¹ Suvorov, Viktor, *The Chief Culprit: Stalin's Grand Design to Start World War II*, Annapolis, Md.: Naval Institute Press, 2008, p. 94. All page numbers in the text from there.

the Soviet Union had to enter a major war within two years. If war did not start by then, all of the young people would have to go home on September 1, 1941, and then there would be almost nobody left to draft. It is extremely difficult to maintain an army of this size without a war; the army does not produce anything and consumes everything produced by the country. Stalin knew when he established the draft that by two years' time, in the summer of 1941, the Soviet Union must enter into a major war (pp. 123-126).

On January 11, 1939, in preparation for war, the Soviet Union created four new People's Commissariats: one for the shipbuilding industry, one for weapons, one for the aviation industry, and one for ammunition. The Shipbuilding Commissariat undertook strictly military projects from the moment of its founding. On May 25, 1940, the following numbers of civilian ships were handed over to the military: 74 to the Baltic fleet, 76 to the Black Sea fleet, 65 to the North fleet, and 101 to the Pacific fleet. By June 22, 1941, the Soviet Union also possessed 218 submarines in its ranks and 91 more in shipyards, all of which matched up to the best world standards (pp. 127f.).

Stalin's more than 200 submarines and the rest of his navy were ineffective at the start of the war because it was an attack fleet. Stalin's navy was built for aggressive war and could not be used effectively in a defensive war. Entirely different ships with entirely different characteristics are needed for defense: submarine hunters, picket boats, minesweepers and net-layers. The armament of the Soviet ships was also designed exclusively for participation in a war of aggression. While armed with powerful artillery, mine and torpedo equipment, Soviet ships had quite weak anti-aircraft armament and defenses.

Soviet generals had planned to begin the war with a crushing surprise attack against the enemy's air bases that would annihilate its aviation. When Germany attacked first, the Soviet navy's lack of anti-aircraft defenses was a major liability. The Soviet war effort was also hurt by the fact



Cover of Suvorov's *The Chief Culprit*, upon which the present article is based.

that all of the navy's reserves of shells, mines, torpedoes and ship fuel had been transported to the German frontier and were quickly seized by the Germans when they invaded the Soviet Union (pp. 128f.).

The Ammunition Commissariat was created as a separate ministry to take care exclusively of the production of ammunition. This ministry had to determine where to locate all of the new factories that would be producing shells, gunpowder, cartridges, missiles and other weapons. If Stalin had planned to conduct a defensive war, the new ammunition factories would have been built either east of the Volga River or even farther inland in the Ural Mountains. But no defensive options were ever considered. Since Stalin planned to conduct an offensive operation into a war-devastated and -weakened Europe, all of the new ammunition factories were built near the western border regions of the Soviet Union.

The Soviet Union lost almost all industry capable of producing munitions at the beginning of the war. From August to November 1941, German troops took over 303 Soviet munitions factories as well as mobilization reserves of critical raw materials stored in those factories. These factories produced 85% of all output from the Ammunition Commissariat. All of these resources went to Germany and were converted for use against the Red Army. The Red Army also lost an unthinkable amount of artillery shells in the frontier regions of the Soviet Union at the start of the war. However, Stalin's prewar potential was so great that he was able to build new munitions factories beyond the Volga River and in the Urals, and produce much of the munitions needed to defeat the German invasion (pp. 131f.).

Seizing Stalin's supplies was a tremendous benefit for Germany, but Hitler needed to shift Germany's own industry to a wartime footing. Hitler waited until January 1942 before he made the decision to gradually shift industry from a peacetime to a wartime stance. Stalin, on the other hand, had begun setting Soviet industry on a wartime regime back in January 1939. Despite losing 85% of the munitions of the Ammunition Commissariat, the Red Army expended 427 million shells and artillery mines and 17 billion cartridges during the war. To this one can add innumerable hand grenades, land mines and aerial bombs. Imagine what the outcome of World War II would have been if Stalin had been able to use 100% of his munitions arsenal (pp. 133-135).

In the summer of 1940, Stalin forced Estonia, Latvia, and Lithuania into the Soviet Union, and concentrated forces in that region on the border of East Prussia (then part of Germany). The occupation of these Baltic countries by the Red Army was impelled by plans for an aggressive war against

Germany. The Red Army established air bases at the very front edge of the German border. From the air bases in Lithuania the Soviet air force could support the advance of Soviet troops to Berlin. The Soviet navy also transferred primary forces and reserves to naval bases established in Tallinn, Riga and Liepāja. Since it was a short distance from Liepāja to the routes taken by German vessels carrying ore, nickel, and wood to Germany, a strike from this area could be sudden and devastating (pp. 150-152).

The Soviet Union annexed Bessarabia and Northern Bukovina in 1940. From Bessarabia the Soviet air force could keep the Romanian oil industry, which was the main supplier of oil to Germany, under constant threat. Northern Bukovina was needed because it had a railroad of strategic importance that had a narrow-gauge track which enabled it to be used by railroad cars from all over Europe. The Soviet Union used a broad-gauge track. Soviet locomotives and trains could therefore not be used on the narrow-gauge tracks of Central and Western Europe. In a Soviet invasion of Europe, Stalin would need many locomotives and trains with a narrow gauge to supply his troops that were quickly moving westward.

During the course of the Bessarabia campaign, the Soviet Union captured 141 locomotives, 1,866 covered train cars, 325 half-covered train cars, 45 platforms, 19 cisterns, 31 passenger cars, and two luggage cars. But this was not enough for Stalin. At the Soviet-Romanian talks in July 1940, Soviet representatives demanded that Romania return all captured mobile railroad units. On July 31, 1940, Romania agreed to transfer 175 locomotives and 4,375 cars to the Soviet Union by August 25, 1940. None of these trains would have been of any use in a defensive war. Stalin needed these trains seized in Bessarabia and Northern Bukovina for an offensive war designed to take over all of Europe (pp. 156f.).

In the summer of 1941, the Red Army began using the new multiple-launcher rocket weapons BM-8 and BM-13. These unusual weapons were called "Stalin's Pipe Organs" or "Katyusha." In August 1941, the Red Army added the BM-8-36 multiple-launcher rocket-artillery system, and in the summer of 1942, the BM-8-48 rocket-artillery system was added. A salvo from one BM-13 was 16 rocket-propelled rounds of 132-mm caliber, while a salvo from the BM-8 was 36 rocket-propelled rounds of 82-mm caliber. One battery consisted of four to six BM-8s or BM-13s. Usually one target was fired upon by a group of batteries or regiments. Hundreds or even thousands of missiles could blanket a huge area almost simultaneously, creating an avalanche of fire accompanied by a wild roar and noise. The devastating psychological impact of these terrible weapons was a highly

unpleasant memory for any German soldier who was on the Eastern Front (pp. 58f.).

Despite losses sustained in the German invasion of the Soviet Union, the Red Army continued to expand its use of the multiple-launcher rocket weapons BM-8 and BM-13 during the war. On June 1, 1941, the Red Army had seven BM-13 rocket-launcher vehicles. By September 1, 1941, the Red Army had 49 of these weapons. By October 1, 1941, the Red Army had 406 BM-8s and BM-13s. The count would eventually mount into the thousands, and this weapon became a true weapon of mass destruction. The Soviet Union managed to quickly supply its army with the new system of multiple-launcher rocket weapons despite heavy losses in its industrial and raw-materials bases (p. 59).

The Soviet Union in 1941 was preparing for an offensive war against Europe. In the first half of June 1941, the Soviet 9th Army was the most-powerful army in the world. The 9th Army appeared on the Romanian border on June 14, 1941, in the exact place where a year ago it had “liberated” Bessarabia. If the Soviet 9th Army had attacked Romania, Germany’s main source of oil would have been lost and Germany would have been defeated. Hitler’s attack of the Soviet Union prevented this from happening. The otherwise-unjustified concentration of Soviet troops on Romanian borders presented a clear danger to Germany, and was a major reason for the German invasion of the Soviet Union (pp. 196f.).

On May 5, 1941, Stalin made it clear to his generals that the Soviet Union would be the aggressor in a war with Germany. At a banquet a Soviet general toasted Stalin’s peaceful foreign policy. Stalin intervened:

“Allow me to make a correction. A peaceful foreign policy secured peace in our country. A peaceful foreign policy is a good thing. For a while, we drew a line of defenses until we rearmed our army [and] supplied it with modern means of combat. Now, when our army has been rebuilt, our technology modernized, [now that we are] strong [enough] for combat, now we must shift from defense to offense. In conducting the defense of our country, we are compelled to act in an aggressive manner. From defense we have to shift to a military policy of offense. It is indispensable that we reform our training, our propaganda, our press to a mindset of offense. The Red Army is a modern army, and the modern army is an army of offense.”

The general who had made the toast to Stalin’s peaceful foreign policy was discharged a few days after the banquet (p. 205).

On June 13, 1941, TASS broadcast that “Germany was following the conditions of the Soviet-German pact as flawlessly as the Soviet Union,” and that rumors of an impending German attack on the USSR “were clumsily fabricated propaganda by the enemies of Germany and the USSR, interested in broadening and prolonging the war.” The TASS announcement also stated, “Rumors that the USSR is preparing for war against Germany are false and provocative....” However, the reality is that Soviet troops were already traveling to the western border. June 13, 1941, marked the beginning of the biggest organized movement of troops, arms, ammunition and other military supplies in history.

For example, the First Strategic Echelon of the Red Army had 170 tank, motorized, cavalry, and rifle divisions. Fifty-six of them were already located right on the border and could not move any farther ahead. All of the remaining 114 divisions began to move toward the border in the wake of the reassuring TASS announcement on June 13, 1941.

This massive troop movement could not have been defensive. Troops preparing for defense dig themselves into the ground, close off roads, establish barbed-wire barriers, dig anti-tank trenches, and prepare cover behind the barricades. The Red Army did none of these things. Instead, the additional Soviet divisions began to hide in the border forests just like the German troops across the border preparing to invade. The TASS announcement was made solely in an attempt to falsely allay German fears of a pending Soviet invasion of Europe (pp. 207-217).

Suvorov also dismisses claims that the Soviet Union did not have enough qualified military leaders in 1941. Stalin did conduct a purge of the military from 1937-1938, but reports that 40,000 military commanders were executed is an exaggeration. Soviet documents show that 1,654 military commanders were either executed or died in prison while awaiting trial during 1937-1938. Since the officer corps of the Red Army in February 1937 numbered 206,000, less than 1% of the Soviet Union’s officers were eliminated in Stalin’s purge. Soviet military commanders in 1941 were quite numerous enough to lead Stalin’s war of aggression against Europe (pp. 92-97).

Suvorov also mentions that Soviet soldiers and officers were issued Russian-German and Russian-Romanian phrase books as part of their preparations for an invasion of Europe. Thousands of Soviet troops did not dispose of this compromising evidence when they were captured in the German invasion of the Soviet Union. The Russian-German phrase books were composed very simply: a question in Russian, followed by the same question in German written in Russian letters, then in German in Latin let-

ters. If the Soviet soldier did not know how to pronounce the needed German phrase, he could point to the corresponding lines in the book and the Germans could read the lines themselves.

The phrases indicated that the Soviets were planning to conduct an offensive war in Europe. For example, some phrases asked: "Where is the Bürgermeister? Is there an observation point on the steeple?" There were no Bürgermeisters or steeples in the Soviet Union. These questions are relevant only if the Soviet soldiers were in Germany. Here are other examples: "Where is the fuel? Where is the garage? Where are the stores? Where is the water? Gather and bring here [so many] horses [farm animals], we will pay!" These questions and phrases would not be relevant on Soviet soil. Other revealing phrases are the following: "You do not need to be afraid. The Red Army will come soon!" These phrases are also not relevant for a war conducted on Soviet soil (pp. 257f.).

Soviet Military Prowess Prior to Germany's Invasion

The Soviet Union engaged in a number of military operations prior to Germany's invasion on June 22, 1941. All of these operations showed substantial military strength that the Soviet Union managed to conceal from most of the world.

In the beginning of May 1939, an armed conflict occurred between Soviet and Japanese troops on the border between Mongolia and China near the River Khalkhin-Gol. The Soviet Union controlled Mongolia. Japan occupied the adjoining Chinese territory. Nobody declared war, but the conflict escalated into battles fought with the use of aircraft, artillery and tanks. On June 1, 1939, the Soviet Union officially declared, "We will defend the borders of the Mongolian People's Republic as we defend our own." The next day Gen. Zhukov flew from Moscow to Mongolia to take command of the Soviet and Mongolian troops (p. 105).

Stalin armed Soviet troops in Mongolia with the most-modern weapons, including the BT-5 and BT-7 tanks, all armed with the most-powerful tank cannon of that time. Soviet armored cars were also armed with the same powerful cannon. Some of the best Soviet pilots were sent to Mongolia and established air superiority above the theater of operations. The Red Army used long-range bombers, and for the first time I-16 fighters successfully used air-to-air RS-82 rocket missiles. The Red Army also had the newest and best artillery, howitzers and mortars in the world (pp. 105, 116f.).

During the course of many inconclusive battles, Zhukov decided to end the conflict with a sudden and crushing defeat of the Japanese army. On

August 20, 1939, at 5:45 AM, 153 Soviet bombers escorted by a corresponding number of fighters carried out a surprise raid over Japanese air bases and command posts. An extremely intense and powerful artillery barrage joined in immediately and lasted almost three hours. Soviet aircraft carried out a second raid during the course of the artillery action, and at 9:00 AM Soviet tank units broke through Japanese defenses. Zhukov had conducted a classic encirclement operation. On the fourth day of the attack, the circle drawn around Japanese troops was tightened and the rout of the Japanese army began. There had never been such a crushing defeat in all of Japanese military history (pp. 114f.).

The Soviet operation at Khalkhin-Gol, which is sometimes referred to as the Nomonhan Incident, was brilliant in its planning and execution. It totally surprised the Japanese – during the first hour-and-a-half of the attack, the Japanese artillery did not fire a single shot and not a single Japanese plane rose into the air. Khalkhin-Gol was the first Blitzkrieg of history. It was the first time in history that large masses of tanks were used effectively to strike in depth, and it was a prime example of the use of concealed concentration of artillery in tight areas of the front. The defeat of the Japanese Army on the Khalkhin-Gol checked Japanese aggression in the direction of Mongolia and the Soviet Union. In the fall of 1941, during months critical for the Soviet Union, the Japanese remembered Khalkhin-Gol and did not hazard to attack the Soviet Union (pp. 114f.).

For obvious reasons, the Japanese did not report their defeat in Mongolia to the world. Since there were no international observers nor journalists in Mongolia, few knew about the operation at the time. Stalin also ordered silence concerning the impressive Soviet defeat of the Japanese army. Stalin ordered silence because he was preparing the same sort of defeat on a much grander scale for all of Europe. Stalin's interest lay in concealing the might of the Red Army, and letting the world believe that the Soviet Army was not able to conduct technologically advanced warfare. Stalin wanted to catch Hitler and the rest of Europe off-guard and not alert them (p. 116).

On August 23, 1939, Germany and the Soviet Union signed a nonaggression agreement called the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact. This agreement guaranteed that Hitler would not have to fight the Soviet Union if Germany invaded Poland. A secret codicil also stipulated the division of Poland between Germany and the Soviet Union in the event of war (pp. 282-284).

Hitler attacked Poland on September 1, 1939, and Great Britain and France declared war on Germany on September 3, 1939. The Soviet Union waited until September 17, 1939 to attack Poland from their side (the east). Stalin's troops committed similar or worse atrocities in Poland than Ger-

many, but Great Britain and France never declared war on the Soviet Union for invading their guarantee, Poland. The fault for beginning the war was laid upon Germany, and world opinion supposed the Soviet Union to be innocent in instigating the war.

Suvorov states that even the German Blitzkrieg in Poland faltered. On September 15, 1939, two weeks after the German attack, the activity level of the Luftwaffe fell substantially, and the German army was almost completely out of fuel. The Soviet Army invaded Poland on September 17, 1939 to rescue the German Blitzkrieg and enable the partition of Poland between Germany and the Soviet Union (p. 118).

Another reason the Soviets waited until September 17, 1939 to invade Poland is that the ceasefire with Japan ending the Nomonhan Incident was not signed until September 15, 1939. The Soviets wanted to ensure that they were no longer at war with Japan before they invaded Poland.²

In October 1939, Stalin's diplomats continued the Soviet Union's territorial aggrandizement by demanding the cession of the Karelian Isthmus from Finland in exchange for a territory elsewhere that happened to be twice the size of the isthmus. Finland rejected Stalin's demands because the Karelian Isthmus is the direct gateway to the capital of Finland. The geographical disposition of Finland is such that any aggression against Finland from the Soviet Union could come only through the Karelian Isthmus. For this reason, starting in 1918, Finland began an extensive buildup of defensive fortifications and obstructions on the Karelian Isthmus known as the Mannerheim Line. Finland spent practically all of her military budget for the 10 years preceding the war on the construction of the Mannerheim Line. Stalin's diplomats in essence had demanded that Finland hand over to the Red Army all of her heavily fortified defenses in exchange for swampland and marshy woods which no one needed or wanted (pp. 136f.).

Stalin issued the order to crush Finland when Stalin's demands were rejected. After a brief but intense artillery softening-up, the Red Army crossed the Finnish border on November 30, 1939. The Red Army first encountered a security pale full of traps, barricades, obstacles and minefields. The entire space was filled with granite boulders, concrete blocks, forest blockages, scarps and counterscarps, anti-tank trenches, and bridges wired with explosives ready to be blown up by the Finnish border patrol. Finnish snipers and light mobile squads were highly active and operating at full capacity. The Red Army took two weeks and suffered heavy casualties before it passed through the security pale.

² Koster, John, *Operation Snow*, Washington, D.C.: Regnery Publishing, Inc., 2012, pp. 34f.

After overcoming the security pale, the Red Army reached Finland's main line of defense – the Mannerheim Line. The line was a brilliantly camouflaged defense structure, well integrated into the surroundings, and stretching up to 30 kilometers in depth. In addition to innumerable minefields and anti-tank trenches, the Mannerheim Line contained 2,311 concrete, ironclad, and timber defense structures, as well as granite boulders and hundreds of rows of thick barbed wire on metal stakes connected to mines. The fighting on the Mannerheim Line was especially tenacious. The Red Army finally broke through the Mannerheim Line on March 12, 1940 after suffering colossal casualties: 126,875 soldiers and officers killed, 188,671 wounded, 58,370 ill, and 17,867 frostbitten (pp. 137-140).

All military experts prior to Finland's defense against the Soviet Union had declared that breaking through the Mannerheim Line could not be done by any army. The Red Army had done the impossible. Furthermore, the Red Army broke through the Mannerheim Line impromptu in winter without any preparation for such limiting conditions. The military experts of the West should have recognized the powerful offensive capabilities of the Red Army. If the Red Army could break through the Mannerheim Line in winter, then it was capable of crushing Europe and whoever else got in its way. Instead, the military experts of the West declared the Red Army to be unfit and unprepared for war (p. 144).

Only three months after the Soviet Union concluded military operations in Finland, the three Baltic nations, Estonia, Lithuania and Latvia, surrendered to Stalin and became Soviet Republics of the Soviet Union. The governments and military leadership of these three Baltic countries had carefully watched the war in Finland. They correctly concluded that the Red Army could not be stopped by any number of casualties, and that resistance to the Soviet Union was futile. Therefore, the three Baltic nations surrendered without firing a shot. With the addition of these three neutral countries, the Soviet Union advanced its borders to the west, which made it easier for the Soviet Union to invade Europe (pp. 144f.).

Stalin also issued an ultimatum to the government of Romania to cede Bessarabia. Realizing that resistance was futile, Romania handed over both Bessarabia and Northern Bukovina to the Soviet Union without even organizing lengthy talks (p. 145). Thus, within less than a year, the Soviet Union had destroyed a Japanese army in Mongolia, taken over the eastern part of Poland by military force, conducted an extremely difficult but successful invasion of Finland, forced the Baltic nations of Estonia, Lithuania, and Latvia to join the Soviet Union against their will, and taken over possession of Bessarabia and Northern Bukovina from Romania.

These Soviet conquests and ultimata expanded the Soviet Union's territory by 426,000 square kilometers, an area approximately equal to the surface area of the German Reich in 1919.³ These Soviet military operations prove that the Soviet Union was extremely powerful and aggressive. The Soviet Union was well-positioned after these conquests to launch a massive offensive against the rest of Europe.

Confirmation from Hitler

Suvorov's book *The Chief Culprit* fails to mention Adolf Hitler's speech on December 11, 1941 declaring war on the United States. This speech provides important corroborating evidence why Hitler attacked the Soviet Union. Hitler stated in this speech:⁴

"When I became aware of the possibility of a threat to the east of the Reich in 1940 through reports from the British House of Commons and by observations of Soviet Russian troop movements on our frontiers, I immediately ordered the formation of many new armored, motorized and infantry divisions. The human and material resources for them were abundantly available. [...]

We realized very clearly that under no circumstances could we allow the enemy the opportunity to strike first into our heart. Nevertheless, the decision in this case was a very difficult one. When the writers for the democratic newspapers now declare that I would have thought twice before attacking if I had known the strength of the Bolshevik adversaries, they show that they do not understand either the situation or me. I have not sought war. To the contrary, I have done everything to avoid conflict. But I would forget my duty and my conscience if I were to do nothing in spite of the realization that a conflict had become unavoidable. Because I regarded Soviet Russia as a danger not only for the German Reich but for all of Europe, I decided, if possible, to give the order myself to attack a few days before the outbreak of this conflict.

A truly impressive amount of authentic material is now available which confirms that a Soviet Russian attack was intended. We are also sure about when this attack was to take place. In view of this danger, the extent of which we are perhaps only now truly aware, I can only thank the

³ Hoffmann, Joachim, *Stalin's War of Extermination, 1941-1945: Planning, Realization, and Documentation*, Capshaw, Ala.: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2001, p. 31.

⁴ Weber, Mark, "The Reichstag Speech of 11 December 1941: Hitler's Declaration of War against the United States," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 8, No. 4, Winter 1988-1989, pp. 395f.

Lord God that He enlightened me in time and has given me the strength to do what must be done. Millions of German soldiers may thank Him for their lives, and all of Europe for its existence.

I may say this today: If this wave of more than 20,000 tanks, hundreds of divisions, tens of thousands of artillery pieces, along with more than 10,000 airplanes, had not been kept from being set into motion against the Reich, Europe would have been lost.

Several nations have been destined to prevent or parry this blow through the sacrifice of their blood. If Finland had not immediately decided, for the second time, to take up weapons, then the comfortable bourgeois life of the other Nordic countries would have been quickly ended.

If the German Reich, with its soldiers and weapons, had not stood against this opponent, a storm would have burned over Europe which would have eliminated once and for all time the laughable British idea of the European balance of power in all its intellectual paucity and traditional stupidity.

If the Slovaks, Hungarians and Romanians had not also acted to defend this European world, then the Bolshevik hordes would have poured over the Danube countries as did once the swarms of Attila's Huns, and [Soviet] Tatars and Mongols would [then] force a revision of the Treaty of Montreux on the open country by the Ionian Sea.

If Italy, Spain and Croatia had not sent their divisions, then a European defense front would not have arisen which proclaims the concept of a new Europe and thereby effectively inspires all other nations as well. Because of this awareness of danger, volunteers have come from northern and western Europe: Norwegians, Danes, Dutch, Flemish, Belgians and even French. They have all given the struggle of the allied forces of the Axis the character of a European crusade, in the truest sense of the word."

Hitler's speech confirms Suvorov's thesis that the German invasion of the Soviet Union was for preemptive purposes. Hitler's attack was not for *Lebensraum* or any other ambitious reason.

Hitler's speech also mentions an important point not discussed in *The Chief Culprit*: numerous brave men from northern and western Europe volunteered to join Germany in its fight against the Soviet Union. Volunteers from 30 nations enlisted to fight in the German armed forces during World War II.⁵ These volunteers felt that the Soviet Union, which Suvorov

⁵ Tedor, Richard, *Hitler's Revolution*, Chicago: 2013, p. 7.

calls “the most criminal and most bloody empire in human history” (p. 58), must not be allowed to conquer all of Europe.

Conclusion

Viktor Suvorov in his book *The Chief Culprit* makes it clear that Hitler’s preemptive attack on the Soviet Union prevented Stalin from conquering all of Europe (p. 159). Suvorov also clearly shows that it was Stalin and not Hitler who abrogated the Molotov-Ribbentrop Agreement. As Frederick the Great of Prussia stated, “The attacker is the one who forces his adversary to attack.”⁶

Stalin’s plans for offensive war are also confirmed through his son. During the German invasion of the Soviet Union in June 1941, Yakov Iosifovich Dzhugashvili, the son of Stalin, was taken prisoner by the Germans. Stalin’s son was searched and questioned. A letter from another officer dated June 11, 1941 was found in his pockets stating: “I am at the training camps. I would like to be home by fall, but the planned walk to Berlin might hinder this.” German intelligence officers asked Dzhugashvili to clarify the statement about the “planned walk to Berlin.” Stalin’s son read the letter and quietly muttered: “Damn it!” Obviously, the letter indicates that Soviet forces were planning to invade Germany later that year (p. 258).

German intelligence officers also asked Stalin’s son why the Soviet artillery, which had the best cannon and howitzers in the world, aimed so inaccurately. Stalin’s son truthfully answered: “The maps let the Red Army down, because the action, contrary to expectations, unfolded to the east of the state border.” The Soviet maps were of areas the Red Army planned to invade, but were useless for defending their own country. In 1941, the Red Army fought without (the relevant) maps, and so the Soviet artillery couldn’t find its targets (pp. 258f.).

⁶ Franz-Willing, Georg, “The Origins of the Second World War,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Torrance, Cal.: Vol. 7, No. 1, Spring 1986, p. 108.

The Reluctant Conqueror

Germany's Invasions of Greece, Yugoslavia and North Africa

John Wear

The question is often asked: If Hitler wanted peace, why did he invade so many countries? My book *Germany's War* analyzes why Germany united with Austria absorbed portions of Czechoslovakia and Poland and invaded Poland, the Soviet Union and other European countries. This article will explain why Germany invaded and occupied Greece, Crete, Yugoslavia as well as several areas in North Africa. It will also discuss some of the effects of Germany's invasion and occupation of these areas.

Germany's Invasion of Greece and Crete

Keeping a lid on simmering tensions in the Balkans was a high priority for Germany during the war. Hitler told Italian Foreign Minister Ciano on July 20, 1940, that he attached "the greatest importance to the maintenance of peace in the Danube and Balkan regions." The Germans were eager to prevent disturbance in this region, both to prevent further Soviet encroachment and to retain German access to oil from Romania. Impulsive Italian action against Yugoslavia could lead to Soviet intervention, and Italian action against Greece could bring in the British through a back door.¹

In August 1940, German Foreign Minister Joachim von Ribbentrop twice repeated to Italian Ambassador Dino Alfieri that Hitler wanted to keep peace in the Balkans. Despite these and other German warnings, Italian Prime Minister Benito Mussolini decided to attack Greece from occupied Albania on October 28, 1940. The Italians deemed the Greek army to be weak, and Mussolini expected a swift victory. Instead, the Greek forces fought valiantly, helped by good organization, knowledge of difficult terrain, and the superior motivation of troops protecting their homeland. The Italian campaign rapidly became a fiasco, and what was supposed to have been an easy victory turned into a humiliation for Mussolini's forces.²

¹ Kershaw, Ian, *Fateful Choices: Ten Decisions That Changed the World, 1940-1941*, New York: The Penguin Press, 2007, pp. 165f.

² *Ibid.*, pp. 130, 166.



Scene from the Battle of Crete: German paratroopers invade.

Within little over a week the Italians were forced to halt their offensive in Greece, and by a week later they were being pushed back over the Albanian border by a Greek counterattack. The Italian front finally stabilized about 30 miles inside Albania. To make matters worse, the Italian fleet anchored at Taranto in southern Italy was severely damaged by a British aerial attack in November 1940. Half of the Italian warships were put out of action, and Italian dreams of empire sank along with the ships. The balance of naval power in the Mediterranean was decisively altered with this highly successful attack.³

The military situation in Greece could only be remedied with German help. This was a situation that Hitler had hoped to avoid. Hitler had wanted the Balkans to remain quiet, but he could not ignore the threat now posed by intensified British military involvement in Greece. Hitler eventually decided in March 1941 that a major military operation would be necessary to evict the British from the European mainland. The German invasion of Greece to bail out Mussolini's ill-fated invasion resulted in Greece's surrender on April 23, 1941.⁴

Hitler in his last testament in 1945 stated his displeasure with Italy's attack on Greece:⁵

³ *Ibid.*, p. 176.

⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 177, 180.

⁵ Fraser, L. Craig, *The Testament of Adolf Hitler: The Hitler-Bormann Documents*, p. 39.

“But for the difficulties created for us by the Italians and their idiotic campaign in Greece, I should have attacked Russia a few weeks earlier.”

Hitler had unquestionably wanted Greece and the other Balkan countries to stay neutral during the war.

The remaining Greek, British and other Allied forces as well as the Greek government and king retreated to Crete. German airborne forces landed in Crete on May 20, 1941, and quickly seized control of the main airfields. A chaotic evacuation of British forces began on May 26, 1941, but more than 11,000 British troops were captured and nearly 3,000 British soldiers and sailors died. The whole operation was a disaster for Great Britain. Churchill and his advisors conceded it had been a mistake to send troops to Greece in the first place.⁶

Adverse Developments in the Occupation of Greece

When the German army took control of Greece in April 1941, German supply officers seized large quantities of olive oil, rice, oranges, lemons and other foodstuffs. As tired and hungry German troops entered Athens, they began to demand free meals in restaurants and loot houses and passers-by of their belongings. Soon hunger and malnutrition were prevalent in Greece. While the Italians began to send in extra supplies to Greece to alleviate the situation, Germany refused to follow suit, arguing that this would jeopardize the food situation in Germany.⁷

Greece was predominantly a rural country; it produced mainly cash crops such as olive oil, tobacco and currants. Greece was dependent on the annual import of 450,000 tons of American grain for one-third of its food, but the British blockade of occupied Europe cut Greece off from all imports. In the summer of 1941, the Red Cross, the U.S. government and groups within Great Britain all urged the British government to revise its blockade policy and allow food aid to reach Greece. Churchill initially refused to lift the blockade. Herbert Hoover described Churchill as “a militarist of the extreme school who held that incidental starvation of women and children was justified.”⁸

⁶ Evans, Richard J., *The Third Reich at War, 1939-1945*, London: Penguin Books, 2008, p. 155.

⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 156.

⁸ Collingham, Lizzie, *The Taste of War: World War Two and the Battle for Food*, New York: The Penguin Press, 2012, pp. 166f.

The famine in Greece was on such a vast scale that Churchill eventually allowed food aid for Greece through the blockade. This was the only significant exception Churchill made to the blockade against occupied Europe during the war. In January 1942 shipments of wheat were allowed through the blockade, and from April 1942 regular cargoes of wheat and other foodstuffs were allowed to enter Greek ports.

The food imported from the Allies was never enough to feed the Greek people. Although the Allied food imports blunted the large-scale urban famine, Greeks continued to die of starvation. The German army denied food aid to villagers in those areas where Greek partisans were active, and in 1943 and 1944 much of the Greek countryside starved. By one estimate half a million Greeks died from hunger and associated diseases during World War II.⁹ Another historian estimates that 300,000 Greeks died of starvation during the German occupation.¹⁰

The starvation of so many Greek civilians was one of the great tragedies of World War II. The Greek famine was caused by a combination of factors. First, Italy's ill-advised invasion of Greece expanded the war into a region that should have remained peaceful throughout the war. Second, Germany's initial confiscation of food and later refusal to supply food meant that famine would stalk the Greeks. Finally, Great Britain's initial refusal to end its blockade of imports into Greece caused unnecessary starvation in a country dependent on imported food.¹¹

German reprisals against anti-partisan activity were also brutal in Greece. Since the Germans in Greece did not have occupying forces large enough to take full control of all areas, terror against the civilian population was deemed necessary to discourage insurgency. In December 1943, German troops rounded up all of the men found in the mountain town of Kalavryta and shot them. This massacre of at least 500 men was a reprisal for the kidnapping and murder of German soldiers by Greek partisans. Waffen-SS soldiers did not even spare women and children in later counter-insurgency reprisals the following spring in central Greece.¹²

⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 167f.

¹⁰ Burleigh, Michael, *The Third Reich: A New History*, New York: Hill and Wang, 2000, pp. 416f.

¹¹ Collingham, Lizzie, *op. cit.*, pp. 166-168.

¹² Mazower, Mark, *Hitler's Empire: How the Nazis Ruled Europe*, New York: The Penguin Press, 2008, p. 497.

Germany's Invasion of North Africa

Italian military overreach was also the reason Hitler sent troops to north Africa. Italy's attempt to invade British-held Egypt from the Italian colony of Libya in December 1940 had been repulsed by a well-trained Anglo-Indian force of 35,000 men. Britain took 130,000 Italian prisoners and captured 380 tanks in this conflict. In April 1941, a force of 92,000 Italian and 250,000 Abyssinian soldiers was defeated at the Ethiopian capital of Addis Ababa by 40,000 British-led African troops. The Allies took control of Addis Ababa and the whole northeast part of Africa after this conflict.

Gen. Erwin Rommel arrived in Africa on February 12, 1941 with the assignment to rescue the situation in North Africa. Appointed to head the newly formed Afrika Korps, Rommel was told to prevent any further Italian collapse in Libya. Building on his previous experience of coordinated air-and-armor warfare, Rommel's troops took the key Libyan seaport of Tobruk in June 1942 and forced the British



Generalfeldmarschall Erwin Rommel

back deep into Egypt. Rommel was within striking distance of the Suez Canal, threatening a major British supply route along with the potential to gain access to the vast oilfields of the Middle East.¹³

British interdiction of supplying his troops by either land or sea eventually weakened Rommel's position in North Africa. The British held their ground at El Alamein, and the Allies recaptured Tobruk in November 1942. Rommel returned to Germany on sick leave in March 1943. Defeat in North Africa was complete when 250,000 Axis troops, half of them German, surrendered to the Allies in May 1943.¹⁴ The German invasion of

¹³ Evans, Richard J., *op. cit.*, pp. 148-150.

¹⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 467f.

North Africa had been designed to shore up Italian forces and later to possibly disrupt British oil supplies and gain access to Middle East oil. Germany's activity in North Africa was not about German territorial expansion.

After Germany's defeat in North Africa, Rommel met with Mussolini and told him that he blamed Mussolini for the Axis defeat in North Africa.¹⁵ A notable positive aspect of Germany's war in North Africa is that it was widely regarded as a "clean" war. Rommel was the one German field marshal whom all of the Western Allies respected, and whom many senior British and American officers openly admired. Hans Speidel, Rommel's chief of staff, successfully exploited his association with Rommel to enhance his career in postwar Germany.¹⁶

Germany's Invasion of Yugoslavia

The German invasion of Yugoslavia was in response to an unexpected military takeover of that country. On the night of March 26-27, 1941, a group of Serb officers executed a coup and established military control of the Yugoslav government. Hitler stated in regard to the Yugoslavia coup:¹⁷

"Although Britain played a major role in that coup, Soviet Russia played the main role. What I had refused to Mr. Molotov during his visit to Berlin, Stalin believed he could obtain indirectly against our will by revolutionary activity. Without regard for the treaties they had signed, the Bolshevik rulers expanded their ambitions. The [Soviet] treaty of friendship with the new revolutionary regime [in Belgrade] showed very quickly just how threatening the danger had become."

The coup in Yugoslavia divided an already politically unstable country and provoked the Germans to denounce the illegitimate new government. Germany attacked Yugoslavia on April 6, 1941, and defeated the Yugoslav military in 12 days. The defeat of Yugoslavia was made easier because Yugoslavia was not a nationally unified country, and large portions of its population did not support the new government. The Yugoslav army's feeble resistance resulted in only 151 German fatalities during the brief campaign.¹⁸

¹⁵ Irving, David, *The Trail of the Fox*, New York: Thomas Congdon Books, 1977, p. 309.

¹⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 450-454.

¹⁷ Weber, Mark, "The Reichstag Speech of 11 December 1941: Hitler's Declaration of War Against the United States," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 8, No. 4, Winter 1988-1989, pp. 394f.

¹⁸ Keegan, John, *The Second World War*, New York: Viking Penguin, 1990, pp. 151, 155f.

Yugoslavia and other regions in the Balkans experienced severe German anti-partisan reprisals during the war. For example, a partisan attack on a German unit in Serbia prompted the Germans on October 20-21, 1941 to round up nearly 10,000 men in the town of Kragujevac and shoot 2,300 of them in batches. Another 1,736 men were executed in the town of Kraljevo. The shock of these German measures caused many Serbs to cease partisan operations to avoid further reprisals on the civilian population.¹⁹

It should be noted that while German anti-partisan units committed numerous atrocities in the Balkans during the war, the partisan activities against German forces were also illegal, brutal and barbaric. Gen. Alfred Jodl summarized the German position regarding anti-partisan warfare in his closing address at the main Nuremberg trial:²⁰

“In a war like this, in which hundreds of thousands of women and children were killed by saturation bombing and in which partisans used every – and I mean every – means to their desired end, tough methods, however questionable under international law, do not amount to crimes of morality or conscience.”

The war in Yugoslavia created extremely hard feelings, and German civilians in Yugoslavia were subjected to brutal treatment and expulsions after the war. Ethnic Germans were dispossessed of all their property by law. The internment camps erected for Germans by the Tito government in Yugoslavia were decidedly not mere assembly points for group expulsion; rather, they were consciously and officially recognized as extermination centers for many thousands of ethnic Germans. There was little or no food or medical care in these internment camps, and internees were left to starve to death or perish from rampant disease. The primary purpose of these internment camps appears to have been to inflict misery and death on as many ethnic Germans as possible.²¹

In a dispatch that was circulated to British Prime Minister Clement Attlee’s cabinet, the British Embassy in Belgrade reported in 1946 that “conditions in which Germans in Yugoslavia exist seem well down to Dachau standards.” The embassy staff added that there was little to be lost by placing these facts before the public “as it will hardly be possible for the position of those that are left in camps to deteriorate thereby.” The British Em-

¹⁹ Mazower, Mark, *op. cit.*, pp. 483f.

²⁰ Irving, David, *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*, London: Focal Point Publications, 1996, p. 254.

²¹ De Zayas, Alfred-Maurice, *A Terrible Revenge: The Ethnic Cleansing of the East European Germans*, 2nd edition, New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2006, pp. 99f.

bassy further stated that the “indiscriminate annihilation and starvation” of the Yugoslav *Volksdeutsche* “must surely be considered an offence to humanity” and warned that “if they have to undergo another winter here, very few will be left.”²²

The forced expulsion of Yugoslavia’s ethnic Germans had a long-term adverse effect on Yugoslavia’s economy. Tito’s vice premier, Edvard Kardelj, later observed to Milovan Djilas that in expelling its ethnic Germans, Yugoslavia had deprived itself of “our most productive inhabitants.”²³

Conclusion

Mussolini’s unbidden invasion of Greece and Italian military ineffectuality were the sole reasons why Germany invaded Greece. Hitler had wanted the Balkans to remain quiet, but he could not ignore the threat posed by intensified British military involvement in Greece. Germany was forced to invade Greece and later Crete to remove the strategic threat posed by the British Army.

Italian military incompetence also moved Hitler to send Gen. Erwin Rommel to North Africa to rescue the collapsing Italian army. Although Rommel was eventually forced out of North Africa, he succeeded in tying up superior British forces. British historian David Irving writes:²⁴

“History will not forget that for two years he withstood the weight of the entire British Empire on the only battlefield where it was then engaged, with only two panzer divisions and a handful of other ill-armed and undernourished forces under his command.”

The German invasion of Yugoslavia was made necessary by a Soviet-sponsored coup which established military control of Yugoslavia. Germany was forced to invade Yugoslavia to eliminate this strategic threat. Similar to Greece, Crete and North Africa, Hitler sent German troops into a country in which he had never wanted to be militarily involved.

²² Douglas, R. M., *Orderly and Humane: The Expulsion of the Germans after the Second World War*, New Haven & London: Yale University Press, 2012, p. 151.

²³ Djilas, Milovan, *Wartime*, New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1977, p. 423.

²⁴ Irving, David, *The Trail of the Fox*, *op. cit.*, p. 454.

All That for ... This? What Resulted after World War II

John Wear

The Red Army brought Moscow-trained secret policemen into every Soviet-occupied country, put local communists in control of the national media, and dismantled youth groups and other civic organizations. The Soviets also brutally arrested, murdered and deported people whom they believed to be anti-Soviet, and enforced a policy of ethnic cleansing.¹

On March 5, 1946, less than 10 months after the defeat of Germany, Winston Churchill made his dramatic “Iron Curtain” speech in Fulton, Missouri. Churchill stated in this speech: “A shadow has fallen upon the scenes so lately lighted by the Allied victory. [...] The Communist parties, which were very small in all these Eastern states of Europe, have been raised to pre-eminence and power far beyond their numbers and are seeking everywhere to obtain totalitarian control.”¹ Churchill thus acknowledged that the Soviet Union was obtaining control of Eastern Europe. A war allegedly fought for democracy and freedom had turned into an enduring nightmare for the people of the Eastern European nations.

World War II’s Historical Legacy

The end of World War II inexorably led to the start of the Cold War. Germany’s mortal enemy during the war – the Soviet Union – soon became the tacit or declared enemy of every non-communist nation in Europe and North America. However, even after the exposure of the evil nature of the Soviet Union, historians continued to write that Germany bore sole responsibility for starting World War II in Europe. History is written by the victors, and the victors did everything possible to make their actions look good. As Winston Churchill famously stated in the late 1940s:²

“History will be kind to me because I intend to write it.”

¹ Applebaum, Anne, *Iron Curtain: The Crushing of Eastern Europe*, New York: Doubleday, 2012, pp. 192f.

² Davies, Norman, *No Simple Victory: World War II in Europe, 1939-1945*, New York: Viking Penguin, 2007, p. 487.

Powerful vested entrenched interests organized to frustrate and hide the truth concerning the origins of World War II. The methods followed by the various groups interested in blacking out historical truth fell into four main categories: 1) denying revisionist historians access to public documents which were freely available to establishment historians; 2) intimidating publishers from publishing revisionist books and articles; 3) ignoring or obscuring revisionist publications; and 4) smearing revisionist authors and their books. As a result, history became the chief intellectual casualty of World War II.³

The archives in the West have been managed to present a version of history acceptable to the established authority. Documents and photographs damaging to the Allies have conveniently disappeared from the archives. As one American professor states:

“In my 30 years as a scholar of American history, I have never known the archives to appear to be so much of a political agency of the executive branch as it is now. One used to think of the archivist of the United States as a professional scholar. Now he has become someone who fills a political bill.”

The cover-up goes on to the present day.⁴

Historians who questioned the official version of the origins of World War II placed in jeopardy both their professional reputation and their livelihood. In this regard, Harry Elmer Barnes wrote:⁵

“In all essential features, the United States has moved over into the Nineteen Eighty-Four pattern of intellectual life. But there is one important and depressing difference. In Nineteen Eighty-Four, Orwell implies that historians have to be hired by the government and forced to falsify facts. In this country, today, and it is also true of most other nations, the professional historians gladly falsify history quite voluntarily, and with no direct cost to the government. The ultimate and direct cost may, of course, be a potent contribution to incalculable calamity. [...] A state of abject terror and intimidation exists among the majority of professional American historians whose views accord with the facts on the question of responsibility for the Second World War. The writer of this review has published a brief brochure on ‘The Struggle against the

³ Barnes, Harry Elmer, *Barnes against the Blackout*, Costa Mesa, Cal.: The Institute for Historical Review, 1991, pp. 11, 198.

⁴ Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950*, 2nd edition, Vancouver, British Columbia: Talonbooks, 2007, p. 179.

⁵ Barnes, Harry Elmer, *op. cit.*, pp. 198f.

Historical Blackout, which endeavors to set forth a few of the salient facts about the attempts to suppress the truth in this matter. Several leading publicists have written the author stating that, on the basis of their personal experience, it is an understatement of the facts. Yet, the majority of the historians to whom this has been sent and are personally known to the author to share his views have feared even to acknowledge the receipt or possession of the brochure. Only a handful have dared to express approval and encouragement. It is no exaggeration to say that the American Smearbund, operating through newspaper columnists, radio commentators, pressure-group intrigue and espionage, and academic pressures and fears, has accomplished about as much in the way of intimidating honest intellectuals in this country as Hitler, Goebbels, Himmler, the Gestapo and the concentration camps were able to do in Nazi Germany.”

Harry Elmer Barnes wrote that the dogma surrounding Hitler’s sole responsibility for starting World War II is unprecedented in modern history. Barnes said:⁶

“It is unlikely that there has been any vested interest in dogma, opinion and politics since the birth, death and resurrection of Jesus Christ equal in intensity to that built up around the allegation that Hitler was solely responsible for the outbreak of war in 1939.”

The Allied atrocities associated with World War II also became a dangerous topic to examine too thoroughly. Only atrocities committed by the Germans were subjected to intensive investigation and given worldwide publicity. Historians have denied or ignored many atrocities committed by the Allies during and after World War II.⁷

For example, traditional historians have dismissed James Bacque’s research which documents that approximately 1 million German prisoners of war (POWs) were murdered in American and French POW camps. One historian who disputes Bacque’s work states:⁸

“He placed responsibility for these supposed deaths firmly at the feet of the American leadership, whom he accused of pursuing a deliberate policy of revenge, and then concealing the ‘truth’ beneath layers of creative accounting. Bacque’s claims not only called into question the strongly held American belief that they had fought a moral war, but effectively accused American leaders of crimes against humanity.”

⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 254.

⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 130.

⁸ Lowe, Keith, *Savage Continent: Europe in the Aftermath of World War II*, New York: St. Martin’s Press, 2012, p. 121.

The evidence, however, is overwhelming that the Western Allies murdered many hundreds of thousands of Germans in their POW camps. American leaders were guilty of enormous crimes against the German people after World War II. The United States also did not fight a moral war against Germany. President Roosevelt misled the American public into supporting the war, and prolonged the war with his policy of unconditional surrender. Eisenhower and American military leaders also intentionally allowed the Soviet Union to take over Eastern Europe, thereby subjecting its people to the terrible tyranny of Soviet rule.

In a monstrous absurdity, a \$120-million American-taxpayer-funded memorial to Dwight Eisenhower is currently under construction. How Eisenhower has become a national hero is a testament to the power of carefully crafted historical propaganda. Eisenhower personally oversaw the deliberate mass murder of hundreds of thousands of German POWs who were starved to death or died of disease and exposure. He should be remembered as a major war criminal rather than as an American hero.⁹

The Historical Blackout Gets Worse

Harry Elmer Barnes, who died in 1968, did not foresee that the historical blackout would become even worse in regard to the Holocaust story. Initially relatively little was written about the alleged genocide of European Jewry. For example, three of the best-known works on World War II history are Gen. Eisenhower's 559-page *Crusade in Europe*, Winston Churchill's six-volume *The Second World War* (4,448 pages total), and Gen. de Gaulle's three-volume *Mémoires de guerre* (2,054 pages total). Published from 1948 to 1959, these books in 7,061 pages of writing make no mention of anything related to the "Holocaust".¹⁰

Most of what was written about the Holocaust story was based on eyewitness testimony from claimed Jewish survivors of the German camps. The historical blackout forces sought to intimidate German eyewitnesses from writing about their observations in the German concentration camps. When Thies Christophersen published *The Auschwitz Lie* in 1973, he was charged with "popular incitement," "contempt against the state," and defamation of the Jews. Christophersen spent a year in prison even though the charge of popular incitement was eventually dropped. All Christophersen

⁹ Piper, Michael Collins, "Genocidal General Venerated with \$120 Million Memorial," *The Barnes Review*, Vol. XIX, No. 5, Sept./Oct. 2013, pp. 58f.

¹⁰ Faurisson, Robert, "The Detail," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 17, No. 2, March/April 1998, p. 19. See http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v17/v17n2p19_Faurisson.html

had done was to write about his experiences while he was working in Auschwitz in 1944.¹¹

German Judge Wilhelm Stäglich later published an account of his Auschwitz observations in the October 1973 issue of the magazine *Nation Europa*. Stäglich's public challenge to the official version of life at Auschwitz brought forth severe reprisals from the German government. Stäglich was induced to resign his job as a judge in Hamburg, his health having been affected by a harassment campaign against him. German authorities also attempted to deprive Stäglich of his pension, eventually settling on a 20% reduction in his pension for a five-year period. Finally, in a crowning absurdity, Stäglich was deprived of the doctoral degree he had earned at the University of Göttingen in 1951.¹²

Prematurely retired, Stäglich worked for several years on an extensive study of the evidence supposedly substantiating systematic murder by gassing at Auschwitz. The book resulting from his study, *Der Auschwitz Mythos*, disputes the various "proofs" offered for the Auschwitz myth and is a damning analysis of the postwar trials staged by the Allies. The publication of *Der Auschwitz Mythos* in West Germany in 1979 caused the defenders of the Holocaust story to censor Stäglich's book. Nevertheless, all but seven of the 10,000 copies of the first edition of *Der Auschwitz Mythos* had been sold by the time the book was ordered seized by the German government.¹³

Wilhelm Stäglich wrote in 1984 concerning the intellectual subservience and guilt inculcated in most Germans since the end of World War II:¹⁴

"We Germans, in spite of the repeated assurances to the contrary of our puppet politicians, are politically and intellectually no longer a sovereign nation since our defeat in the Second World War. Our political subservience, which is apparent in the fact of the breaking up of the Reich and the incorporation of the individual pieces into the extant power blocks of the East and of the West, has had as its consequence a corresponding subservience. Escape from this intellectual subservience is prevented primarily by the guilt complex inculcated in most Germans

¹¹ Christophersen, Thies, "Reflections on Auschwitz and West German Justice," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 6, No. 1, Spring 1985, p. 117. See http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v06/v06p117_Christophersen.html

¹² Stäglich, Wilhelm, *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, 1990, pp. vii-viii, 292.

¹³ *Ibid.*, p. viii.

¹⁴ Stäglich, Wilhelm, "Der Auschwitz Mythos: A Book and Its Fate in the German Federal Republic," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 5, No. 1, Spring 1984, p. 65. See http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v05/v05p-47_Staglich.html

through the 'reeducation' instituted in 1945. This guilt complex is based primarily on the Holocaust Legend. Therefore for we Germans the struggle against what I have called the 'Auschwitz Myth' is so frightfully important."

Germany passed laws soon after the publication of Stäglich's book making it a felony to dispute any aspect of the Holocaust story. Similar laws were eventually passed in the following countries: Austria, Belgium, Bosnia and Herzegovina, Czech Republic, France, Greece, Hungary, Israel, Liechtenstein, Luxembourg, the Netherlands, Poland, Portugal, Romania, Russia, Spain, Switzerland and the European Union.¹⁵ The obvious question is: What kind of historical truth needs criminal sanctions to protect it? The Holocaust story would not need criminal sanctions to protect it if it was historically accurate.

European scholars who have questioned the Holocaust story have suffered tremendous hardships. For example, French revisionist Dr. Robert Faurisson lost his professorship in 1991, was viciously beaten by thugs who were never caught or prosecuted, and was the defendant in numerous law suits. Faurisson believed that revisionist historians are up against a religion. Faurisson said:¹⁶

"The belief in the Holocaust is a religion. We have to fight against this religion, but I don't know how to fight a religion. Revisionists can look at demographic figures, historical documents, forensic evidence, etc., but there is no example in history of reason destroying a religion."

Revisionists have also been persecuted in countries where questioning the Holocaust story is still legal. Canadian revisionist Ernst Zündel was tried in 1985 and 1988 in Toronto, Canada for the alleged crime of knowingly publishing "false news." All Zündel had ever done was publicly dispute the Holocaust story. Even though Zündel won both cases on appeal, he continued to be attacked and persecuted in Canada. In 1995 his Toronto residence was the target of an arson attack resulting in over \$400,000 of damages. Zündel was also the recipient of a parcel bomb that was defused by the Toronto Police bomb squad.

Zündel later moved to rural Tennessee to live with his wife Ingrid Rimland. In February 2003 Zündel was arrested in Tennessee for alleged immigration violations and deported back to Canada. Zündel was forced to

¹⁵ Thorn, Victor, *The Holocaust Hoax Exposed: Debunking the 20th Century's Biggest Lie*, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2012, p. 2 of Foreword.

¹⁶ Speech at the 1992 11th International Revisionist Conference in Irvine, Cal., October 10-12. Quoted in Weintraub, Ben, *The Holocaust Dogma of Judaism: Keystone of the New World Order*, Robert L. Brock, Publisher, 1995, p. xiii.

spend over two years in solitary confinement in a small Toronto jail cell even though he was never charged with a crime. Zündel was deported to Germany in March 2005, where he was tried and convicted of inciting racial hatred and defaming the memory of the dead. Zündel spent five years in prison in Germany and thereafter was barred from returning to the US, even just to visit his wife in Tennessee.

Zündel's persecution illustrates the power of the historical-blackout forces. Zündel wrote from his Toronto jail cell:¹⁷

"The media and educational system have dumbed the people down to a level hitherto unknown in the civilized world. They are modern-day zombie populations, led around by the nose – mentally so manipulated that they cannot think straight, much less act in their own self-interest, either as individuals or as societies and states. Both in spirit and in reality, they have become the tax-paying cash cows and playthings of an alien oligarchy."

Some people in the United States have been forced to abandon their revisionist work even though U.S. citizens enjoy the First Amendment right to free speech. For example, David Cole, whose parents are both Jewish, was very effective in the 1990s in promulgating revisionist viewpoints. He was so effective that the Jewish Defense League threatened him into recanting his views. In January 1998 Cole changed his name to David Stein to protect himself, and he became publicly known as a right-wing Hollywood Republican. In May 2013 David Cole was exposed by a former friend and is now using his original name again. Hopefully his right to free speech will be respected in the future.

Traditional historians and academics are all forced to uphold the Holocaust story to keep their jobs. Most historians write as if all aspects of the Holocaust story are well documented and irrefutable. For example, one historian who laments the outlawing of Holocaust revisionism states:¹⁸

"The Holocaust is an incontestable fact."

However, major aspects of the Holocaust story are easily contestable. It is a felony in many European countries to question the Holocaust story because major aspects of the Holocaust story are easy to disprove.

Defenders of the Holocaust story have also taken extreme measures to prosecute perpetrators of the alleged crimes. John Demjanjuk, for example, was found not guilty by the Israeli Supreme Court in 1993 of being "Ivan

¹⁷ Zündel, Ernst, *Setting the Record Straight: Letters from Cell #7*, Pigeon Forge, Tenn: Soaring Eagles Gallery, 2004, pp. 80f.

¹⁸ Davies, Norman, *op. cit.*, p. 489.

the Terrible” at Treblinka. Demjanjuk returned to his home in Cleveland, Ohio and looked forward to a peaceful retirement after spending years on death row in Israel. Unfortunately, in 2001 Demjanjuk was charged again on the grounds that he had allegedly been a guard named Ivan Demjanjuk at the Sobibór camp in Poland.

On May 11, 2009, Demjanjuk was deported from Cleveland to be tried in Germany. On May 12, 2011, Demjanjuk was convicted by a German criminal court as an accessory to the murder of 27,900 people at Sobibór and sentenced to five years in prison. No evidence was presented at Demjanjuk’s trial linking him to specific crimes. Instead, Demjanjuk was convicted under a new line of German legal thinking that a person who served at an alleged death camp can be charged as an accessory to murder because the camp’s sole function was to kill people. No proof of participation in a specific crime is required. Demjanjuk died in Germany before his appeal could be heard by a German Appellate Court.¹⁹

This new line of German legal standards is breathtaking in its unfairness. It incorrectly assumes that some German concentration camps were used for the sole purpose of exterminating people when, in fact, none of them was. Moreover, this proposed German law finds a person guilty merely for being at a certain camp. People can be found guilty of a crime even when no evidence is presented that they committed a crime. The Simon Wiesenthal Center continued to help prosecute other elderly veteran German guards under this new line of German legal thinking after Demjanjuk’s conviction.¹⁹

The Holocaust story is being used to increasingly restrict free speech. Moshe Kantor, president of the European Jewish Congress, spoke at the International Holocaust Remembrance Day at the European Parliament ceremony in Brussels on January 27, 2014. Kantor rejected free speech arguments over what he called the worldwide spread of anti-Semitism. Anti-Semitism is “not an opinion – it’s a crime,” he said. Kantor apparently wants to criminalize any speech, symbols or gestures that Jews consider to be anti-Semitic.²⁰

Successful Guilt Campaign in Germany

Upon Germany’s unconditional surrender in May 1945, the Allies initiated a highly successful campaign to brainwash Germans and make them assume guilt for many of their actions before and during World War II. The

¹⁹ *The Dallas Morning News*, May 7, 2013, p. 9A.

²⁰ *The Dallas Morning News*, Jan. 28, 2014, p. 2A.

Allied perpetual campaign of negative publicity has prevented an objective analysis of Germany's involvement in the war. The fact that the Allies forced World War II onto Germany has been almost totally removed from public discussion.

Friedrich Grimm, a renowned German authority on international law, was shown samples of new leaflets printed soon after the war in German to be distributed by the Allies throughout Germany. Describing German war crimes, the leaflets were the first step in the reeducation program designed for Germany. Grimm suggested to an Allied officer that since the war was over, it was time to stop the libel. The Allied officer replied:²¹

"Why no, we're just getting started. We'll continue this atrocity campaign, we'll increase it till no one will want to hear a good word about the Germans anymore, till whatever sympathy there is for you in other countries is completely destroyed, and until the Germans themselves become so mixed up they won't know what they're doing!"

Guilt pervades Germany as a result of the Allied propaganda campaign. German guilt is so powerful that it has caused the German government to make enormous reparation payments and offer humble apologies to the Allies, while ignoring the atrocities committed by the Allies against the German people. Millions of German expellees have paid reparations to survivors of the German concentration camps even though these German expellees had their land and personal possessions taken from them without compensation. German schoolchildren are repeatedly taught about crimes committed by National Socialist Germany, with little or nothing ever taught about their ancestors' tragic sufferings.²²

German children are taught from early childhood to view the Third Reich as solely bad, wrong, criminal and despicable. In the spring of 2001, Anna Rau, the 17-year-old daughter of German president Johannes Rau, was interviewed by a German TV station. Anna Rau discussed what was taught in school about history:²³

"As to the question what we are learning in school when history is taught, I can answer simply with the term National Socialism. Nothing else seems to matter. Everything about the Second World War really gets on my nerves. It is always the same. They start with Hitler, then we talk about Anne Frank, and on the day when we should take a walk in the forest, we have to go and see the movie Schindler's List instead."

²¹ Tedor, Richard, *Hitler's Revolution*, Chicago: 2013, p. 263.

²² Bacque, James, *op. cit.*, pp. 175-177.

²³ Schmidt, Hans, *Hitler Boys in America: Re-Education Exposed*, Pensacola, Fla.: Hans Schmidt Publications, 2003, pp. 261f.

And this continues when we go to church where in place of learning our religious confirmation instructions we are taught more about the 'Holocaust.' The final result is obviously that we just don't want to hear about that stuff anymore. It drains us emotionally, and eventually leads to callousness."

Most people have heard of the National-Socialist book burning. It happened on May 10, 1933, when literature considered pornographic and anti-German was publicly set afire. Few people realize that the Allies removed and then destroyed no fewer than 34,635 titles of books and brochures from German libraries and bookstores after they conquered Germany. This is many times more books destroyed by the Allies than were destroyed by National Socialist Germany. Even today books evincing doubt of the Holocaust story can lead to a house search and confiscation of the incriminating literature, with fines and jail time meted out to the owner of the books.²⁴

The destruction of large sections of German literature was part of the Allied re-education program for Germany. Hans Schmidt described his experience of the Allied treatment of Germans after World War II:²⁵

"As far as the German people were concerned, the victors wanted only a malleable mass of dispirited, destitute, hungry, cowering and defenseless Teutons who knew the way to physical survival was to placate every whim of the victors. A still proud German was (always!) immediately branded a [...] Nazi; worse than a criminal. [...]"

I still vividly remember that soon after our defeat the victors set about to destroy all traditions and institutions that represented Germany. They did this under the spurious concept encased into even more spurious laws 'to free the German people from Militarism and National Socialism.' Absolutely no organization except the Roman Catholic Church was allowed to continue functioning: not even the Red Cross, nor any other charitable organization, no public or private administration, no bank, no newspaper or magazine, no radio station – the list went on. [...]"

To me personally it was also disturbing to see that all well-known traditional publications (newspapers and magazines) had been forced out of existence, and new firms with new names appeared on the horizon. In addition all that which we consider part of a nation's historic tradition was purposely destroyed, eradicated or forbidden in Germany, usually under the guise of an alleged de-militarization. Memorials to our fallen soldiers of long ago wars disappeared, the monuments to Kaisers and

²⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 47f.

²⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 20f.

kings were removed from their pedestals and melted down, and time-honored memorial days could not be found on the new calendars. Instead, many of the current memorial days in the Bundesrepublik are days where the Germans have to pay obeisance to the victors. To this day it is a rarity to find memorials to the dead heroes of World Wars I and II on German soil. Instead, traitors, deserters and anti-German Germans and others...are being honored. When Germans want to see and admire the changing of the honor guard at a grave for the unknown soldier, or pay homage to the war dead, they have to travel to Paris, London, Warsaw, Moscow or Washington.”

It is against the law in present-day Germany to praise the Third Reich in any form or manner. The showing of a swastika is a criminal offense in Germany. German National Socialists who acted admirably during World War II cannot be praised, and many honorable Germans have had their graves desecrated.²⁶

The body of Rudolf Hess, for example, was not allowed to stay buried in his chosen Bavarian town of Wunsiedel. Hess, who died in Spandau prison on August 17, 1987, took the risk in 1940 of flying to Scotland to negotiate peace with Great Britain. The town of Wunsiedel became the scene of pilgrimages for people who wanted to honor Hess for his courageous effort. On July 20, 2011, Hess’s grave was reopened and his remains were exhumed and then cremated. His ashes were scattered at sea, and his gravestone which bore the epitaph “I took the risk” was destroyed.²⁷ Apparently it is now hoped that Hess’s courageous effort to negotiate peace with Great Britain will be forgotten.

There have been numerous other instances when the graves of German war heroes were officially desecrated or destroyed. In the summer of 2003, Maj. Walter Nowotny’s remains were removed from the grave of honor at the Vienna Central Cemetery where they had been placed soon after the 24-year-old pilot crashed in November 1944. An article in the July 13, 2003, edition of the British *Sunday Telegraph* noted that the Luftwaffe hero’s remains had been removed from a plot of honor to a pauper’s grave.²⁸

The Allied charge of bellicosity of the German people that justifies such desecration does not accord with the facts. Pitirim Sorokin in his book *Social and Cultural Dynamics* shows that from the 12th century to 1925 the percentage of years in which leading European powers have been at war is as follows: Spain, 67%; Poland and Lithuania, 58%; Greece, 57%; Eng-

²⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 261.

²⁷ *BBC News Europe*, July 21, 2011.

²⁸ Schmidt, Hans, *op. cit.*, pp. 268f.

land, 56%; France, 50%; Russia, 46%; Holland, 44%; Austria, 40%; Italy, 36%; and Germany, 28%. Sorokin concludes that Germany has had the smallest percentage of years at war of leading European countries.²⁹

Germany Still Militarily Occupied

U.S. President Harry Truman joined Gens. Dwight Eisenhower and Omar Bradley on July 20, 1945, to watch the American flag officially being raised over the U.S. Sector of Berlin. Speaking without notes, Truman told the American soldiers:³⁰

“We are not fighting for conquest. There is not one piece of territory or one thing of a monetary nature that we want out of this war.”

It is possible that President Truman believed these words when he spoke them. However, billions of dollars in gold, silver, currency, priceless paintings and art works were stolen from Germany and shipped to the United States. More importantly, German patents and trademarks, completed drawings of German technological advances, and tons of secret documents were stolen by the Allies. Hundreds of German scientists were compelled to immigrate to the United States. As one U.S. government agency admitted, “Operation Paper-Clip” was the first time in history wherein conquerors attempted to bleed dry the inventive power of an entire nation.³¹

The United States did provide financial assistance to Germany via the Marshall Plan. However, the Marshall Plan assistance was mostly a loan, and this loan was paid back in full with interest in the succeeding years. By one estimate the United States confiscated 10 times more German national wealth than the entire amount of Marshall Plan assistance.³² Another writer estimates that the Americans took from Germany at least 20 times the amount the Germans received under the Marshall Plan.³³

The Allies also retained control of the German government. Few Americans are aware that no peace treaty concluding World War II was ever signed between Germany and the Allies. The German government from the end of World War II until today has always been a vassal government of the United States. Germany to this day has also always been militarily oc-

²⁹ Sorokin, Pitirim, *Social and Cultural Dynamics*, New Brunswick, N.J.: Transaction Books, 1985, pp. 548, 558f.

³⁰ Beschloss, Michael R., *The Conquerors: Roosevelt, Truman and the Destruction of Hitler's Germany, 1941-1945*, New York: Simon & Schuster, 2002, p. 257.

³¹ Goodrich, Thomas, *Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany 1944-1947*, Sheridan, Colo.: Aberdeen Books, 2010, p. 282.

³² Schmidt, Hans, *op. cit.*, pp. 266f.

³³ Bacque, James, *op. cit.*, p. 167.

cupied by the United States. Tens of thousands of American soldiers are stationed in Germany not so much because of the strategic necessities of NATO, but because powerful interests want to make certain that Germany does not “go it alone.” American troops will stay in Germany for as long they are needed to maintain control of Germany.³⁴

Although Germany claims to be a democracy in which the will of the people counts, there is no realistic chance that a truly independent party could take power through the election process in Germany. The present German constitution imposed on Germany in 1949 by the victorious Allies ensures that a genuinely patriotic party having the true interests of the German people at heart will never come to power. Treaties later imposed upon Germany by the Allies also require that Germany accept even the most egregious occupation laws as still binding. The German government could not expel the American troops even if it wanted to.³⁵

The brainwashing and reeducation of the Germans will probably not cease until the last U.S. soldier and CIA agent leave German soil. They are not stationed in Germany to safeguard the interests of the people of the United States or of Germany. Instead, they are there to suppress freedom of expression regarding important topics in Germany. The ultimate goal is to destroy the great cultural nation of Germany through the falsification of history and the deliberate estrangement of Germans from their identity in a controlled pseudo-democratic system.³⁶

³⁴ Schmidt, Hans, *op. cit.*, pp. 6, 237.

³⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 6f.

³⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 277, 310.

PROFILE IN HISTORY

Herald of the Victors' Shame

James Bacque, 1929-2019

John Wear

James Bacque died peacefully on September 13, 2019, surrounded by his family after suffering multiple strokes. His wife Elisabeth says James was lucid and listening to the end, and that his sense of humor never failed him.

Bacque had a long literary career as a journalist, an editor and a publisher. His first books were novels followed by short stories, history, a biography, essays and a play. His final novel *Our Fathers' War* portrays World War II from both sides of the conflict.

While researching a book about Raoul Laporterie, a French Resistance hero, Bacque interviewed a former German soldier who had become a friend of Laporterie. Laporterie had taken this man, Hans Goertz, and one other, out of a French prison camp in 1946 to give them work as tailors in his chain of stores. Goertz declared that "Laporterie saved my life, because 25% of the men in that camp died in one month." What had they died of? "Starvation, dysentery, disease."

Checking as far as possible the records of the camps where Goertz had been confined, Bacque found that it had been one of a group of three in a system of 1,600, all equally bad, according to the International Committee of the Red Cross reports in the French army archives at Vincennes, Paris. Soon Bacque came upon the first hard evidence of mass deaths in U.S.-controlled camps. This evidence was found in army reports under the bland heading "Other Losses."

In the spring of 1987, Bacque and Dr. Ernest F. Fischer, Jr., a retired colonel in the U.S. Army and a distinguished army historian, met in Washington, D.C. They worked together over the following months in the National Archives and in the George C. Marshall Foundation in Lexington, Virginia, piecing together the evidence they uncovered. In the United States National Archives on Pennsylvania Avenue, Bacque found the documents with the heading *Weekly Prisoner of War and Disarmed Enemy*



James Bacque

Forces Report. In each report was the heading “Other Losses,” which resembled the statistics he had seen in France.

Bacque reviewed these reports with Col. Philip S. Lauben, who had been chief of the German Affairs Branch of Supreme Headquarters, Allied Expeditionary Force in charge of prisoner transfers and repatriation. Bacque and Lauben went over the headings in the reports one by one until they got to the heading Other Losses. Lauben said, “It means deaths and escapes.” When Bacque asked how many escapes, Lauben answered “Very, very minor.” Bacque later learned that the escapes were less than one-tenth of 1%.¹

Bacque wrote that because some prisoner documents were deceptive when made, and because many records were destroyed in the 1950s or hidden in euphemisms, the number of dead will always be in dispute. However, there is no question that enormous numbers of men of all ages, plus some women and children, died of starvation, exposure, unsanitary conditions and disease in American and French prisoner-of-war (POW) camps in Germany and France starting in April 1945.

Bacque estimated in his book, aptly titled *Other Losses*, that German POW deaths undoubtedly number over 790,000, almost certainly over

¹ Bacque, James, *Other Losses: An Investigation into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners at the Hands of the French and Americans after World War II*, 3rd edition, Vancouver: Talonbooks, 2011, pp. lxxv-lxxvi.

900,000, and quite likely over a million. The prisoners' deaths were knowingly caused by army officers who had sufficient resources to keep these German POWs alive. Relief organizations such as the Red Cross that attempted to help prisoners in the American camps were refused permission by the Army.²

James Bacque wrote that the response he received following the original publication of *Other Losses* was amazing. Bacque stated:³

“Most gratifying has been the huge response from thousands of ex-prisoners who have written to me, or telephoned, sent faxes or e-mail, or even called at my door, to thank me for telling a story they feared would die with them. They continue to send me diaries, letters, Tagebücher, self-published books, typescripts of memoirs, in three or four languages, along with photographs, maps, drawings, paintings and even a few artifacts.”

However, Bacque also sustained vociferous criticism from establishment historians and the mass media after the publication of *Other Losses*. Bacque was never intimidated by such criticism, and later found corroborating evidence in the Soviet archives. Bacque wrote:⁴

“Among all of the many editors, writers, TV producers and professors all over Europe and North America who have furiously denounced the author of Other Losses since 1989, not one has ever commented on his subsequent amazing discoveries in the Soviet archives.”

James Bacque ended *Other Losses* with an appeal for open-mindedness and understanding. Bacque wrote:⁵

“Surely it is time for the guesswork and the lying to stop. Surely it is time to take seriously what the eye-witnesses on both sides are trying to tell us about our history. All over the Western world, savage atrocities against the Armenians, the Ukrainians and the Jews are known. Only the atrocities against the Germans are denied. Are Germans not people in our eyes?”

Bacque later expanded on his historical work with the book *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians under Allied Occupation 1944-1950*. He wrote that the Allies were able to conceal their murderous policies toward the Germans since they controlled everything of consequence in Germany. The statistics of German deaths after the war were all under

² *Ibid.*, pp. lxvi-lxvii.

³ *Ibid.*, p. xxiii.

⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. lxii-lxiii.

⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 196.

Allied control, and there was no independent German government to dispute the Allied figures. The U.S. Military Governor reports were designed to reflect favorably on the Allied postwar treatment of Germany. These U.S. reports, which have been widely used to determine Westerners' view of Germany's postwar history, showed figures indicating no large number of Germans died in the three Western zones from 1945 to 1950.⁶

German deaths after the war can be divided into three groups of people. The first group is the German POWs in both Europe and the Soviet Union. The second group is the Germans forcibly expelled from Eastern and Central Europe, and the third group is the Germans already residing in Germany. While no one will ever know how many Germans died from 1945 to 1950 as a result of the Allies' policies, it is certain that the deaths far exceed most traditional estimates. The great majority of these deaths were caused by the lethal policies imposed by the four victorious Allies after the war.⁷

Bacque estimated that a minimum of 1.5 million German POWs, 2.1 million German expellees, and 5.7 million German residents died needlessly after the war. This minimum estimate of 9.3 million German deaths is far more than the number of Germans who died during World War II. Millions of these Germans slowly starved to death while the Allies withheld available food. The majority of these postwar dead Germans were women, children and very old men. Their deaths have never been honestly reported by the Allies, the German government or most historians.⁸

The world owes James Bacque a huge debt of gratitude for his outstanding and groundbreaking research into this painful, controversial and underreported period of history. Bacque's friend, American historian Alfred-Maurice de Zayas, writes:⁹

"We owe James Bacque our recognition for his courage to raise new and uncomfortable questions. We thank him for the answers he proposes. Let the debate begin."

⁶ Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950*, 2nd edition, Vancouver, British Columbia: Talonbooks, 2007, pp. 107-109.

⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 108.

⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 124.

⁹ *Ibid.*, p. xxii.

BOOK ANNOUNCEMENTS

Dissecting the Holocaust

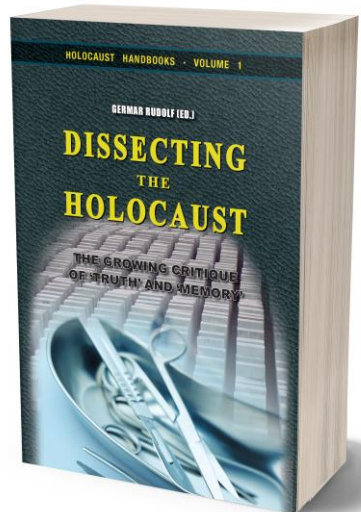
Edited by Germar Rudolf

Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory'*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019, 622 pages, 6"×9" paperback, b&w illustrated, bibliography, index, ISBN: 978-1-59148-227-7; the current edition is available as print, audio and eBook from Armreg Ltd.; free PDF download at [Holocaust Handbooks.com](http://HolocaustHandbooks.com).

Normally we do not feature mere new editions as full-scale book announcements, but I make an exception here because of the historic importance of this book. It not only launched our prestigious series *Holocaust Handbooks*, of which it is Volume No. 1, but it also kick-started Holocaust revisionism into the new era of forensic historical scholarship. While Arthur Butz's *Hoax of the Twentieth Century* was the Big Bang that got Holocaust skepticism off the ground to a running start, *Dissecting* was the particle accelerator that got it up to the speed of light.

There has been no major update since the first edition appeared in 2000. The 2003 edition was not much more than a reformatting of the 2000 letter-size hardcover edition down to a 6x9 paperback version. In contrast to that, this new edition has been reworked from the ground up. It took me almost four years to get there, with many delays and suspensions caused by all the other projects we have been pursuing at Castle Hill since 2015.

This book is set in small typeface within narrow margins. If it were set as any other normal book, like Butz's 500-page *Hoax* for example, it would end up having roughly a thousand pages. So even in this regard, it is a literal heavy weight, disguised as a normal tome. With its 20 stand-alone articles and three appendices, you get a Big Bang for your bucks. So if



you haven't got your copy yet, you better run! And here is the spiel we've been repeating for this book since 2000 – it has not changed:

* * *

Dissecting marshals the work of more than a dozen researchers to subject the “gas chambers,” the “six million,” the postwar trials and other linchpins of the orthodox Holocaust narrative to careful, precise, methodical and withering analysis. Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf and Claus Jordan on how testimony was coerced and convictions manufactured; G. Rudolf on the evidence for Jewish losses during WWII; Udo Walendy and John Ball on analysis of photos alleged to depict the crimes or their locations; Jürgen Graf on myths about the concentration camps; Germar Rudolf on how chemical analysis gravely weakens the case for gassing in the Auschwitz gas chambers; Carlo Mattogno on the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz; Fritz Berg, Ingrid Weckert, Carlo Mattogno and Arnulf Neumaier on the technical and evidentiary absurdities of gassing claims for German trucks and gas chambers at Majdanek, Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka; and more. *Dissecting's* handsome design and format lend themselves well to the numerous illustrations, charts, and diagrams with which these leading revisionists advance the wealth of evidence the book offers against the Holocaust myth.

“There is at present no other single volume that so provides a serious reader with a broad understanding of the contemporary state of historical issues that influential people would rather not have examined.”

—Prof. Dr. Arthur R. Butz, Evanston, IL

“There is much in the various contributions that strikes one as thoroughly convincing.”

—Historian Dr. Joachim Hoffmann, Expert Trial Report

“Read this book and you will know where revisionism is today. And the shock is that revisionism has done away with the exterminationist case.”

—Andrew Gray, *The Barnes Review*

“These contributions read like detective stories—analyzing the evidence for several crimes in a Sherlock Holmes style.”

—*The Christian News*, July 24, 2000

“I envy the United States where such a book can be published without negative consequences. It will probably unleash a broad discussion.”

—Historian Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte, Berlin, Germany

Miscellaneous Books

Castle Hill released ebook versions of 28 titles (PDF, Kindle, ePub; German and English) for which ebook editions had not been available so far (mainly books that are not part of the Holocaust Handbooks). In addition, we released audio-book versions of the following books, and created a category for them in our shop where you can easily access them:

(Now at <https://armreg.co.uk/product-category/books/audio-books/>):

- *The Holocaust: An Introduction*
- *Debating the Holocaust*
- *Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda*
- *The Day Amazon Murdered History*
- *Holocaust Skepticism*
- *Lectures on the Holocaust*

Moreover, 25 years after the first German edition of *Dissecting the Holocaust* had been published (originally titled *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* = *Foundation of Contemporary History*), we launched a new German edition of this foundational work, now titled [*Der Holocaust auf dem Sez-
iertisch*](#) (*The Holocaust on the Dissecting Table*), parallel to the new English edition listed earlier.

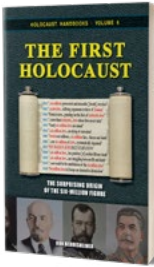
Last but not least, we issued a corrected German edition of Richard Tedor's *Hitler's Revolution*.

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS

This ambitious, growing series addresses various aspects of the “Holocaust” of the WWII era. Most of them are based on decades of research from archives all over the world. They are heavily referenced. In contrast to most other works on this issue, the tomes of this series approach its topic with profound academic scrutiny and a critical attitude. Any Holocaust researcher ignoring this series will remain oblivious to some of the most important research in the field. These books are designed to both convince the common reader as well as academics. The following books have appeared so far, or are about to be released.

SECTION ONE: General Overviews of the Holocaust

The First Holocaust. The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure. By Don Heddesheimer. This compact but substantive study documents



propaganda spread prior to, during and after the FIRST World War that claimed East European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation. The magic number of suffering and dying Jews was 6 million back then as well. The book details how these Jewish fundraising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding suffering Polish and Russian Jews but actually funneled much of the money to Zionist and Communist groups. 6th ed., 206 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#6)

Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined. By Germar Rudolf. This book first explains why “the Holocaust” is an important topic, and that it is essential to keep an open mind about it. It then tells how many mainstream scholars expressed doubts and subsequently fell from grace. Next, the physical traces and documents about the various claimed crime scenes and murder weapons are discussed. After that, the reliability of witness testimony is examined. Finally, the author argues for a free

exchange of ideas on this topic. This book gives the most-comprehensive and up-to-date overview of the critical research into the Holocaust. With its dialogue style, it is easy to read, and it can even be used as an encyclopedic compendium. 4th ed., 597 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#15)

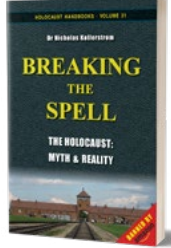
Breaking the Spell. The Holocaust, Myth & Reality. By Nicholas Kollerstrom. In 1941, British Intelligence analysts cracked the German “Enigma” code. Hence, in 1942 and 1943, encrypted radio communications between German concentration camps and the Berlin headquarters were decrypted. The intercepted data



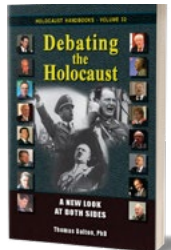
Pictured above are the first 52 volumes of scientific studies that comprise the series *Holocaust Handbooks*. More volumes and new editions are constantly in the works. Check www.HolocaustHandbooks.com for updates.

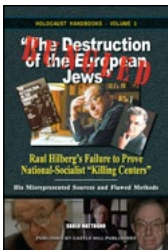
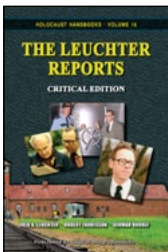
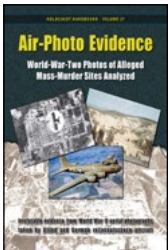
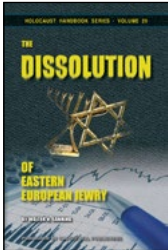
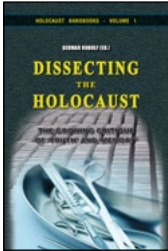
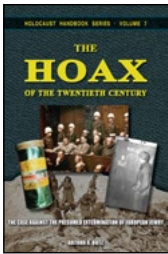
refutes the orthodox “Holocaust” narrative. It reveals that the Germans were desperate to reduce the death rate in their labor camps, which was caused by catastrophic typhus epidemics.

Dr. Kollerstrom, a science historian, has taken these intercepts and a wide array of mostly unchallenged corroborating evidence to show that “witness statements” supporting the human gas chamber narrative clearly clash with the available scientific data. Kollerstrom concludes that the history of the Nazi “Holocaust” has been written by the victors with ulterior motives. It is distorted, exaggerated and largely wrong. With a foreword by Prof. Dr. James Fetzner. 7th ed., 286 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index. (#31)



Debating the Holocaust. A New Look at Both Sides. By Thomas Dalton. Mainstream historians insist that there cannot be, may not be, any debate about the Holocaust. But ignoring it does not make this controversy go away. Traditional scholars admit that there was neither a budget, a plan, nor an order for the Holocaust; that the key camps have all but vanished, and so have any human remains; that material and unequivocal documentary evidence is absent; and that there are serious problems with survivor testimonies. Dalton juxtaposes the traditional Holocaust narrative with revisionist challenges and then analyzes the mainstream’s responses to them. He reveals the weaknesses of both sides, while declaring revisionism the winner of the current state of the debate.





4th ed., 342 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#32)

The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry. By Arthur R. Butz. The first writer to analyze the entire Holocaust complex in a precise scientific manner. This book exhibits the overwhelming force of arguments accumulated by the mid-1970s. Butz's two main arguments are: 1. All major entities hostile to Germany must have known what was happening to the Jews under German authority. They acted during the war as if no mass slaughter was occurring. 2. All the evidence adduced to prove any mass slaughter has a dual interpretation, while only the innocuous one can be proven to be correct. This book continues to be a major historical reference work, frequently cited by prominent personalities. This edition has numerous supplements with new information gathered over the last 48 years. 5th ed., 572 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#7)

Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory.' Edited by Germar Rudolf. *Dissecting the Holocaust* applies state-of-the-art scientific techniques and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during World War II. In 22 contributions—each of some 30 pages—the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the “Holocaust.” It reads as excitingly as a crime novel: so many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians and scientists are proven. This is the intellectual adventure of the 21st Century. Be part of it! 4th ed., 611 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#1)

The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry. By Walter N. Sanning. Six Million Jews died in the Holocaust. Sanning did not take that number at face value, but thoroughly explored European population developments and shifts mainly caused by emigration as well as deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets, among other things. The book is based mainly on Jewish, Zionist and mainstream sources. It concludes that a sizeable share of the Jews found missing during local censuses after the Second World War, which were so far counted as “Holocaust victims,” had either emigrated (mainly to Israel or the U.S.) or had been deported by Stalin to Siberian labor camps. 3rd ed., foreword by A.R. Butz, epilogue by Germar Rudolf, and an update by the author containing new insights; 264

pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography (#29).

Air-Photo Evidence: World-War-Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed. By Germar Rudolf (editor). During World War Two both German and Allied reconnaissance aircraft took countless air photos of places of tactical and strategic interest in Europe. These photos are prime evidence for the investigation of the Holocaust. Air photos of locations like Auschwitz, Majdanek, Treblinka, Babi Yar etc. permit an insight into what did or did not happen there. The author has unearthed many pertinent photos and has thoroughly analyzed them. This book is full of air-photo reproductions and schematic drawings explaining them. According to the author, these images refute many of the atrocity claims made by witnesses in connection with events in the German sphere of influence. 6th edition; with a contribution by Carlo Mattogno. 167 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index (#27).

The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition. By Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson and Germar Rudolf. Between 1988 and 1991, U.S. expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter wrote four reports on whether the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. The first on Auschwitz and Majdanek became world-famous. Based on various arguments, Leuchter concluded that the locations investigated could never have been “utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers.” The second report deals with gas-chamber claims for the camps Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim, while the third reviews design criteria and operation procedures of execution gas chambers in the U.S. The fourth report reviews Pressac's 1989 tome about Auschwitz. 4th ed., 252 pages, b&w illustrations. (#16)

Bungled: "The Destruction of the European Jews". Raul Hilberg's Failure to Prove National-Socialist "Killing Centers." By Carlo Mattogno. Raul Hilberg's magnum opus *The Destruction of the European Jews* is an orthodox standard work on the Holocaust. But how does Hilberg support his thesis that Jews were murdered *en masse*? He rips documents out of their context, distorts their content, misinterprets their meaning, and ignores entire archives. He only refers to “useful” witnesses, quotes fragments out of context, and conceals the fact that his witnesses are lying through their teeth. Lies and deceptions permeate Hil-

berg's book, 302 pages, bibliography, index. (#3)

Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich. By Ingrid Weckert. Current historical writings about the Third Reich claim state it was difficult for Jews to flee from Nazi persecution. The truth is that Jewish emigration was welcomed by the German authorities. Emigration was not some kind of wild flight, but rather a lawfully determined and regulated matter. Weckert's booklet elucidates the emigration process in law and policy. She shows that German and Jewish authorities worked closely together. Jews interested in emigrating received detailed advice and offers of help from both sides. 2nd ed., 130 pages, index. (#12)

Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography. By Carlo Mattogno. Neither increased media propaganda or political pressure nor judicial persecution can stifle revisionism. Hence, in early 2011, the Holocaust Orthodoxy published a 400-page book (in German) claiming to refute "revisionist propaganda," trying again to prove "once and for all" that there were homicidal gas chambers at the camps of Dachau, Natzweiler, Sachsenhausen, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Stutthof... you name them. Mattogno shows with his detailed analysis of this work of propaganda that mainstream Holocaust historiography is beating around the bush rather than addressing revisionist research results. He exposes their myths, distortions and lies. 2nd ed., 280 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#25)

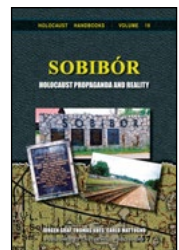
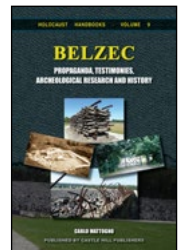
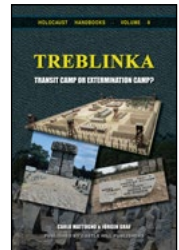
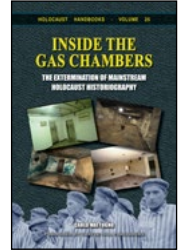
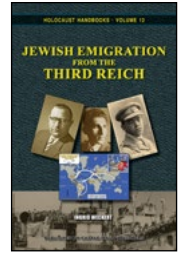
SECTION TWO: Specific non-Auschwitz Studies

The Dachau Gas Chamber. By Carlo Mattogno. This study investigates whether the alleged homicidal gas chamber at the infamous Dachau Camp could have been operational. Could these gas chambers have fulfilled their alleged function to kill people as assumed by mainstream historians? Or does the evidence point to an entirely different purpose? This study reviews witness reports and finds that many claims are nonsense or technically impossible. As many layers of confounding misunderstandings and misrepresentations are peeled away, we discover the core of what the truth was concerning the existence of these gas chambers. 154 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#49)

Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp? By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, Diesel-exhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka's true identity as a mere transit camp. 3rd ed., 384 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#8)

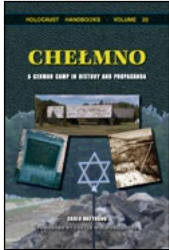
Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History. By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that between 600,000 and 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec Camp, located in Poland. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: Diesel-exhaust gas; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers; etc. The corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving a trace. For those who know the stories about Treblinka this sounds familiar. Thus, the author has restricted this study to the aspects which are new compared to Treblinka. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed at Belzec, the results of which are critically reviewed. 142 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#9)

Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality. By Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. Between 25,000 and 2 million Jews are said to have been killed in gas chambers in the Sobibór camp in Poland. The corpses were allegedly buried in mass graves and later incinerated on pyres. This book investigates these claims and shows that they are based on the selective use of contradictory eyewitness testimony. Archeological surveys of the camp are analyzed that started in 2000-2001 and carried on until 2018. The book also documents the general National-Socialist policy toward Jews, which never included a genocidal "final solution." In conclusion, Sobibór emerges not as a "pure extermination camp", but as a transit camp from where Jews were deported to the occupied eastern territories. 2nd ed., 460 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#19)

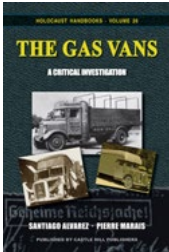




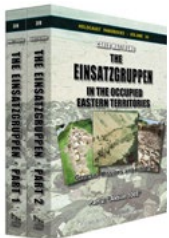
The “Operation Reinhardt” Camps Treblinka, Sobibór, Belzec. By Carlo Mattogno. This study has its first focus on witness testimonies recorded during World War II and the immediate post-war era, many of them discussed here for the first time, thus demonstrating how the myth of the “extermination camps” was created. The second part of this book brings us up to speed with the various archeological efforts made by mainstream scholars in their attempt to prove that the myth is true. The third part compares the findings of the second part with what we ought to expect, and reveals the chasm between facts and myth. 402 pages, illustrations, bibliography, index. (#28)



Chelmno: A Camp in History & Propaganda. By Carlo Mattogno. At Chelmno, huge masses of Jewish prisoners are said to have been gassed in “gas vans” or shot (claims vary from 10,000 to 1.3 million victims). This study covers the subject from every angle, undermining the orthodox claims about the camp with an overwhelmingly effective body of evidence. Eyewitness statements, gas wagons as extermination weapons, forensics reports and excavations, German documents – all come under Mattogno’s scrutiny. Here are the uncensored facts about Chelmno, not the propaganda. This is a complementary volume to the book on *The Gas Vans* (#26). 2nd ed., 188 pages, indexed, illustrated, bibliography. (#23)

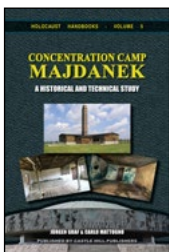


The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation. By Santiago Alvarez and Pierre Marais. Did the Nazis use mobile gas chambers to exterminate 700,000 people? Are witness statements believable? Are documents genuine? Where are the murder weapons? Could they have operated as claimed? Where are the corpses? In order to get to the truth of the matter, Alvarez has scrutinized all known wartime documents and photos about this topic; he has analyzed a huge amount of witness statements as published in the literature and as presented in more than 30 trials held over the decades in Germany, Poland and Israel; and he has examined the claims made in the pertinent mainstream literature. The result of his research is mind-boggling. Note: This book and Mattogno’s book on Chelmno were edited in parallel to make sure they are consistent and not repetitive. 2nd ed., 412 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#26)

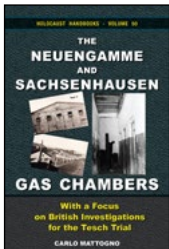


The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions. By C. Mattogno. Before invading the Soviet Union, the German authorities set up special units meant to secure the area behind the German front. Orthodox historians claim that these units called *Einsatzgruppen* primarily engaged in rounding up and mass-murdering Jews. This study sheds a critical light onto this topic by reviewing all the pertinent sources as well as material traces. It reveals on the one hand that original war-time documents do not fully support the orthodox genocidal narrative, and on the other that most post-“liberation” sources such as testimonies and forensic reports are steeped in Soviet atrocity propaganda and are thus utterly unreliable. In addition, material traces of the claimed massacres are rare due to an attitude of collusion by governments and Jewish lobby groups. 2nd ed., 2 vols., 864 pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#39)

Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. At war’s end, the Soviets claimed that up to two million Jews were murdered at the Majdanek Camp in seven gas chambers. Over the decades, however, the Majdanek Museum reduced the death toll three times to currently 78,000, and admitted that there were “only” two gas chambers. By exhaustively researching primary sources, the authors expertly dissect and repudiate the myth of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. They also critically investigated the legend of mass executions of Jews in tank trenches and prove it groundless. Again they have produced a standard work of methodical investigation which authentic historiography cannot ignore. 3rd ed., 358 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#5)



The Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen Gas Chambers. By Carlo Mattogno and Friedrich Jansson. The Neuengamme Camp near Hamburg, and the Sachsenhausen Camp north of Berlin allegedly had homicidal gas chambers for the mass gassing of inmates. The evaluation of many postwar interrogation protocols on this topic exposes inconsistencies, discrepancies and contradictions. British interrogating techniques are revealed as manipulative, threatening and mendacious. Finally, technical absurdities of gas-chambers and mass-gassing claims unmask these tales as a mere regurgitation of hearsay stories from other



camp, among them foremost Auschwitz. 2nd ed., 238 pages, b&w ill., bibliography, index. (#50)

Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. Orthodox historians claim that the Stutthof Camp near Danzig, East Prussia, served as a “makeshift” extermination camp in 1944, where inmates were killed in a gas chamber. Based mainly on archival resources, this study thoroughly debunks this view and shows that Stutthof was in fact a center for the organization of German forced labor toward the end of World War II. The claimed gas chamber was a mere delousing facility. 4th ed., 170 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#4)

SECTION THREE: Auschwitz Studies

The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947). By Carlo Mattogno. Using messages sent by the Polish underground to London, SS radio messages sent to and from Auschwitz that were intercepted and decrypted by the British, and a plethora of witness statements made during the war and in the immediate postwar period, the author shows how exactly the myth of mass murder in Auschwitz gas chambers was created, and how it was turned subsequently into “history” by intellectually corrupt scholars who cherry-picked claims that fit into their agenda and ignored or actively covered up literally thousands of lies of “witnesses” to make their narrative look credible. 2nd edition, 514 pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#41)

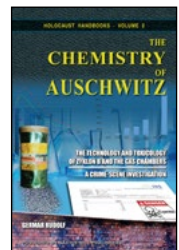
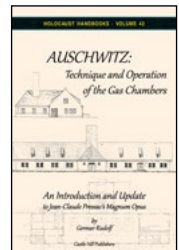
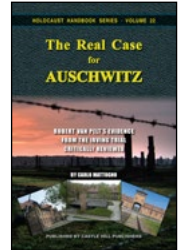
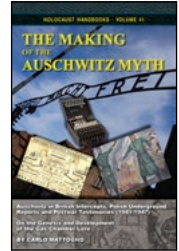
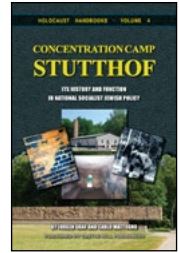
The Real Case of Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed. By Carlo Mattogno. Prof. Robert van Pelt, a mainstream expert on Auschwitz, became famous when appearing as an expert during the London libel trial of David Irving against Deborah Lipstadt. From it resulted a book titled *The Case for Auschwitz*, in which van Pelt laid out his case for the existence of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. This book is a scholarly response to Prof. van Pelt—and Jean-Claude Pressac, upon whose books van Pelt's study is largely based. Mattogno lists all the evidence van Pelt adduces, and shows one by one that van Pelt misrepresented and misinterpreted every single one of them.

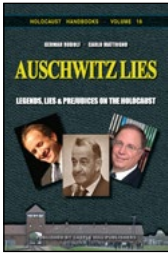
This is a book of prime political and scholarly importance to those looking for the truth about Auschwitz. 3rd ed., 692 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, bibliography, index. (#22)

Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac. Edited by Germar Rudolf, with contributions by Serge Thion, Robert Faurisson and Carlo Mattogno. French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac tried to refute revisionist findings with the “technical” method. For this he was praised by the mainstream, and they proclaimed victory over the “revisionists.” In his book, Pressac's works and claims are shown to be unscientific in nature, as he never substantiates what he claims, and historically false, because he systematically misrepresents, misinterprets and misunderstands German wartime documents. 2nd ed., 226 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary bibliography, index. (#14)

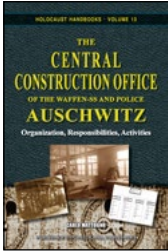
Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers: An Introduction and Update. By Germar Rudolf. Pressac's 1989 oversize book of the same title was a trail blazer. Its many document reprints are valuable, but Pressac's annotations are now outdated. This book summarizes the most pertinent research results on Auschwitz gained during the past 30 years. With many references to Pressac's epic tome, it serves as an update and correction to it, whether you own an original hard copy of it, read it online, borrow it from a library, purchase a reprint, or are just interested in such a summary in general. 144 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography. (#42)

The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime-Scene Investigation. By Germar Rudolf. This study documents forensic research on Auschwitz, where material traces reign supreme. Most of the claimed crime scenes – the claimed homicidal gas chambers – are still accessible to forensic examination to some degree. This book addresses questions such as: How were these gas chambers configured? How did they operate? In addition, the infamous Zyklon B is examined in detail. What exactly was it? How did it kill? Did it leave traces in masonry that can be found still today? Indeed, it should have, the author concludes, but several sets of analyses show no trace of it. The author also discusses in depth similar forensic research conducted by other scholars. 4th ed., 454 pages, more than 120 color and over 100 b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#2)

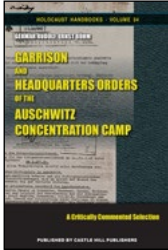




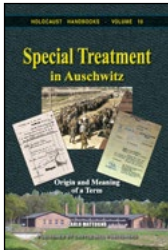
Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. The fallacious research and alleged “refutation” of revisionist scholars by French biochemist G. Wellers (attacking Leuchter’s famous report, #16), Polish chemist Dr. J. Markiewicz and U.S. chemist Dr. Richard Green (taking on Rudolf’s chemical research), Dr. John Zimmerman (tackling Mattogno on cremation issues), Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman (trying to prove it all), as well as researchers Keren, McCarthy and Mazal (who turned cracks into architectural features), are exposed for what they are: blatant and easily exposed political lies created to ostracize dissident historians. 4th ed., 420 pages, b&w illustrations, index. (#18)



Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office. By Carlo Mattogno. When Russian authorities granted access to their archives in the early 1990s, the files of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, stored in Moscow, attracted the attention of scholars researching the history of this camp. This important office was responsible for the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp complex, including the crematories which are said to have contained the “gas chambers.” This study sheds light into this hitherto hidden aspect of this camp’s history, but also provides a deep understanding of the organization, tasks, and procedures of this office. 2nd ed., 188 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, index. (#13)

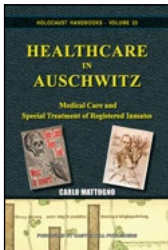


Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Camp. By Germar Rudolf and Ernst Böhm. A large number of the orders issued by the various commanders of the Auschwitz Camp have been preserved. They reveal the true nature of the camp with all its daily events. There is not a trace in them pointing at anything sinister going on. Quite to the contrary, many orders are in insurmountable contradiction to claims that prisoners were mass murdered, such as the children of SS men playing with inmates, SS men taking friends for a sight-seeing tour through the camp, or having a romantic stroll with their lovers around the camp grounds. This is a selection of the most pertinent of these orders together with comments putting them into their proper historical context. 185 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index (#34)

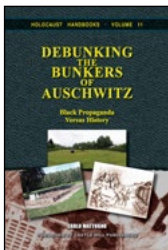


“special treatment,” “special action,” and others have been interpreted as code words for mass murder. But that is not always true. This study focuses on documents about Auschwitz, showing that, while “special” had many different meanings, not a single one meant “execution.” Hence the practice of deciphering an alleged “code language” by assigning homicidal meaning to harmless documents – a key component of mainstream historiography – is untenable. 2nd ed., 166 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#10)

Healthcare at Auschwitz. By Carlo Mattogno. In extension of the above study on *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, this study proves the extent to which the German authorities at Auschwitz tried to provide health care for the inmates. Part 1 of this book analyzes the inmates’ living conditions and the various sanitary and medical measures implemented. It documents the vast construction efforts to build a huge inmate hospital inside the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp. Part 2 explores what happened to registered inmates who were “selected” or subject to “special treatment” while disabled or sick. This study shows that a lot was tried to cure these inmates, especially under the aegis of Garrison Physician Dr. Wirths. Part 3 is dedicated to this very Dr. Wirths. The reality of this caring philanthropist refutes the current stereotype of SS officers. 398 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#33)



Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda vs. History. By Carlo Mattogno. The “bunkers” at Auschwitz-Birkenau, two former farmhouses just outside the camp’s perimeter, are claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz specifically equipped for this purpose. They supposedly went into operation during the first half of 1942, with thousands of Jews sent straight from deportation trains to these “gas chambers.” However, documents clearly show that all inmates sent to Auschwitz during that time were properly admitted to the camp. No mass murder on arrival can have happened. With the help of other wartime files as well as air photos taken by Allied reconnaissance aircraft in 1944, this study shows that these homicidal “bunkers” never existed, how the rumors about them evolved as black propaganda created by resistance groups in the camp, and how this propaganda was transformed into a false reality by “historians.” 2nd ed.,



292 pages, b&w ill., bibliography, index. (#11)

Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality. By Carlo Mattogno. The first gassing in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941 in a basement. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study analyzes all available sources about this alleged event. It shows that these sources contradict each other about the event's location, date, the kind of victims and their number, and many more aspects, which makes it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow to this legend and prove without a shadow of a doubt that this legendary event never happened. 4th ed., 262 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#20)

Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings. By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is said to be the first homicidal gas chamber there. This study analyzes witness statements and hundreds of wartime documents to accurately write a history of that building. Where witnesses speak of gassings, they are either very vague or, if specific, contradict one another and are refuted by documented and material facts. The author also exposes the fraudulent attempts of mainstream historians to convert the witnesses' black propaganda into "truth" by means of selective quotes, omissions, and distortions. Mattogno proves that this building's morgue was never a homicidal gas chamber, nor could it have worked as such. 2nd ed., 152 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#21)

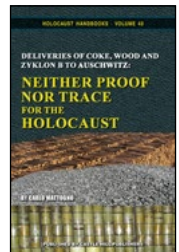
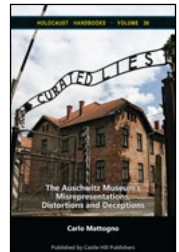
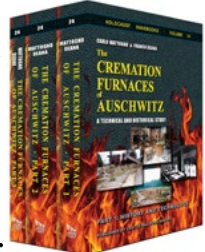
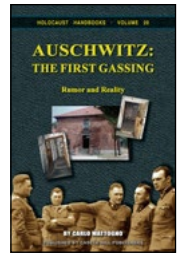
Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations. By Carlo Mattogno. In 1944, 400,000 Hungarian Jews were deported to Auschwitz and allegedly murdered in gas chambers. The camp crematoria were unable to cope with so many corpses. Therefore, every single day thousands of corpses are claimed to have been incinerated on huge pyres lit in trenches. The sky was filled with thick smoke, if we believe witnesses. This book examines many testimonies regarding these incinerations and establishes whether these claims were even possible. Using air photos, physical evidence and wartime documents, the author shows that these claims are fiction. A new Appendix contains 3 papers on groundwater levels and cattle mass burnings. 2nd ed., 202 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#17)

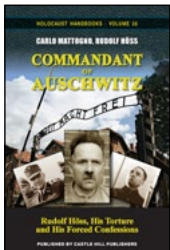
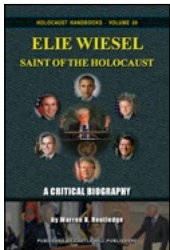
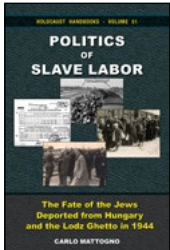
The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz. By Carlo Mattogno & Franco Deana. An exhaustive study of the early history and technology of cremation in general and of the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz in particular. On a vast base of technical literature, extant wartime documents and material traces, the authors establish the nature and capacity of these cremation furnaces, showing that these devices were inferior makeshift versions, and that their capacity was lower than normal. The Auschwitz crematoria were not facilities of mass destruction, but installations barely managing to handle the victims among the inmates who died of various epidemics. 2nd ed., 3 vols., 1201 pages, b&w and color illustrations (vols 2 & 3), bibliography, index, glossary. (#24)

Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions. By Carlo Mattogno. Revisionist research results have put the Polish Auschwitz Museum under enormous pressure to answer this challenge. They've answered. This book analyzes their answer. It first exposes the many tricks and lies used by the museum to bamboozle millions of visitors every year regarding its most valued asset, the "gas chamber" in the Main Camp. Next, it reveals how the museum's historians mislead and lie through their teeth about documents in their archives. A long string of completely innocuous documents is mistranslated and misrepresented to make it look like they prove the existence of homicidal gas chambers. 2nd ed., 259 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#38)

Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz: Neither Proof Nor Trace for the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno. Researchers from the Auschwitz Museum tried to prove the reality of mass extermination by pointing to documents about deliveries of wood and coke as well as Zyklon B to the Auschwitz Camp. If put into the actual historical and technical context, however, as is done by this study, these documents prove the exact opposite of what those orthodox researchers claim. This study exposes the mendacious tricks with which these museum officials once more deceive the trusting public. 184 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (#40)

Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz. Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle". By Carlo Mattogno. The *Auschwitz Chronicle* is a reference book for the history of the Auschwitz





Camp. It was published in 1990 by Danuta Czech, one of the Auschwitz Museum's most prolific and impactful historians. Analyzing this almost 1,000-page long tome one entry at a time, Mattogno has compiled a long list of misrepresentations, outright lies and deceptions contained in it. They all aim at creating the otherwise unsubstantiated claim that homicidal gas chambers and lethal injections were used at Auschwitz for mass-murdering inmates. This literary mega-fraud needs to be retired from the ranks of Auschwitz sources. 324 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#47)

The Real Auschwitz Chronicle. By Carlo Mattogno. Nagging is easy. We actually did a better job! That which is missing in Czech's *Chronicle* is included here: day after day of the camp's history, documents are presented showing that it could not have been an extermination camp: tens of thousands of sick and injured inmates were cared for medically with huge efforts, and the camp authorities tried hard to improve the initially catastrophic hygienic conditions. Part Two contains data on transports, camp occupancy and mortality figures. For the first time, we find out what this camp's real death toll was. 2 vols., 906 pp., b&w illustrations (Vol. 2), bibliography, index. (#48)

Politics of Slave Labor: The Fate of the Jews Deported from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto in 1944. By Carlo Mattogno. The deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz in May-July 1944 is said to have been the pinnacle of this camp's extermination frenzy, topped off in August of that year by the extermination of Jews deported from the Lodz Ghetto. This book gathers and explains all the evidence available on both events. In painstaking research, the author proves almost on a person-by-person level what the fate was of many of the Jews deported from Hungary or the Lodz Ghetto. He demonstrates that these Jews were deported to serve as slave laborers in the Third Reich's collapsing war economy. There is no trace of any extermination of any of these Jews. 338 pp., b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#51)

SECTION FOUR: Witness Critique

Elie Wiesel, Saint of the Holocaust: A Critical Biography. By Warren B. Rudledge. This book analyzes several of Wiesel's texts, foremost his

camp autobiography *Night*. The author proves that much of what Wiesel claims can never have happened. It shows how Zionist control has allowed Wiesel and his fellow extremists to force leaders of many nations, the U.N. and even popes to genuflect before Wiesel as symbolic acts of subordination to World Jewry, while at the same time forcing school children to submit to Holocaust brainwashing. This study also shows how parallel to this abuse of power, critical reactions to it also increased: Holocaust revisionism. While Catholics jumped on the Holocaust band wagon, the number of Jews rejecting certain aspect of the Holocaust narrative and its abuse grew as well. This first unauthorized biography of Wiesel exposes both his personal deceptions and the whole myth of "the six million." 3rd ed., 458 pages, b&w illustration, bibliography, index. (#30)

Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions. By Jürgen Graf. The traditional narrative of what transpired at the infamous Auschwitz camp during WWII rests almost exclusively on witness testimony from former inmates as well as erstwhile camp officials. This study critically scrutinizes the 30 most important of these witness statements by checking them for internal coherence, and by comparing them with one another as well as with other evidence such as wartime documents, air photos, forensic research results, and material traces. The result is devastating for the traditional narrative. 372 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (#36)

Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions. By Carlo Mattogno & Rudolf Höss. From 1940 to 1943, Rudolf Höss was the commandant of the infamous Auschwitz Camp. After the war, he was captured by the British. In the following 13 months until his execution, he made 85 depositions of various kinds in which he confessed his involvement in the "Holocaust." This study first reveals how the British tortured him to extract various "confessions." Next, all of Höss's depositions are analyzed by checking his claims for internal consistency and comparing them with established historical facts. The results are eye-opening... 2nd ed., 411 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#35)

An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed. By Miklos Nyiszli & Carlo Mattogno.

Nyiszli, a Hungarian physician, ended up at Auschwitz in 1944 as Dr. Mengele's assistant. After the war he wrote a book and several other writings describing what he claimed to have experienced. To this day some traditional historians take his accounts seriously, while others reject them as grotesque lies and exaggerations. This study presents and analyzes Nyiszli's writings and skillfully separates truth from fabulous fabrication. 2nd ed., 484 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#37)

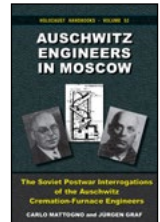
Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Belzec Camp Analyzed. By Carlo Mattogno. Only two witnesses have ever testified substantially about the alleged Belzec Extermination Camp: The survivor Rudolf Reder and the SS officer Kurt Gerstein. Gerstein's testimonies have been a hotspot of revisionist critique for decades. It is now discredited even among orthodox historians. They use Reder's testimony to fill the void, yet his testimonies are just as absurd. This study thoroughly scrutinizes Reder's various statements, critically revisits Gerstein's various depositions, and then compares these two testimonies which are at once similar in some respects, but incompatible in others. 216 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#43)

Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed. By Carlo Mattogno. The 1979 book *Auschwitz Inferno* by alleged former Auschwitz "Sonderkommando" member Filip Müller has a great influence on the perception of Auschwitz by the public and by historians. This book critically analyzes Müller's various post-war statements, which are full of exaggerations, falsehoods and plagiarized text passages. Also scrutinized are the testimonies of eight other claimed former *Sonderkommando* members: D. Paisikovic, S. Jankowski, H. Mandelbaum, L. Nagraba, J. Rosenblum, A. Pilo, D. Fliamenbaum and S. Karolinskij. 304 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#44)

Sonderkommando Auschwitz II: The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon. By Carlo Mattogno. Auschwitz survivor and former member of the so-called "Sonderkommando" Henryk Tauber is one of the most important witnesses about the alleged gas chambers inside the crematoria at Auschwitz, because right at the war's end, he made several extremely detailed depositions about it. The same is true for Szlama Dragon, only he claims to have worked at the so-called "bunkers" of Birkenau, two makeshift gas chambers just outside the camp perimeter. This study thoroughly scrutinizes these two key testimonies. 254 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#45)

Sonderkommando Auschwitz III: They Wept Crocodile Tears. A Critical Analysis of Late Witness Testimonies. By Carlo Mattogno. This book focuses on the critical analysis of witness testimonies on the alleged Auschwitz gas chambers recorded or published in the 1990s and early 2000s, such as J. Sackar, A. Dragon, J. Gabai, S. Chasan, L. Cohen and S. Venezia, among others. 232 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#46)

Auschwitz Engineers in Moscow: The Soviet Postwar Interrogations of the Auschwitz Cremation-Furnace Engineers. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. After the war, the Soviets arrested four leading engineers of the Topf Company. Among other things, they had planned and supervised the construction of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces and the ventilation systems of the rooms said to have served as homicidal gas chambers. Between 1946 and 1948, Soviet officials conducted numerous interrogations with them. This work analyzes them by putting them into the context of the vast documentation on these and related facilities. The appendix contains all translated interrogation protocols. 254 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#52)



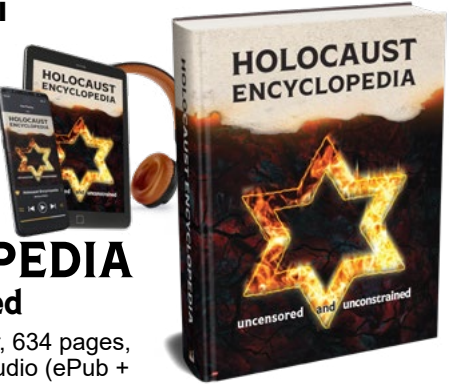
For current prices and availability, and to learn more, go to www.HolocaustHandbooks.com – for example by simply scanning the QR code on the right.



Three decades of unflagging archival and forensic research by the world's most knowledgeable, courageous and prodigious Holocaust scholars have finally coalesced into a reference book that makes all this knowledge readily accessible to everyone:

HOLOCAUST ENCYCLOPEDIA **uncensored and unconstrained**

Available as paperback or hardcover, b&w or color, 634 pages, 8.5"×11"; as eBook (ePub or PDF) and eBook + audio (ePub + mp3); more than 350 illustrations in 579 entries; introduction, bibliography, index. **Online at www.NukeBook.org**



We all know the basics of “The Holocaust.” But what about the details? Websites and printed encyclopedias can help us there. Take the 4-volume encyclopedia by Israel’s Yad Vashem Center: *The Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (1990). For every significant crime scene, it presents a condensed narrative of Israel’s finest Holocaust scholars. However, it contains not one entry about witnesses and their stories, even though they are the foundation of our knowledge. When a murder is committed, the murder weapon and the crime’s traces are of crucial importance. Yet Yad Vashem’s encyclopedia has no entries explaining scientific findings on these matters – not one.

This is where the present encyclopedia steps in. It not only summarizes and explains the many pieces that make up the larger Holocaust picture. It also reveals the evidence that confirms or contradicts certain notions. Nearly 300 entries present the essence of important witness accounts, and they are subjected to source criticism. This enables us to decide which witness claims are credible.

For all major crime scenes, the sometimes-conflicting claims are presented. We learn how our knowledge has changed over time, and what evidence shores up the currently valid

narrative of places such as Auschwitz, Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka, Dachau and Bergen-Belsen and many more.

Other entries discuss tools and mechanisms allegedly used for the mass murders, and how the crimes’ traces were erased, if at all. A few entries discuss toxicological issues surrounding the various lethal gases claimed to have been used.

This encyclopedia has multiple entries on some common claims about aspects of the Holocaust, including a list of “Who said it?” This way we can quickly find proof for these claims.

Finally, several entries address factors that have influenced the creation of the Holocaust narrative, and how we perceive it today. This includes entries on psychological warfare and wartime propaganda; on conditions prevailing during investigations and trials of alleged Holocaust perpetrators; on censorship against historical dissidents; on the religious dimension of the Holocaust narrative; and on motives of all sides involved in creating and spreading their diverse Holocaust narratives.

In this important volume, now with 579 entries, you will discover many astounding aspects of the Holocaust narrative that you did not even know exist.

BOOKS ON HISTORY, THE HOLOCAUST AND FREE SPEECH

On the next six pages, we list some of the books available from ARMREG that are not part of the series *Holocaust Handbooks*. For our current range of products, visit our web store at www.ARMREG.co.uk.

Inconvenient History, Annual Volumes 1 through 15. For more than 15 years now, the revisionist online journal *Inconvenient History* has been the main publishing platform for authors of the revisionist school of historical thought. *Inconvenient History* seeks to maintain the true spirit of the historical revisionist movement; a movement that was established primarily to foster peace through an objective understanding of the causes of modern warfare. After a long absence from the print-book market, we are finally putting all volumes back in print. Various page ranges, pb, 6"×9", illustrated.

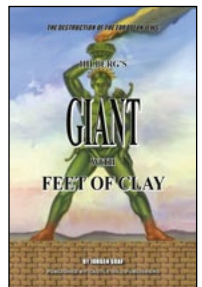
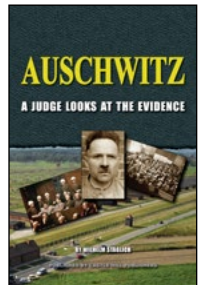
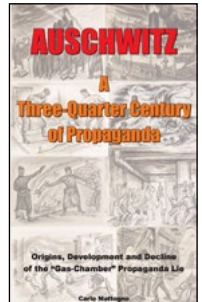
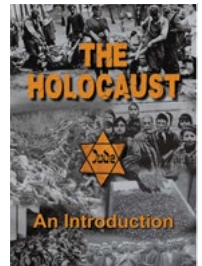
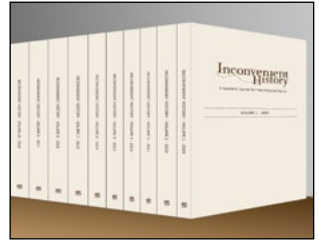
The Holocaust: An Introduction. By Thomas Dalton. The Holocaust was perhaps the greatest crime of the 20th Century. Six million Jews, we are told, died by gassing, shooting, and deprivation. But: Where did the six-million figure come from? How, exactly, did the gas chambers work? Why do we have so little physical evidence from major death camps? Why haven't we found even a fraction of the six million bodies, or their ashes? Why has there been so much media suppression and governmental censorship on this topic? In a sense, the Holocaust is the greatest murder mystery in history. It is a topic of greatest importance for the present day. Let's explore the evidence, and see where it leads. 128 pp. pb, 6"×9", ill., bibl., index.

Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda: Origins, Development and Decline of the "Gas Chamber" Propaganda Lie. By Carlo Mattogno. Wild rumors were circulating about Auschwitz during WWII: Germans testing war gases; mass murder in electrocution chambers, with gas showers or pneumatic hammers; living people sent on conveyor belts into furnaces; grease and soap made of the victims. Nothing of it was true. When the Soviets captured Auschwitz in early 1945, they reported that 4 million inmates were killed on electrocution conveyor belts discharging their load directly into furnaces. That wasn't true either. After the war, "witnesses" and "experts" added more claims: mass

murder with gas bombs, gas chambers made of canvas; crematoria burning 400 million victims... Again, none of it was true. This book gives an overview of the many rumors and lies about Auschwitz today rejected as untrue, and exposes the ridiculous methods that turned some claims into "history," although they are just as untrue. 125 pp. pb, 6"×9", ill., bibl., index, b&w ill.

Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence. By Wilhelm Stäglich. Auschwitz is the epicenter of the Holocaust, where more people are said to have been murdered than anywhere else. The most important evidence for this claim was presented during two trials: the International Military Tribunal of 1945/46, and the German Auschwitz Trial of 1963-1965. In this book, Wilhelm Stäglich, a former German judge, reveals the incredibly scandalous way in which Allied victors and German courts bent and broke the law in order to come to politically foregone conclusions. Stäglich also exposes the superficial way in which historians are dealing with the many incongruities and discrepancies of the historical record. 3rd edition 2015, 422 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.

Hilberg's Giant with Feet of Clay. By Jürgen Graf. Raul Hilberg's major work *The Destruction of the European Jews* is generally considered the standard work on the Holocaust. The critical reader might ask: what evidence does Hilberg provide to back his thesis that there was a German plan to exterminate Jews, to be carried out in the legendary gas chambers? And what evidence supports his estimate of 5.1 million Jewish victims? Jürgen Graf applies the methods of critical analysis to Hilberg's evidence, and examines the results in the light of revisionist historiography. The results of Graf's critical analysis are devastating for Hilberg. Graf's analysis is the first comprehensive and systematic examination of the leading spokes-



person for the orthodox version of the Jewish fate during the Third Reich. 3rd edition 2022, 182 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.

Exactitude: Festschrift for Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson. By R.H. Countess, C. Lindtner, G. Rudolf (eds.) Faurisson probably deserves the title of the most-courageous intellectual of the 20th and the early 21st Century. With bravery and steadfastness, he challenged the dark forces of historical and political fraud with his unrelenting exposure of their lies and hoaxes surrounding the orthodox Holocaust narrative. This book describes and celebrates the man and his work dedicated to accuracy and marked by in-submission. 146 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.

Auschwitz – Forensically Examined. By Cyrus Cox. Modern forensic crime-scene investigations can reveal a lot about the Holocaust. There are many big tomes about this. But if you want it all in a nutshell, read this booklet. It condenses the most-important findings of Auschwitz forensics into a quick and easy read. In the first section, the forensic investigations conducted so far are reviewed. In the second section, the most-important results of these studies are summarized. The main arguments focus on two topics. The first centers around the poison allegedly used at Auschwitz for mass murder: Zyklon B. Did it leave any traces in masonry where it was used? Can it be detected to this day? The second topic deals with mass cremations. Did the crematoria of Auschwitz have the claimed huge capacity? Do air photos taken during the war confirm witness statements on huge smoking pyres? This book gives the answers, together with many references to source material and further reading. The third section reports on how the establishment has reacted to these research results. 2nd ed., 128 pp. pb., b&w ill., bibl., index.

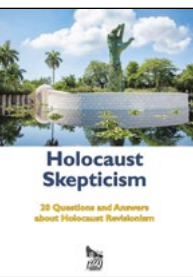
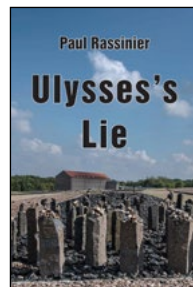
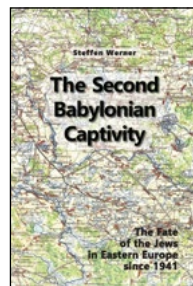
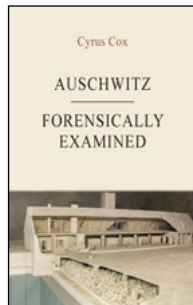
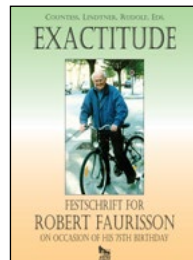
Ulysses's Lie. By Paul Rassiner. Holocaust revisionism began with this book: Frenchman Rassiner, a pacifist and socialist, was sent first to Buchenwald Camp in 1944, then to Dora-Mittelbau. Here he reports from his own experience how the prisoners turned each other's imprisonment into hell without being forced to do so. In the second part, Rassiner analyzes the

books of former fellow prisoners, and shows how they lied and distorted in order to hide their complicity. First complete English edition, including Rassiner's prologue, Albert Paraz's preface, and press reviews. 270 pp. 6"×9" pb, bibl, index.

The Second Babylonian Captivity: The Fate of the Jews in Eastern Europe since 1941. By Steffen Werner. "But if they were not murdered, where did the six million deported Jews end up?" This objection demands a well-founded response. While researching an entirely different topic, Werner stumbled upon peculiar demographic data of Belorussia. Years of research subsequently revealed more evidence which eventually allowed him to propose: The Third Reich did indeed deport many of the Jews of Europe to Eastern Europe in order to settle them there "in the swamp." This book shows what really happened to the Jews deported to the East by the National Socialists, how they have fared since. It provides context for hitherto-obscure historical events and obviates extreme claims such as genocide and gas chambers. With a preface by Germar Rudolf. 190 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill., bibl., index

Holocaust Skepticism: 20 Questions and Answers about Holocaust Revisionism. By Germar Rudolf. This 15-page brochure introduces the novice to the concept of Holocaust revisionism, and answers 20 tough questions, among them: What does Holocaust revisionism claim? Why should I take Holocaust revisionism more seriously than the claim that the earth is flat? How about the testimonies by survivors and confessions by perpetrators? What about the pictures of corpse piles in the camps? Why does it matter how many Jews were killed by the Nazis, since even 1,000 would have been too many? ... Glossy full-color brochure. PDF file free of charge available at www.armreg.co.uk. This item is *not* copyright-protected. Hence, you can do with it whatever you want: download, post, email, print, multiply, hand out, sell, drop it accidentally in a bookstore... 19 pp., 8.5"×11", full-color throughout.

Bungled: "Denying the Holocaust" How Deborah Lipstadt Botched Her Attempt to Demonstrate the Grow-



ing Assault on Truth and Memory. By Germar Rudolf. With her book *Denying the Holocaust*, Deborah Lipstadt tried to show the flawed methods and extremist motives of “Holocaust deniers.” This book demonstrates that Dr. Lipstadt clearly has neither understood the principles of science and scholarship, nor has she any clue about the historical topics she is writing about. She misquotes, mistranslates, misrepresents, misinterprets, and makes a plethora of wild claims without backing them up with anything. Rather than dealing thoroughly with factual arguments, Lipstadt’s book is full of *ad hominem* attacks on her opponents. It is an exercise in anti-intellectual pseudo-scientific arguments, an exhibition of ideological radicalism that rejects anything which contradicts its preset conclusions. **F for FAIL.** 2nd ed., 224 pp. pb, 6”x9”, bibl., index, b&w ill.

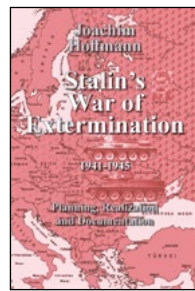
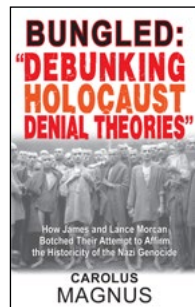
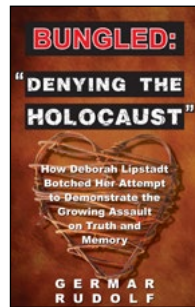
Bungled: “Denying History”. How M. Shermer and A. Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened. By Carolus Magnus (C. Mattogno). *Skeptic Magazine* editor Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman from the Simon Wiesenthal Center wrote a book claiming to be “a thorough and thoughtful answer to all the claims of the Holocaust deniers.” As this book shows, however, Shermer and Grobman completely ignored almost all the “claims” made in the more than 10,000 pages of more-recent cutting-edge revisionist archival and forensic research. Furthermore, they piled up a heap of falsifications, contortions, omissions and fallacious interpretations of the evidence. Finally, what the authors claim to have demolished is not revisionism but a ridiculous parody of it. They ignored the known unreliability of their cherry-picked selection of evidence, utilized unverified and incestuous sources, and obscured the massive body of research and all the evidence that dooms their project to failure. 162 pp. pb, 6”x9”, bibl., index, b&w ill.

Bungled: “Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories”. How James and Lance Morcan Botched Their Attempt to Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide. By Carolus Magnus. The novelists and movie-makers James and

Lance Morcan have produced a book “to end [Holocaust] denial once and for all” by disproving “the various arguments Holocaust deniers use to try to discredit wartime records.” It’s a lie. First, the Morcans completely ignored the vast amount of recent scholarly studies published by revisionists; they don’t even mention them. Instead, they engage in shadowboxing, creating some imaginary, bogus “revisionist” scarecrow which they then tear to pieces. In addition, their knowledge even of their own side’s source material is dismal, and the way they back up their misleading or false claims is pitifully inadequate. 144 pp. pb, 6”x9”, bibl., index, b&w ill.

Stalin’s War of Extermination 1941-1945. By Joachim Hoffmann. A German government historian documents Stalin’s murderous war against the German army and the German people. Based on the author’s lifelong study of German and Russian military records, this book reveals the Red Army’s grisly record of atrocities against soldiers and civilians, as ordered by Stalin. Since the 1920s, Stalin planned to invade Western Europe to initiate the “World Revolution.” He prepared an attack which was unparalleled in history. The Germans noticed Stalin’s aggressive intentions, but they underestimated the strength of the Red Army. What unfolded was the cruelest war in history. This book shows how Stalin and his Bolshevik henchman used unimaginable violence and atrocities to break any resistance in the Red Army and to force their unwilling soldiers to fight against the Germans. The book explains how Soviet propagandists incited their soldiers to unlimited hatred against everything German, and he gives the reader a short but extremely unpleasant glimpse into what happened when these Soviet soldiers finally reached German soil in 1945: A gigantic wave of looting, arson, rape, torture, and mass murder... **428 pp. pb, 6”x9”, bibl., index, b&w ill.**

Who Started World War II: Truth for a War-Torn World. By Udo Walendy. For seven decades, mainstream historians have insisted that Germany was the main, if not the sole culprit for unleashing World War II in Europe. In the present book this myth is refuted. There is available to the



public today a great number of documents on the foreign policies of the Great Powers before September 1939 as well as a wealth of literature in the form of memoirs of the persons directly involved in the decisions that led to the outbreak of World War II. Together, they made possible Walendy's present mosaic-like reconstruction of the events before the outbreak of the war in 1939. This book has been published only after an intensive study of sources, taking the greatest care to minimize speculation and inference. The present edition has been translated completely anew from the German original and has been slightly revised. 500 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl., b&w ill.

The Day Amazon Murdered Free Speech. By Germar Rudolf. Amazon is the world's biggest book retailer. They dominate the U.S. and several foreign markets. Pursuant to the 1998 declaration of Amazon's founder Jeff Bezos to offer "the good, the bad and the ugly," customers once could buy every title that was in print and was legal to sell. However, in early 2017, a series of anonymous bomb threats against Jewish community centers occurred in the U.S., fueling a campaign by Jewish groups to coax Amazon into banning revisionist writings. On March 6, 2017, Amazon caved in and banned more than 100 books with dissenting viewpoints on the Holocaust. In April 2017, an Israeli Jew was arrested for having placed the fake bomb threats. But Amazon kept its new censorship policy: They next culled any literature critical of Jews or Judaism; then they enforced these bans at all its subsidiaries, such as AbeBooks and The Book Depository; then they banned books other pressure groups don't like; finally, they bullied Ingram, who has a book-distribution monopoly in the US, to enforce the same rules by banning from the entire world-wide book market all books Amazon doesn't like... 3rd ed., 158 pp. pb, 6"×9", bibl., color illustrations throughout.

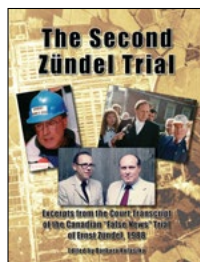
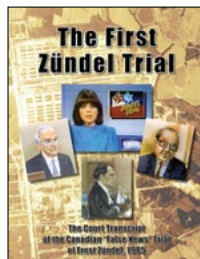
The First Zündel Trial: The Transcript. In the early 1980s, Ernst Zündel, a German living in Toronto, was indicted for allegedly spreading "false news" by selling copies of Harwood's brochure *Did Six Million Really Die?*, which challenged the accuracy of the orthodox Holocaust narrative. When

the case went to court in 1985, so-called Holocaust experts and "eyewitnesses" of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz were cross-examined for the first time in history by a competent and skeptical legal team. The results were absolutely devastating for the Holocaust orthodoxy. For decades, these mind-boggling trial transcripts were hidden from public view. Now, for the first time, they have been published in print in this new book – unabridged and unedited. 820 pp. pb, 8.5"×11"

The Holocaust on Trial: The Second Trial against Ernst Zündel 1988. By Ernst Zündel. In 1988, the appeal trial of Ernst Zündel for "knowingly spreading false news about the Holocaust" took place in Toronto. This book is introduced by a brief autobiographic summary of Zündel's early life, and an overview of the evidence introduced during the First Zündel Trial. This is followed by a detailed summary of the testimonies of all the witnesses who testified during the Second Zündel Trial. This was the most-comprehensive and -competent argument ever fought in a court of law over the Holocaust. The arguments presented have fueled revisionism like no other event before, in particular Fred Leuchter's expert report on the gas chambers of Auschwitz and Majdanek, and the testimony of British historian David Irving. Critically annotated edition with a foreword by Germar Rudolf. 410 pp. pb, 6"×9", index.

The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Transcript. By Barbara Kulaszka (ed.). In contrast to Ernst Zündel's book *The Holocaust on Trial* (see earlier description), this book focuses entirely on the Second Zündel Trial by exclusively quoting, paraphrasing and summarizing the entire trial transcript... 498 pp. pb, 8.5"×11", bibl., index, b&w ill.

Resistance Is Obligatory! By Germar Rudolf. In 2005, Rudolf, dissident publisher of revisionist literature, was kidnapped by the U.S. government and deported to Germany. There a show trial was staged. Rudolf was not permitted to defend his historical opinions. Yet he defended himself anyway: Rudolf gave a 7-day speech-proving that only the revisionists are scholarly in their approach, whereas



the Holocaust orthodoxy is merely pseudo-scientific. He then explained why it is everyone's obligation to resist, without violence, a government which throws peaceful dissidents into dungeons. When Rudolf tried to publish his defence speech as a book, the public prosecutor initiated a new criminal investigation against him. After his probation time ended in 2011, he dared publish this speech anyway... 2nd ed. 2016, 378 pp. pb, 6"x9", b&w ill.

Hunting Gernar Rudolf: Essays on a Modern-Day Witch Hunt. By Gernar Rudolf. German-born revisionist activist, author and publisher Gernar Rudolf describes which events made him convert from a Holocaust believer to a Holocaust skeptic, quickly rising to a leading personality within the revisionist movement. This in turn unleashed a tsunami of persecution against him: lost his job, denied his PhD exam, destruction of his family, driven into exile, slandered by the mass media, literally hunted, caught, put on a show trial where filing motions to introduce evidence is illegal under the threat of further prosecution, and finally locked up in prison for years for nothing else than his peaceful yet controversial scholarly writings. In several essays, Rudolf takes the reader on a journey through an absurd world of government and societal persecution which most of us could never even fathom actually exists in a "Western democracy"... 304 pp. pb, 6"x9", bibl., index, b&w ill.

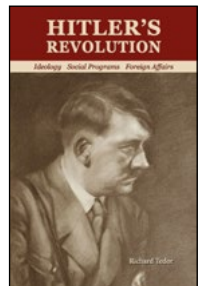
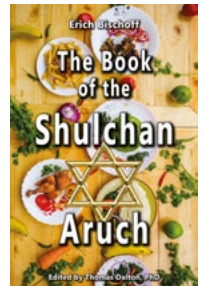
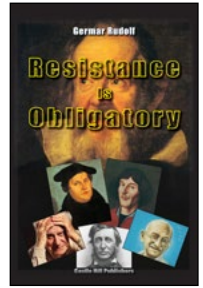
The Book of the Shulchan Aruch. By Erich Bischoff. Most people have heard of the Talmud-that compendium of Jewish laws. The Talmud, however, is vast and largely inscrutable. Fortunately, back in the mid-1500s, a Jewish rabbi created a condensed version of it: the Shulchan Aruch. A fair number of passages in it discuss non-Jews. The laws of Judaism hold Gentiles in very low regard; they can be cheated, lied to, abused, even killed, if it serves Jewish interests. Bischoff, an expert in Jewish religious law, wrote a summary and analysis of this book. He shows us many dark corners of the Jewish religion. 152 pp. pb, 6"x9".

Hitler's Revolution: Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs. By Richard Tedor. Defying all boycotts, Adolf

Hitler transformed Germany from a bankrupt state to the powerhouse of Europe within just four years, thus becoming Germany's most popular leader ever. How was this possible? This study tears apart the dense web of calumny surrounding this controversial figure. It draws on nearly 200 published German sources, many from the Nazi era, as well as documents from British, U.S., and Soviet archives that describe not only what Hitler did but, more importantly, why he did it. These sources also reveal the true war objectives of the democracies – a taboo subject for orthodox historians – and the resulting world war against Germany. This book is aimed at anyone who feels that something is missing from conventional accounts. 2nd ed., 309 pp. pb, 6"x9", index, bibl.

Hitler on the Jews. By Thomas Dalton. That Adolf Hitler spoke out against the Jews is beyond obvious. But of the thousands of books and articles written on Hitler, virtually none quotes Hitler's exact words on the Jews. The reason for this is clear: Those in positions of influence have incentives to present a simplistic picture of Hitler as a blood-thirsty tyrant. However, Hitler's take on the Jews is far more complex and sophisticated. In this book, for the first time, you can make up your own mind by reading nearly every idea that Hitler put forth about the Jews, in considerable detail and in full context. This is the first book ever to compile his remarks on the Jews. As you will discover, Hitler's analysis of the Jews, though hostile, is erudite, detailed, and – surprise, surprise – largely aligns with events of recent decades. There are many lessons here for the modern-day world to learn. 200 pp. pb, 6"x9", index, bibl.

Goebbels on the Jews. By Thomas Dalton. From the age of 26 until his death in 1945, Joseph Goebbels kept a near-daily diary. It gives us a detailed look at the attitudes of one of the highest-ranking men in Nazi Germany. Goebbels shared Hitler's dislike of the Jews, and likewise wanted them removed from the Reich. Ultimately, Goebbels and others sought to remove the Jews completely from Europe—perhaps to the island of Madagascar. This would be the "final solution" to the Jewish Question. Nowhere in the



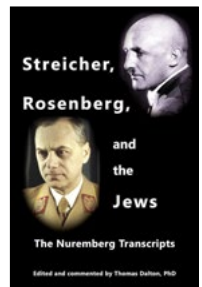
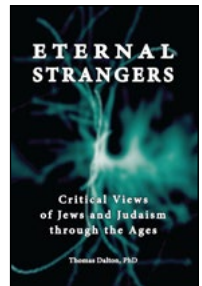
diary does Goebbels discuss any Hitler order to kill the Jews, nor is there any reference to extermination camps, gas chambers, or any methods of systematic mass-murder. Goebbels acknowledges that Jews did indeed die by the thousands; but the range and scope of killings evidently fall far short of the claimed figure of 6 million. This book contains, for the first time, every significant diary entry relating to the Jews or Jewish policy. Also included are partial or full transcripts of 10 major essays by Goebbels on the Jews. 274 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

The Jewish Hand in the World Wars. By Thomas Dalton. For many centuries, Jews have had a negative reputation in many countries. The reasons given are plentiful, but less-well-known is their involvement in war. When we examine the causal factors for wars, and look at their primary beneficiaries, we repeatedly find a Jewish presence. Throughout history, Jews have played an exceptionally active role in promoting and inciting wars. With their long-notorious influence in government, we find recurrent instances of Jews promoting hard-line stances, being uncompromising, and actively inciting people to hatred. Jewish misanthropy, rooted in Old Testament mandates, and combined with a ruthless materialism, has led them, time and again, to instigate warfare if it served their larger interests. This fact explains much about the present-day world. In this book, Thomas Dalton examines in detail the Jewish hand in the two world wars. Along the way, he dissects Jewish motives and Jewish strategies for maximizing gain amidst warfare, reaching back centuries. 2nd ed., 231 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

Eternal Strangers: Critical Views of Jews and Judaism through the Ages. By Thomas Dalton. It is common

knowledge that Jews have been disliked for centuries. But why? Our best hope for understanding this recurrent 'anti-Semitism' is to study the history: to look at the actual words written by prominent critics of the Jews, in context, and with an eye to any common patterns that might emerge. Such a study reveals strikingly consistent observations: Jews are seen in very negative, yet always similar terms. The persistence of such comments is remarkable and strongly suggests that the cause for such animosity resides in the Jews themselves—in their attitudes, their values, their ethnic traits and their beliefs.. This book addresses the modern-day "Jewish problem" in all its depth—something which is arguably at the root of many of the world's social, political and economic problems. 186 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

Streicher, Rosenberg, and the Jews: The Nuremberg Transcripts. By Thomas Dalton. Who, apart from Hitler, contrived the Nazi view on the Jews? And what were these master ideologues thinking? During the post-war International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg, the most-interesting men on trial regarding this question were two with a special connection to the "Jewish Question": Alfred Rosenberg and Julius Streicher. The cases against them, and their personal testimonies, examined for the first time nearly all major aspects of the Holocaust story: the "extermination" thesis, the gas chambers, the gas vans, the shootings in the East, and the "6 million." The truth of the Holocaust has been badly distorted for decades by the powers that be. Here we have the rare opportunity to hear firsthand from two prominent figures in Nazi Germany. Their voices, and their verbatim transcripts from the IMT, lend some much-needed clarity to the situation. 330 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.



For current prices and availability visit www.ARMREG.co.uk

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd (ARMREG)
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, UK